





# Holy Bible

*Aionian* Edition®

Sanskrit New Testament, ITRANS

*Holy Bible Aionian Edition ®*  
Sanskrit New Testament, ITRANS

Creative Commons Attribution ShareAlike 4.0 International, 2018-2025

Source text: eBible.org

Source version: 4/18/2025

Source copyright: Creative Commons Attribution ShareAlike 4.0  
SanskritBible.in, 2018

Formatted by Speedata Publisher 5.1.9 (Pro) on 6/3/2025

100% Free to Copy and Print

TOR Anonymously

<https://AionianBible.org>

Published by Nainoia Inc, <https://Nainoia-Inc.signedon.net>

All profits are given to <https://CoolCup.org>

We pray for a modern Creative Commons translation in every language  
Translator resources at <https://AionianBible.org/Third-Party-Publisher-Resources>

Report content and format concerns to Nainoia Inc  
Volunteer help is welcome and appreciated!

*Celebrate Jesus Christ's victory of grace!*



# Preface

ITRANS at [AionianBible.org/Preface](http://AionianBible.org/Preface)

The *Holy Bible Aionian Edition* ® is the world's first Bible *un-translation*! What is an *un-translation*? Bibles are translated into each of our languages from the original Hebrew, Aramaic, and Koine Greek. Occasionally, the best word translation cannot be found and these words are transliterated letter by letter. Four well known transliterations are *Christ*, *baptism*, *angel*, and *apostle*. The meaning is then preserved more accurately through context and a dictionary. The Aionian Bible un-translates and instead transliterates eleven additional Aionian Glossary words to help us better understand God's love for individuals and all mankind, and the nature of afterlife destinies.

The first three words are *aiōn*, *aiōnios*, and *aīdios*, typically translated as *eternal* and also *world* or *eon*. The Aionian Bible is named after an alternative spelling of *aiōnios*. Consider that researchers question if *aiōn* and *aiōnios* actually mean *eternal*. Translating *aiōn* as *eternal* in Matthew 28:20 makes no sense, as all agree. The Greek word for *eternal* is *aīdios*, used in Romans 1:20 about God and in Jude 6 about demon imprisonment. Yet what about *aiōnios* in John 3:16? Certainly we do not question whether salvation is *eternal*! However, *aiōnios* means something much more wonderful than infinite time! Ancient Greeks used *aiōn* to mean *eon* or *age*. They also used the adjective *aiōnios* to mean *entirety*, such as *complete* or even *consummate*, but never infinite time. Read Dr. Heleen Keizer and Ramelli and Konstan for proofs. So *aiōnios* is the perfect description of God's Word which has *everything* we need for life and godliness! And the *aiōnios* life promised in John 3:16 is not simply a ticket to *eternal* life in the future, but the invitation through faith to the *consummate* life beginning now!

The next seven words are *Sheol*, *Hadēs*, *Geenna*, *Tartaroō*, *Abyssos*, and *Limnē Pyr*. These words are often translated as *Hell*, the place of *eternal punishment*. However, *Hell* is ill-defined when compared with the Hebrew and Greek. For example, *Sheol* is the abode of deceased believers and unbelievers and should never be translated as *Hell*. *Hadēs* is a temporary place of punishment, Revelation 20:13-14. *Geenna* is the Valley of Hinnom, Jerusalem's refuse dump, a temporal judgment for sin. *Tartaroō* is a prison for demons, mentioned once in 2 Peter 2:4. *Abyssos* is a temporary prison for the Beast and Satan. Translators are also inconsistent because *Hell* is used by the King James Version 54 times, the New International Version 14 times, and the World English Bible zero times. Finally, *Limnē Pyr* is the Lake of Fire, yet Matthew 25:41 explains that these fires are prepared for the Devil and his angels. So there is reason to review our conclusions about the destinies of redeemed mankind and fallen angels.

The eleventh word, *eleēsē*, reveals the grand conclusion of grace in Romans 11:32. Please understand these eleven words. The original translation is unaltered and a highlighted note is added to 64 Old Testament and 200 New Testament verses. To help parallel study and Strong's Concordance use, apocryphal text is removed and most variant verse numbering is mapped to the English standard. We thank our sources at [eBible.org](http://eBible.org), [Crosswire.org](http://Crosswire.org), [unbound.Biola.edu](http://unbound.Biola.edu), [Bible4u.net](http://Bible4u.net), and [NHEB.net](http://NHEB.net). The Aionian Bible is copyrighted with [creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0](http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0), allowing 100% freedom to copy and print, if respecting source copyrights. Check the Reader's Guide and read at [AionianBible.org](http://AionianBible.org), with Android, and with TOR network. Why purple? King Jesus' Word is royal and purple is the color of royalty! All profits are given to [CoolCup.org](http://CoolCup.org).

# History

ITRANS at [AionianBible.org/History](http://AionianBible.org/History)

- 06/21/75 - Two boys, P. and J., wonder if Jesus saves all and pray.
- 04/15/85 - Aionian Bible conceived as B. and J. pray.
- 12/18/13 - Aionian Bible announced as J. and J. pray.
- 06/21/15 - Aionian Bible birthed as G. and J. pray.
- 01/11/16 - AionianBible.org domain registered.
- 06/21/16 - 30 translations available in 12 languages.
- 12/07/16 - Nainoa Inc established as non-profit corporation.
- 01/01/17 - Creative Commons Attribution No Derivatives 4.0 license added.
- 01/16/17 - Aionian Bible Google Play Store App published.
- 07/01/17 - 'The Purple Bible' nickname begins.
- 07/30/17 - 42 translations now available in 22 languages.
- 02/01/18 - Holy Bible Aionian Edition® trademark registered.
- 03/06/18 - Aionian Bibles available in print at Amazon.com.
- 09/15/18 - Aionian Bible dedicated as J. and J. pray again.
- 10/20/18 - 70 translations now available in 33 languages.
- 11/17/18 - 104 translations now available in 57 languages.
- 03/24/19 - 135 translations now available in 67 languages.
- 10/28/19 - Aionian Bible nursed as another J. and J. pray.
- 10/31/19 - 174 translations now available in 74 languages.
- 02/22/20 - Aionian Bibles available in print at Lulu.com.
- 05/25/20 - Illustrations by Gustave Doré, La Grande Bible de Tours, Felix Just.
- 08/29/20 - Aionian Bibles now available in ePub format.
- 12/01/20 - Right to left and Hindic languages now available in PDF format.
- 03/31/21 - 214 translations now available in 99 languages.
- 11/17/21 - Aionian Bible Branded Leather Bible Covers now available.
- 12/20/21 - Social media presence on Facebook, Twitter, LinkedIn, YouTube, etc.
- 01/01/22 - 216 translations now available in 99 languages.
- 01/09/22 - StudyPack resources for Bible translation study.
- 01/23/22 - Volunteers celebrate with pie and prayer.
- 02/14/22 - Strong's Concordance from Open Scriptures and STEPBible.
- 02/14/23 - Aionian Bible published on the TOR Network.
- 12/04/23 - Eleēsē added to the Aionian Glossary.
- 02/04/24 - 352 translations now available in 142 languages.
- 05/01/24 - 370 translations now available in 164 languages.
- 08/05/24 - 378 translations now available in 165 languages.
- 08/18/24 - Creative Commons Attribution 4.0 International, if source allows.
- 10/20/24 - Gospel Primer handout format.
- 11/24/24 - Progressive Web Application off-line format.
- 01/28/25 - All profits are given to [CoolCup.org](http://CoolCup.org).
- 03/12/25 - 382 translations now available in 166 languages.
- 05/04/25 - 393 translations now available in 175 languages.
- 05/27/25 - 462 translations now available in 229 languages.

# Table of Contents

## NEW TESTAMENT

mathiH .....	1
mArkaH .....	35
lUkaH .....	56
yohanaH .....	92
preritAH .....	120
romiNaH .....	157
1 karinthinaH .....	172
2 karinthinaH .....	187
gAlAtinaH .....	197
iphiShiNaH .....	202
philipinaH .....	207
kalasinaH .....	211
1 thiShalanIkinaH .....	215
2 thiShalanIkinaH .....	219
1 tImathiyaH .....	221
2 tImathiyaH .....	225
tItaH .....	228
philomonaH .....	230
ibriNaH .....	231
yAkUbaH .....	242
1 pitaraH .....	246
2 pitaraH .....	250
1 yohanaH .....	253
2 yohanaH .....	257
3 yohanaH .....	258
yihUdAH .....	259
prakAshitaM .....	261

## APPENDIX

- Reader's Guide
- Glossary
- Maps
- Destiny
- Illustrations, Doré



# **NEW TESTAMENT**



tadA yIshurakathayat, he pitaretAn kShamasva yata ete yat karma kurvvanti tan na  
viduH; pashchAtte guTikApAtaM kR^itvA tasya vastrANi vibhajya jagR^ihuH  
lUkaH 23:34

# mathiH

**1** ibrAhImaH santAno dAyUd tasya santAno yIshukhrIShTastasya pUrvvapuruShavaMshashreNI|  
2 ibrAhImaH putra ishAk tasya putro yAkUb tasya putro yihUdAstasya bhrAtarashcha|  
3 tasmAd yihUdAtastAmaro garbhe perasserahau jaj nAte, tasya perasaH putro hiShroN  
tasya putro. arAm| 4 tasya putro. ammInAdab tasya putro nahashon tasya putraH salmon| 5  
tasmAd rAhabo garbhe boyam jaj ne, tasmAd rUto garbhe obed jaj ne, tasya putro yishayaH|  
6 tasya putro dAyUd rAjAH tasmAd mR^itoriyasya jAyAyAM sulemAn jaj ne| 7 tasya putro  
rihabiyAm, tasya putro. abiyAH, tasya putra AsA: | 8 tasya suto yihoshAphaT tasya suto yihorAma  
tasya suta uShiyaH| 9 tasya suto yotham tasya suta Aham tasya suto hiShkiyAH| 10 tasya  
suto minashiH, tasya suta Amon tasya suto yoshiyaH| 11 bAbilnagare pravasanAt pUrvvaM  
sa yoshiyo yikhaniyaM tasya bhrAtR^imshcha janayAmAsa| 12 tato bAbili pravasanakAale  
yikhaniyaH shaltilyelaM janayAmAsa, tasya sutaH sirubbAvil| 13 tasya suto. abohud tasya  
suta illyAkIm tasya suto. asor| 14 asoraH sutaH sAdok tasya suta AkhIm tasya suta illhUd| 15  
tasya suta iliyAsar tasya suto mattan| 16 tasya suto yAkUb tasya suto yUShaph tasya jAyA  
mariyam; tasya garbhe yIshurajani, tameva khriShiTAm (arthAd abhiShiktaM) vadanti| 17  
ittham ibrAhImo dAyUdaM yAvat sAkalyena chaturdashapurushAH; A dAyUdaH kAlAd bAbili  
pravasanakAlaM yAvat chaturdashapurushA bhavanti| bAbili pravAsanakAlAt khriShiTasya  
kAlaM yAvat chaturdashapurushA bhavanti| 18 yIshukhrIShTasya janma kaththate| mariyam  
nAmikA kanyA yUShaphe vAgdattAsIt, tadA tayoH sa NgamAt prAk sA kanyA pavitreNAtmanA  
garbhavati babhUva| 19 tatra tasyAH pati ryUShaph saujanyaAt tasyAH kala NgaM prakAshayitum  
anichChan goparene tAM pArityaktuM manashchakre| 20 sa tathaiva bhAvayati, tadAnIM  
parameshvarasya dUtaH svapne tAM darshanaM dattvA vyAjahAra, he dAyUdaH santAna  
yUShaph tvaM nijAM jAyAM mariyamam AdAtum mA bhaiShiH| 21 yatastasyA garbhaH  
pavitrAdAtmano. abhavat, sA cha putraM prasaviShyate, tadA tvaM tasya nAma yIshum (arthAt  
trAtAraM) karIshyase, yasmAt sa nijamanujAn teShAM kaluShebhyA uddhariShyati| 22 itthAM  
sati, pashya garbhavati kanyA tanayaM prasaviShyate| immAnUyel tadlya ncha nAmadheyaM  
bhaviShyati|| immAnUyel asmAkaM sa NgIshvaraityarthA| 23 iti yad vachanaM purvvaM  
bhaviShadvaktra IshvaraH kathAyAmAsa, tat tadAnIM siddhamabhavat| 24 anantaraM yUShaph  
nidrAto jAgarita utthAya parameshvarIyadUtasya nideshAnusAreNa nijAM jAyAM jagrAha, 25  
kintu yAvat sA nijaM prathamasaM a suShuve, tAvat tAM nopAgachChat, tataH sutasya nAma  
yIshuM chakre|

**2** anantaraM herod saMj nake rAj ni rAjyaM shAsati yihUdIyadeshasya baitlehami nagare  
yIshau jAtavati cha, katipayA jyotirvvudaH pUrvvasyA disho yirUshAlamnagaraM sametya  
kathayamAsuH, 2 yo yihUdIyAnAM rAjA jAtavAn, sa kutrAste? vayaM pUrvvasyAM dishi  
tiShThantastadlyAM tArakAm apashyAma tasmAt taM praNantum agamAma| 3 tada herod  
rAjA kathAmetAM nishamya yirUshAlamnagarasthitaiH sarvvamAnavaiH sArddham udvijya  
4 sarvvAn pradhAnayAjakAn adhyApakAMshcha samAhUyAnIya paprachCha, khriShiTaH  
kutra janiShyate? 5 tadA te kathayAmAsuH, yihUdIyadeshasya baitlehami nagare, yato  
bhaviShadvAdinA itthaM likhitamAste, 6 sarvvAbhyo rAjadhAnibhyo yihUdIyasya nIvR^itaH|  
he yihUdIyadeshasye baitleham tvaM na chAvarA|srAyelyalokAn me yato yaH pAlayiShyati|  
tAdR^igeko mahArAjastvanmadhya udbhaviShyati|| 7 tadAnIM herod rAjA tAn jyotirvvido  
gopanam AhUya sA tArakA kadA dR^iShTAbhavat, tad vinishchayAmAsa| 8 aparaM tAn  
baitlehamA prahItya gaditavAn, yUyaM yAta, yatnAt taM shishum anviShya taduddeshe  
prApte mahyaM vArttAM dAsyatha, tato mayApi gatvA sa praNaMsyaTe| 9 tadAnIM rAj  
na etAdR^ishIm Aj nAM prApya te pratashire, tataH pUrvvarsyAM dishi sthitaistai ryA

tAraka dR^iShTA sA tArakA teShAmagre gatvA yatra sthAne shishUrAste, tasya sthAnasyopari  
sthagita tasyau| 10 tad dR^iShTvA te mahAnanditA babhUvuH, 11 tato gehamadhyA pravishya  
tasya mAtrA mariyamA sAddhaM taM shishuM nirikShaya daNDavad bhUtvA praNemuH,  
aparaM sveShAM ghanasampattiM mochayitvA suvarNaM kunduruM gandharama ncha tasmai  
darshanIyA M dattavantaH| 12 pashchAd herod rAjasya samIpam punarapi gantuM svapna  
IshvareNa niShiddhAH santo. anyena pathA te nijadeshaM prati pratasthire| 13 anantaraM teShu  
gatavatmu parameshvarasya dUto yUShaphe svapne darshanaM datvA jagAda, tvam utthAya  
shishuM tanmAtara ncha gR^ihItvA misardeshaM palAyAsva, aparaM yAvadahaM tubhyaM  
vArttam na kathayiShyAmi, tAvat tatraiva nivasa, yato rAjA herod shishuM nAshayituM  
mR^igayiShyate| 14 tadAnIM yUShaphe utthAya rajanyAM shishuM tanmAtara ncha gR^ihItvA  
misardeshaM prati pratasthe, 15 gatvA cha herodo nR^ipate rmaraNaparyyantaM tatra deshe  
nyuVAsa, tena misardeshAdahaM putraM svaklyam samupAhUyam| yadetadvachanam IshvareNa  
bhaviShyadvAdinA kathitaM tat saphalamabhUt| 16 anantaraM herod jyotirvidbhiraM AtmA  
prava nchitaM vij nAya bhR^ishaM chukopa; aparaM jyotirvvividbhystena vinishchitaM yad  
dinaM taddinAd gaNayitvA dvitIyavatsaraM praviShTA yAvanto bAlAkA asmin baitlehamnagare  
tatsImamadhye chAsan, lokAn prahitya tAn sarvvAn ghAtayAmAsa| 17 ataH anekasya  
vilApasya ninAda: krandanasya cha shokena kR^itashabdashcha rAmAyAM saMnishamyate|  
svabAlagaNahetorvai rAHEL nArI tu rodini| na manyate prabodhantu yataste naiva manti hi||  
18 yadetad vachanaM yirImiyAmakabhaviShyadvAdinA kathitaM tat tadAnIM saphalam  
abhUt| 19 tadanantaraM heredi rAjani mR^ite parameshvarasya dUto misardeshe svapne  
darshanaM dattvA yUShaphe kathitavAn 20 tvam utthAya shishuM tanmAtara ncha gR^ihItvA  
punarapiSrAyelo deshaM yAhl, ye janAH shishuM nAshayitum amR^igayanta, te mR^itavantaH|  
21 tadAnIM sa utthAya shishuM tanmAtara ncha gR^ihlan isrAyeldesham AjagAma| 22 kintu  
yihUdlyadeshe arkhilAyanAma rAjakumAro nijapitu rherodaH padaM prApya rAjatvaM karoti  
nishamya tat sthAnaM yAtuM sha NkitavAn, pashchAt svapna IshvarAt prabodhaM prApya  
gAlldehyasya pradeshaikaM prasthAya nAsarannAma nagaraM gatvA tatra nyuShitavAn,  
23 tena taM nAsaratIyA kathayiShyanti, yadetadvAkyam bhaviShyadvAdibhiruktaM tat  
saphalamabhavat|

**3** tadAnoM yohnnAmA majjayitA yihUdlyadeshasya prAntaram upasthAya prachArayan  
kathayAmAsa, 2 manAMsi parAvarttayata, svargIyarAjatvaM samIpamAgatam| 3  
parameshasya panthAnaM pariShkuruta sarvvataH| tasya rAjapathAMshchaiva samIkuruta  
sarvvathA| ityetat prAntare vAkyam vadataH kasyachid ravaH|| 4 etadvachanaM  
yishayiyabhaviShyadvAdinA yohanamuddishya bhASHitam| yohano vasanaM mahA NgaramajaM  
tasya kaTau charmakaTibandhanaM; sa cha shUkakITAn madhu cha bhuktavAn| 5 tadAnIM  
yirUshAlamnagaranivAsinaH sarvve yihUdideshiyA yarddantaTinyA ubhayataTasthAshcha  
mAnavA bahirAgatya tasya samIpe 6 svIlyaM svIlyaM duritam a NgIkR^itya tasyAM yarddani  
tena majjitA babhUvuH| 7 aparaM bahuUn phirUshinaH sidUkinashcha manujAn maMktuM  
svasamIpam AgachChto vilokya sa tAn abhidadhau, re re bhujagavaMshA AgAmInaH kopAt  
palAyitum yuShmAn kashchetitavAn? 8 manaHparAvarttanasya samuchitaM phalaM phalata|  
9 kintvasmAkaM tAta ibrAhIm astiti sveShu manaHsu chIntayanto mA vyAharata| yato  
yuShmAn ahaM vadAmi, Ishvara etebhyaH pASHANebhya ibrAhImaH santAnAn utpAdayitum  
shaknoti| 10 aparaM pAdapAnAM mUle kuThAra idAnImapi lagan Aste, tasmAd yasmin pAdape  
uttamaM phalam na bhavati, sa kR^itto madhye. agniM nikShepsyate| 11 aparam ahaM  
manaHparAvarttanAsUchakena majjanena yuShmAn majjayAmIti satyaM, kintu mama pashchAd  
ya AgachChati, sa mattopi mahAn, ahaM tadiyopAnahau voDhumapi nahi yogyosmi, sa yuShmAn  
vahnirUpe pavitra Atmani saMmajjayiShyati| 12 tasya kAre sUrpa Aste, sa svIlyashasyAni samyak

prasphoTya nijAn sakalagodhUmAn saMgR<sup>A</sup>ihya bhANDAgAre sthApayiShyati, kiMntu sarvvvANi vuShANyanirvvANavahninA dAhayiShyati| 13 anantaraM yIshu ryohanA majjito bhavitum gAllpradeshAd yarddani tasya samIpam AjagAma| 14 kintu yohan taM niShidhya babbAShe, tvaM kiM mama samIpam AgachChasi? varaM tvayA majjanamA mama prayojanam Aste| 15 tadAnIM yIshuH pratyavochat; IdAnIm anumanyasya, yata itthaM sarvvadharmaMasAdhanam asmAkaM karttavyaM, tataH so. anvamanyata| 16 anantaraM yIshurammasi majjituH san tatkShaNAt toyamadhyAd utthAya jagAma, tadA jImUtadvAre mukte jAte, sa IshvarasyAtmAnaM kapotavad avaruhyA svoparyyAgachChantaM vIkShA nchakre| 17 aparam eSha mama priyaH putra etasminneva mama mahAsantoSha etAdR<sup>A</sup>ishi vyomajA vAg babhUva|

**4** tataH paraM yIshuH pratArakeNa parIkShito bhavitum AtmanA prAntaram AkR<sup>A</sup>iShTaH 2  
san chatvAriMshadahorAtrAn anAhArastiShThan kShudhito babhUva| 3 tadAnIM parIkShitaM tatsamIpam AgatyA vyAhR<sup>A</sup>itavAn, yadi tvamIshvarAtmajO bhavestarhyAj nayA pAshANAnetAn pUpAn vidhehi| 4 tataH sa pratyabrvIt, itthaM likhitamAste, "manujaH kevalapUpena na jIviShyati, kintvIshvarasya vadanAd yAni yAni vachAMsi niHsaranti taireva jIviShyati!" 5  
tadA pratArakastaM puNyanaGaraM nltvA mandirasya chUDopari nidhAya gaditavAn, 6 tvaM yadishvarasya tanayo bhavestarhito. adhaH pata, yata itthaM likhitamAste, AdekShyati nijAn dUtAn rakShituM tvAM parameshvaraH| yathA sarvveShu mArgeshu tvadiyacharaNadvaye| na laget prastarAghAtastvAM ghariShyanti te karaiH|| 7 tadAnIM yIshustasmai kathitavAn etadapi likhitamAste, "tvaM nijaprabhuM parameshvaraM mA parIkShasva!" 8 anantaraM pratArakaH punarapi tam atyu nchadharAdharopari nltvA jagataH sakalarAgyAni tadaishvaryyAni cha darshayAshchakAra kathayA nchakAra cha, 9 yadi tvaM daNDavad bhavan mAM praNamestarhyaham etAni tubhyaM pradAsyAmi| 10 tadAnIM yIshustamavochat, dUrIbhava pratAraka, likhitamidam Aste, "tvayA nijaH prabhuH parameshvaraH praNamyah kevalaH sa sevyashcha!" 11 tataH pratArakeNa sa paryyatAji, tadA svargiyadUtairAgtya sa siSheve| 12 tadanantaraM yohan kArAyAM babandhe, tadvArtAM nishamya yIshunA gAll prAsthyatal| 13 tataH paraM sa nAsaranagaraM vihAya jalaghestaTe sibUlUnnaptAli etayloruvabhayoH pradeshayoH sImnormadhyavarttI ya: kapharnAhUm tannagaram itvA nyavasat| 14 tasmAt, anyAdeshlyagAlliI yarddanpAre. abdhirodhasi| naptAlisibUlUndeshau yatra sthAne sthitau purA| 15 tatratyA manujA ye ye paryybhrAmyan tamisrake| tairjanairbR<sup>A</sup>ihadAlokaH paridarshiShyate tadA| avasan ye janA deshe mR<sup>A</sup>ityuchChAyAsvarUpake| teShAmupari lokAnAmAlokaH saMprakAshitaH|| 16 yadetadvachanaM yishayiyabhaviShyadvAdinA proktam, tat tadA saphalam abhUt| 17 anantaraM yIshuH susaMvAdaM prachArayan etAM kathAM kathayitum Arebhe, manAMsi parAvarttayata, svargiyarAjatvaM savidhamabhavat| 18 tataH paraM yIshu rgAllo jaladhestaTena gachChan gachChan Andriyastasya bhrAtA shimon arthato yaM pitaraM vadanti etAvubhau jalaghau jAlaM kShipantau dadarsha, yatastau mInadhAriNaVastAm| 19 tadA sa tAvAhUya vyAjahAra, yuvAM mama pashchAd AgachChataM, yuvAmahaM manujadhAriNau kariShyAmi| 20 tenaiva tau jAlaM vihAya tasya pashchAt AgachChatAm| 21 anantaraM tasmAt sthAnAt vrajan vrajan sivadiyasya sutau yAkUb yohannAmAnau dvau sahajau tAtena sArddhaM naukopari jAlasya jIrNoddhAraM kurvvantau vIkShya tAvAhUtaVAn| 22 tatkShaNAt tau nAvAma svatAta ncha vihAya tasya pashchAdgAminaU babbUvatuh| 23 anantaraM bhajanabhavane samupadishan rAjyasya susaMvAdaM prachArayan manujAnAM sarvvaprakArAn rogAn sarvvaprakArApIDAshcha shamayan yIshuH kR<sup>A</sup>itsnaM gAlldeshaM bhramitum Arabhata| 24 tena kR<sup>A</sup>itsnasuriyAdeshasya madhyaM tasya yasho vyApnot, aparaM bhUttagrastA apasmArargINaH pakShAdhAtiprabhR<sup>A</sup>itayashcha yAvanto manujA nAnAvidhavyAdhibhiH kliShTA Asan, teShu sarvveShu tasya samIpam AniteShu sa tAn svasthAn chakAra| 25 etena gAll-dikApani-

yirUshAlam-yihUdlyadeshebhyo yarddanaH pArA ncha bahavo manujAstasya pashchAd  
AgachChan|

**5** anantaraM sa jananivahaM nirIkShya bhUdharopari vrajtvA samupavivesha| **2** tadAnIM  
shiShyeShu tasya samIpamAgateShu tena tebhya eShA kathA kathyA nchakre| **3** abhimAnahInA  
janA dhanyAH, yataste svargIyarAjyam adhikariShyanti| **4** khidyamAnA manujA dhanyAH,  
yasmAt te sAntvanAM prApsanti| **5** namrA mAnavAshcha dhanyAH, yasmAt te medinIm  
adhikariShyanti| **6** dharmmAya bubhukShitAH tR^iShArttAshcha manujA dhanyAH, yasmAt  
te paritarpsyanti| **7** kR^ipAlavo mAnavA dhanyAH, yasmAt te kR^ipAM prApsyanti| **8**  
nirmmalahR^idayA manujAshcha dhanyAH, yasmAt ta IshcharaM drakShyanti| **9** melayitAro  
mAnavA dhanyAH, yasmAt ta Ishcharasya santAnatvena vikhyAsyanti| **10** dharmmakAraNAt  
tADitA manujA dhanyA, yasmAt svargIyarAjye teShAmadhikaro vidyate| **11** yadA manujA  
mama nAmakR^ite yuShmAn nindanti tADayanti mR^iShA nAnAdurvAkyAni vadanti cha,  
tadA yuyaM dhanyAH| **12** tadA Anandata, tathA bhR^ishaM hlAdadhva ncha, yataH svarge  
bhUyAMsi phalAni lapsyadhve; te yuShmAkaM purAtanAn bhaviShyadvAdino. api tAdR^ig  
atADayan| **13** yuyaM medinyAM lavaNarUpAH, kintu yadi lavaNasya lavaNatvam apayAti, tarhi  
tat kena prakAreNa svAduyuktaM bhaviShyati? tat kasyApi kAryasyAyogyatvAt kevalaM  
bahiH prakSheptuM narANAM padatalena dalayitu ncha yogyaM bhavati| **14** yUyaM jagati  
diptirUpAH, bhUdharopari sthitaM nagaraM guptaM bhavituM nahi shakShyati| **15** aparaM  
manujAH pradIpAn prajvAlya droNAdho na sthApayanti, kintu dIpAdhAroparyyeva sthApayanti,  
tena te dIpA gehasthitAn sakalAn prakAshayanti| **16** yena mAnavA yuShmAkaM satkarmmANi  
viloka yuShmAkaM svargasthaM pitaram dhanyaM vadanti, teShAM samakShaM yuShmAkaM  
diptistAdR^ik prakAshatAm| **17** ahaM vyavasthAM bhaviShyadvAkyA ncha loptum AgatavAn,  
itthaM mAnubhavata, te dve loptuM nAgatavAn, kintu saphale karttum Agatosmi| **18** aparaM  
yuShmAn ahaM tathaM vadAmi yAvat vyomamedinyo rdhvaMso na bhaviShyati, tAvat  
sarvvasmin saphale na jAtे vyavasthAyA ekA mAtrA bindurekopi vA na lopsyate| **19** tasmAt  
yo jana etAsAm Aj nAnAm atikShudrAm ekAj nAmapI laMghate manujAM ncha tathaiva  
shikShayati, sa svargIyarAjye sarvvebhyA kShudratvena vikhyAsyate, kintu yo janastAM  
pAlayati, tathaiva shikShayati cha, sa svargIyarAjye pradhAnatvena vikhyAsyate| **20** aparaM  
yuShmAn ahaM vadAmi, adhyApakaphirUshimAnavAnAM dharmmAnuShThAnAt yuShmAkaM  
dharmmAnuShThAne nottame jAtे yUyam IshvarIyarAjyaM praveShTuM na shakShyatha| **21**  
apara ncha tvaM naraM mA vadhiH, yasmAt yo naraM hanti, sa vichArasabhAyAM daNDARho  
bhaviShyati, pUrvvakAlInajanebhyA iti kathitamAsIt, yuShmAbhirashrAvi| **22** kintvahaM  
yuShmAn vadAmi, yaH kashchit kAraNaM vinA nijabhrAtre kupyati, sa vichArasabhAyAM  
daNDARho bhaviShyati; yaH kashchichcha svlyasahajaM nirbbodhaM vadati, sa mahAsabhAyAM  
daNDARho bhaviShyati; punashcha tvaM mnUDha iti vAkyaM yadi kashchit svlyabhrAtaram  
vakti, tarhi narakAgnau sa daNDARho bhaviShyati| (**Geenna g1067**) **23** ato vedyAH samIpam  
nijanaivedye samAnite, api nijabhrAtaram prati kasmAchchit kAraNAt tvaM yadi doShi vidyase,  
tadAnIM tava tasya smR^iti rjAyate cha, **24** tarhi tasyA vedyAH samIpE nijanaivedyaM nivedaya| **25**  
anya ncha yAvat vivAdinA sArddhaM vartmani tiShThasi, tAvat tena sArddhaM melanaM  
kuru; no chet vivAdI vichArayituH samIpE tvAM samarpayati vichArayitA cha rakShiNaH  
sannidhau samarpayati tadA tvaM kArAyAM badhyethAH| **26** tarhi tvAmahAM taththaM bravImi,  
sheShakapardake. api na parishodhite tasmAt sthAnAt kadApi bahirAgantuM na shakShyasi| **27**  
aparam tvaM mA vyabhichara, yadetad vachanaM pUrvvakAlInalokebhyA kathitamAsIt, tad  
yUyAM shrutavantaH; **28** kintvahaM yuShmAn vadAmi, yadi kashchit kAmataH kA nchanA  
yoShitaM pashyati, tarhi sa manasA tadaiva vyabhicharitvAn| **29** tasmAt tava dakShiNaM

netraM yadi tvAM bAdhate, tarhi tannetram utpATya dUre nikShipa, yasmAt tava sarvvavapuSho narake nikShepAt tavaikA Ngasya nAsho varaM| (Geenna g1067) 30 yadvA tava dakShiNaH karo yadi tvAM bAdhate, tarhi taM karaM ChittvA dUre nikShipa, yataH sarvvavapuSho narake nikShepAt ekA Ngasya nAsho varaM| (Geenna g1067) 31 uktamAste, yadi kashchin nijajAyAM parityakttum ichChati, tarhi sa tasyai tyAgapatraM dadAtu| 32 kintvahaM yuShmAn vyAharAmi, vyabhichAradoShe na jAtE yadi kashchin nijajAyAM parityajati, tarhi sa tAM vyabhichArayati; yashcha tAM tyaktAM striyAM vivahati, sopi vyabhicharati| 33 punashcha tvaM mR^iShA shapatham na kurvan IshcharAya nijashapathaM pAlaya, pUrvvakAlInalokebhyo yaiShA kathA kathita, tAmapi yUyaM shrutavantaH| 34 kintvahaM yuShmAn vadAmi, kamapi shapathaM mA kArShTa, arthataH svarganAmna na, yataH sa Ishvarasya siMhAsanaM; 35 pr^ithivya nAmnApi na, yataH sA tasya pAdapIThaM; yirUshAlamo nAmnApi na, yataH sA mahArAjasya purl; 36 nijashironAmnApi na, yasmAt tasyaikAM kachamapi sitam asitaM vA karttuM tvayA na shakyate| 37 aparaM yUyaM saMlApasamaye kevalaM bhavatIti na bhavatIti cha vadata yata ito. adhikaM yat tat pApAtmano jAyate| 38 aparaM lochanasya vinimayena lochanaM dantasya vinimayena dantaH pUrvvaktamidaM vachana ncha yuShmAbhirashrUyata| 39 kintvahaM yuShmAn vadAmi yUyaM hiMsakaM naraM mA vyAghAtayata| kintu kenachit tava dakShiNakapole chapeTAghAte kr^ite taM prati vAmaM kapola ncha vyAghoTaya| 40 aparaM kenachit tvayA sArdhdaM vivAdaM kr^itvA tava paridheyavasane jighR^ite tasmAyuttarIyavasanamapi dehi| 41 yadi kashchit tvAM kroshamekaM nayanArthaM anyAyato dharati, tadA tena sArdhdaM kroshadvayaM yAhil| 42 yashcha mAnavastvAM yAchate, tasmai dehi, yadi kashchit tubhyaM dhArayitum ichChati, tarhi taM prati parAMmukho mA bhUH| 43 nijasamIpavasini prema kuru, kintu shatruM prati dveShaM kuru, yadetat puroktaM vachanaM etadapi yUyaM shrutavantaH| 44 kintvahaM yuShmAn vadAmi, yUyaM ripuvvapi prema kuruta, ye cha yuShmAn shapante, tAna, AshiShaM vadata, ye cha yuShmAn R^ityante, teShAM ma NgalaM kuruta, ye cha yuShmAn nindanti, tADayanti cha, teShAM kr^ite prArthayadhvaM| 45 tatra yaH satAmasatA nchopari prabhAkaram udAyayati, tathA dhArmmikAnAmadhArmmikAnA nchopari nIraM varShayati tAdR^isho yo yuShmAkaM svargasthaH pitA, yUyaM tasyaiva santAnA bhaviShyatha| 46 ye yuShmAsu prema kurvvanti, yUyaM yadi kevalaM tevveva prema kurutha, tarhi yuShmAkaM kiM phalam bhaviShyati? chaNDALA api tAdR^ishaM kiM na kurvvanti? 47 aparaM yUyaM yadi kevalaM svlyabhrAtR^itvena namata, tarhi kiM mahat karmma kurutha? chaNDALA api tAdR^ishaM kiM na kurvvanti? 48 tasmAt yuShmAkaM svargasthaH pitA yathA pUrNo bhavati, yUyaMapi tAdR^ishaM bhavata|

**6** sAvadhAnA bhavata, manujAn darshayituM teShAM gochare dharmmakarma mA kuruta, tathA kr^ite yuShmAkaM svargasthaptiH sakAshAt ki nchana phalam na prApsyatha| 2 tvaM yadA dadAsi tadA kapaTino janA yathA manujebhyaH prashaMsAM prAptuM bhajanabhavane rAjAmArge cha tUrIM vAdayanti, tathA mA kuri, ahaM tubhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, te svakAyaM phalam alabhanta| 3 kintu tvaM yadA dadAsi, tadA nijadakShiNakaro yat karoti, tad vAmakaraM mA j nApaya| 4 tena tava dAnaM guptaM bhaviShyati yastu tava pitA guptadarshi, sa prakAshya tubhyaM phalam dAsyati| 5 aparaM yadA prArthayase, tadA kapaTinaiva mA kuru, yasmAt te bhajanabhavane rAjAmArgasya koNe tiShThanto lokAn darshayantaH prArthayituM prIyante; ahaM yuShmAn tathyA M vadAmi, te svaklyaphalaM prApnuvan| 6 tasmAt prArthanAkAle antarAgAraM pravishya dvAraM rudvvaM guptaM pashyatastava pituH samIpe prArthayasva; tena tava yaH pitA guptadarshi, sa prakAshya tubhyaM phalam dAsyati 7 aparaM prArthanAkAle devapUjakAiva mudhA punaruktiM mA kuru, yasmAt te bodhante, bahuvAraM kathitAyAM kathitAyAM teShAM prArthanA grAhiShyate| 8 yUyaM teShAmiva mA kuruta, yasmAt yuShmAkaM yad yat prayojanaM yAchanAtaH prAgeva yuShmAkaM

pitA tat jAnAti| 9 ataeva yUyama IdR^ik prArthatyadhvaM, he asmAkaM svargasthapitaH,  
 tava nAma pUjyaM bhavatu| 10 tava rAjatvaM bhavatu; tavechChA svarge yathA tathaiva  
 medinyAmapi saphalA bhavatu| 11 asmAkaM prayojanIyam AhAram adya dehi| 12 vayaM  
 yathA nijAparAdhinaH kShamAmahe, tathaivAsmAkam aparAdhAn kShamasva| 13 asmAn  
 parikShAM mAnaya, kintu pApAtmano rakSha; rAjatvaM gauravaM parAkramaH ete sarvve  
 sarvvadA tava; tathAstu| 14 yadi yUyam anyeShAm aparAdhAn kShamadhve tarhi yuShmAkaM  
 svargasthapitApi yuShmA kShamiShyate; 15 kintu yadi yUyam anyeShAm aparAdhAn na  
 kShamadhve, tarhi yuShmAkaM janakopi yuShmA kamarAdhAn na kShamiShyate| 16 aparam  
 upavAsAkA Ale kapaTino janA mAnuShAn upavAsaM j nApayitum sveShAM vadanaNi mlAnAni  
 kurvvanti, yUyam taiva viShaNavadanA mA bhavata; ahaM yuShmA tathyAM vadAmi te  
 svakiyaphalam alabhanta| 17 yadA tvam upavasasi, tadA yathA lokaistvaM upavAsIva na  
 dR^ishyase, kintu tava yo. agocharaH pitA tenaiva dR^ishyase, tatkR^ite nijashirasi tailaM  
 marddaya vadana ncha prakShAlaya; 18 tena tava yaH pitA guptadarshi sa prakAshya tubhyaM  
 phalaM dAsyati| 19 aparaM yatra sthAne kITAH kala NkAshcha kShayaM nayanti, chaurAshcha  
 sandhiM karttayitvA chorayituM shaknuvanti, tAdR^ishyAM medinyAM svArthaM dhanaM mA  
 saMchinuta| 20 kintu yatra sthAne kITAH kala NkAshcha kShayaM na nayanti, chaurAshcha  
 sandhiM karttayitvA chorayituM na shaknuvanti, tAdR^ishe svarge dhanaM sa nchinuta|  
 21 yasmAt yatra sthAne yuShmAkaM dhanaM tatraiva khAne yuShmAkaM manAMsi| 22  
 lochanaM dehasya pradIpakaM, tasmAt yadi tava lochanaM prasannaM bhavati, tarhi tava  
 kR^itsnaM vamu rdiptiyuktam bhaviShyati| 23 kintu lochane. aprasanne tava kR^itsnaM vamuH  
 tamisrayuktaM bhaviShyati| ataeva ya dIptistvayi vidyate, sA yadi tamisrayuktA bhavati, tarhi  
 tat tamisraM kiyan mahat| 24 kopi manujo dvau prabhU sevitum na shaknoti, yasmAd ekaM  
 saMmanya tadanyaM na sammanyate, yadvA ekatra mano nidhAya tadanyam avamanyate; tatha  
 yUyamapIshvaraM lakShMI nchetyubhe sevitum na shaknutha| 25 aparam ahaM yuShmabhyA M  
 tathyAM kathayAmi, kiM bhakShiShyAmaH? kiM pAsyAmaH? iti prANadhAraNAya mA  
 chintayata; kiM paridhAsyAmaH? iti kAyarakShaNAya na chintayata; bhakShyAt prANA vasanA  
 ncha vapUMShi kiM shreShThA na hi? 26 vihAyaso viha NgamAn vilokayata; tai rnopyate na  
 kR^ityate bhANDAgAre na sa nchlyate. api; tathApi yuShmAkaM svargasthaH pitA tebhya  
 AhAraM vitarati| 27 yUyam tebhyaH kiM shreShThA na bhavatha? yuShmAkaM kashchit  
 manujaH chintayan nijAyuShaH kShaNamapi varddhayituM shaknoti? 28 aparaM vasanAya  
 kutashchintayata? kShetrotpannA ni puShpA kathaM varddhante tadAlochayata| tAni tantUn  
 notpAdayanti kimapi kAryyaM na kurvvanti; 29 tathApyahaM yuShmA vadAmi, sulemAn  
 tAdR^ig aishvaryyavAnapi tatpuShpamiva vibhUShito nAsIt| 30 tasmAt kShadya vidyamAnaM  
 shchaH chullyAM nikShepsyate tAdR^ishaM yat kShetrasthitA kusumaM tat yadishchara  
 itthAM bibhUShayati, tarhi he stokapratyayino yuShmA kiM na paridhApayiShyati? 31 tasmAt  
 asmAbhiH kimatsyate? ki ncha pAyiShyate? kiM vA paridhAyiShyate, iti na chintayata| 32  
 yasmAt devArchchakA aplti cheShTante; eteShu dravyeShu prayojanamastIti yuShmAkaM  
 svargasthaH pitA jAnAti| 33 ataeva prathamata IshvarIyarAjyaM dharmma ncha cheShTadhvaM,  
 tata etAni vastUni yuShmabhyA M pradAyiShyante| 34 shvaH kR^ite mA chintayata, shvaeva  
 svayam svamuddishya chintayiShyati; adyatani yA chintA sAdyakR^ite prachuratarA|

**7** yathA yUyam doShIkR^itA na bhavatha, tatkR^ite. anyaM doShiNaM mA kuruta| 2 yato  
 yAdR^ishena dosheNa yUyam parAn doShiNaH kurutha, tAdR^ishena doSheNa yUyamapi  
 doShIkR^itA bhaviShyatha, anya ncha yena parimANena yuShmA kashchit parimIyate, tenaiva  
 parimANena yuShmatkR^ite parimAyiShyate| 3 apara ncha nijanayane yA nAsA vidyate,  
 tAm anAlochya tava sahajasya lochane yat tR^iNaM Aste, tadeva kuto vikShase? 4 tava  
 nijalochane nAsAyAM vidyamAnAyAM, he bhrAtaH, tava nayanAt tR^iNaM bahiShyartuM

anujAnIhi, kathAmetAM nijasahajAya kathaM kathayituM shaknoShi? 5 he kapaTin, Adau  
 nijanayanAt nAsAM bahiShkuru tato nijadR^iShTau suprasannAyAM tava bhrAtR^i rlochanAt  
 tR^iNaM bahiShkartuM shakShyasi| 6 anya ncha sArameyebhyaH pavitravastUni mA vitarata,  
 varAhANAM samakSha ncha muktA mA nikShipata; nikShepNAte te tAH sarvvAH padai  
 rdalayiShyanti, parAvR^itya yuShmAnapi vidArayiShyanti| 7 yAchadhvaM tato yuShmabhyaM  
 dAyiShyate; mR^igayadhvaM tata uddeshaM lapsyadhve; dvAram Ahata, tato yuShmatkR^ite  
 muktaM bhaviShyati| 8 yasmAd yena yAchyate, tena labhyate; yena mR^igyaTe tenoddeshaH  
 prApyate; yena cha dvAram Ahanyate, tatkR^ite dvAraM mochyate| 9 Atmajena pUpe  
 prArhite tasmai pAShANaM vishrANayati, 10 mIne yAchite cha tasmai bhujagaM vitarati,  
 etAdR^ishaH pita yuShmAkaM madhye ka Aste? 11 tasmAd yUyam abhadraH santo. api  
 yadi nijabAlakebhya uttamaM dravyaM dAtuM jAnItha, tarhi yuShmAkaM svargasthaH  
 pitA svlyayAchakebhyaH kimuttamAni vastUni na dAsyati? 12 yUshmAAn pratItareShAM  
 yAdR^isho vyavahAro yuShmAkaM priyaH, yUyAM tAn prati tAdR^ishAneva vyavahArAn  
 vidhatta; yasmAd vyavastAbhaviShyadvAdinAM vachanAnAm iti sAram| 13 sa NklrNadvAreNa  
 pravishata; yato narakagamanAya yad dvAraM tad vistIrNaM yachcha vartma tad bR^ihat  
 tena bahavaH pravishanti| 14 aparaM svargagamanAya yad dvAraM tat kIdR^ik saMkIrNaM|  
 yachcha vartma tat kIdR^ig durgamam| taduddeShTAraH kiyanto. alpAH| 15 apara ncha  
 ye janA meShaveshena yuShmAkaM samIpam AgachChanti, kintvantardurantA vR^ikA  
 etAdR^ishebhyo bhaviShyadvAdibhyaH sAvadhAnA bhavata, yUyAM phalena tAn paricheetuM  
 shaknutha| 16 manujAH kiM kaNTakino vR^ikShAd drAkShAphalA niShR^igAlakolitashcha  
 uDumbaraphalA niShAtayanti? 17 tadvat uttama eva pAdapa uttamaphalA niShayati,  
 adhamapAdapaevAdhamaphalA niShayati| 18 kintUttamapAdapaH kadApyadhamaphalA niShayati  
 na shaknoti, tathAdhamopi pAdapa uttamaphalA niShayituM na shaknoti| 19 aparaM  
 ye ye pAdapA adhamaphalA niShayanti, te kR^ittA vahnau kShipyante| 20 ataeva yUyAM phalena  
 tAn paricheShyatha| 21 ye janA mAma prabhuM vadanti, te sarvve svargarAjyaM pravekShyanti  
 tanna, kintu yo mAnavo mama svargasthasya pituriShTaM karmaM karoti sa eva pravekShyati|  
 22 tad dine bahavo mAma vadiShyanti, he prabho he prabho, tava nAmna kimasmAmi  
 rbhaviShyadvAkyaM na vyAhR^itaM? tava nAmna bhUtaH kiM na tyAjiAH? tava nAmna  
 kiM nAnAdbhutA niShamMAni na kR^itaM? 23 tadAhaM vadiShyAmi, he kukarmmakAriNo  
 yuShmAAn ahaM na vedmi, yUyAM matsamIpAd dUrIbhavata| 24 yaH kashchit mamaitAH kathAH  
 shrutvA pAlayati, sa pAShANopari gR^iShanirmMAtRA j nAninA saha mayopamIyate| 25 yato  
 vR^iShTau satyAm AplAva Agate vAyau vAte cha teShu tadgehaM lagneshu pAShANopari tasya  
 bhittestanna patati 26 kintu yaH kashchit mamaitAH kathAH shrutvA na pAlayati sa saikate  
 gehanirmMAtRA. aj nAninA upamIyate| 27 yato jalavR^iShTau satyAm AplAva Agate pavane vAte  
 cha tai rgR^ihe samAghAte tat patati tatpatanaM mahad bhavati| 28 yIshunaiteShu vAkyeShu  
 samApiteShu mAvaStadIyopadesham AshcharyyaM menire| 29 yasmAt sa upAdhyAyA iva tAn  
 nopadidesha kintu samarthapuruShaiva samupadidesha|

**8** yadA sa parvvatAd avArohat tadA bahavo mAvaStatpashchAd vavrajuH| 2 ekaH kuShThavAn  
 Agatya taM praNamya babhAShe, he prabho, yadi bhavAn saMmanyate, tarhi mAma  
 nirAmayaM karttuM shaknoti| 3 tato yIshuH karaM prasAryya tasyA NgAM spR^ishan vyAjahAra,  
 sammanye. ahaM tvaM nirAmayo bhava; tena sa tatkShaNAte kuShThenAmochi| 4 tato  
 yIshustaM jagAda, avadhehi kathAmetAM kashchidapi mA brUhI, kintu yAjkasya sannidhiM  
 gatvA svAtmAma darshaya manujebhyo nijanirAmayatvaM pramANayituM mUsAnirUpitaM  
 dravyam utsR^ija cha| 5 tadanantaraM yIshunA kapharnAhUmnAmani nagare praviShTe  
 kashchit shatasenApatistsamIpam Agatya vinIya babhAShe, 6 he prabho, madhya eko dAsaH  
 pakShAghAtavyAdhinA bhR^ishaM vyathitaH, satu shayanIya Aste| 7 tadAnIM yIshustasmai

kathitavAn, ahaM gatvA taM nirAmayaM kariShyAmi| 8 tataH sa shatasenApatiH pratyavadat, he prabho, bhavAn yat mama gehamadhyAM yAti tadyogyabhAjanaM nAhamasmi; vA NmAtrAm Adishatu, tenaiva mama dAso nirAmayo bhaviShyati| 9 yato mayi paranidhne. api mama nideshavashyAH kati kati senAH santi, tata ekasmin yAhItiyukte sa yAti, tadanyasmin ehityukte sa AyAti, tathA mama nijadAse karmmaitat kurvvityukte sa tat karoti| 10 tadAnIM yIshustasyaitat vacho nishamya vismayApanno. abhUt; nijapashchAdgAmino mAnavAn avochcha, yuShmAn tathyAM vachmi, isrAyellyalokAnAM madhye. api naitAdR^isho vishvAso mayA prAptaH| 11 anyachchAhaM yuShmAn vadAmi, bahavaH pUrvvasyAH pashchimAyAshcha disha Agatya ibrAhImA ishAkAya yAkUbA cha sAkam milityA samupavekShyanti; 12 kintu yatra sthAnE rodanadantagharShaNe bhavatastasmin bahirbhUtatamisre rAjasya santAnA nikShesyanter| 13 tataH paraM yIshustaM shatasenApatiM jagAda, yAhi, tava pratItyanusArato ma NgalaM bhUyAt; tadA tasminneva daNDe tadIyadAso nirAmayo babhUva| 14 anantaraM yIshuH pitarasya gehamupasthAya jvareNa pIDitAM shayanIyasthitAM tasya shvashrUM vIkShA nchakre| 15 tatastena tasyAH karasya spR^iShTatavAt jvarastAM tatyAja, tadA sA samutthAya tAn siSheve| 16 anantaraM sandhyAyAM satyAM bahusho bhUtagrastamanujAn tasya samIpam AninuH sa cha vAkyena bhUtAn tyAjayAmAsa, sarvvaprakArapIDitajanAMshcha nirAmayAn chakAra; 17 tasmAt, sarvVA durbbalatAsmAkaM tenaiva paridhAritA| asmAkaM sakalaM vyAdhiM saeva saMgR^ihItavAn| yadetadvachanaM yishayiyabhaviShyadvAdinoktamAsIt, tattadA saphalamabhavat| 18 anantaraM yIshushchaturdikShu jananivahAM vilokya taTinyAH pAram yAtuM shiShyAn Adidesha| 19 tadAnIM eka upAdhyAya Agatya kathitavAn, he guro, bhavAn yatra yAsyati tatrAhamapi bhavataH pashchAd yAsyAmi| 20 tato yIshu rjagAda, kroShTuH sthAtuM sthAnaM vidyate, vihAyaso viha NgamAnAM nIDAri cha santi; kintu manuShyaputraShya shiraH sthApayituM sthAnaM na vidyate| 21 anantaram apara ekaH shiShyastaM babhAShe, he prabho, prathamato mama pitaraM shmaskAne nidhAtuM gamanArthaM mAm anumanyasa| 22 tato yIshuruktavAn mR^itA mR^itAn shmaskAne nidadhatu, tvaM mama pashchAd AgachChA| 23 anantaraM tasmin nAvamArUDhe tasya shiShyAstatpashchAt jagmuH| 24 pashchAt sAgaraShya madhyaM teShu gateShu tAdR^ishaH prabalo jha nbhshanila udatiShThat, yena mahAtara Nga utthAya taraNiM ChAditavAn, kintu sa nidrita AsIt| 25 tadA shiShyA Agatya tasya nindrAbha NgaM kR^itvA kathayAmAsuH, he prabho, vayaM mriyAmahe, bhavAn asmAkaM prANAn rakShatu| 26 tadA sa tAn uktavAn, he alpavishvAsino yUyaM kuto vibhIltha? tataH sa uthAya vAtaM sAgara ncha tarjayAmAsa, tato nirvvAtamabhavat| 27 aparaM manujA vismayaM vilokya kathayAmAsuH, aho vAtasaritpati asya kimAj nAgrAhiNau? kIdR^ishaH. ayaM mAnavaH| 28 anantaraM sa pAraM gatvA giderlyadesham upasthitavAn; tadA dvau bhUtagrastamanujau shmaskAnasthAnAd bahi rbhUtvA taM sAkShAt kR^itavantau, tAvetAdR^ishau prachaNDAvAstAM yat tena sthAnena kopi yAtuM nAshaknot| 29 tAvuchaiH kathayAmAsatuH, he Ishvarasya sUno yIsho, tvAya sAkam AvayoH kaH sambandhaH? nirUpitakAlAt prAgeva kimAvAbhyAM yAtanAM dAtum atrAgatosi? 30 tadAnIM tAbhyAM ki nchid dUre varAhANAM eko mahAvrajo. acharat| 31 tato bhUtau tau tasyAntike vinlya kathayAmAsatuH, yadyAvAM tyAjayasi, tarhi varAhANAM madhyevrajam AvAM preraya| 32 tadA yIshuravadat yAtaM, anantaraM tau yadA manujau vihAya varAhAn Ashritavantau, tadA te sarvve varAhA uchchasthAnAt mahAjavena dhAvantaH sAgaryatoye majjanto mamruH| 33 tato varAharakShakAH palAyamAnA madhyenagaraM tau bhUtagrastau prati yadyad aghaTata, tAH sarvvavArtA avadan| 34 tato nAgarikAH sarvve manujA yIshuM sAkShAt karttuM bahirAyAtAH ta ncha vilokya prarthayA nchakrire bhavAn asmAkaM sImAto yAtu|

**9** anantaraM yIshu rnaukAmAruhya punaH pAramAgatya nijagrAmam Ayayau| 2 tataH katipayA janA ekaM pakShAghAtinaM svaTTopari shAyayitvA tatsamIpam Anayan; tato

yIshusteShAM pratItiM vij nAya taM pakShAghAtinaM jagAda, he putra, sushiro bhava, tava kaluShasya marShaNaM jAtam| 3 tAM kathAM nishamya kiyanta upAdhyAyA manaHsu chintitavanta eSha manuja IshvaraM nindati| 4 tataH sa teShAm etAdR^ishIM chintAM vij nAya kathitavAn, yUyaM manaHsu kR^ita etAdR^ishIM kuchintAM kurutha? 5 tava pApamarShaNaM jAtaM, yadvA tvamutthAya gachCha, dvayoranayo rvAkyayoH kiM vAkyAM vaktuM sugamaM? 6 kintu medinyAM kaluShAM kShamituM manujasutasya sAmarthyamastIti yUyaM yathA jAnitha, tadarthaM sa taM pakShAghAtinaM gaditavAn, uttiShTha, nijashayanIyaM AdAya gehaM gachCha| 7 tataH sa tatkShaNAd utthAya nijagehaM prasthitavAn| 8 mAvaM itthaM vilokya vismayaM menire, IshvareNa mAvaAya sAmarthyam IdR^ishaM dattaM iti kAraNaT taM dhanyaM babhAShre cha| 9 anantaraM yIshustatsthAnAd gachChan gachChan karasaMgrahesthAne samupaviShTaM mathinAmAnam ekaM manujaM vilokya taM babhAShe, mama pashchAd AgachCha, tataH sa utthAya tasya pashchAd vavrAja| 10 tataH paraM yIshau gR^ihe bhoktum upaviShTe bahavaH karasaMgrAhiNaH kaluShiNashcha mAvaA Agatya tena sAkAM tasya shiShyaishcha sAkAM upavivisuH| 11 phirUshinastad dR^iShTvA tasya shiShyAn babhAShre, yuShmAkaM guruH kiM nimittaM karasaMgrAhibhiH kaluShibhishcha sAkAM bhuMkte? 12 yIshustat shrutvA tAn pratyavadat, nirAmayalokAnAM chikitsakena prayojanaM nAsti, kintu sAmayalokAnAM prayojanamAste| 13 ato yUyaM yAtvA vachanasyAsyArthaM shikShadhvam, dayAyAM me yathA prIti rna tathA yaj nakarmmaNi|yato. ahaM dhArmmikAn AhvAtuM nAgato. asmi kintu manaH parivarttayituM pApina AhvAtum Agato. asmi| 14 anantaraM yohanaH shiShyAstasya samIpam Agatya kathayAmAsuH, phirUshino vaya ncha punaH punarupavasAmaH, kintu tava shiShyA nopavasanti, kutaH? 15 tadA yIshustAn avochat yAvat sakhiInAM saM Nge kanyAyA varastiShThati, tAvat kiM te vilApaM karttuM shaklувanti? kintu yadA teShAM saM NgAd varAM nayanti, tAdR^ishaH samaya AgamiShyati, tadA te upavatsyanti| 16 purAtanavasane kopi navInavastraM na yojayati, yasmAt tena yojitenA purAtanavasanaM Chinatti tachChidra ncha bahukutsitaM dR^ishyate| 17 anya ncha purAtanakutvAM kopi navAnagostanIrashaM na nidadhAti, yasmAt tathA kR^ite kutU rvidIrryyate tena gostanIrashaM patati kutUshcha nashyati; tasmAt navInAyAM kutvAM navIno gostanIrashaM sthApyate, tena dvayoravanaM bhavati| 18 aparaM tenaitatkathAkathanakAle eko. adhipatistaM praNamya babhAShe, mama duhitA prAyeNaitAvatkAle mR^ita, tasmAd bhavAnAgatya tasyA gAtre hastamarpayatu, tena sA jiviShyati| 19 tadAnIM yIshuH shiShyaiH sAkAM utthAya tasya pashchAd vavrAja| 20 ityanantare dvAdashavatsarAn yAvat pradarAmayena shIrNaikA nArI tasya pashchAd Agatya tasya vasanasya granthiM pasparsha; 21 yasmAt mayA kevalaM tasya vasanaM spR^iShTvA svAsthyaM prApsyate, sA nArIti manasi nishchitavatI| 22 tato yIshurvadanaM parAvarttya tAM jagAda, he kanye, tvaM susthirA bhava, tava vishvAsastvAM svasthAmakArShIt| etadvAkye gaditeeva sA yoShit svasthAbhUt| 23 aparaM yIshustasyAdhyakShasya gehaM gatvA vAdAkaprabhR^itIn bahUn shabdAyamAnAn vilokya tAn avadat, 24 panthAnaM tyaja, kanyeyAM nAmriyata nidritAste; kathAmetAM shrutvA te tamupajahasuH| 25 kintu sarvveShu bahiShkR^iteShu so. abhyantaraM gatvA kanyAyAH karaM dhR^itavAn, tena sodatiShThat; 26 tatastatkarmmaNo yashaH kR^itsnaM taM deshaM vyAptavat| 27 tataH paraM yIshustasmAt sthAnAd yAtrAM chakAra; tadA he dAyUdaH santAna, asmAn dayasva, iti vadantau dvau janAvandhau prochairAhUyantau tatpashchAd vavrajatuH| 28 tato yIshau gehamadhyA praviShTaM tAvapi tasya samIpam upasthitavantau, tadAnIM sa tau pR^iShTavAn karmmaitat karttuM mama sAmarthyam Aste, yuvAM kimiti pratIthaH? tadA tau pratyUchatuH, satyaM prabho| 29 tadAnIM sa tayo rlochanAni spR^ishan babhAShe, yuvayoH pratItyanusArAd yuvayo rma NgalaM bhUyAt| tena tatkShaNaT tayo rnetrANi prasannAnyabhavan, 30 pashchAd yIshustau dR^iDhamAj nApya jagAda, avadhattam etAM kathAM kopi manujo ma jAnlyAt| 31

kintu tau prasthAya tasmin kR^itsne deshe tasya kIrattiM prakAshayAmAsatuH| 32 aparaM tau bahiryAta etasminnantare manujA ekAM bhUtagrastamUkaM tasya samIpam AnItavantaH| 33 tena bhUte tyAjite sa mUkaH kathAM kathayituM prArabhata, tena janA vismayaM vij nAya kathayAmAsuH, isrAyelo vaMshe kadApi nedR^igadR^ishyata; 34 kintu phirUshinaH kathayA nchakruH bhUtAdhipatinA sa bhUtAn tyAjayati| 35 tataH paraM ylshusteShAM bhajanabhavana upadishan rAjyasya susaMvAdaM prachArayan lokAnAM yasya ya Amayo yA cha pIDAsIt, tAn shamayan shamayaMshcha sarvvANi nagarANi grAmAMshcha babhrAma| 36 anya ncha manujAn vyAkulAn arakShakameShAniva cha tyaktAn nirIkShya teShu kAruNikaH san shiShyAn avadat, 37 shasyAni prachurANi santi, kintu ChettAraH stokAH| 38 kShetraM pratyaparAn ChedakAn prahetuM shasyasvAminaM prArthatayadhvam|

**10** anantaraM ylshu rdvAdashashiShyAn AhUyAmedhyabhUtAn tyAjayituM sarvvaprakArarogAn pIDAshcha shamayituM tebhyaH sAmarthyamadAt| 2 teShAM dvAdashapreShyANAM nAmAnyetAni| prathamaM shimon yaM pitaraM vadanti, tataH paraM tasya sahaja AndriyaH, sivadiyasya putro yAkUb 3 tasya sahajo yohan; philip barthalamay thomAH karasaMgrAhi mathiH, Alpheyaputro yAkUb, 4 kinAnIyaH shimon, ya IShkariyotIyaihUdAH khriShTaM parakare. arpaya| 5 etAn dvAdashashiShyAn ylshuH preShayan ityAj nApayat, yUyam anyadeshlyAnAM padavIM shemiroNIyAnAM kimapi nagara ncha na pravishye 6 isrAyelgotrasya hAritA ye ye meShAsteShAmeva samIpam yAta| 7 gatvA gatvA svargasya rAjatvaM savidhamabhavat, etAM kathAM prachArayata| 8 AmayagrastAn svasthAn kuruta, kuShThinaH pariShkuruta, mR^italokAn jIvayata, bhUtAn tyAjayata, vinA mUlyaM yUyam alabhadhvaM vinaiva mUlyaM vishrANayata| 9 kintu sveShAM kaTibandheShu svarNarUpyatAmrANAM kimapi na gR^ihlIta| 10 anyachcha yAtrAyai chelasampuTaM vA dvitIyavasanaM vA pAduke vA yaShTiH, etAn mA gR^ihlIta, yataH kAryyakR^it bharttuM yogyo bhavati| 11 aparaM yUyam yat puraM ya ncha grAmaM pravishatha, tatra yo jano yogyapAtraM tamavagatya yAnakAlaM yAvat tatra tiShThata| 12 yadA yUyam tadgeham pravishatha, tadA tamAshiShaM vadata| 13 yadi sa yogyapAtraM bhavati, tarhi tatkalyANaM tasmai bhaviShyati, nochet sAshIryuShmbhyameva bhaviShyati| 14 kintu ye janA yuShmAkaMAtithyaM na vidadhati yuShmAkaM kathA ncha na shR^iNvanti teShAM gehAt purAdvA prasthAnakAle svapadULIH pAtayata| 15 yuShmAahaM tathyAM vachmi vichAradine tatpurasya dashAtaH sidomamorApurayordashA sahyatarA bhaviShyati| 16 pashyata, vR^ikayUthamadhye meShaH yathAvistathA yuShmAhaM prahiNom, tasmAd yUyam ahiriva satarkAH kapotAivAhiMsakaA bhavata| 17 nR^ibhyA sAvadhAnA bhavata; yatastai ryUyaM rAjasaMsadi samarpisHyadhve teShAM bhajanagehe prahAriShyadhve| 18 yUyaM mannAmahetoH shAstR^iNAM rAj nA ncha samakShaM tAnanyadeshinashchAdhi sAkShitvArthAManeShyadhve| 19 kintvitthaM samarpitA yUyaM kathaM kimuttaraM vakShyatha tatra mA chintayata, yatastadA yuShmAhi ryad vaktavyaM tat taddaNDe yuShmanmanaH su samupasthAsyati| 20 yasmAt tadA yo vakShyati sa na yUyaM kintu yuShmAkaMantarasthaH pitrAtmA| 21 sahajaH sahajaM tAtaH sutA ncha mR^itaU samarpayiShyati, apatyAgI svasvapitro rvipakShibhUya tau ghAtayiShyanti| 22 mannamahetoH sarvve janA yuShmA R^itIyShyante, kintu yaH sheShaM yAvad dhairyyaM ghr^itvA sthAsyati, sa trAyiShyate| 23 tai ryada yUyamekapure tADiShyadhve, tadA yUyamanyapuraM palAyadhvaM yuShmAahaM tathyAM vachmi yAvaNmanujasuto naiti tAvad isrAyeldeShlyasarvvanagarabhramaNaM samApayituM na shakShyatha| 24 guroH shiShyo na mahAn, prabhordAso na mahAn| 25 yadi shiShyo nijaguro rdAsashcha svaprabhoH samAno bhavati tarhi tad yatheShTaM chettairgR^ihapatirbhUtarAja uchyate, tarhi parivArAHA kiM tathA na vakShyante? 26 kintu tebhyo yUyaM mA bibhIta, yato yanna prakAshiShyate, tAdR^ik ChAditaM kimapi nAsti, yachcha na vya nchiShyate, tAdR^ig guptaM kimapi nAsti| 27

yadahaM yuShmAn tamasi vachmi tad yuShmAbhirdlptau kathyatAM; karNAbhyAM yat shrUyate tad gehopari prachAryyatAM| 28 ye kAyAM hantuM shaknuvanti nAtmAnaM, tebhyo mA bhaiShTa; yaH kAyAtmAnaM niraye nAshayituM, shaknoti, tato bibhIta| (Geenna g1067) 29 dvau chaTakau kimekatAmramudrayA na vikrIyete? tathApi yuShmattAtAnumatiM vinA teShAmekopi bhuvi na patati| 30 yuShmachChirasAM sarvvakachA gaNitAMH santi| 31 ato mA bibhIta, yUyaM bahuchaTakebhyo bahumUlyAH| 32 yo manujasAkShAnmAma NgIkurute tamahaM svargasthatAtasAkShAda NgIkariShye| 33 pR^ithvyAmahaM shAntiM dAtumAgataiti mAnubhavata, shAntiM dAtuM na kintvasiM| 34 pitR^imAtR^ishchashrUbhiH sAkAM sutasutAbadhU rvirodhayitu nchAgatesmi| 35 tataH svasvaparivAraeva nR^ishatrU rbhavitA| 36 yaH pitari mAAtari vA mattodhikaM prIyate, sa na madarhaH; 37 yashcha sute sutAyAM vA mattodhikaM prIyate, sepi na madarhaH| 38 yaH svakrushaM gR^ihlan matpashchAnnaiti, sepi na madarhaH| 39 yaH svaprANAnavati, sa tAn hArayiShyate, yastu matkR^ite svaprANAn hArayati, sa tAnavati| 40 yo yuShmAkamAtithyaM vidadhAti, sa mamAtithyaM vidadhAti, yashcha mamAtithyaM vidadhAti, sa matprerakasyAtithyaM vidadhAti| 41 yo bhaviShyadvAdlti j nAtvA tasyAtithyaM vidhatte, sa bhaviShyadvAdinaH phalaM lapsyate, yashcha dhArmmika iti viditvA tasyAtithyaM vidhatte sa dhArmmikamAnavasya phalaM prApsyati| 42 yashcha kashchit eteShAM kShudranarANA M yaM ka nchanaikaM shiShya iti viditvA kaMsaikaM shItalasalilaM tasmai datte, yuShmAnahaM tathyaM vadAmi, sa kenApi prakAreNa phalena na va nchiShyate|

**11** itthaM yIshuH svadvAdashashiShyANAMAj nApAmaM samApya pure pura upadeShTuM susaMvAdaM prachAryayituM tatsthAnAt pratasthe| 2 anantaraM yohan kArAyAM tiShThan khriShTasya karmmaNAM vArttaM prApya yasyAgamanavArttAsIt saeva kiM tvaM? vA vayamanyam apekShiShyAma? 3 etat praShTuM nijau dvau shiShyau prAhiNot| 4 yIshuH pratyavochat, andhA netrAni labhante, kha nchA gachChanti, kuShThinaH svasthA bhavanti, badhirAH shR^iNvanti, mR^itA jIvanta uttiShThanti, daridrANAM samIpe susaMvAdaH prachAryaya, 5 etAni yadyad yuvAM shR^iNuthaH pashyathashcha gatvA tadvArttAM yohanaM gadataM| 6 yasyAhaM na vighnibhavAmi, saeva dhanyaH| 7 anantaraM tayoH prasthitayo ryIshu ryohanam uddishya janAn jagAda, yUyaM kiM draShTuM vahirmadhyeprAntaram agachChata? kiM vAtena kampitaM nalaM? 8 vA kiM vIkShituM vahirgatavanta? kiM parihitasUkShmavasanaM manujamekaM? pashyata, ye sUkShmavasanAni paridadhati, te rAjadhAnyAM tiShThanti| 9 tarhi yUyaM kiM draShTuM bahiragamata, kimekaM bhaviShyadvAdinaM? tadeva satyaM| yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, sa bhaviShyadvAdinopi mahAn; 10 yataH, pashya svaklyadUtoyaM tvadagre preShyate mayA| sa gatvA tava panthAnaM smayak pariShkariShyati|| etadvachanaM yamadhi likhitamAste so. ayaM yohan| 11 aparaM yuShmAnahaM tathyaM bravImi, majjayitu ryohanaH shreShThaH kopi nArIto nAjAyata; tathApi svargarAjyamadhye sarvvebhyo yaH kShudraH sa yohanaH shreShThaH| 12 apara ncha A yohano. adya yAvat svargarAjyaM balAdAkrAntaM bhavati Akraminashcha janA balena tadadhikurvanti| 13 yato yohanaM yAvat sarvvabhaviShyadvAdibhi rvyavasthayA cha upadeshaH prAkAshyata| 14 yadi yUyamidaM vAkyAM grahItuM shaknutha, tarhi shreyaH, yasyAgamanasya vachanamAste so. ayam eliyaH| 15 yasya shrotuM karNau staH sa shR^iNot| 16 ete vidyamAnajanAH kai rmayopamIyante? ye bAlakA haTTa upavishya svaM svaM bandhumAhUya vadanti, 17 vayaM yuShmAkaM samIpe vaMshIravAdayAma, kintu yUyaM nAnR^ityata; yuShmAkaM samIpe cha vayamarodima, kintu yUyaM na vyalapata, tAdR^ishai rbAlakaista upamAyiShyante| 18 yato yohan Agatya na bhuktavAn na pItavAMshcha, tena lokA vadanti, sa bhUtagrasta iti| 19 manujasuta Agatya bhuktavAn pItavAMshcha, tena lokA vadanti, pashyata eSha bhokta madyapAtA chaNDAlapApinAM bandhashcha, kintu j nAnino j nAnavyavahAraM nirdoShaM jAnanti| 20 sa yatra yatra pure bahvAshcharyyaM

karmma kR^itavAn, tannivAsinAM manaHparAvR^ittyabhAvAt tAni nagarANi prati hantetyuktA  
 kathitavAn, 21 hA korAsIn, hA baitsaide, yuShmanmadhye yadyadAshcharyyaM karmma  
 kR^itaM yadi tat sorasIdonnagara akAriShyata, tarhi pUrvvameva tannivAsinaH shANavasane  
 bhasmani chopavishanto manAMsi parAvarttiShyanta| 22 tasmAdahaM yuShmAn vadAmi,  
 vichAradine yuShmAkaM dashAtaH sorasIdono rdashA sahyatarA bhaviShyati| 23 apara ncha  
 bata kapharnAhUm, tvaM svargaM yAvadunnatosi, kintu narake nikShepsyase, yasmAt tvayi  
 yAnyAshcharyyAni karmmaNyakAriShata, yadi tAni sidomnagara akAriShyanta, tarhi tadadya  
 yAvadasthAsyat| (HadEs g86) 24 kintvahaM yuShmAn vadAmi, vichAradine tava daNDaH  
 sidomo daNDo sahyataro bhaviShyati| 25 etasminneva samaye yIshuH punaruvAcha, he  
 svargapR^ithivyorekAdhipate pitastvaM j nAnavato viduShashcha lokAn pratyetAni na  
 prakAshya bAlakAn prati prakAshitavAn, iti hetostvAM dhanyaM vadAmi| 26 he pitaH, itthaM  
 bhavet yata idaM tvadr^iShTAvuttamaM| 27 pitrA mayi sarvvAni samarpitAni, pitaraM vinA  
 kopi putraM na jAnAti, yAn prati putreNa pitA prakAshyate tAn vinA putrAd anyaH kopi pitaraM  
 na jAnAti| 28 he parishrAntA bhArAkrAntAshcha lokA yUyA M matsannidhim AgachChata, ahaM  
 yuShmAn vishramayiShyAmi| 29 ahaM kShamaNashilo namramanAshcha, tasmAt mama yugaM  
 sveShAmupari dhArayata mattaH shikShadhva ncha, tena yUyA M sve sve manasi vishrAmaM  
 lapsyadhb| 30 yato mama yugam anAyAsaM mama bhArashcha laghuH|

**12** anantaraM yIshu rvishrAmavAre shsyamadhyena gachChati, tada tachChiShyA  
 bubhukShitAH santaH shsyama njarIshChatvA ChitvA khAditumArabhanta| 2 tad vilokya  
 phirUshino yIshuM jagaduH, pashya vishrAmavAre yat karmmAkarttavyaM tadeva tava  
 shiShyAH kurvvanti| 3 sa tAn pratyAvadata, dAyUd tatsa Nginashcha bubhukShitAH santo  
 yat karmmAkurvvan tat kiM yuShmAbhi rnApAThi? 4 ye darshanIyAH pUpAH yAjakAn  
 vinA tasya tatsa NgimanujAnA nchAbhojanIyAsta IshvarAvAsaM praviShTena tena bhuktAH|  
 5 anyachcha vishrAmavAre madhyemandiraM vishrAmavArIyA M niyamaM la Nvantopi  
 yAjakA nirdoShA bhavanti, shAstramadhye kimidamapi yuShmAbhi rna paThitaM? 6  
 yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, atra sthAne mandirAdapi garlyAn eka Aste| 7 kintu dayAyAM me  
 yathA prIti rna tathA yaj nakarmmaNi etadvachanasyArthaM yadi yuyam aj nAsiShTa tarhi  
 nirdoShAn doShiNo nAkArShTa| 8 anyachcha manujasuto vishrAmavArasyApi patirAste| 9  
 anantaraM sa tatsthAnAt prasthAya teShAM bhajanabhavanaM praviShTavAn, tadAnIm ekaH  
 shuShkarAmayavAn upasthitavAn| 10 tato yIshum apavaditum mAnuShAH paprachChuH,  
 vishrAmavAre nirAmayatvam karaNIyA M na vA? 11 tena sa pratyuvAcha, vishrAmavAre yadi  
 kasyachid avi rgartte patati, tarhi yastaM ghr^itvA na tolawayi, etAdR^isho manujo yuShmAkaM  
 madhye ka Aste? 12 ave rmAnavaH kiM nahi shreyAn? ato vishrAmavAre hitakarmma  
 karttavyaM| 13 anantaraM sa taM mAnavaM gaditavAn, karaM prasAraya; tena kare prasArite  
 sonyakaravat svastho. abhavat| 14 tadA phirUshino bahirbhUya kathaM taM haniShyAma iti  
 kumantraNAM tatprAtikUlyena chakruH| 15 tato yIshustad vidiyvA sthanAntaraM gatavAn;  
 anyeShu bahunareShu tatpashchAd gateShu tAn sa nirAmayAn kR^itvA ityAj nApayat, 16 yUyA M  
 mAM na parichAyayata| 17 tasmAt mama prIyo manonIto manasastuShTikArakaH| madIyA H  
 sevako yastu vidyate taM samIkShatAM| tasyopari svaklyAtmA mayA saMsthApayiShyate|  
 tenAnyadeshajAteShu vyavasthA saMprikAshyate| 18 kenApi na virodhaM sa vivAda ncha  
 kariShyati| na cha rAjapathe tena vachanaM shrAvayiShyate| 19 vyavasthA chalitA yAvat nahi  
 tena kariShyate| tAvat nalo vidIrNo. api bhaMkShyate nahi tena cha| tathA sadhUmauartti ncha  
 na sa nirvvApayiShyate| 20 pratyAshA ncha kariShyanti tannAmni bhinnadeshajAH| 21 yAnyetAni  
 vachanAni yishayiyabhaviShyadvAdinA proktAnyAsan, tAni saphalAnyabhavan| 22 anantaraM  
 lokai statsamIpam Anito bhUtagrastAndhamUkaikamanujastena svasthIkR^itaH, tataH so. andho  
 mUko draShTuM vaktu nchArabdhadhavAn| 23 anena sarvve vismitAH kathayA nchakruH, eShA H

kiM dAyUdaH santAno nahi? 24 kintu phirUshinastat shrutvA gaditavantaH, bAlsiUbAmno  
 bhUtArAjasya sAhAyyaM vinA nAyaM bhUtAn tyAjayati| 25 tadAnIM yIshusteShAm iti  
 mAnasaM vij nAya tAn avadat ki nchana rAjyaM yadi svavipakShAd bhidyate, tarhi tat  
 uchChidystate; yachcha ki nchana nagaraM vA gR^ihaM svavipakShAd vibhidystate, tat sthAtuM  
 na shaknoti| 26 tadvat shayatAno yadi shayatAnAM bahiH kR^itvA svavipakShAt pr^ithak  
 pR^ithak bhavati, tarhi tasya rAjyaM kena prakAreNa sthAsyati? 27 aha ncha yadi bAlsiUbA  
 bhUtAn tyAjayAmi, tarhi yuShmAkaM santAnAH kena bhUtAn tyAjayanti? tasmAd yuShmAkaM  
 etadvichArayitArasta eva bhaviShyanti| 28 kintavahaM yadIshvarAtmanA bhUtAn tyAjayAmi,  
 tarhiShvarasya rAjyaM yuShmAkaM sannidhimAgatavat| 29 anya ncha kopi balavanta janAM  
 prathamato na badvvA kena prakAreNa tasya gR^ihaM pravishya taddravyAdi loThayituM  
 shaknoti? kintu tat kR^itvA tadIyagR^isya dravyAdi loThayituM shaknoti| 30 yaH kashchit  
 mama svapakShlyo nahi sa vipakShlyA Aste, yashcha mayA sAkAM na saMgR^ihlAti, sa  
 vikirati| 31 ataeva yuShmAnahA M vadAmi, manujAnAM sarvvaprakArapApAnAM nindAyAshcha  
 marShaNaM bhavituM shaknoti, kintu pavitrasyAtmano viruddhanindAyA marShaNaM  
 bhavituM na shaknoti| 32 yo manujasutasya viruddhAM kathAM kathayati, tasyAparAdhasya  
 kShAM bhavituM shaknoti, kintu yaH kashchit pavitrasyAtmano viruddhAM kathAM  
 kathayati nehaloke na pretya tasyAparAdhasya kShAM bhavituM shaknoti| (aiōn g165) 33  
 pAdapaM yadi bhadraM vadatha, tarhi tasya phalamapi sAdhu vaktavyaM, yadi cha pAdapaM  
 asAdhuM vadatha, tarhi tasya phalamapyaSAdhu vaktavyaM; yataH svlyasvlyaphalena pAdapaH  
 parichilyate| 34 re bhujagavaMshA yUyamasA dhavaH santaH kathaM sAdhu vAkyAM vaktuM  
 shakShyatha? yasmAd antaHkaraNasya pUrNabhAvAnusArAd vadAnAd vacho nirgachChati| 35  
 tena sAdhurmAnavo. antaHkaraNarUpAt sAdhubhANDAgArAt sAdhu dravyaM nirgamayati,  
 asAdhurmAnuShastvasAdhubhANDAgArAd asAdhuvastUni nirgamayati| 36 kintvahaM yuShmA  
 vadAmi, manujA yAvantyAlasyavachAMsi vadanti, vichAradina taduttaramavashyaM dAtavyaM,  
 37 yatastvaM svlyavachobhi rniraparAdhaH svlyavachobhishcha sAparAdho gaNiShyase| 38  
 tadAnIM katipayA upAdhyAyAH phirUshinashcha jagaduH, he guro vayaM bhavattaH ki  
 nchana lakShma didR^ikShAmaH| 39 tadA sa pratyuktavAn, duShTo vyabhichArI cha vaMsho  
 lakShma mR^igayate, kintu bhaviShyadvAdino yUnaso lakShma vihAyAnyat kimapi lakShma te  
 na pradarshayiShyante| 40 yato yUnam yathA tryahorAtraM bR^ihanmInasya kukShAvAsIt,  
 tathA manujaputropi tryahorAtraM medinyA madhye sthAsyati| 41 aparaM nIinvlyA mAnAvA  
 vichAradina etadvaMshIyAnAM pratikUlam utthAya tAn doShiNaH kariShyanti, yasmAtte  
 yUnasa upadeshAt manAMsi parAvarttayA nchakrire, kintvatra yUnasopi gurutara eka Aste| 42  
 punashcha dakShiNadeShIyA rAj nI vichAradina etadvaMshIyAnAM pratikUlamutthAya tAn  
 doShiNaH kariShyati yataH sA rAj nI sulemano vidyAyAH kathAM shrotuM medinyAH sImna  
 AgachChat, kintu sulemanopi gurutara eko jano. atra Aste| 43 aparaM manujAd bahirgato.  
 apavitrabhUtaH shuShkasthAnena gatvA vishrAmaM gaveShayati, kintu tadalabhamAnaH  
 sa vakti, yasmA; niketanAd AgamaM, tadeva veshma pakAvR^itya yAmi| 44 pashchAt sa tat  
 sthAnam upasthAya tat shUnyaM mArjjitaM shobhita ncha vilokya vrajan svatopi duShTatarAn  
 anyasaptabhUtaH sa NginaH karoti| 45 tataste tat sthAnAM pravishya nivasanti, tena tasya  
 manujasya sheShadashA pUrvvadashAtotlvAshubhA bhavati, eteShAM duShTavaMsHyAnAmapi  
 tathaiva ghaTiShyate| 46 mAnavebhyA etASAM kathanAM kathanakAle tasya mAtA sahajAshcha  
 tena sAkAM kA nchit kathAM kathayituM vA nChanto bahireva sthitavantaH| 47 tataH kashchit  
 tasmai kathitavAn, pashya tava janani sahajAshcha tvayA sAkAM kA nchana kathAM kathayituM  
 kAmayamAnA bahistiShThanti| 48 kintu sa taM pratyavadat, mama kA janani? ke vA mama  
 sahajAH? 49 pashchAt shiShyAn prati karaM prasAryya kathitavAn, pashya mama janani mama

sahajAshchaite; 50 yaH kashchit mama svargasthasya pituriShTaM karmma kurute, saeva mama bhrAtA bhaginiI jananI cha|

**13** apara ncha tasmin dine yIshuH sadmano gatvA saritpate rodhasi samupavivesha| 2  
tatra tatsannidhau bahujanAnAM nivahopasthiteH sa taraNimAruhya samupAvishat,  
tena mAnavA rodhasi sthitavantaH| 3 tadAnIM sa dR^iShTAntaistAn itthaM bahusha  
upadiShTavAn| pashyata, kashchit kR^iShIvalo bljAni vaptuM bahirjagAma, 4 tasya  
vapanakAle katipayabljeShu mArgapArshve patiteShu vihagAstAni bhakShitavantaH| 5  
aparaM katipayabljeShu stokamR^idyuktapAShANe patiteShu mR^idalpatvAt tatkShaNAnta  
NkuritAni, 6 kintu ravAvudite dagdhAni teShAM muLApraviShTatvAt shuShkatAM gatAni cha| 7  
aparaM katipayabljeShu kaNTakAnAM madhye patiteShu kaNTakAnyedhitvA tAni jagrasuH|  
8 apara ncha katipayabljAni urvvarAyAM patitAni; teShAM madhye kAnichit shataguNAni  
kAnichit ShaShTiguNAni kAnichit triMshaguMNAni phalAni phalitavanti| 9 shrotuM yasya shruti  
AsAte sa shR^iNuyAt| 10 anantaraM shiShyairAgatya so. apR^ichChyata, bhavatA tebhyaH kuto  
dR^iShTAntakathA kathyate? 11 tataH sa pratyavadat, svargarAjyasya nigUDhAM kathAM vedituM  
yuShmabhyA M sAmarthyamadAyi, kintu tebhyo nAdAyi| 12 yasmAd yasyAntike varddhate,  
tasmAyeva dAyiShyate, tasmAt tasya bAhulyaM bhavishyati, kintu yasyAntike na varddhate, tasya  
yat ki nchanAste, tadapi tasmAd AdAyiShyate| 13 te pashyantopi na pashyanti, shR^iNvantopi na  
shR^iNvanti, budhyamAnA api na budhyante cha, tasmAt tebhyo dR^iShTAntakathA kathyate|  
14 yathA karNaiH shroShyatha yUyaM vai kintu yUyaM na bhotsyatha| netrairdrakShyatha  
yUya ncha parij nAtuM na shakShyatha| te mAnuShA yathA naiva paripashyanti lochanaiH|  
karNai ryathA na shR^iNvanti na budhyante cha mAnasaiH| vyAvarttiteShu chitteShu kAle  
kutrApi tairjanaiH| mattaste manujAH svasthA yathA naiva bhavanti cha| tathA teShAM  
manuShyANAM kriyante sthUlabbuddhayaH| badhiribhUtakarNAshcha jAtAshcha mudritA  
dR^ishaH| 15 yadetAni vachanAni yishayiyabhaviShyadvAdinA proktAni teShu tAni phalanti| 16  
kintu yuShmAkaM nayanAni dhanyAni, yasmAt tAni vilkShante; dhanyAshcha yuShmAkaM  
shabdagrahAH, yasmAt tairAkarNyate| 17 mayA yUyaM tathyAM vachAmi yuShmAAbhi  
ryadyad vilkShyate, tad bahavo bhavishyadvAdino dhArmmikAshcha mAnavA didR^ikShantopi  
draShTuM nAlabhanta, punashcha yUyaM yadyat shR^iNutha, tat te shushrUShamANA api  
shrotuM nAlabhanta| 18 kR^iShIvallyadR^iShTAntasyArthaM shR^iNuta| 19 mArgapArshve  
bljAnyuptAni tasyArtha eShaH, yadA kashchit rAjyasya kathAM nishamya na budhyate,  
tadA pApAtmAgatya tadlyamanasa uptAM kathAM haran nayati| 20 aparaM pAShANasthale  
bljAnyuptAni tasyArtha eShaH; kashchit kathAM shrutvaiva harShachittena gR^ihlAti, 21  
kintu tasya manasi muLApraviShTatvAt sa ki nchitkAlamAtraM sthirastiShThati; pashchAta  
tatkathAkAraNAnta kopi klestADanA vA chet jAyate, tarhi sa tatkShaNAnta vighnameti| 22  
aparaM kaNTakAnAM madhye bljAnyuptAni tadartha eShaH; kenachit kathAyAM shrutAyAM  
sAMsArikachintAbhi rbhrAntibhishcha sA grasyate, tena sA mA viphala bhavati| (aiõn g165) 23  
aparam urvvarAyAM bljAnyuptAni tadartha eShaH; ye tAM kathAM shrutvA vudhyante, te  
phalitAH santaH kechit shataguNAni kechita ShaShTiguNAni kechichcha triMshadguNAni  
phalAni janayanti| 24 anantaraM soparAmekAM dR^iShTAntakathAmupasthApya tebhyaH  
kathayAmAsa; svargIyarAjyAM tAdR^ishena kenachid gR^ihasthenopamIyate, yena svIyakShetre  
prashastabIjAnyauptanya| 25 kintu kShaNaDyAYAM sakalalokeShu supteShu tasya ripurAgatya  
teShAM godhUmabljAnAM madhye vanyayavamabljAnyuptvA vavrAja| 26 tato yadA bljebhyo. a  
NkarA jAyamAnAH kaNishAni ghR^itavantaH; tadA vanyayavasAnyapi dR^ishyamAnAnyabhavan|  
27 tato gR^ihasthasya dAseyA Agamya tasmai kathayA nchakruH, he mahechCha, bhavatA  
kiM kShetre bhadrabljeAni naupyanta? tathAtve vanyayavasAni kR^ita Ayan? 28 tadAnIM  
tena te pratigaditAH, kenachit ripuNA karmmadamakAri| dAseyAH kathayAmAsuH, vayaM

gatvA tAnyutpAyya kShipAmo bhavataH kIdR^ishIchChA jAyate? 29 tenAvAdi, nahi, sha Nke. ahaM vanyayavasotpATanakAle yuShmAbhistaiH sAkAM godhUmA apyutpATiShyante| 30 ataH shsyakarttanakAlaM yAvad ubhayAnyapi saha varddhantAM, pashchAt karttanakAle karttakAn vakShyAmi, yUyamAdau vanyayavasAni saMgR^ihya dAhayituM vITikA badvvA sthApayata; kintu sarvve godhUmA yuShmAbhi rbhANDAgAraM nItvA sthApantAm| 31 anantaraM soparAmekAM dR^iShTAntakathAmutthApya tebhyaH kathitavAn kashchinmanujaH sarShapabljamekaM nItvA svakShetra uvApa| 32 sarShapabljA M sarvvasmAd bljAt kShudramapi sada NkuritaM sarvvasmAt shAkAt bR^ihad bhavati; sa tAdR^ishastaru rbhavati, yasya shAkhsu nabhasaH khagA Agatya nivasanti; svargIyarAjyaM tAdR^ishasya sarShapaikasya samam| 33 punarapi sa upamAkathAmekAM tebhyaH kathayA nchakAra; kAchana yoShit yat kiNvamAdAya droNatrayamitagodhUmachUrNAnAM madhye sarvveShAM mishrlbhavanaparyantam samAchChAdya nidhattavatI, tatkiNvamiva svargarAjyaM| 34 itthaM yIshu rmanujanivahAnAM sannidhAvupamAkathAbhiretAnyAkhyAnAni kathitavAn upamAM vinA tebhyaH kimapi kathAM nAkathayat| 35 etena dR^iShTAntlyena vAkyena vyAdAya vadanaM nijaM| ahaM prakAshayiShyAmi guptavAkyA M purAbhavaM| yadetadvachanaM bhaviShyadvAdinA proktamAsIt, tat siddhamabhat| 36 sarvvAn manujAn visR^ijya yIshau gR^ihaM praviShTe tachChiShyA Agatya yIshave kathitavantaH, kShetrasya vanyayavaslyadR^iShTAntakathAm bhavAna asmAn spaShTIkr^itya vadatu| 37 tataH sa pratyuvAcha, yena bhadrabljAnyupyante sa manujaputraH, 38 kShetraM jagat, bhadrabljAnI rAjya yA santAnAH, 39 vanyayavasAni pApAtmanaH santAnAH| yena ripuNA tAnyuptAni sa shayatAnaH, kartanasamayashcha jagataH sheShaH, karttakAH svargIyadUtAH| (aiōn g165) 40 yathA vanyayavasAni saMgR^ihya dAhante, tathA jagataH sheShe bhaviShyati; (aiōn g165) 41 arthAt manujasutaH svAMyatdUtAn preShayiShyati, tena te cha tasya rAjyaAt sarvvAn vighnakAriNo. adhArmmikalokAMshcha saMgR^ihya 42 yatra rodanaM dantagharShaNa ncha bhavati, tatrAgnikuNDe nikShepsyanti| 43 tadAniM dhArmmikalokAH sveShAM pitU rAjye bhAskaraiva tejasvino bhaviShyanti| shrotuM yasya shrutI AsAte, ma shR^iNuyAt| 44 apara ncha kShetramadhye nidhiM pashyan yo gopayati, tataH paraM sAnando gatvA svlyasarvvasvaM vikrIya ttakShetraM krINAti, sa iva svargarAjyaM| 45 anya ncha yo vaNik uttamAM muktAM gaveShayan 46 mahArghAM muktAM viloky nijsarvvasvaM vikrIya tAM krINAti, sa iva svargarAjyaM| 47 punashcha samudro nikShiptaH sarvavaprakAramInasaMgrAhyAnAyaiva svargarAjyaM| 48 tasmin AnAye pUrNe janA yathA rodhasyuttolya samupavishya prashastamInAn saMgrahya bhAjaneShu nidadhate, kutsitAn nikShipanti; 49 tathaiva jagataH sheShe bhaviShyati, phalataH svargIyadUtA Agatya puNyavajjanAnAM madhyAt pApinaH pR^ithak kR^itvA vahnikuNDe nikShepsyanti, (aiōn g165) 50 tatra rodanaM dantai rdantagharShaNa ncha bhaviShyataH| 51 yIshunA te pR^iShTA yuShmAbhiH kimetAnyAkhyAnAnyabudhyanta? tadA te pratyavadan, satyaM prabho| 52 tadAniM sa kathitavAn, nijabhANDAgArAt navInapurAtanAni vastUni nirgamayati yo gR^ihasthaH sa iva svargarAjyamadhi shikShitAH svarva upadeShTArAHA| 53 anantaraM yIshuretAH sarvvA dR^iShTAntakathAH samApya tasmAt sthAnAt pratasthe| aparaM svadeshamAgatya janAn bhajanabhavana upadiShTavAn; 54 te vismayaM gatvA kathitavanta etasyaitAdR^isham j nAnam AshcharyyaM karmaM cha kasmAd ajAyata? 55 kimayaM sUtradhArasya putro nahi? etasya mAtu rnAma cha kiM mariyam nahi? yAkub-yUshaph-shimon-yihUdAshcha kimetasya bhrAtaro nahi? 56 etasya bhaginiyashcha kimasmAkaM madhye na santi? tarhi kasmAdayametAni labdhavAn? itthaM sa teShAM vighnarUpo babhUva; 57 tato yIshunA nigaditaM svadeshIyajanAnAM madhyA M vinA bhaviShyadvAdI kutrApyanyatra nAsammAnyo bhavat| 58 teShAmavishvAsahetoH sa tatra sthAne bahvAshcharyakarmmA nA na kR^itavAn|

**14** tadAnIM rAjA herod yIsho ryashaH shrutvA nijadAseyAn jagAd, 2 eSha majjayitA yohan, pramitebhayastasyotthAnAt tenetthamadbhutaM karma prakAshyate| 3 purA herod nijabhrAtu: philipo jAyAyA herodIyAyA anurodhAd yohanaM dhArayitvA baddhA kArAyAM sthApitavAn| 4 yato yohan uktavAn, etsayAH saMgraho bhavato nochitaH| 5 tasmAt nR^ipatistaM hantumichChannapi lokebhyo vibhayA nichakAra; yataH sarvve yohanaM bhaviShyadvAdinaM menire| 6 kintu herodo janmAhIyamaha upasthite herodIyAyA duhitA teShAM samakShaM nR^itivA herodamaprINyat| 7 tasmAt bhUpatiH shapathaM kurvvan iti pratyaj nAsIt, tvayA yad yAchyate, tadevAhaM dAsyAmi| 8 sA kumArI svIyamAtuH shikShAM labdhA babhAShe, majjayituryohana uttamA NgAM bhAjane samAnIya mahyaM vishrANaya| 9 tato rAjA shushocha, kintu bhojanAyopavishatAM sa NginAM svakR^itashapathasya chAnurodhAt tat pradAtuma Adidesha| 10 pashchAt kArAM prati naraM prahitya yohana uttamA NgAM ChittvA 11 tat bhAjana AnAyya tasyai kumAryai vyashrANayat, tataH sA svajananyAH samIpam tanninAya| 12 pashchAt yohanaH shiShyA Agatya kAyaM nItvA shmaskAne sthApayAmAsustato yIshoH sannidhiM vrajivtA tadvArttAM babhASHire| 13 anantaraM yIshuriti nishabhya nAvA nirjanasthAnam ekAkI gatavAn, pashchAt mAnavAstat shrutvA nAnAnagarebhya Agatya padaistatpashchAd iyuH| 14 tadAnIM yIshu rbahirAgatya mahAntaM jananivahaM nirIkShya teShu kAruNikaH man teShAM pIDitajanAn nirAmayAn chakAra| 15 tataH paraM sandhyAyAM shiShyAstadantikamAgatya kathayA nchakruH, idaM nirjanasthAnaM velApyavasannA; tasmAt manujAn svsvagrAmaM gantuM svArthaM bhakShyAni kretu ncha bhavAn tAn visR^ijatu| 16 kintu yIshustAnavAdIt, teShAM gamane prayojanaM nAsti, yUyameva tAn bhojayata| 17 tadA te pratyavadan, asmAkamatra pUpa nchakaM mInadvaya nchAste| 18 tadAnIM tenoktaM tAni madantikamAnayata| 19 anantaraM sa manujAn yavasoparyyupaveShTum Aj nApayAmAsa; apara tat pUpa nchakaM mInadvaya ncha gR^ihlan svargaM prati nirIkShyeshvarIyaguNAn anUdyA bhaMktvA shiShyebhyo dattavAn, shiShyAshcha lokebhyo daduh| 20 tataH sarvve bhuktvA paritR^iptavantaH, tatastadavashiShTabhakShyaiH pUrNAn dvAdashaDalakAn gR^ihItavantaH| 21 te bhoktAraH strIrbAlakAMshcha vihAya prAyeNa pa ncha sahasrAni pumAMsa Asan| 22 tadanantaraM yIshu rlokAnAM visarjanakAle shiShyAn taraNimAroDhuM svAgre pAraM yAtu ncha gADhamAdiShTavAn| 23 tato lokeShu visR^iShTeShu sa vivikte prArthatuM girimekaM gatvA sandhyAM yAvat tatraikAkI sthitavAn| 24 kintu tadAnIM sammukhavAtatvAt saritpate rmadhye tara NgaistaraNirdolAyamAnAbhavat| 25 tadA sa yAminyAshchaturthaprahare padbhyAM vrajan teShAmantikaM gatavAn| 26 kintu shiShyAstaM sAgaropari vrajantaM vilokya samudvignA jagaduH, eSha bhUta iti sha NkamAnA uchchaiH shabdAyA nchakrire cha| 27 tadaiva yIshustAnavadat, susthira bhavata, mA bhaiShTa, eSho. aham| 28 tataH pitara ityuktavAn, he prabho, yadi bhavAneva, tarhi mAAM bhavatsamIpam yAtumAj nApayatu| 29 tataH tenAdiShTaH pitarastaraNito. avaruhyA yIsherantikaM prAptuM toyopari vavrAja| 30 kintu prachaNDaM pavanaM vilokya bhayAt toye maMktum Arebhe, tasmAd uchchaiH shabdAyamAnaH kathitavAn, he prabho, mAmapatu| 31 yIshustatkShaNAt karaM prasAryya taM dharan uktavAn, ha stokapratyayin tvaM kutaH samashethAH? 32 anantaraM tayostaraNimArUDhayoH pavano nivavR^ite| 33 tadAnIM ye taraNyAmAsan, ta Agatya taM praNabhyA kathitavantaH, yathArthastvameveshvarasutaH| 34 anantaraM pAraM prApya te gineSharannAmakaM nagaramupatastuH, 35 tadA tatrtyA janA yIshuM parichIlya taddeshsyA chaturdisho vArttAM prahitya yatra yAvantaH pIDitA Asan, tAvataeva tadantikamAnayAmAsuH| 36 aparaM tadIyavasanasya granthimAtraM spraShTuM vinIya yAvanto janAstat sparshaM chakrire, te sarvvaeva nirAmayA babhUvuH|

**15** aparaM yirUshAlamnagarlyAH katipayA adhyApakAH phirUshinashcha yIshoH samIpamAgatya kathayAmAsuH, 2 tava shiShyAH kimartham aprakShAlitakarai rbhakShitvA

paramparAgataM prAchInAnAM vyavahAraM la Nvante? 3 tato yIshuH pratyuvAcha, yUyaM  
 paramparAgatAchAreNa kuta IshvarA j nAM la Nvadhve| 4 Ishvara ityAj nApayat, tvAM  
 nijapitarau saMmanyethAH, yena cha nijapitarau nindyete, sa nishchitaM mriyeta; 5 kintu  
 yUyaM vadatha, yaH svajanakaM svajananIM vA vAkymidaM vadati, yuvAM matto yallabhethet,  
 tat nyavidyata, 6 sa nijapitarau puna rna saMmaMsyate| itthaM yUyaM paramparAgatena  
 sveShAmAchAreNeshvarlyAj nAM lumpatha| 7 re kapaTinaH sarvve yishayiyo yuShmAnadhi  
 bhaviShyadvachanAnyetAni samyag uktavAn| 8 vadanai rmanujA ete samAyAnti madantikaM|  
 tathAdharai rmadiya ncha mAmaM kurvvanti te narAH| 9 kintu teShAM mano matto vidUraeva  
 tiShThati| shikShayanto vidhIn nrAj nA bhajante mAma mudhaiva te| 10 tato yIshu rlokAn  
 AhUya proktavAn, yUyaM shrutvA budhyadhbaM| 11 yanmukhaM pravishati, tat manujam  
 amedhyaM na karoti, kintu yadAsyAt nigrachChati, tadeva mAmaShamamedhyi karoti| 12  
 tadAnIM shiShyA Agatya tasmai kathayA nchakruH, etAM kathAM shrutvA phirUshino  
 vyarajyanta, tat kiM bhavatA j nAyate? 13 sa pratyavadat, mama svargasthaH pitA yaM  
 ka nchida NkuraM nAropayat, sa utpAvdyate| 14 te tiShThantu, te andhamanujAnAM  
 andhamArgadarshakA eva; yadyandho. andhaM panthAnaM darshayati, tarhyubhau gartte  
 patataH| 15 tadA pitarastaM pratyavadat, dR^iShTAntamimamasM bodhayatu| 16 yIshunA  
 proktaM, yUyamadya yAvat kimabodhAH stha? 17 kathAmimAM kiM na budhyadhbe? yadAsyA  
 previshati, tad udare patan bahirniryAti, 18 kintvAsyAd yanniryAti, tad antaHkaraNAt  
 niryAtatvAt manujamamedhyaM karoti| 19 yato. antaHkaraNAt kuchintA badhaH pArAdArikatA  
 veshyAgamanaM chairyyaM mithyAsAkShyam IshvaranindA chaitAni sarvvAni niryyAnti| 20  
 etAni manuShyamapavitrI kurvvanti kintvaprakShAlitakareNa bhojanaM manujamamedhyaM  
 na karoti| 21 anantaraM yIshustasmAt sthAnAt prasthAya sorasIdonnagarayoH sImAmupatasyau|  
 22 tadA tatsImAtaH kAchit kinAnIyA yoShid Agatya tamuchchairuvAcha, he prabho dAyUdaH  
 santAna, mamaikA duhitAste sA bhUtagrastA satI mahAkleshaM prApnoti mama dayasva| 23  
 kintu yIshustAM kimapi noktavAn, tatah shiShyA Agatya taM nivedayAmAsuH, eShA yoShid  
 asmAkaM pashchAd uchchairAhUyAgachChati, enAM visR^ijatu| 24 tadA sa pratyavadat,  
 isrAyelgotrasya hArItameShAn vinA kasyApyanyasya samIpAM nAhaM preShitosmi| 25 tataH sA  
 nArIsamAgatya taM praNamya jagAda, he prabho mAmpakuru| 26 sa uktavAn, bAlakAnAM  
 bhakShyamAdAya sArameyebhyo dAnaM nochitam| 27 tadA sA babhAShe, he prabho, tat  
 satyam, tathApi prabho rbha nchAd yaduchChiShTaM patati, tat sArameyAH khAdanti| 28  
 tato yIshuH pratyavadat, he yoShit, tava vishvAso mahAn tasmAt tava manobhilaShitaM  
 sidyayatu, tena tasyAH kanyA tasinneva daNDe nirAmayAbhavat| 29 anantaraM yIshastasmAt  
 sthAnAt prasthAya gAllsAgarasya sannidhimAgatya dharAdharamAruhya tatropavivesha|  
 30 pashchAt jananivaho bahUn kha nchAndhamUkashuShkakaramAnuShAn AdAya yIshoH  
 samIpamAgatya tachcharaNAntike sthApayAmAsuH, tataH sA tAn nirAmayAn akarot| 31  
 itthaM mUkA vAkyA M vadanti, shuShkakarAH svAsthyamAyAnti, pa Ngavo gachChanti,  
 andha vIkShante, iti vilokya lokA vismayaM manyamAnA isrAyela IshvaraM dhanyaM  
 babhAShire| 32 tadAnIM yIshuH svashiShyAn AhUya gaditavAn, etajjananivaheshu mama  
 dayA jAyate, ete dinatrayaM mayA sAkAM santi, eShAM bhakShavastu cha ka nchidapi nAsti,  
 tasmAdahametAnakR^itAhArAn na visrakShyAmi, tathAtve vartnamadhye kIamyeshuH| 33 tadA  
 shiShyA UchuH, etasmin prAntaramadhyA etAvato martyAn taripayituM vayaM kutra pUpAn  
 prApsyAmaH? 34 yIshurapR^ichChat, yuShmAkaM nikAte kati pUpA Asate? ta UchuH, saptapUpA  
 alpAH kShudramInAshcha santi| 35 tadAnIM sa lokanivahaM bhUmAvupaveShTum Adishya 36  
 tAn saptapUpAn mInAMshcha gR^ihlan IshvarIyaguNAn anUdyA bhaMktvA shiShyebhyo dadau,  
 shiShyA lokebhyo daduH| 37 tataH sarvve bhuktvA tR^iptavantaH; tadvashishTabhakShyeNa  
 saptaDalakAn paripUryya saMjagR^ihuH| 38 te bhoktAro yoShito bAlakAMshcha vihAya prAyeNa

chatuHsahasrANi puruShA Asan| 39 tataH paraM sa jananivahaM visR^ijya tarimAruhya magdalApradeshaM gatavAn|

**16** tadAnIM phirUshinaH sidUkinashchAgatya taM parIkShituM nabhamIyaM ki nchana lakShma darshayituM tasmai nivedayAmAsuH| 2 tataH sa uktavAn, sandhyAyAM nabhaso raktatvAd yUyaM vadatha, shvo nirmmalaM dinAM bhaviShyati; 3 prAtaHkAle cha nabhaso raktatvAt malinatvA ncha vadatha, jha nbhshadya bhaviShyati| he kapaTino yadi yUyam antarikShasya lakShma boddhuM shaknutha, tarhi kAlasyaitasya lakShma kathaM boddhuM na shaknutha? 4 etatkAlasya duShTo vyabhichArI cha vaMsho lakShma gaveShayati, kintu yUnaso bhaviShyadvAdino lakShma vinAnyat kimapi lakShma tAn na darshayiyyate| tadAnIM sa tAn vihAya pratasthe| 5 anantaramanyapAragamanakAle tasya shiShyAH pUpamAnetuM vismR^itavantaH| 6 yIshustAnavAdIt, yUyaM phirUshinAM sidUkinA ncha kiNvaM prati sAvadhAnAH satarkAshcha bhavata| 7 tena te parasparaM vivichya kathayitumArebhire, vayaM pUpAnAnetuM vismR^itavanta etatkAraNAd iti kathayati| 8 kintu yIshustadvij nAya tAnavochat, he stokavishvAsino yUyaM pUpAnAnayanamadhi kutaH parasparametad viviMky? 9 yuShmAbhiH kimadyApi na j nAyate? pa nchabhiH pUpaiH pa nchahasrapuruSheShu bhojiteShu bhakShyoChChiShTapUrNAn kati DalakAn samagR^ihlltaM; 10 tathA saptabhiH pUpaishchatuHsahasrapuruSheShu bhejiteShu kati DalakAn samagR^ihllta, tat kiM yuShmAbhirna smaryate? 11 tasmAt phirUshinAM sidUkinA ncha kiNvaM prati sAvadhAnAstiShThata, kathAmimAm ahaM pUpAnadhi nAkathayaM, etad yUyaM kuto na budhyadhve? 12 tadAnIM pUpakiNvaM prati sAvadhAnAstiShThateti noktvA phirUshinAM sidUkinA ncha upadeshaM prati sAvadhAnAstiShThateti kathitavAn, iti tairabodhi| 13 apara ncha yIshuH kaisariyA-philipipradeshamAgatya shiShyAn apR^ichChat, yo. ahaM manujasutaH so. ahaM kaH? lokairahaM kimuchye? 14 tadAnIM te kathitavantaH, kechid vadanti tvaM majjaitA yohan, kechidvadanti, tvam eliyaH, kechichcha vadanti, tvaM yirimiyo vA kashchid bhaviShyadvAditi| 15 pashchAt sa tAn paprachcha, yUyaM mAM kaM vadatha? tataH shimon pitara uvAcha, 16 tvamamareshvarasyAbhiShiktaputraH| 17 tato yIshuH kathitavAn, he yUnasaH putra shimon tvaM dhanyaH; yataH kopi anujastvayyetajj nAnaM nodapAdayat, kintu mama svargasyaH pitodapAdayat| 18 ato. ahaM tvAM vadAmi, tvaM pitaraH (prastaraH) aha ncha tasya prastarasopari svamaNDalIM nirmmAsyAmi, tena nirayo balAt tAM parAjetuM na shakShyati| (**Hades 986**) 19 ahaM tubhyaM svarglyarAjyasya ku njikAM dAsyAmi, tena yat ki nchana tvaM pR^ithivyAM bhaMtysasi tatsvarge bhaMtysate, yachcha ki nchana mahyAM mokShyasi tat svarge mokShyate| 20 pashchAt sa shiShyAnAdishat, ahamabhiShikto yIshuriti kathAM kasmaichidapi yUyaM mA kathayata| 21 anya ncha yirUshAlamnagaraM gatvA prAchInalokebhyaH pradhAnayAjakebhya upAdhyAyebhyashcha bahuduHkhabhogastai rhatatvaM tR^itlyadine punarutthAna ncha mamAvashyakam etAH kathA yIshustatkAlamArabhya shiShyAn j nApayitum ArabdhavAn| 22 tadAnIM pitarastasya karaM ghrR^itvA tarjayitvA kathayitumArabdhaVAn, he prabho, tat tvatto dUraM yAtu, tvAM prati kadApi na ghaTiShyate| 23 kintu sa vadanaM parAvartya pitaraM jagAda, he vighnakArin, matsammukhAd dUribhava, tvaM mAM bAdhase, IshvarIyakAryyAt mAnuShIyakAryyaM tubhyaM rochate| 24 anantaraM yIshuH svIyashiShyAn uktavAn yaH kashchit mama pashchAdgAmI bhavitum ichChati, sa svaM dAmyatu, tathA svakrushaM gR^ihlan matpashchAdAyAtu| 25 yato yaH prANAn rakShitumichChati, sa tAn hArayiShyati, kintu yo madarthaM nijaprANAn hArayati, sa tAn prApsyati| 26 mAnuSho yadi sarvvaM jagat labhate nijapraNAn hArayati, tarhi tasya ko lAbhaH? manujo nijaprANAnAM vinimayena vA kiM dAtuM shaknoti? 27 manujasutaH svadUtaH sAkAM pituH prabhAveNAGamiShyati; tadA pratimanujaM svaskarmmAnusArAt phalam dAsyati| 28 ahaM yuShmAn tathyAM vachmi, sarAjyaM manujasutam AgataM na

pashyanto mR<sup>^</sup>ityuM na svAdiShyanti, etAdR<sup>^</sup>ishAH katipayajanA atrApi daNDAYamAnAH santi|

**17** anantaraM ShaDdinebhyaH paraM yIshuH pitaraM yAkUbaM tatsahajaM yohana ncha gR<sup>^</sup>ihlan uchchAdre rviviktasthAnam Agatya teShAM samakShaM rUpamanyat dadhAra| 2 tena tadAsyaM tejasvi, tadAbharaNam Alokavat pANDaramabhavat| 3 anyachcha tena sAkAM saMlapantau mUsA eliyashcha tebhyo darshanaM dadatuH| 4 tadAnIM pitaro yIshuM jagAda, he prabho sthitiratrAsmAkaM shubhA, yadi bhavatAnumanyate, tarhi bhavadarthamekaM mUsArthamekam eliyArtha nchaikam iti trINi dUSHyANI nirmmama| 5 etatkathananAkA eka ujjavalaH payodasteShAmupari ChAyAM kR<sup>^</sup>itavAn, vAridAd eShA nabhaslyA vAg babhUva, mamAyaM priyaH putraH, asmin mama mahAsantoSha etasya vAkyA M yUyaM nishAmayata| 6 kintu vAchametAM shR<sup>^</sup>iNvantaeva shiShyA mR<sup>^</sup>ishaM sha NkamAnA nyubjA nyapatan| 7 tadA yIshurAgatya teShAM gAtrANI spR<sup>^</sup>ishan uvAcha, uttiShThata, mA bhaiShTa| 8 tadAnIM netrANyunmilya yIshuM vinA kamapi na dadR<sup>^</sup>ishuH| 9 tataH param adreravarohaNakAle yIshustAn ityAdidesha, manujasutasya mR<sup>^</sup>itAnAM madhyAdutthAnaM yAvanna jAyate, tAvat yuShmAbhiretadarshanaM kasmaichidapi na kathayitavyaM| 10 tadA shiShyAstaM paprachChuH, prathamam eliya AyAsyatIti kuta upAdhyAyairuchyate? 11 tato yIshuH pratyavAdit, eliyaH prAgetya sarvvANI sAdhayiShyatIti satyaM, 12 kintvahaM yuShmAn vachmi, eliya etya gataH, te tamaparichitya tasmin yathechChaM vyavajahuH; manujasuteni teShAmantike tAdR<sup>^</sup>ig duHkhaM bhoktavyaM| 13 tadAnIM sa majjayitAraM yohanamadhi kathAmetAM vyAhR<sup>^</sup>itavAn, itthaM tachChiShyA bubudhire| 14 pashchAt teShu jananivahasyAntikamAgateShu kashchit manujastadantikametya jAnuUnI pAtayitvA kathitavAn, 15 he prabho, matputraM prati kR<sup>^</sup>ipAM vidadhAtu, sopasmArAmayena bhR<sup>^</sup>ishaM vyathithaH san punaH puna rvahnau muhu rjalamadhye patati| 16 tasmAd bhavataH shiShyANAM samipe tamAnayaM kintu te taM svAstaM karttuM na shaktAH| 17 tadA yIshuH kathitavAn re avishvAsinaH, re vipathagAminaH, punaH katikAlAn ahaM yuShmAkaM sannidhau sthAsyAmi? katikAlAn vA yuShmAn sahiShye? tamatra mamAntikamAnayata| 18 pashchAd yIshunA tarjataeva sa bhUtastaM vihAya gatavAn, taddaNDaeva sa bAlako nirAmayo. abhUt| 19 tataH shiShyA guptaM yIshumupAgatya babhAShire, kuto vayaM taM bhUtaM tyAjayituM na shaktAH? 20 yIshunA te proktAH, yuShmAkaMpratyayAt; 21 yuShmAnahaM tathyaM vachmi yadi yuShmAkaM sarShapaikamAtropi vishvAso jAyate, tarhi yuShmAbhirasmin shaile tvamitaH sthAnAt tat sthAnaM yAhIti brUte sa tadaiva chaliShyati, yuShmAkaM kimapyasAdhya ncha karmma na sthAsyAti| kintu prArthanopavAsau vinaitAdR<sup>^</sup>isho bhUto na tyAjyeta| 22 aparaM teShAM gAllpradeshe bhramaNakAle yIshunA te gaditAH, manujasuto janAnAM kareShu samarpayiShyate tai rhaniShyate cha, 23 kintu tR<sup>^</sup>itIye. ahina ma utthApiShyate, tena te bhR<sup>^</sup>ishaM duHkhitA babhUvaH| 24 tadanaritaraM teShu kapharnAhUmnagaramAgateShu karasaMgrAhiNaH pitarAntikamAgatya paprachChuH, yuShmAkaM guruH kiM mandirArthaM karaM na dadAti? tataH pitaraH kathitavAn dadAti| 25 tatasmin gR<sup>^</sup>ihamadhyamAgate tasya kathAkathanAt puUrvvameva yIshuruvAcha, he shimon, medinyA rAjAnaH svasvApatyebhyaH kiM videshibhyaH kebhyaH karaM gR<sup>^</sup>ihlanti? atra tvaM kiM budhyase? tataH pitara uktavAn, videshibhyaH| 26 tadA yIshuruktavAn, tarhi santAnA muktAH santi| 27 tathApi yathAsmAbhisteShAmantarAyo na janyate, tatkr<sup>^</sup>ite jaladhestIraM gatvA vaDishaM kshipa, tenAdau yo mIna utthAsyati, taM ghR<sup>^</sup>itvA tanmukhe mochite tolakaikaM rUpyaM prApsyasi, tad gR<sup>^</sup>ihltvA tava mama cha kR<sup>^</sup>ite tebhyo dehil|

**18** tadAnIM shiShyA yIshoH samIpamAgatya pR<sup>^</sup>iShTavantaH svargarAjye kaH shreShThaH?  
2 tato yIshuH kShudramekaM bAlakaM svasamIpamAnIya teShAM madhye nidhAya

jagAda, 3 yuShmAnahaM satyaM bravImi, yUyaM manovinimayena kShudrabAlavat na  
 santaH svargarAjyaM praveShTuM na shaknutha| 4 yaH kashchid etasya kShudrabAlakasya  
 samamAtmA namrIkaroti, saeva svargarAjaye shreShThaH| 5 yaH kashchid etAdR^ishaM  
 kShudrabAlakamekaM mama nAmni gR^ihlAti, sa mAmeva gR^ihlAti| 6 kintu yo  
 jano mayi kR^itavishvAsAnAmeteShAM kShudraprANinAm ekasyApi vidhniM janayati,  
 kaNThabaddhapeShaNIkasya tasya sAgarAgAdhajale majjanaM shreyaH| 7 vighnAt jagataH  
 santApo bhaviShyati, vighno. avashyaM janayiShyate, kintu yena manujena vighno janiShyate  
 tasyaiva santApo bhaviShyati| 8 tasmAt tava karashcharaNo vA yadi tvAM bAdhate, tarhi  
 taM ChittvA nikShipa, dvikarasya dvipadasya vA tavAnaptavahnau nikShepAt, kha njasya vA  
 Chinnahastasya tava jIvane pravesho varaM| (aiōnios g166) 9 aparaM tava netraM yadi tvAM  
 bAdhate, tarhi tadapyutpAvya nikShipa, dvinetrasya narakAgnau nikShepAt kANasya tava jIvane  
 pravesho varaM| (Geenna g1067) 10 tasmAdavadhaddhaM, eteShAM kShudraprANinAm ekamapi  
 mA tuchChikuruta, 11 yato yuShmAnahaM tathyaM bravImi, svarge teShAM dUTA mama  
 svargasthasya piturAsyaM nityaM pashyanti| evaM ye ye hAritAstAn rakShituM manujputra  
 AgachChat| 12 yUyamatra kiM viviMgghe? kasyachid yadi shataM meShAH santi, teShAmeko  
 hAryyyate cha, tarhi sa ekonashataM meShAn vihAya parvvataM gatvA taM hAritamekaM  
 kiM na mR^igayate? 13 yadi cha kadAchit tanmeShoddeshaM lamate, tarhi yuShmAnahaM  
 satyaM kathayAmi, so. avipathagAmibhya ekonashatameShebhypo tadekahetoradhikam  
 AhlAdate| 14 tadvad eteShAM kShudraprAenAm ekopi nashyatIti yuShmAkaM svargasthapi  
 rnAbhimatam| 15 yadyapi tava bhrAtA tvayi kimapyaparAdhyati, tarhi gatvA yuvayordvayoH  
 sthitayostasyAparAdhaM taM j nApaya| tatra sa yadi tava vAkyaM shR^iNoti, tarhi tvaM  
 svabhvAtaraM prAptavAn, 16 kintu yadi na shR^iNoti, tarhi dvAbhyAM tribhi rvA sAkShihibhiH  
 sarvvaM vAkyaM yathA nishchitaM jAyate, tadartham ekaM dvau vA sAkShiNau gR^ihItvA  
 yAhi| 17 tena sa yadi tayo rvAkyaM na mAnyate, tarhi samAjaM tajj nApaya, kintu yadi  
 samAjasyApi vAkyaM na mAnyate, tarhi sa tava samIpe devapUjakaiva chaNDalaiva cha  
 bhaviShyati| 18 ahaM yuShmAn satyaM vadAmi, yuShmAbhiH pR^ithiviyAM yad badhyate  
 tat svarge bhaMtsyate; medinyAM yat bhochyate, svarge. api tat mokShyate| 19 punarahaM  
 yuShmAn vadAmi, medinyAM yuShmAkaM yadi dvAvekavAkylbhUya ki nchit prArthatyete, tarhi  
 mama svargasthapitA tat tayoH kR^ite sampannaM bhaviShyati| 20 yato yatra dvau trayo vA  
 mama nAnni milanti, tatraivAhaM teShAM madhye. asmi| 21 tadAnIM pitarastatsamIpamAgatya  
 kathitavAn he prabho, mama bhrAtA mama yadyaparAdhyati, tarhi taM katikR^itvaH  
 kShamiShye? 22 kiM saptakR^itvaH? yIshustaM jagAda, tvAM kevalaM saptakR^itvo yAvat na  
 vadAmi, kintu saptatyA guNitaM saptakR^itvo yAvat| 23 aparaM nijadAsaiH saha jigaNayiShuH  
 kashchid rAjeva svargarAjayaM| 24 Arabdhe tasmin gaNane sArddhasahasramudrApUritAnAM  
 dashasahasrapuTakAnAm eko. aghamarNastatsamakShamAnAyi| 25 tasya parishodhanAya  
 dravyAbhAvAt parishodhanArthaM sa tadlyabhAryyAputrAdisarvvasva ncha vikrIyatAmiti  
 tatprabhurAdidesha| 26 tena sa dAsastasya pAdayoH patan praNamya kathitavAn, he prabho  
 bhavatA ghairyye kR^ite mayA sarvvaM parishodhiShyate| 27 tadAnIM dAsasya prabhuh  
 sakaruNaH san sakalarNaM kShamityA taM tatyAja| 28 kintu tasmin dAse bahi ryAte, tasya  
 shataM mudrAchaturthAMshAn yo dhArayati, taM sahadAsaM dR^iShdvA tasya kaNThaM  
 niShpIDya gaditavAn, mama yat prApyaM tat parishodhaya| 29 tadA tasya sahadAsastatpAdayoH  
 patitvA vinIya babhAShe, tvayA dhairyye kR^ite mayA sarvvaM parishodhiShyate| 30 tathApi  
 sa tat nA NagIkR^itya yAvat sarvvamR^iNaM na parishodhitavAn tAvat taM kArAyAM  
 sthApayAmAsha| 31 tadA tasya sahadAsAstasyaitAdR^ig AcharaNAM vilokya prabhoH samIpam  
 gatvA sarvvaM vR^ittAntaM nivedayAmAsuH| 32 tadA tasya prabhustamAhUya jagAda, re  
 duShTa dAsa, tvayA matsannidhau prArthite mayA tava sarvvamR^iNaM tyaktaM; 33 yathA

chAhaM tvayi karuNAM kR^itavAn, tathaiva tvatsahadAse karuNAkaraNaM kiM tava nochitaM?  
34 iti kathayitvA tasya prabhuH kruddhyan nijaprApyaM yAvat sa na parishodhitavAn, tAvat  
prahArakAnAM kareShu taM samarpitavAn| 35 yadi yUyaM svAntaHkaraNaiH svasvasahajAnAM  
aparAdhAn na kShamadhve, tarhi mama svargasayaH pitApi yuShmAn pratitthaM kariShyati|

**19** anantaram etAsu kathAsu samAptAsu yIshu rgAllapradeshAt prasthAya yardantIrastham  
yihUdApradeshaM prAptaH| 2 tadA tatpashchAt jananivaha gate sa tatra tAn nirAmayAn  
akarot| 3 tadanantaraM phirUshinastatsamIpamAgatya pArIkShituM taM paprachChuH,  
kasmAdapi kAraNaT nareNa svajAyA parityAjyA na vA? 4 sa pratyuvAcha, prathamam Ishvaro  
naratvena nArItvena cha manujAn sasarja, tasmAt kathitavAn, 5 mAnuShaH svapitarau parityajya  
svapatnyAm AsakShyate, tau dvau janAvekA Ngau bhaviShyataH, kimetaD yuShmAbhi rna  
paThitam? 6 atastau puna rna dvau tayorekA NgatvaM jAtaM, IshvareNa yachcha samayujyata,  
manujo na tad bhindyaT| 7 tadAnIM te taM pratyavadan, tathAtve tyAgyapatraM dattvA svAM  
svAM jAyAM tyaktuM vyavasthAM mUsAH kathaM lilekha? 8 tataH sa kathitavAn, yuShmAkaM  
manasAM kATHinyAd yuShmAn svAM svAM jAyAM tyaktum anvamanyata kintu prathamAd eSho  
vidhirnAsIt| 9 ato yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, vyabhichAraM vinA yo nijajAyAM tyajet anyA ncha  
vivahet, sa paradArAn gachChati; yashcha tyaktAM nArIM vivahati sopi paradAreShu ramate|  
10 tadA tasya shiShyAstaM babhAShire, yadi svajAyayA sAkAM puMsa etAdR^ik sambandho  
jAyate, tarhi vivahanameva na bhadraM| 11 tataH sa uktavAn, yebhyastatsAmarthyA M AdAyi,  
tAn vinAnyA H kopi manuja etanmataM grahItuM na shaknoti| 12 katipayA jananaklIbaH  
katipayA narakR^itaklIbaH svargarAjyAya katipayAH svakR^itaklIbAshcha santi, ye grahItuM  
shaknuvanti te gR^ihlantu| 13 aparam yathA sa shishUnAM gAtreShu hastaM datvA prArthayate,  
tadarthaM tatsamIMpaM shishava Anlyanta, tata AnayitR^in shiShyAstiraskR^itavantaH| 14  
kintu yIshuruvAcha, shishavo madantikam AgachChantu, tAn mA vArayata, etAdR^ishAM  
shishUnAmeva svargarAjyAM| 15 tataH sa teShAM gAtreShu hastaM datvA tasmAt sthAnAt  
pratasthe| 16 aparam eka Agatya taM paprachcha, he paramaguro, anantAyuH prAptuM  
mayA kiM kiM satkarmma karttavyaM? (aiōnios g166) 17 tataH sa uvAcha, mAM paramaM  
kuto vadasi? vineshcharaM na kopi paramaH, kintu yadyanantAyuH prAptuM vA nChasi,  
tarhyAj nAH pAlaya| 18 tadA sa pR^iShTavAn, kAH kA Aj nAH? tato yIshuH kathitavAn, naraM  
mA hanyAH, paradArAn mA gachCheH, mA chorayeH, mR^iShAsAkShyaM mA dadyAH, 19  
nijapitarau saMmanyasva, svasamIpavAsini svavat prema kuru| 20 sa yuvA kathitavAn, A bAlYAd  
etAH pAlayAmi, idAnIM kiM nyUnamAste? 21 tato yIshuravadat, yadi siddho bhavituM vA  
nChasi, tarhi gatvA nijasarvvavsaM vikriya daridrebhyo vitara, tataH svarge vittaM lapsyase;  
Agachcha, matpashchAdvartti cha bhava| 22 etAM vAchaM shrutvA sa yuvA svIyabahuSampatte  
rvIshaNaH san chalitavAn| 23 tadA yIshuH svashiShyAn avadat, dhaninAM svargarAjyapravesho  
mahAduShkara iti yuShmAnahaM tathyA M vadAmi| 24 punarapi yuShmAnahaM vadAmi,  
dhaninAM svargarAjyapraveshAt sUchiChidreNa mahA NgagamanaM sukaraM| 25 iti vAkyA M  
nishamya shiShyA atichamatkR^itya kathayAmAsuH; tarhi kasya paritrAnaM bhavituM  
shaknoti? 26 tadA sa tAn dR^iShdvA kathayAmAsa, tat mAnuShANAmarshakyaM bhavati,  
kintvIshvarasya sarvvaM shakyam| 27 tadA pitarastaM gaditavAn, pashya, vayaM sarvvaM  
parityajya bhavataH pashchAdvarttino. abhavAma; vayaM kiM prApsyAmaH? 28 tato yIshuH  
kathitavAn, yuShmAnahaM tathyA M vadAmi, yUyaM mama pashchAdvarttino jAtA iti kAraNaT  
navInasR^iShTiKale yadA manujasutaH svlyaishcharyasiMhAsana upavekShyati, tadA yUyamapi  
dvAdashasiMhAsaneShUpavishya isrAyelliadvAdashavaMshAnAM vichAraM kariShyath| 29  
anyachcha yaH kashchit mama nAmakAraNaT gR^ihaM vA bhrAtaraM vA bhaginIM vA pitaraM  
vA mAtarA M vA jAyAM vA bAlakaM vA bhumiM parityajati, sa teShAM shataguNaM lapsyate,

anantAyumo. adhikAritva ncha prApsyati| (aiōnios g166) 30 kintu agrlyA aneke janAH pashchAt, pashchAtIyAshchAneke lokA agre bhaviShyanti|

**20** svargarAjyam etAdR^ishA kenachid gR^ihasyena samaM, yo. atiprabhAte nijadrAkShAkShetre kR^iShakAn niyoktuM gatavAn| 2 pashchAt taiH sAkaM dinaikabhR^itiM mudrAchaturthAMshaM nirUpya tAn drAkShAkShetraM prerayAmAsa| 3 anantaraM praharaikavelAyAM gatvA haTTe katipayAn niShkarmmakAn vilokya tAnavadat, 4 yUyamapi mama drAkShAkShetraM yAta, yuShmabhyamahaM yogyabhR^itiM dAsyAmi, tataste vavrajuH| 5 punashcha sa dvitIyatR^itIyayoH praharayo rbahi rgatvA tathaiva kR^itavAn| 6 tato daNDadvayAvashiShTAyAM velAyAM bahi rgatvAparAn katipayajanAn niShkarmmakAn vilokya pR^iShTavAn, yUyaM kimartham atra sarvvAM dinaM niShkarmmA NastiShThatha? 7 te pratyavadan, asmAn na kopi karmamaNi niyuMkte| tadAnIM sa kathitavAn, yUyamapi mama drAkShAkShetraM yAta, tena yogyAM bhR^itiM lapsyatha| 8 tadanantaraM sandhyAyAM satyAM saeva drAkShAkShetrapatiradhyakShaM gadivAn, kR^iShakAn AhUya sheShajanamArabhyA prathamaM yAvat tebhyo bhr^itiM dehi| 9 tena ye daNDadvayAvasthite samAyAtAsteShAm ekaiko jano mudrAchaturthAMshaM prApnot| 10 tadAnIM prathamaniyuktA janA AgatyAnumitavanto vayamadhikaM prapsyAmaH, kintu tairapi mudrAchaturthAMsho. alAbhi| 11 tataste taM gR^ihItvA tena kShetrapatinA sAkaM vAgyuddhaM kurvvantaH kathayAmAsuH, 12 vayaM kR^itsnaM dinaM tApakleshau soDhavantaH, kintu pashchAtAyA se janA daNDadvayamAtraM parishrAntavantaste. asmAbhiH samAnAMshAH kR^itAH| 13 tataH sa teShAmekaM pratyuvAcha, he vatsa, mayA tvAM prati kopyanyAyo na kR^itaH kiM tvyA matsamakShaM mudrAchaturthAMsho nA NgIkR^itaH? 14 tasmAt tava yat prApyaM tadAdAya yAhi, tubhyaM yati, pashchAtIyaniyuktalokAyApi tati dAtumichChAmi| 15 svechChayA nijadravyavyavaharaNaM kiM mayA na karttavyaM? mama dATR^itvAt tvayA kim IrShyAdR^iShTiH kriyate? 16 ittham agrIyalokAH pashchatIyA bhaviShyanti, pashchAtIyajanAshchagrlyA bhaviShyanti, ahUTA bahavaH kintvalpe manobhilashitAH| 17 tadanantaraM yIshu ryirUshAlamnagaraM gachChan mArgamadhye shiShyAn ekAnte vabhAShe, 18 pashya vayaM yirUshAlamnagaraM yAmaH, tatra pradhAnayAjakAdhyApakAnAM kareShu manuShyaputraH samarpIshyate; 19 te cha taM hantumAj nApya tiraskR^itya vetreNa praharttuM krushe dhAtayitu nchAnyadeshIyAnAM kareShu samarpayiShyanti, kintu sa tR^itIyadivase shmashAnAd utthApiShyate| 20 tadAnIM sivadIyasya nArI svaputrAvAdAya yIshoH samIpam etya praNamya ka nchanAnugrahaM taM yayAche| 21 tadA yIshustAM proktavAn, tvaM kiM yAchase? tataH sA babhAShe, bhavato rAjatve mamAnayoH sutayorekaM bhavaddakShiNapArshve dvitIyaM vAmapArshva upaveShTum Aj nApayatu| 22 yIshuH pratyuvAcha, yuvAbhyAM yad yAchyate, tanna budhyate, ahaM yena kaMsena pAsyAmi yuvAbhyAM kiM tena pAtuM shakyate? aha ncha yena majjenena majjiShye, yuvAbhyAM kiM tena majjayituM shakyate? te jagaduH shakyate| 23 tadA sa uktavAn, yuvAM mama kaMsenAvashyaM pAsyathaH, mama majjanena cha yuvAmapi majjiShyethe, kintu yeShAM kR^ite mattAtena nirUpitam idaM tAn vihAyAnyA M kamapi maddakShiNapArshve vAmapArshve cha samupaveshayituM mamAdhikAro nAsti| 24 etAM kathAM shrutvAnye dashashiShyAstau bhrAtaru prati chukupuH| 25 kintu yIshuH svasamIpam tAnAhUya jagAda, anyadeshIyalokAnAM narapatayastAn adhikurvvanti, ye tu mahAntaste tAn shAsati, iti yUyaM jAnItha| 26 kintu yuShmAkaM madhye na tathA bhavet, yuShmAkaM yaH kashchit mahAn bubhUShati, sa yuShmAkaM seveta; 27 yashcha yuShmAkaM madhye mukhyo bubhUShati, sa yuShmAkaM dAso bhavet| 28 itthAM manujaputraH sevyo bhavituM nahi, kintu sevituM bahUnAM paritrANamUlyArthaM svaprANAn dAtu nchAgataH| 29 anantaraM yirIhonagarAt teShAM bahirgamanasamaye tasya pashchAd bahavo lokA vavrajuH| 30

aparaM vartmapArshva upavishantau dvAvandhau tena mArgeNa ylsho rgamanaM nishamya prochchaiH kathayAmAsatuH, he prabho dAyUdaH santAna, Avayo rdayAM vidhehi] 31 tato lokAH sarvve tuShNIimbhavatamityuktvA tau tarjayAmAsuH; tathApi tau punaruchchaiH kathayAmAsatuH he prabho dAyUdaH santAna, AvAM dayasva] 32 tadAnIM ylshuH sthagitaH san tAvAhUya bhAShitavAn, yuvayoH kR^ite mayA kiM karttaruyaM? yuvAM kiM kAmayethe? 33 tada tAvuktavantau, prabho netrANi nau prasannAni bhaveyuH] 34 tadAnIM ylshustau prati pramannaH san tayo rmetrANi pasparsha, tenaiva tau suvikShA nchakrAte tatpashchAt jagmutushcha]

**21** anantaraM teShu yirUshAlamnagarasya samIpaverttino jaitunanAmakadharAdharasya samIpasthtiM baitphagigrAmam AgateShu, ylshuH shiShyadvayaM preShayan jagAda, 2 yuvAM sammukhasthagrAmaM gatvA baddhAM yAM savatsAM garddabhIM haThAt prApsyathaH, tAM mochayitvA madantikam AnayataM] 3 tatra yadi kashchit ki nchid vakShyati, tarhi vadiShyathaH, etasyAM prabhoH prayojanamAste, tena sa tatkShaNAt praheshyati] 4 slyonaH kanyakAM yUyaM bhAShadhvamiti bhAratIM] pashya te namrashIlaH san nR^ipa AruhyA gardabhIM] arthAdAruhyA tadvatsamAyAsyati tvadantikaM] 5 bhaviShyadvAdinoktaM vachanamidaM tadA saphalamabhUt] 6 anantaraM tau shShyi ylsho ryathAnideshaM taM grAmaM gatvA 7 gardabhIM tadvatsa ncha samAnItavantau, pashchAt tadupari svIyavasanAni pAtayitvA tamArohayAmAsatuH] 8 tato bahavo lokA nijavasanAni pathi prasArayitumArebhire, katipayA janAshcha pAdapaparNAdikaM ChitvA pathi vistArayAmAsuH] 9 agragAminaH pashchAdgAminashcha manujA uchchairjaya jaya dAyUdaH santAneti jagaduH parameshvarasya nAmnA ya AyAti sa dhanyaH, sarvvoparisthasvargepi jayati] 10 itthaM tasmin yirUshAlamaM praviShTe ko. ayamiti kathanAt kR^itsnaM nagaraM cha nchalamabhavat] 11 tatra lokoH kathayAmAsuH, eShA gAllpradeshIya-nAsaratIya-bhaviShyadvAdi ylshuH] 12 anantaraM ylshurIshvarasya mandiraM pravishya tanmadhyAt krayavikrayiNo vahishchakAra; vaNijAM mudrAsanAnI kapotavikrayiNA nchasanAnI cha nyuvjayAmAsa] 13 aparaM tAnuvAcha, eShA lipirAste, "mama gR^ihaM prArthanAgr^ihamiti vikhyAsyati", kintu yUyaM tad dasyUnAM gahvaraM kR^itavantaH] 14 tadanantaram andhakha nchalokAstasya samIpamAgatAH, sa tAn nirAmayAn kR^itavAn] 15 yadA pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAshcha tena kR^itAnyetAni chitrakarmmAni dadR^ishuH, jaya jaya dAyUdaH santAna, mandire bAlakAnAm etAdR^isham uchchadhvaniM shushruvushcha, tadA mahAkruddhA babhUvaH, 16 taM paprachChushcha, ime yad vadanti, tat kiM tvaM shr^iNoShi? tato ylshustAn avochat, satyam; stanyapAyishishUna ncha bAlakAnA ncha vaktrataH] svakiyaM mahimAnaM tvaM saMprikAshayasi svayaM] etadvAkyA M yUyaM kiM nApaThata? 17 tatastAn vihAya sa nagarAd baithaniyAgrAmaM gatvA tatra rajaNIM yApayAmAsa] 18 anantaraM prabhAte sati ylshuH punarapi nagaramAgachChan kShudhArtto babhUvaH] 19 tato mArgapArshva uDumbaravR^ikShamekaM vilokya tatsamIpam gatvA patrAni vinA kimapi na prApya taM pAdapaM provAcha, adyArabhyA kadApi tvayi phalam na bhavatu; tena tatkShaNAt sa uDumbaramAhIruHaH shuShkatAM gataH] (aiōn g165) 20 tad dR^iShTvA shiShyA AshcharyyaM vij nAya kathayAmAsuH, AH, uDumvarapAdapo. atitUrNaM shuShko. abhavat] 21 tato ylshustAnuvAcha, yuShmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, yadi yUyamasandigdhAH pratItha, tarhi yUyamapi kevaloDumvarapAdapaM pratItthaM karttuM shakShyatha, tanna, tvaM chalitvA sAgare pateti vAkyA M yuShmAbhirasmina shaile proktepi tadaiva tad ghaTiShyate] 22 tathA vishvasya prArthya yuShmAbhi ryad yAchiShyate, tadeva prApsyate] 23 anantaraM mandiraM pravishyopadeshanasamaye tatsamIpam pradhAnayAjakAH prAchiNalokAshchAgatya paprachChuH, tvayA kena sAmarthyanaItAni karmmAni kriyante? kena vA tubhyametAni sAmarthyAni dattAni? 24 tato ylshuH pratyavadat, ahamapi yuShmAn vAchamekAM pR^ichChAmi, yadi yUyaM taduttaraM dAtuM shakShyatha,

tadA kena sAmarthyena karmmANyetAni karomi, tadahaM yuShmAn vakShyAmi| 25 yohano  
 majjanaM kasyAj nayAbhavat? kimIshvarasya manuShyasya va? tataste parasprama vivichya  
 kathayAmAsuH, yadIshvarasyeti vadAmastarhi yUyaM taM kuto na pratyaita? vAchametAM  
 vakShyati| 26 manuShyasyeti vaktumapi lokebhyo bibhImaH, yataH sarvvairapi yohan  
 bhaviShyadvAditi j nAyate| 27 tasmAt te yIshuM pratyavadan, tad vayaM na vidmaH|  
 tadA sa tAnuktavAn, tarhi kena sAmarathyena karmmANyetAnyahaM karomi, tadapyaHaM  
 yuShmAn na vakShyAmi| 28 kasyachijjanasya dvau sutAvAstAM sa ekasya sutasya samIpam  
 gatvA jagAda, he suta, tvamadya mama drAkShAkShetra karmma kartuM vraja| 29 tataH sa  
 uktavAn, na yAsyAmi, kintu sheShe. anutapya jagAma| 30 anantaraM sonyasutasya samIpam  
 gatvA tathaiva kathtivAn; tataH sa pratyuvAcha, mahechCha yAmi, kintu na gataH| 31  
 etayoH putrayo rmadhye piturabhimaT kena pAlitaM? yuShmAbhiH kiM budhyate? tataste  
 pratyUchuH, prathamena putreNa] tadAnIM yIshustAnuvAcha, ahaM yuShmAn tathyaM  
 vadAmi, chaNDALa gaNikAshcha yuShmAkamagrata Ishvarasya rAjyaM pravishanti| 32  
 yato yuShmAkaM samIpam yohani dharmmapathenAgate yUyaM taM na pratItha, kintu  
 chaNDALa gaNikAshcha taM pratyAyan, tad vilokyApi yUyaM pratyetuM nAkhidyadhvaM| 33  
 aparamekaM dR^iShTAntaM shR^iNuta, kashchid gr^ihasthaH kShetra drAkShAlatA ropavityA  
 tachchaturdikShu vAraNIM vidhAya tamadhye drAkShAyantraM sthApitavAn, mA ncha ncha  
 nirmmitavAn, tataH kr^iShakeShu tat kShetraM samarpayaM dUradeshaM jagAma| 34  
 tadanantaraM phalasamaya upasthite sa phalAni prAptuM kr^iShIvalAnAM samIpam nijadAsAn  
 preShayAmAsa| 35 kintu kr^iShIvalAstasya tAn dAseyAn dhR^itvA ka nchana prahR^itavantaH,  
 ka nchana pASHANairAhatavantaH, ka nchana cha hatavantaH| 36 punarapi sa prabhuH  
 prathamato. adhikadAseyAn preShayAmAsa, kintu te tAn pratyapi tathaiva chakruH| 37  
 anantaraM mama sute gate taM samAdariShyante, ityuktvA sheShe sa nijasutaM teShAM  
 sannidhiM preShayAmAsa| 38 kintu te kr^iShIvalAH sutuM vIkShya parasparam iti mantrayitum  
 Arebhire, ayamuttarAdhikArI vayamenaM nihatyAsyAdhikAraM svavashikariShyAmaH| 39  
 pashchAt te taM dhR^itvA drAkShAkShetraAd bahiH pAtayitvAbadhiShuH| 40 yadA sa  
 drAkShAkShetrapatirAgamiShyati, tada tAn kr^iShIvalAn kiM kariShyati? 41 tataste pratyavadan,  
 tAn kaluShiNo dAruNayAtanAbhirAhaniShyati, ye cha samayAnukramAt phalAni dAsyanti,  
 tAdR^isheShu kr^iShIvaledShu kShetraM samarpayiShyati| 42 tadA yIshunA te gaditAH,  
 grahaNaM na kr^itaM yasya pASHANasya nichAyakaiH| pradhAnaprastaraH koNe saeva  
 saMbhaviShyati| etat pareshituH karmmAsmadR^iShTAvadbhutaM bhavet| dharmmagranthe  
 likhitametadvachanaM yuShmAbhiH kiM nApAThi? 43 tasmAdahaM yuShmAn vadAmi,  
 yuShmatta IshvariyarAjyamapanIya phalotpAdayitranyakAtaye dAyiShyate| 44 yo jana  
 etatpASHANopari patiShyati, taM sa bhaMkShyate, kintvayaM pASHANo yasyopari patiShyati,  
 taM sa dhUlavit chUrNIkariShyati| 45 tadAnIM prAdhanayAjakaH phirUshinashcha tasyemAM  
 dR^iShTAntakathAM shrutvA so. asmAnuddishya kathitavAn, iti vij nAya taM dharttuM  
 cheShTitavantaH; 46 kintu lokebhyo bibhyuH, yato lokaiH sa bhaviShyadvAdItyaJ nAyi|

**22** anantaraM yIshuH punarapi dR^iShTAntena tAn avAdit, 2 svargIyarAjyam etAdR^ishasya  
 nR^ipateH samaM, yo nija putraM vivAhayan sarvvAn nimantritAn AnetuM dAseyAn  
 prahitavAn, 3 kintu te samAgantuM neShTavantaH| 4 tato rAjA punarapi dAsAnanyAn  
 ityuktvA preShayAmAsa, nimantritAn vadata, pashyata, mama bhejyamAsAditamAste,  
 nijavTaShAdipuShTajantUn mArayitvA sarvvam khAdyadravyamAsAditavAn, yUyaM  
 vivAhamAgachChata| 5 tathapi te tuchChikR^itya kechit nijakShetraM kechid vAnIjyaM  
 prati svasvamArgeNa chalitavantaH| 6 anye lokAstasya dAseyAn dhR^itvA daurAtmyaM  
 vyavahR^itya tAnavadhiShuH| 7 anantaraM sa nR^ipatistAM vArtAM shrutvA krudhyan  
 sainyAni prahitya tAn ghAtakAn hatvA teShAM nagaraM dAhayAmAsa| 8 tataH sa nijadAseyAn

babhAShe, vivAhlyaM bhojyamAsAditamAste, kintu nimantritA janA ayogyAH| 9 tasmAd yUyAM  
rAjAmArgaM gatvA yAvato manujAn pashyata, tAvataeva vivAhlyabhojyAya nimantrayata| 10  
tadA te dAseyA rAjAmArgaM gatvA bhadrAn abhadrAn vA yAvato janAn dadR^ishuH, tAvataeva  
saMGr^ihyAnayan; tato. abhyAgatamanujai rvivAhgR^iham apUryyata| 11 tadAnIM sa rAjA  
sarvvAnabhAgatAn draShTum abhyantaramAgatavAn; tadA tatra vivAhlyavasanaHInamekaM  
janaM vlkShya tam jagAd, 12 he mitra, tvaM vivAhlyavasanaM vinA kathamatra praviShTavAn?  
tena sa niruttaro babhUva| 13 tadA rAjA nijAnucharAn avadat, etasya karacharaNAn baddhA  
yatram dantairdantagharShaNa ncha bhavati, tatra vahirbhUtatamisre taM nikShipata| 14  
itthaM bahava AhUTa alpe manobhimatAH| 15 anantaraM phirUshinaH pragatya yathA saMlApena  
tam unmAtthe pAtayeyustathA mantrayitvA 16 herodlyamanujaiH sAkAM nijashiShyagaNena  
taM prati kathayAmAsuH, he guro, bhavAn satyaH satyamIshvarIyamArgamupadishati,  
kamapi mAnuShaM nAnurudhyate, kamapi nApekShate cha, tad vayaM jAnImaH| 17 ataH  
kaisarabhUpAya karo. asmAkAM dAtavyo na vA? atra bhavatA kiM budhyate? tad asmA  
vadatu| 18 tato yIshusteShAM khalatAM vij nAya kathitavAn, re kapaTinaH yuyaM kuto mAM  
parikShadhve? 19 tatkaradAnasya mudrAM mAM darshayata| tadAnIM taistasya samIpAM  
mudrAchaturthabhAga AnItE 20 sa tAn paprachCha, atra kasyeyaM mUrtti rnAma chAste?  
te jagaduH, kaisarabhUpasya| 21 tataH sa uktavAna, kaisarasya yat tat kaisarAya datta,  
Ishvarasya yat tad IshvarAya datta| 22 iti vAkyaM nishamya te vismayaM vij nAya taM vihAya  
chalitavantaH| 23 tasminnahani sidUkino. arthAt shmashAnAt nothAsyantIti vAkyaM ye  
vadanti, te yIsherantikam Agatya paprachChuH, 24 he guro, kashchinmanujashchet niHsantAnaH  
san prANAn tyajati, tarhi tasya bhrAtA tasya jAyAM vyuhya bhrAtuH santAnam utpAdayiShyatIti  
mUsA AdiShTavAn| 25 kintvasmAkamatra ke. api janAH saptasahodarA Asan, teShAM jyeShTha  
ekAM kanyAM vyavahAt, aparaM prANatyAgakAle svayaM niHsantAnaH san tAM striyAM  
svabhrAtari samarpitavAn, 26 tato dvitlyAdisaptamAntAshcha tathaiva chakruH| 27 sheShe  
sApI nArI mamAra| 28 mR^itAnAm utthAnasamaye teShAM saptAnAM madhye sA nArI kasya  
bhAryyA bhaviShyati? yasmAt sarvvaeva tAM vyavahan| 29 tato yIshuH pratyavAdIt, yUyAM  
dharmmapustakam IshvarlyAM shakti ncha na vij nAya bhrAntimantaH| 30 utthAnaprAptA lokA  
na vivahanti, na cha vAchA dlyante, kintvIshvarasya svargasthadUtAnAM sadR^ishA bhavanti|  
31 aparaM mR^itAnAmuthAnamadhi yuShmAn pratlyamIshvaroktiH, 32 "ahamibrAhIma Ishvara:  
ishAka Ishvaro yAkUba Ishvara" iti kiM yuShmAbhi rnApA Thi? kintvIshvaro jIvatAm Ishvara:  
, sa mR^itAnAmIshvaro nahi| 33 iti shrutvA sarvve lokAstasyopadeshAd vismayaM gatAH|  
34 anantaraM sidUkinAm niruttaratvavArtAM nishamya phirUshina ekatra militavantaH, 35  
teShAmeko vyavasthApako yIshuM parIkShituM papachCha, 36 he guro vyavasthAshAstramadhye  
kAj nA shreShThA? 37 tato yIshuruvAcha, tvaM sarvvAntaHkaraNaiH sarvvapraNaiH  
sarvvachittaishcha sAkAM prabhau parameshvare prIyasva, 38 eShA prathamamahA j nA|  
tasyAH sadR^ishi dvitIyA jnaiShA, 39 tava samIpavAsini svAtmanIva prema kuru| 40 anayo  
rdvayorAj nayoH kR^itsnavyavasthAyA bhaviShyadvaktR^igranthasya cha bhArastiShThati|  
41 anantaraM phirUshinAm ekatra sthitikAle yIshustAn paprachCha, 42 khriShTamaDhi  
yuShmAkAM kldR^igbodho jAyate? sa kasya santAnaH? tataste pratyavadan, dAyUdaH santAnaH|  
43 tada sa uktavAn, tarhi dAyUd katham AtmAdhiShThAnena taM prabhuM vadati? 44 yathA  
mama prabhumiDaM vAkyamavadat parameshvaraH| tavArIn pAdapIThaM te yAvannahi  
karomyahaM| tAvat kAlaM madlye tvaM dakShapArshva upAvisha| ato yadi dAyUd taM  
prabhuM vadati, rtiha sa kathaM tasya santAno bhavati? 45 tadAnIM teShAM kopi tadvAkyasya  
kimapyuttaraM dAtuM nAshaknot; 46 taddinamArabhyA taM kimapi vAkyAM praShTuM kasyApi  
sAhaso nAbhavati|

**23** anantaraM yIshu rjananivahaM shiShyAMshchAvadat, 2 adhyApakAH phirUshinashcha mUsAsane upavishanti, 3 ataste yuShmAn yadyat mantum Aj nApayanti, tat manyadhvaM pAlayadhva ncha, kintu teShAM karmmAnurUpaM karmaM na kurudhvaM; yatasteShAM vAkyamAtraM sAraM kAryye kimapi nAsti| 4 te durvvhAn gurutarAn bhArAn badvvA manuShyANAM skandhepari samarpayanti, kintu svayama NgulyaikayApi na chAlayanti| 5 kevalaM lokadarshanAya sarvvakarmmANi kurvvanti; phalataH paTTabandhAn prasAryya dhArayanti, svavastreShu cha dIrghagranthIn dhArayanti; 6 bhojanabhavana uchchasthAnaM, bhajanabhavane pradhAnamAsanaM, 7 haTThe namaskAraM gururiti sambodhana nchaitAni sarvVAni vA nChanti| 8 kintu yUyaM gurava iti sambodhanlyA mA bhavata, yato yuShmAkam ekaH khrIShTaeva guru 9 ryUyaM sarvve mittho bhrAtarashcha| punaH pR^ithivyAM kamapi piteti mA sambudhyadhvaM, yato yuShmAkamekaH svargasthaeva pitA| 10 yUyaM nAyaketi sambhAShitA mA bhavata, yato yuShmAkamekaH khrIShTaeva nAyakaH| 11 aparaM yuShmAkaM madhye yaH pumAn shreShthaH sa yuShmAn seviShyate| 12 yato yaH svamunnamati, sa nataH kariShyate; kintu yaH kashchit svamavanataM karoti, sa unnataH kariShyate| 13 hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUshinashcha, yUyaM manujAnAM samakShaM svargadvAraM rundha, yUyaM svayaM tena na pravishatha, pravivikShUnapi vArayatha| vata kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUshinashcha yUyaM ChalAd dIrghaM prArthyA vidhavAnAM sarvvasvaM grasatha, yuShmAkaM ghorataradaNDu bhaviShyati| 14 hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUshinashcha, yUyamekaM svadharmmAvalambinaM karttuM sAgaraM bhUmaNDala ncha pradakShiNikurutha, 15 ka nchana prApya svato dviguNanarakabhAjanaM taM kurutha| (**Geenna g1067**) 16 vata andhapathedarshakAH sarvve, yUyaM vadatha, mandirasya shapathakaraNAT kimapi na deyaM; kintu mandirasthasuvarNasya shapathakaraNAd deyaM| 17 he mUDhA he andhAH suvarNaM tatsuvarNapAvakamandiram etaylorubhayo rmadhye kiM shreyaH? 18 anyachcha vadatha, yaj navedyAH shapathakaraNAt kimapi na deyaM, kintu taduparisthitasya naivedyasya shapathakaraNAd deyaM| 19 he mUDhA he andhAH, naivedyaM tannaivedyapAvakavediretaylorubhayo rmadhye kiM shreyaH? 20 ataH kenachid yaj navedyAH shapathe kR^ite taduparisthasya sarvvasya shapathaH kriyate| 21 kenachit mandirasya shapathe kR^ite mandiratannivAsinoH shapathaH kriyate| 22 kenachit svargasya shapathe kR^ite IshvarIyasiMhAsanataduparyupaviShTayoH shapathaH kriyate| 23 hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUshinashcha, yUyaM podinAyAH sitachChatrAyA jIrakasya cha dashamAMshAn dattha, kintu vyavasthAyA gurutarAn nyAyadayAvishvAsAn parityajatha; ime yuShmAbhirAcharaNiyA ami cha na laMghanlyAH| 24 he andhapathedarshakA yUyaM mashakAn apasArayatha, kintu mahA NgAn grasatha| 25 hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUshinashcha, yUyaM pAnapAtrANA bhojanapAtrANA ncha bahiH pariShkurutha; kintu tadabhyantaraM durAtmatayA kaluSheNa cha paripUrNamAste| 26 he andhAH phirUshilokA Adau pAnapAtrANA bhojanapAtrANA nchAbhyantaraM pariShkuruta, tena teShAM bahirapi pariShkAriShyate| 27 hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUshinashcha, yUyaM shuklikR^itashmashAnasvarUpA bhavatha, yathA shmashAnabhavanasya bahishchAru, kintvabhyantaraM mR^italokAnAM kIkashaiH sarvvaprakAramalena cha paripUrNam; 28 tathaiva yUyamapi lokAnAM samakShaM bahirdhArmmikAH kintvantaHkaraNeShu kevalakApaTyAdharmmAbhyAM paripUrNAH| 29 hA hA kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUshinashcha, yUyaM bhaviShyadvAdinAM shmashAnagehaM nirmmAtha, sAdhUnAM shmashAnaniketanaM shobhayatha 30 vadatha cha yadi vayaM sveShAM pUrvvapuruShANAM kAla asthAsyAma, tarhi bhaviShyadvAdinAM shoNitapAtane teShAM sahabhAgino nAbhaviShyAma| 31 ato yUyaM bhaviShyadvAdighAtakAnAM santAnA iti svayameva sveShAM sAkShyaM dattha| 32 ato yUyaM nijapUrvvapuruShANAM parimAnapAtraM paripUrayah| 33 re bhujagAH kR^iShNabhuJagavaMshAH, yUyaM kathaM narakadaNDAd

rakShiShyadhve] (Geenna g1067) 34 pashyata, yuShmAkamantikam ahaM bhaviShyadvAdino buddhimata upAdhyAyAMshcha preShayiShyAmi, kintu teShAM katipayA yuShmAbhi rghAniShyante, krushe cha ghAniShyante, kechid bhajanabhavane kaShAbhirAghAniShyante, nagare nagare tADiShyante cha; 35 tena satpuruShasya hAbilo raktapAtamArabhyA berikhyaH putraM yaM sikhariyaM yUyaM mandirayaj navedyo rmadhye hatavantaH, tadlyashoNitapAtaM yAvad asmin deshe yAvatAM sAdhupuruShANAM shoNitapAto. abhavat tat sarvveShAmAgasAM daNDA yuShmAsu varttiShyante] 36 ahaM yuShmAnta tathyam vadAmi, vidyamAne. asmin puruShe sarvve varttiShyante] 37 he yirUshAlam he yirUshAlam nagari tvaM bhaviShyadvAdino hatavati, tava samIpam preritAMshcha pASHANairAhatavati, yathA kukkuTI shAvakan pakShAdhaH saMgR^ihlAti, tathA tava santAnAn saMgrahItuM ahaM bahuvAram aichCham; kintu tvaM na samamanyathAH] 38 pashyata yaShmAkaM vAsasthAnam uchChinnaM tyakShyate] 39 ahaM yuShmAn tathyam vadAmi, yaH parameshvarasya nAmnAgachChati, sa dhanya iti vANIM yAvanna vadiShyatha, tAvat mAM puna rna drakShyatha]

**24** anantaraM yIshu ryadA mandirAd bahi rgachChati, tadAnIM shiShyAstaM mandiranirmmANaM darshayitumAgatAH] 2 tato yIshustAnuvAcha, yUyaM kimetAni na pashyatha? yuShmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, etannichayanasya pASHANAikamapanyapASHANepari na sthAsyati sarvvAni bhUmisAt kAriShyante] 3 anantaraM tasmin jaitunaparvvatopari samupavishTe shiShyAstasya samIpamAgatya guptaM paprachChuH, etA ghaTaNAM kadA bhaviShyanti? bhavata Agamanasya yugAntasya cha kiM lakShma? tadasmAn vadatu] (aiōn g165) 4 tadAnIM yIshustAnavochat, avadhadvvaM, kopi yuShmAn na bhramayet] 5 bahavo mama nAma gR^ihlanta AgamiShyanti, khrIShTo. ahameveti vAchaM vadanto bahUn bhramayiShyanti] 6 yUya ncha saMgRAmasya raNasya chADambaraM shroShyatha, avadhadvvaM tena cha nchalA mA bhavata, etAnyavashyaM ghaTiShyante, kintu tadA yugAnto nahil] 7 aparaM deshasya vipakSho desho rAjyasya vipakSho rAjyaM bhaviShyati, sthAne sthAne cha durbhikShAM mahAmArI bhUkampashcha bhaviShyanti, 8 etAni duHkhopakramAH] 9 tadAnIM lokA duHkhaM bhojayituM yuShmAn parakareShu samarpayiShyanti haniShyanti cha, tathA mama nAmakAraNAd yUyaM sarvvadeshlyamanujAnAM samIpe ghR^iNArhA bhaviShyatha] 10 bahuShu vighnaM prAptavatsu parasparyam R^itlyAM kR^itavatsu cha eko. aparaM parakareShu samarpayiShyati] 11 tathA bahavo mR^iShAbhaviShyadvAdina upasthAya bahUn bhramayiShyanti] 12 duShkarmmaNAM bAhulyA ncha bahUnAM prema shitalaM bhaviShyati] 13 kintu yaH kashchit sheShAM yAvad dhairyamAshrayate, saeva paritrAyiShyate] 14 aparaM sarvvadeshlyalokAn pratimAkShi bhavituM rAjyasya shubhasamAchAraH sarvvajagati prachAriShyate, etAdR^ishi sati yugAnta upasthAsyati] 15 ato yat sarvvanAshakR^idghR^iNArhA vastu dAniyelbhaviShyadvadinA proktaM tad yadA puNyasthAne sthApitaM drakShyatha, (yaH paThati, sa budhyatAM) 16 tadAnIM ye yihUdlyadeshe tiShThanti, te parvvateShu palAyantAM] 17 yaH kashchid gR^ihapR^iShThe tiShThanti, sa gR^ihAt kimapi vastvAnetuM adhe nAvarohet] 18 yashcha kShetre tiShThanti, so pi vastramAnetuM parAvR^itya na yAyAt] 19 tadAnIM garbhiNIstanyapAyayitrINAM durgati rbhaviShyati] 20 ato yaShmAkaM palAyanaM shItakAle vishrAmavAre vA yanna bhavet, tadarthaM prArthayadvam] 21 A jagadArambhAd etatkAlaparyyanantaM yAdR^ishiH kadApi nAbhavat na cha bhaviShyati tAdR^isho mahAkleshastadAnIM upasthAsyati] 22 tasya kleshasya samayo yadi hsvo na kriyeta, tarhi kasyApi prANino rakShaNaM bhavituM na shaknuyAt, kintu manonItamanujAnAM kR^ite sa kAlo hsvIkariShyate] 23 apara ncha pashyata, khrIShTo. atra vidyate, vA tatra vidyate, tadAnIM yadi kashchid yuShmAna iti vAkyam vadati, tathApi tat na pratIt] 24 yato bhAktakhrIShTA bhAktabhaviShyadvAdinashcha upasthAya yAni mahanti lakShmAni chitrakarmmAni cha prakAshayiShyanti, tai ryadi

sambhavet tarhi manonItamAnavA api bhrAmiShyante| 25 pashyata, ghaTanAtaH pUrvvaM  
 yuShmAn vArTTAm avAdiSham| 26 ataH pashyata, sa prAntare vidyata iti vAkye kenachit  
 kathitepi bahi rmA gachChata, vA pashyata, sontaHpure vidyate, etadvAkya uktepi mA  
 pratIta| 27 yato yathA vidyut pUrvvadisho nirgatya pashchimadishaM yAvat prakAshate, tathA  
 mAnuShaputraSryApyAgamaNA M bhaviShyati| 28 yatra shavastiShThati, tatreva gr^idhra  
 milanti| 29 aparaM tasya kleshasamayasya Vyavahitaparatra sUryyasya tejo lopsaye, chandramA  
 jyoSNAM na kariShyati, nabhaso nakShatrANi patiShyanti, gagaNIyA grahAshcha vichaliShyanti|  
 30 tadAnIm AkAshamadhye manujasutasya lakShma darshiShyate, tato nijaparAkrameNa  
 mahAtejasA cha meghArUDhaM manujasutaM nabhasAgachChantaM vilokya pR^ithivYAH  
 sarvvavaMshlyA vilapiShyanti| 31 tadAnIM sa mahAshabdAyamAnatUryyA vAdakAn nijadUtAn  
 praheShyati, te vyomna ekasImAto. aparasImAM yAvat chaturdihastasya manonItajanAn  
 AnIya melayiShyanti| 32 uDumbarapAdapasya dR^iShTAntaM shikShadhvaM; yadA tasya  
 navInAH shAkha jAyante, pallavAdishcha nirgachChati, tada nidAghakAlaH savidho bhavatIti  
 yUyA m jAnIta; 33 tadvad etA ghaTanA dR^iShTvA sa samayo dvAra upAsthad iti jAnIta| 34  
 yuShmAnahaM tathyA M vadAmi, idAnIntanajanAnAM gamanAt pUrvvarneva tAni sarvvAni  
 ghaTiShyante| 35 nabhomedinyo rluptaylorapi mama vAk kadApi na lopsaye| 36 aparaM mama  
 tAtaM vinA mAnuShaH svargastho dUto vA kopi taddinaM taddaNDa ncha na j nApayati| 37  
 aparaM nohe vidyamAne yAdR^ishamabhavat tAdR^ishaM manujasutasya AgamanakAlepi  
 bhaviShyati| 38 phalato jalAplAvanAt pUrvvaM yaddinaM yAvat nohaH potaM nArohat,  
 tAvatkAlaM yathA manuShyA bhojane pAnE vivahane vivAhane cha pravR^ittA Asan; 39  
 aparam AplAvitoyamAgatya yAvat sakalamanujAn plAvayitvA nAnayat, tAvat te yathA na  
 vidAmAsuH, tathA manujasutAgamanepi bhaviShyati| 40 tadA kShetrasthitayordvayoreko  
 dhAriShyate, aparastyAjiShyate| 41 tathA peShaNyA piMShatyorubhayo ryoShitorekA  
 dhAriShyate. aparA tyAjiShyate| 42 yuShmAkaM prabhuH kasmin daNDa AgamiShyati,  
 tad yuShmA bhi rnAvagamyate, tasmAt jAgrataH santastiShThata| 43 kutra yAme stena  
 AgamiShyatIti ched gR^ihastho j nAtum ashakShyat, tarhi jAgarityvA taM sandhiM karttitum  
 avArayiShyat tad jAnIta| 44 yuShmA bhiravadhlyatAM, yato yuShmA bhi ryatra na budhyate,  
 tatraiva daNDe manujasuta AyAsyati| 45 prabhu rnijaparivArAn yathAkAlaM bhojayituM  
 yaM dAsam adhyakShIkR^itya sthApayati, tAdR^isho vishvAsyo dhImAn dAsaH kaH? 46  
 prabhurAgatya yaM dAsaM tathAcharantaM vIkShate, saeva dhanyaH| 47 yuShmAnahaM satyaM  
 vadAmi, sa taM nijasarvvavasavyAdhipaM kariShyati| 48 kintu prabhurAgantuM vilambata iti  
 manasi chintayitvA yo duShTo dAso 49 aparatAsAn praharttuM mattAnAM sa Nge bhoktuM  
 pAtu ncha pravarttate, 50 sa dAso yadA nApekShate, ya ncha daNDaM na jAnAti, tatkAlaeva  
 tatprabhurupasthAsyati| 51 tadA taM daNDayitvA yatra sthAne rodanaM dantagharShaNa  
 nchAsAte, tatra kapaTibhiH sAkA M taddashAM nirUpayiShyati|

**25** yA dasha kanyAH pradIpAn gR^ihlatyo varaM sAkShAt karttuM bahiritAH, tAbhistadA  
 svargiyA jyasya sAdR^ishyA M bhaviShyati| 2 tAsAM kanyAnAM madhye pa ncha sudhiyaH  
 pa ncha durdhiya Asan| 3 yA durdhiyastAH pradIpAn sa Nge gR^ihItvA tailaM na jagR^ihuH, 4  
 kintu sudhiyaH pradIpAn pAtreNa taila ncha jagR^ihuH| 5 anantaraM vare vilambite tAH sarvvA  
 nidrAviShTA nidrAM jagmuH| 6 anantaram arddharAtre pashyata vara AgachChati, taM sAkShAt  
 karttuM bahiryAteti janaravAt 7 tAH sarvvAH kanyA utthAya pradIpAn AsAdayituM Arabhanta|  
 8 tato durdhiyaH sudhiya UchuH, ki nchit tailaM datta, pradIpA asmAkA M nirvVANAH| 9  
 kintu sudhiyaH pratyavadan, datte yuShmA sAmshcha prati tailaM nyUnlbhavet, tasmAd  
 vikretR^iNAM samIpA M gatvA svArthaM tailaM krINIta| 10 tadA tAsu kretuM gatAsu vara  
 AjagAma, tato yAH sajjitA Asan, tAstena sAkA M vivAhIyaM veshma pravivishuH| 11 anantaraM  
 dvAre ruddhe aparAH kanyA Agatya jagaduH, he prabho, he prabho, asmAn prati dvAraM

mochaya| 12 kintu sa uktavAn, tathyaM vadAmi, yuShmAnahaM na vedmi| 13 ato jAgrataH  
 santastiShThata, manujasutaH kasmin dine kasmin daNDe vAgamiShyati, tad yuShmAbhi rna j  
 nAyate| 14 aparaM sa etAdR^ishaH kasyachit puMsastulyaH, yo dUradeshaM prati yAtrAkAle  
 nijadAsAn AhUya teShAM svasvasAmarthyAnurUpam 15 ekasmin mudrANAM pa ncha poTalikAH  
 anyasmiMshcha dve poTalike aparasmaiMshcha poTalikaikAm itthaM pratijanaM samarpya  
 svayaM pravAsaM gatavAn| 16 anantaraM yo dAsaH pa ncha poTalikAH labdhavAn, sa gatvA  
 vANijyaM vidhAya tA dviguNIchakAra| 17 yashcha dAso dve poTalike alabhata, sopi tA mudrA  
 dviguNIchakAra| 18 kintu yo dAsa ekAM poTalikAM labdhavAn, sa gatvA bhUmiM khanitvA  
 tanmadhye nijaprabhostA mudrA gopayA nchakAra| 19 tadanantaraM bahutithe kAale gate  
 teShAM dAsAnAM prabhurAgatyA tairdAsaiH samaM gaNayA nchakAra| 20 tadAniM yaH pa  
 ncha poTalikAH prAptavAn sa tA dviguNIkR^itamudrA Anlya jagAda; he prabho, bhavatA  
 mayi pa ncha poTalikAH samarpitAH, pashyatu, tA mayA dviguNIkR^itAH| 21 tadAniM tasya  
 prabhustamuvAcha, he uttama vishvAsya dAsa, tvaM dhanyosi, stokena vishvAsyo jAtaH,  
 tasmAt tvAM bahuvittAdhipaM karomi, tvaM svaprabhoH sukhasya bhAgI bhava| 22 tato yena  
 dve poTalike labdhe sopyAgatya jagAda, he prabho, bhavatA mayi dve poTalike samarpite,  
 pashyatu te mayA dviguNIkR^ite| 23 tena tasya prabhustamavochat, he uttama vishvAsya dAsa,  
 tvaM dhanyosi, stokena vishvAsyo jAtaH, tasmAt tvAM bahudraviNAdhipaM karomi, tvaM  
 nijaprabhoH sukhasya bhAgI bhava| 24 anantaraM ya ekAM poTalikAM labdhavAn, sa etya  
 kathitavAn, he prabho, tvAM kaThinanaRaM j nAtavAn, tvayA yatra noptaM, tatraiva kR^ityate,  
 yatra cha na kIrNaM, tatraiva saMgR^ihyate| 25 atohaM sasha NkaH san gatvA tava mudrA  
 bhUmadhye saMgopya sthApitavAn, pashya, tava yat tadeva gR^ihANA| 26 tadA tasya prabhuh  
 pratyavadat re duShTAlasa dAsa, yatrAhaM na vapAmi, tatra Chinadmi, yatra cha na kirAmi,  
 tatrevA saMgR^ihlAmIti chedajAnAstarhi 27 vaNikShu mama vittArpaNaM tavochitamAsIt,  
 yenAhamAgatya vR^idvyA sAkAM mUlAmudrAH prApsyam| 28 atosmAt tAM poTalikAM AdAya  
 yasya dasha poTalikAH santi tasminnarpayata| 29 yena vardvyate tasminnaivArpiShyate,  
 tasyaiva cha bAhulyaM bhaviShyati, kintu yena na vardvyate, tasyAntike yat ki nchana tiShThati,  
 tadapi punarneShyate| 30 aparaM yUyaM tamakarmmaNyAM dAsaM nltvA yatra sthAne  
 krandanaM dantagharShaNa ncha vidyete, tasmin bahirbhUtatamasi nikShipata| 31 yadA  
 manujasutaH pavitradUtAn sa NginaH kR^itvA nijaprabhAvenAgatya nijatejomaye siMhAsane  
 nivekShyati, 32 tadA tatsammukhe sarvvajAtlyA janA saMmeliShyanti| tato meShapAlako yathA  
 ChAgebhyo. avIn pR^ithak karoti tathA sopyekasmAdanyam itthaM tAn pR^ithaka kR^itvAvIn 33  
 dakShiNe ChAgAMshcha vAme sthApayiShyati| 34 tataH paraM rAjA dakShiNasthitAn mAnavAn  
 vadiShyati, AgachChata mattAtasyAnugrahabhAjanAni, yuShmatkR^ita A jagadArambhat  
 yad rAjyam AsAditaM tadadhikuruta| 35 yato bubhukShitAya mahyaM bhojyam adatta,  
 pipAsitAya peyamadatta, videshinaM mAM svasthAnamanayata, 36 vastrahInaM mAM vasanaM  
 paryyadhApayata, pIDitaM mAM draShTumAgachChata, kArAsta ncha mAM vIkShitura  
 AgachChata| 37 tadA dhArmmikAH prativediShyanti, he prabho, kadA tvAM kShudhitaM  
 vIkShya vayamabhojayAma? vA pipAsitaM vIkShya apAyayAma? 38 kadA vA tvAM videshinaM  
 vilokya svasthAnamanayAma? kadA vA tvAM nagnaM vIkShya vasanaM paryyadhApayAma? 39  
 kadA vA tvAM pIDitaM kArAsta ncha vIkShya tvadantikamagachChAma? 40 tadAniM rAjA  
 tAn prativediShyanti, yuShmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, mamaiteShAM bhrAtR^iNAM madhye  
 ka nchanaikaM kShudratamaM prati yad akuruta, tanmAM pratyakuruta| 41 pashchAt sa  
 vAmasthitAn janAn vadiShyati, re shApagrastAH sarvve, shaitAne tasya dUtebhyashcha yo.  
 anantavahnirAsAdita Aste, yUyaM madantikAt tamagniM gachChata| (aiōnios g166) 42 yato  
 kShudhitAya mahyaM AhAraM nAdatta, pipAsitAya mahyaM peyA M nAdatta, 43 videshinaM  
 mAM svasthAnaM nAnayata, vasanahInaM mAM vasanaM na paryyadhApayata, pIDitaM

kArAsthA ncha mAM vIkShituM nAgachChata| 44 tadA te prativadiShyanti, he prabho, kadA tvAM kShudhitAM vA pipAsitaM vA videshinaM vA nagnAM vA pIDitaM vA kArAsthA M vIkShya tvAM nAsevAmahi? 45 tadA sa tAn vadiShyati, tathyamahaM yuShmAn bravImi, yuShmAbhireShAM ka nchana kShodishThaM prati yannAkAri, tanmAM pratyeva nAkAri| 46 pashchAdamyanantashAstiM kintu dhArmmikA anantAyuShaM bhoktuM yAsyanti| (aiōnios g166)

**26** yIshuretAn prastAvAn samApya shiShyAnUche, 2 yuShmAbhi rj nAtaM dinadvAt paraM nistAramaha upasthAsyati, tatra manujasutaH krushena hantuM parakareShu samarpiShyate| 3 tataH paraM pradhAnayAjakAdhyApakapra nchaH kiyaphAnAmno mahAyAjakasyATTAlIkAyAM milityA 4 kenopAyena yIshuM dhR^itvA hantuM shaknuyuriti mantrayA nchakruH| 5 kintu tairuktaM mahakAle na dharttavyaH, dhR^ite prajAnAM kalahena bhavituM shakyaTe| 6 tato baithaniyApure shimonAkhyasya kuShThino veshmani yIshau tiShThati 7 kAchna yoShA shvetopalabhAjanena mahArghyaM sugandhi tailamAnIya bhojanAyopavishatastaSya shirobhyAShechat| 8 kintu tadAlokya tachChiShyaiH kuptairuktaM, kuta itthamapavyayate? 9 chedidaM vyakreShyata, tarhi bhUrimUlyaM prApya daridrebhyo vyatAriShyata| 10 yIshunA tadaVagatyA te samuditAH, yoShAmenAM kuto duHkhinIM kurutha, sA mAM prati sAdhu karmmAkArShIt| 11 yuShmAkamaM samIpe daridraH satatamevAsate, kintu yuShmAkamantikehaM nAse satataM| 12 sA mama kAyopari sugandhitailaM siktvaM mama shmashAnadAnakarmmAkArShIt| 13 atohaM yuShmAn tathyAM vadAmi sarvvasmin jagati yatra yatraiSha susamAchAraH prachAriShyate, tatra tatraitasyA nAryyAH smaraNArtham karmmedaM prachAriShyate| 14 tato dvAdashashiShyANAm IShkariyotlyayihUdAnAmaka ekaH shiShyA H pradhAnayAjakAnAmantikaM gatva kathitavAn, 15 yadi yuShmAkaM kareShu yIshuM samarpayAmi, tarhi kiM dAsyatha? tadAnIM te tasmai triMshanmudrA dAtuM sthirlkR^itavantaH| 16 sa tadArabhya taM parakareShu samarpayituM suyogaM cheShTitavAn| 17 anantaraM kiNvashUnyapUpaparvvaNaH prathamehni shiShyA yIshum upagatya paprachChuH bhavatkR^ite kutra vayaM nistAramahabhojyam AyojaiShyAmaH? bhavataH kechChA? 18 tadA sa gaditavAn, madhyenagaramamukapuMsA samIpA M vrajivtA vadata, guru rgaditavAn, matkAlaH savidhaH, saha shiShyaitvadAlaye nistAramahabhojyA bhokShye| 19 tadA shiShyA yIhostAdR^ishanideshAnurUpakarmaM vidhAya tatra nistAramahabhojyamAsAdayAmAsuH| 20 tataH sandhyAyAM satyAM dvAdashabhiH shiShyaiH sAkAM sa nyavishat| 21 aparaM bhu njAna uktavAn yuShmAn tathyAM vadAmi, yuShmAkeko mAM parakareShu samarpayiShyati| 22 tadA te. ativa duHkhitaH ekaikasho vaktumAreBhire, he prabho, sa kimahaM? 23 tataH sa jagAda, mayA sAkAM yo jano bhojanapAtre karaM saMkShipati, sa eva mAM parakareShu samarpayiShyati| 24 manujasutamadhi yAdR^ishaM likhitamAste, tadanurUpA tadgati rbhaviShyati; kintu yena puMsA sa parakareShu samarpayiShyate, hA hA chet sa nAjaniShyata, tadA tasya kShemamabhaviShyati| 25 tadA yihUdAnAmA yo janastaM parakareShu samarpayiShyati, sa uktavAn, he guro, sa kimahaM? tataH sa pratyuktavAn, tvayA satyaM gaditam| 26 anantaraM teShAmashanakAe yIshuH pUpamAdAyeshvariyaguNAnanUdyA bhaMktvA shiShyebhyaH pradAya jagAda, madvapuHsvarUpamimaM gR^ihltvA khAdata| 27 pashchAt sa kaMsA M gR^ihlan IshvariyaguNAnanUdyA tebhyA H pradAya kathitavAn, sarvvai ryuShmAbhiranena pAtavyaM, 28 yasmAdanekeShAM pApamarShaNAya pAtitaM yanmannUthaniyamarUpashoNitaM tadtetat| 29 aparamahaM nUtnagostanIrashaM na pAsyAmi, tAvat gostanIphalarasaM punaH kadApi na pAsyAmi| 30 pashchAt te gitamekaM saMgiya jaitunAkhyagiriM gatavantaH| 31 tadAnIM yIshustAnavochat, asyAM rajanyAmahaM yuShmAkaM sarvveShAM vighnarUpo bhaviShyAmi, yato likhitamAste, "meShANAM rakShako yastaM prahariShyAmyahaM tataH| meShANAM nivaho nUnaM praviklrNo bhaviShyati"|| 32 kintu shmashAnAt samutthAya yuShmAkamagre. ahaM gAllaM gamiShyAmi| 33 pitarastaM provAcha, bhavAMshchet sarvveShAM vighnarUpo bhavati,

tathApi mama na bhaviShyati| 34 tato yIshunA sa uktaH, tubhyamahaM tathyam kathayAmi,  
 yAminyAmasyAM charaNayudhasya ravAt pUrvvaM tvaM mAM tri rnA NgIkariShyasi| 35  
 tataH pitara uditavAn, yadyapi tvayA samaM marttavyaM, tathApi kadApi tvAM na nA  
 NgIkariShyAmi; tathaiva sarve shiShyAshchochuh| 36 anantaraM yIshuH shiShyaiH sAkam  
 getshimAnInAmakaM sthAnaM prasthAya tebhyaH kathitavAn, adaH sthAnaM gatvA yAvadahaM  
 prArthayiShye tAvad yUyamatropavishata| 37 pashchAt sa pitaraM sivadiyasutau cha sa NginaH  
 kr^itvA gatavAn, shokAkulo. atIva vyathitashcha babhUva| 38 tAnavAdichcha mR^itiyAtaneva  
 matprANAnAM yAtanA jAyate, yUyamatra mayA sArddhaM jAgR^ita| 39 tataH sa ki nchiddUraM  
 gatvAdhomukhaH patan prArthayA nchakre, he matpitaryadi bhavituM shaknoti, tarhi  
 kaMso. ayaM matto dUraM yAtu; kintu madichChAvat na bhavatu, tvadichChAvad bhavatu|  
 40 tataH sa shiShyAnupetya tAn nigrato nirikShya pitarAya kathayAmAsa, yUyaM mayA  
 sAkam daNDamekamapi jAgarituM nAshankuta? 41 parIkShAyAM na patitum jAgR^ita  
 prArthayadhva ncha; AtmA samudyatosti, kintu vapu rdurbalaM| 42 sa dvitIyavAraM prArthayA  
 nchakre, he mattAta, na plte yadi kaMsamidaM matto dUraM yAtuM na shaknoti, tarhi  
 tvadichChAvad bhavatu| 43 sa punaretya tAn nigrato dadarsha, yatasteShAM netrANi nidrayA  
 pUrNAnyAsan| 44 pashchAt sa tAn vihAya vrajivA tR^itIyavAraM pUrvvat kathayan  
 prArthitavAn| 45 tataH shiShyAnupAgatya gaditavAn, sAmprataM shayAnAH kiM vishrAmyatha?  
 pashyata, samaya upAsthAt, manujasutaH pApinAM kareShu samarpaye| 46 uttiShThata,  
 vayaM yAmaH, yo mAM parakareShu masarpayiShyati, pashyata, sa samIpamAyAti| 47  
 etatkathAkathanakAle dvAdashashiShyANAmeko yihUdAnAmako mukhyayAjakalokaprAchiInaiH  
 prahitAn asidhAriyaShTidhAriNo manujAn gR^ihItvA tatsamIpamupatastha| 48 asau  
 parakareShvarpayitA pUrvvaM tAn itthaM sa NketayAmAsa, yamahaM chumbiShye, so.  
 asau manujaH, saeva yuShmAbhi rdhAryyatAM| 49 tadA sa sapadi yIshumupAgatya  
 he guro, praNamAmItyuktvA taM chuchumbe| 50 tadA yIshustamuvAcha, he mitram  
 kimarthamAgatosi? tadA tairAgatya yIshurAkramya daghre| 51 tato yIshoH sa NginAmekaH  
 karaM prasAryya koShAdasiM bahiShkr^itya mahAyAjakasya dAsamekamAhatya tasya karNaM  
 chichcheda| 52 tato yIshustaM jagAda, khaDgaM svasthAne nidhehi yato ye ye janA asiM  
 dhArayanti, taevAsinA vinashyanti| 53 aparaM pitA yathA madantikaM svargiyadUtAnAM  
 dvAdashavAhinito. adhikam prahiNuyAt mayA tamuddishyedAnImeva tathA prArthayituM na  
 shkayate, tvayA kimittaM j nAyate? 54 tathA satitthaM ghaTiShyate dharmmapustakasya  
 yadidaM vAkyA tat kathaM sidhyet? 55 tadAnIM yIshu rjananivahaM jagAda, yUyaM  
 khaDgayaShTIn AdAya mAM kiM chauraM dharttumAyAtAH? ahaM pratyahaM yuShmAbhiH  
 sAkamupavishya samupAdishaM, tadA mAM nAdharata; 56 kintu bhaviShyadvAdinAM vAkyAnAM  
 saMsiddhaye sarvvametadabhUt|tadA sarvve shiShyAstaM vihAya palAyanta| 57 anantaraM te  
 manujA yIshuM dhR^itvA yatrAdhyApakaprA nchah pariShadaM kurvvanta upAvishan tatra  
 kiyaphAnAmakamahAyAjakasyAntikaM ninyuH| 58 kintu sheShe kiM bhaviShyatIti vettuM  
 pitaro dUre tatpashchAd vrajivA mahAyAjakasyATTAlikAM pravishya dAsaiH sahita upAvishat|  
 59 tadAnIM pradhAnayAjakaprAchiInamantriNaH sarvve yIshum hantuM mR^iShAsAkShyam  
 alipsanta, 60 kintu na lebbire| anekeShu mR^iShAsAkShiShvAgateShvapi tanna prApUH| 61 sheShe  
 dvau mR^iShAsAkShiNAvAgatya jagadatuH, pumAnayamakathayat, ahamIshvaramandiraM  
 bhaMktvA dinatrayamadhye tannirmmAtuM shaknomi| 62 tadA mahAyAjaka utthAya  
 yIshum avAdIt| tvaM kimapi na prativedasi? tvAmadhi kimete sAkShyam vadanti? 63  
 kintu yIshu rmaunibhUya tasyau| tato mahAyAjaka uktavAn, tvAm amareshvaramAnna  
 shapayAmi, tvamIshvarasya putro. abhiShikto bhavasi naveti vada| 64 yIshuH pratyavadat, tvaM  
 satyamuktavAn; ahaM yuShmAn tathyam vadAmi, itaHparaM manujasutaM sarvvashaktimoto  
 dakshiNapArshve sthAtuM gagaNasthaM jaladharAnAruhyAyAntaM vIkShadhve| 65 tadA

mahAyAjako nijavasanaM ChittvA jagAda, eSha IshvaraM ninditavAn, asmAkamaparasAkShyeNa  
 kiM prayojanaM? pashyata, yUyamevAsyAsyAd IshvaranindAM shrutavantaH, **66** yuShmAbhiH  
 kiM vivichyate? te pratyUchuH, vadhuArho. ayaM| **67** tato lokaistadAsye niShThIvitaM  
 kechit pratalamAhayta kechichcha chapeTamAhayta babhASHire, **68** he khrIShTa tvAM  
 kashchapeTamAhatavAn? iti gaNayitvA vadAsmA| **69** pitaro bahira Ngana upavishati,  
 tadAnImekA dAsI tamupAgatya babhAShe, tvaM gAlillyayIshoH sahacharaekaH| **70** kintu  
 sa sarvveShAM samakSham ana NgIkR^ityAvAdIt, tvayA yaduchyate, tadarthamahaM na  
 vedmi| **71** tadA tasmin bahirdvAraM gate. anyA dAsI taM nirIkShya tatratyajanAnavadat,  
 ayamapi nAsaratlyayIshuna sArddham AsIt| **72** tataH sa shapathena punarana NgIkR^itya  
 kathitavAn, taM naraM na parichinomi| **73** kShanAt paraM tiShThanto janA etya pitaram  
 avadan, tvamavashyaM teShAmeka iti tvaduchchAraNameva dyotayati| **74** kintu so. abhishapya  
 kathitavAn, taM janaM nAhaM parichinomi, tadA sapadi kukkuTo rurAva| **75** kukkuTaravAt prAk  
 tvaM mAM trirapAhnoShyase, yaiShA vAg ylshunAvAdi tAM pitaraH saMsmR^itya bahirityA  
 khedAd bhR^ishaM chakranda|

**27** prabhAte jAte pradhAnayAjakalokaprAchInA yIshuM hantuM tatpratikUlaM  
 mantrayitvA **2** taM badvvA nItvA pantIyapIlAtAkhyAdhipe samarpayAmAsuH| **3**  
 tato yIshoH parakarevvarpayitA yihUdAstatprANAdaNDAj nAM viditvA santaptamanAH  
 pradhAnayAjakalokaprAchInAnAM samakShaM tAstrIMshanmudrAH pratidAyAvAdIt, **4**  
 etannirAgonaraprANaparakarArpaNAT kaluShaM kR^itavAnahaM| tadA ta uditavantaH,  
 tenAsmAkaM kiM? tvayA tad budhyatAm| **5** tato yihUdA mandiramadhye tA mudrA nikShipya  
 prasthitavAn itvA cha svayamAtmAnamudbabandha| **6** pashchAt pradhAnayAjakAstA mudrA  
 AdAya kathitavantaH, etA mudrAH shoNitamUlyA tasmAd bhANDAgAre na nidhAtavyAH| **7**  
 anantaraM te mantrayitvA videshinAM shmaskAnastAnAya tAbhiH kulAlasya kShetramakrINan|  
**8** ato. adyApi tatsthAnaM raktakShetraM vadanti| **9** ithaM sati isrAyellyasantAnai ryasya mUlyA  
 nirupitaM, tasya triMshamudrAmAnaM mUlyA **10** mAM prati parameshvarasyAdeshAt tebya  
 AdIyata, tena cha kulAlasya kShetraM krItamiti yadvachanaM yirimiyabhaviShyadvAdinA  
 proktaM tat tadAsidhyat| **11** anantaraM yIshau taddadhipateH sammukha upatiShThati sa taM  
 paprachCha, tvaM kiM yihUdIyAnAM rAja? tadA yIshustamavadat, tvaM satyamuktavAn| **12**  
 kintu pradhAnayAjakaprAchInairabhiyuktena tena kimapi na pratyavAdi| **13** tataH pilAtena  
 sa uditA, ime tvatpratikUlataH kati kati sAkShyaM dadati, tat tvaM na shR^iNoShi? **14**  
 tathApi sa teShAmekasyApi vachasa uttaraM noditavAn; tena so. adhipati rmahAchitraM  
 vidAmAsa| **15** anyachcha tanmahakAle. adhipateretAdR^ishiI rAtirAsIt, prajA yaM ka  
 nchana bandhinaM yAchante, tameva sa mochayatIti| **16** tadAnIM barabbAnAmA kashchit  
 khyAtabandhyAsIt| **17** tataH pilAtastatra militAn lokAn apR^ichChat, eSha barabbA bandhi  
 khrIShTavikhyAto yIshushchaitayoH kaM mochayiShyAmi? yuShmAkA kImIpstAm? **18**  
 tairIrShyayA sa samarpita iti sa j nAtavAn| **19** aparaM vichArAsanopaveshanakAle pilAtasya  
 patnl bhR^ityaM prahitya tasmai kathayAmAsa, taM dhArmmikamanujaM prati tvayA  
 kimapi na karttavyaM; yasmAt tatkr^ite. adyAhaM svapne prabhUtakaShTamatlabhe| **20**  
 anantaraM pradhAnayAjakaprAchInA barabbAM yAchitvAdAtuM yIshu ncha hantuM sakalalokAn  
 prAvarttayan| **21** tato. adhipatistAn pR^iShTavAn, etayoH kamahaM mochayiShyAmi?  
 yuShmAkA kechChA? te prochu rbarabbAM| **22** tadA pilAtaH paprachCha, tarhi yaM  
 khrIShTaM vadanti, taM yIshuM kiM kariShyAmi? sarvve kathayAmAsuH, sa krushena  
 vidhyatAM| **23** tato. adhipatiravAdIt, kutaH? kiM tenAparAddhaM? kintu te punaruchai  
 rjagaduH, sa krushena vidhyatAM| **24** tadA nijavAkyamagrAhyamabhUt, kalahashchApyabhUt,  
 pilAta iti vilokya lokAnAM samakShaM toyamAdAya karau prakShAlyAvochat, etasya  
 dhArmmikamanuShyasya shoNitapAte nirdoSho. ahaM, yuShmAbhireva tad budhyatAM| **25** tadA

sarvvAH prajAH pratyavochan, tasya shoNitapAtAparAdho. asmAkam asmatsantAnAnA nchopari  
 bhavatu| 26 tataH sa teShAM samIpe barabbAM mochayAmAsa yIshuntu kaShAbhirAhatya  
 krushena vedhituM samarpayAmAsa| 27 anantaram adhipateH senA adhipate rgR^ihAM  
 yIshumAnIya tasya samIpe senAsamUhaM saMjagR^ihuH| 28 tataste tasya vasanaM mochayitvA  
 kR^iShNalohitavarNavasanaM paridhApayAmAsuH 29 kaNTakAnAM mukuTaM nirmmAya  
 tachChirasi daduH, tasya dakShiNakare vetramekaM dattvA tasya sammukhe jAnUni pAtayitvA,  
 he yihUdlyAnAM rAjan, tubhyaM nama ityuktvA taM tirashchakruH, 30 tatastasya gAtre  
 niShThIvaM datvA tena vtreNa shira AjaghnuH| 31 itthaM taM tiraskR^itya tad vasanaM  
 mochayitvA punarnijavasanaM paridhApayA nchakruH, taM krushena vedhituM nItavantaH|  
 32 pashchAtte bahirbhUya kuriNIyaM shimonnAmakamekaM vilokya krushaM voDhuM  
 tamAdadire| 33 anantaraM gulgaltaM arthAt shiraskapAlanAmakasthAnamu pasthAya te yIshave  
 pittamishritAmlarasAM pAtuM daduH, 34 kintu sa tamAsvAdya na papau| 35 tadAnIM te taM  
 krushena saMvidhya tasya vasanAni guTikApAtena vibhajya jagR^ihuH, tasmAt, vibhajante.  
 adharIyaM me te manuShyAH parasparaM| maduttarlyavastrArthaM guTikAM pAtayanti  
 chal|yadetadvachanaM bhaviShyadvAdibhiruktamAsIt, tadA tad asidhyat, 36 pashchAt te  
 tatropavishya tadrakShaNakarvvaNi niyuktAstasthuH| 37 aparam eSha yihUdlyAnAM rAjA  
 yIshurityapavAdalipipatraM tachChirasa Urdvve yojayAmAsuH| 38 tatastasya vAme dakShiNe  
 cha dvau chairau tena sAkAM krushena vividhuH| 39 tadA pAnthA nijashiro lADayitvA taM  
 nindanto jagaduH, 40 he IshvaramanDirabha njaka dinatraye tannirMMAtaH svaM rakSha,  
 chettvamIshvarasutastarhi krushAdavaroha| 41 pradhAnayAjakAdhyApakaprAchInAshcha  
 tathA tiraskR^itya jagaduH, 42 so. anyajanAnAvat, kintu svamavituM na shaknoti| yadIsrAyelo  
 rAjA bhavet, tarhIdAnImeva krushAdavarohatu, tena taM vayaM pratyeshyAmaH| 43 sa  
 Ishvare pratyAshAmakarot, yadishvarastasmin santuShTastarhIdAnImeva tamavet, yataH sa  
 uktavAn ahamIshvarasutaH| 44 yau stenu sAkAM tena krushena viddhau tau tadvadeva taM  
 ninindatuH| 45 tadA dvitIyyAmAt tR^itIyyAmaM yAvat sarvvadeshe tamiraM babhUva, 46  
 tR^itIyyAme "eli eli lAmA shivaktan!", arthAt madIshvara madIshvara kuto mAmatyAkShIH?  
 yIshuruchchairiti jagAda| 47 tadA tatra sthitAH kechit tat shrutvA babhAShire, ayam  
 eliyamAhUyati| 48 teShAM madhyAd ekaH shIghraM gatvA spa njaM gr^ihItvA tatrAmlarasAM  
 dattvA nalena pAtuM tasmai dadau| 49 itare. akathayan tiShThata, taM rakShitum eliya  
 AyAti naveti pashyAmaH| 50 yIshuH punaruchairAhUya prANAn jahau| 51 tato mandirasya  
 vichChedavasanam UrdvvAdadho yAvat ChidyamAnaM dvidhAbhavat, 52 bhUmishchakampe  
 bhUdharovyadiryata cha shmashAne mukte bhUripuNyavatAM suptadehA udatiShThan, 53  
 shmashAnAd vahirbhUya tadutthAnAt paraM puNyapuraM gatvA bahujanAn darshayAmAsuH| 54  
 yIshurakShaNAya niyuktaH shatasenApatistatsa Nginashcha tAdR^ishIM bhUkampAdighaTanAM  
 dR^iShTvA bhItA avadan, eSha Ishvaraputro bhavati| 55 yA bahuyoShito yIshuM sevamAnA  
 gAlIlastatpushchAdAgatAstAsAM madhye 56 magdalInI mariyam yAkUbyoshyo rmAtA  
 yA mariyam sibadiyaputrayo rmAtA cha yoShita etA dUre tiShThantyo dadR^ishuH| 57  
 sandhyAyAM satyam arimathiyanagarasya yUShaphnAmA dhanI manujo yIshoH shiShyatvAt  
 58 pilAtasya samIpaM gatvA yIshoH kAyaM yayAche, tena pilAtaH kAyaM dAtum Adidesha|  
 59 yUShaph tatkAyaM nltvA shuchivastreNACHAdya 60 svArthaM shaile yat shmashAnaM  
 chakhAna, tanmadhye tatkAyaM nidhAya tasya dvAri vR^ihatpAshaNAmA dadau| 61 kintu  
 magdalInI mariyam anyamariyam ete striyau tatra shmashAnasammukha upavivishatuH| 62  
 tadanantaraM nistArotsavasyAyojanadinAt pare. ahani pradhAnayAjakAH phirUshinashcha  
 milityA pilAtamupAgatyAkathayan, 63 he mahechCha sa pratArako jIvana akathayat, dinatrAY  
 paraM shmashAnAdutthAsyAmi tadvAkyAM smarAmo vayaM; 64 tasmAt tR^itIyadinaM yAvat  
 tat shmashAnaM rakShitumAdishatu, nochet tachChiShyA yAminyAmAgatya taM hR^itvA lokAn

vadiShyanti, sa shmashAnAdudatiShThat, tathA sati prathamabhrAnteH sheShIyabhrAnti  
rmahati bhaviShyati| **65** tadA pilAta avAdIt, yuShmAkaM samIpe rakShigaNa Aste, yUyaM  
gatvA yathA sAdhyaM rakShayata| **66** tataste gatvA taddUrapASHANaM mudrA NkitaM kR^itvA  
rakShigaNaM niyojya shmashAnaM rakShayAmAsuh|

**28** tataH paraM vishrAmavArasya sheShe saptAhaprathamadinasya prabhote jAte magdalInI  
mariyam anyamariyam cha shmashAnaM draShTumAgatA| **2** tadA mahAn bhUkampo.  
abhavat; parameshvarIyadUtaH svargAdavaruhya shmashAnadvArAt pASHANamapasAryya  
taduparyyupavivesha| **3** tadavadanaM vidyudvat tejomayaM vasanaM himashubhra ncha|  
**4** tadAnIM rakShiNastadbhayAt kampitA mR^itvad babhUvaH| **5** sa dUto yoShito jagAda,  
yUyaM mA bhaiShTa, krushhatayIshuM mR^igayadhve tadahaM vedmi| **6** so. atra nAsti,  
yathAvadat tathotthitavAn; etat prabhoH shayanasthAnaM pashyata| **7** tUrNaM gatvA  
tachChiShyAn iti vadata, sa shmashAnAd udatiShThat, yuShmAkaMagre gAlilaM yAsyati  
yUyaM tatra tam vIkShiShyadhve, pashyatAhaM vArttAmimAM yuShmAnavAdiShaM| **8**  
tatastA bhayAt mahAnandA ncha shmashAnAt tUrNaM bahirbhUya tachChiShyAn vArttAM  
vaktuM dhAvitavatyA| kintu shiShyAn vArttAM vaktuM yAnti, tadA yIshu rdarshanaM  
dattvA tA jagAda, **9** yuShmAkaM kalyANaM bhUyAt, tatastA Agatya tatpAdayoH patitvA  
praNemuH| **10** yIshustA avAdIt, mA bibhIta, yUyaM gatvA mama bhrAtR^in gAlilaM yAtuM  
vadata, tatra te mA drakShyanti| **11** striyo gachChanti, tadA rakShiNAM kechit puraM  
gatvA yadyad ghaTitaM tatsarvvaM pradhAnayAjakAn j nApitavantaH| **12** te prAchiNaiH  
samAM saMsadAM kR^itvA mantrayanto bahumudrAH senAbhyo dattvAvadan, **13** asmAsu  
nidriteShu tachChiShyA yAmiNyAmAgatya taM hR^itvAnayan, iti yUyaM prachArayata| **14**  
yadyetadadhipateH shrotragocharlbhavet, tarhi taM bodhayitvA yuShmAnaviShyAmaH| **15**  
tataste mudrA gR^ihItvA shikShAnurUpaM karmaM chakruH, yihUdlyAnAM madhye tasyAdyApi  
kiMvadantI vidyate| **16** ekAdasha shiShyA yIshunirUpitAgAlIlasyAdriM gatvA **17** tatra taM  
saMvikShya praNemuH, kintu kechit sandigdhavantaH| **18** yIshusteShAM samIpamAgatya  
vyAhr^itavAn, svargamedinyoH sarvvAdhipatitvabhAro mayyarpita Aste| **19** ato yUyaM  
prayAya sarvvadeshlyAn shiShyAn kR^itvA pituH putrasya pavitrasyAtmanashcha nAmnaA  
tAnavagAhayata; ahaM yuShmA yadyadAdishaM tadapi pAlayituM tAnupAdishata| **20** pashyata,  
jagadantaM yAvat sadAhaM yuShmA bhiH sAkAM tiShThAmi| iti| (aiōn g165)

# mArkaH

**1** Ishvaraputrasya yIshukhrIshTasya susaMvAdArambhaH| **2** bhaviShyadvAdinAM grantheShu  
lipiritthamAste, pashya svaklyadUtantu tavAgre preShayAmyaham| gatvA tvadlyapanthAnaM  
sa hi pariShkariShyati| **3** "parameshasya panthAnaM pariShkuruta sarvvataH| tasya rAjapatha  
nchaiva samAnaM kurutAdhunA|" ityetat prAntare vAkyaM vadataH kasyachidravaH|| **4** saeva  
yohan prAntare majjitavAn tathA pApamArjananimittaM manovyAvarttakamajjanasya kathA  
ncha prachAritavAn| **5** tato yihUdAdeshayirUshAlamnagaranivAsinaH sarvve lokA bahi rhbUtvA  
tasya samIpamAgatya svAni svAni pApAny NgIkR^itya yarddananadyAM tena majjitA babhUvuH|  
**6** asya yohanaH paridheyAni kramelakalomajAni, tasya kaTibandhanaM charmmajAtam, tasya  
bhakShyAni cha shUkakITA vanyamadhUni chAsan| **7** sa prachArayan kathayA nchakra,  
ahaM namrlbhUya yasya pAdukAbandhanaM mochayitumapi na yogosmi, tAdR^isho matto  
gurutara ekaH puruSho matpashchAdAgachChatil| **8** ahaM yuShmAn jale majjitavAn kintu  
sa pavitra AtmA ni saMmajjayiShyati| **9** apara ncha tasminneva kAle gAllpradeshasya  
nAsaradgrAmAd yIshurAgatya yohanA yarddananadyAM majjito, abhUt| **10** sa jalAdutthitamAtro  
meghadvAraM muktaM kapotavat svasyopari avarohantamAtmA ncha dR^iShTavAn| **11**  
tvaM mama priyaH putrastvayyeva mamamahAsantoSha iyamAkAshIyA vANI babhUva| **12**  
tasmin kAle AtmA taM prAntaramadhyA ninAyal| **13** atha sa chatvAriMshaddinAni tasmin  
sthAne vanyapashubhiH saha tiShThan shaitAnA parlkShitaH; pashchAt svargIyadUstaM  
siShevire| **14** anantaraM yohani bandhanAlaye baddhe sati yIshu rgAllpradeshamAgatya  
IshvararAjyasya susaMvAdaM prachArayan kathayAmAsa, **15** kAlaH sampUrNa IshvararAjya  
ncha samIpamAgataM; atoheto ryUyaM manAMsi vyAvarttayadhvAM susaMvAde cha vishvAsita|  
**16** tadanantaraM sa gAlliyasamudrasya tIre gachChan shimon tasya bhrAtA andriyanAmA  
cha imau dvau janau matsyadhAriNau sAgaramadhye jAlAM prakShipantau dR^iShTvA  
tAvavadat, **17** yuvAM mama pashchAdAgachChataM, yuvAmahaM manuShyadhAriNau  
kariShyAmi| **18** tatastau tatkShaNameva jAlAni parityajya tasya pashchAt jagmatuH| **19**  
tataH paraM tatsthAnAt ki nchid dUraM gatvA sa sivadIpuyrayAkUb tadbhrAtR^iyohan  
cha imau naukAyAM jAlAnAM jIrnAmuddhArayantau dR^iShTvA tAvAhUyat| **20** tatastau  
naukAyAM vetanabhugbhiH sahitaM svapitaraM vihAya tatpashchAdIyatuH| **21** tataH paraM  
kapharnAhUmnAmakaM nagaramupasthAya sa vishrAmadivase bhajanagrahaM pravishya  
samupadidesha| **22** tasyopadeshAllokA AshcharyyaM menire yataH sodhyApakAiva nopadishan  
prabhAvavAniva propadidesha| **23** apara ncha tasmin bhajanagR^ihe apavitrabhUtena grasta eko  
mAnuSha AsIt| sa chItshabdaM kR^itvA kathayA nchake **24** bho nAsaratlya yIsho tvamasman  
tyaja, tvayA sahAsmAkaM kaH sambandhaH? tvaM kimasmAn nAshayituM samAgataH?  
tvamIshvarasya pavitraloka ityahaM jAnAmi| **25** tadA yIshustaM tarjayitvA jagAda tUSHNIM  
bhava ito bahirbhava cha| **26** tataH so. apavitrabhUtastaM sampIDya atyuchaishchItkR^itya  
nirjagAmal| **27** tenaiva sarvve chamatkR^itya parasparaM kathayA nchakrire, aho kimidaM?  
kIdR^isho. ayaM navya upadeshaH? anena prabhAvenApavitrabhUteShvAj nApiteShu te tadAj  
nAnuvarttino bhavanti| **28** tadA tasya yasho gAllashchaturdiksthasarvvadeshAn vyApnot| **29**  
apara ncha te bhajanagR^ihAd bahi rhbUtvA yAkUbyohanbhyAM saha shimona Andriyasya cha  
niveshanaM pravivishuH| **30** tadA pitaraSYa shvashrUrjvarapIDitA shayyAyAmAsti iti te tam  
jhaTiti vij nApayA nchakruH| **31** tataH sa Agatya tasyA hastaM dhR^itvA tAmudasthApayat;  
tadaiva tAM jvaro. atyAkShit tataH paraM sA tAn siSheve| **32** athAstaM gate ravaU sandhyAkAle  
sati lokAstatsamIpam sarvvAn rogiNo bhUtadhR^itAMshcha samAninyuH| **33** sarvve nAgarika  
lokA dvAri saMmilitAshcha| **34** tataH sa nAnAvidharogiNo bahUn manujAnarogiNashchakAra  
tathA bahUn bhUtAn tyAjyaA nchakAra tAn bhUtAn kimapi vAkyaM vaktuM niShiShedha cha

yatohetoste tamajAnan| 35 apara ncha so. atiprathyUShe vastutastu rAtrisheShe samutthAya  
 bahirbhUya nirjanaM sthAnaM gatvA tatra prArthayA nchakre| 36 anantaraM shimon tatsa  
 Nginashcha tasya pashchAd gatavantaH| 37 taduddeshaM prApya tamavadan sarvve lokAstvAM  
 mR^igayante| 38 tadA so. akathayat AgachChata vayaM samIpasthAni nagarAni yAmaH, yato.  
 ahaM tatra kathAM prachArayituM bahirAgamam| 39 atha sa teShAM gAlilpradeshasya sarvveShu  
 bhajanagR^iheShu kathAH prachArayA nchakre bhUtAnatyAjaya ncha| 40 anantaramekaH  
 kuShThI samAgatya tatsammukhe jAnupAtaM vinaya ncha kR^itvA kathitavAn yadi bhavAn  
 ichChati tarhi mAM pariShkarttuM shaknoti| 41 tataH kR^ipAlu ryIshuH karau prasAryya  
 taM spaShTvA kathayAmA sA 42 mamechChA vidyate tvaM pariShkR^ito bhava] etatkathAyAH  
 kathanamAtrAt sa kuShThI rogAnmuktaH pariShkR^ito. abhavat| 43 tadA sa taM visR^ijan  
 gADhamAdishya jagAda 44 sAvadhAno bhava kathAmimAM kamapi mA vada; svAtmA  
 yAjakaM darshaya, lokebhyA svapariShkR^iteH pramANadAnAya mUsAnirNItaM yaddAnA  
 tadutsR^ijasva cha| 45 kintu sa gatvA tat karmma itthaM vistAryya prachArayituM prAreBhe  
 tenaiva yIshuH punaH saprakAshaM nagaraM praveShTuM nAshaknot tatohetorbahiH  
 kAnanasthAne tasyau; tathApi chaturddigbhyo lokAstasya samIpamAyayuH|

**2** tadanantaraM yIshai katipayadinAni vilambya punaH kapharnAhUmnagaraM praviShTe  
 sa gR^iha Asta iti kiMvadantyA tatkShaNaM tatsamIpam bahavo lokA Agatya  
 samupatasthuH, 2 tasmAd gR^ihamadhye sarvveShAM kR^ite sthAnaM nAbhavad dvArasya  
 chaturdikShvapi nAbhavat, tatkAle sa tAn prati kathAM prachArayA nchakre| 3 tataH  
 paraM lokAshchaturbhi rmAnavairekaM pakShAghAtinaM vAhayitvA tatsamIpam AninyuH|  
 4 kintu janAnAM bahutvAt taM yIshoH sammukhamAnetuM na shaknuvanto yasmin  
 sthAne sa Aste taduparigR^ihapR^iShThaM khanityA ChidraM kR^itvA tena mArgeNa  
 sashayyaM pakShAghAtinam avarohayAmAsuH| 5 tato yIshustatShAM vishvAsaM dR^iShTvA  
 taM pakShAghAtinaM babhAShe he vatsa tava pApAnAM mArjanaM bhavatu] 6 tadA  
 kiyanto. adhyApakAstatropavishanto manobhi rvitarkayA nchakruH, eSha manuShya  
 etAdR^ishImIshvaranindAM kathAM kutaH kathayati? 7 IshvaraM vinA pApAni mArShTuM kasya  
 sAmarthyam Aste? 8 itthaM te vitarkayanti yIshustatShAM manasA tad budvvA tAnavadad  
 yUyamantaHkaraNaiH kuta etAni vitarkayatha? 9 tadanantaraM yIshustatsthAnAt punaH  
 samudrataM yayau; lokanivaha tatsamIpamAgate sa tAn samupadidesha| 10 kintu pR^ithivyAM  
 pApAni mArShTuM manuShyaputrasya sAmarthyamasti, etad yuShmAn j nApayituM (sa  
 tasmai pakShAghAtine kathayAmA) 11 uttIshTha tava shayyAM gR^ihItvA svagR^ihaM  
 yAhi, ahaM tvAmidam Aj nApayAmi| 12 tataH sa tatkShaNaM utthAya shayyAM gR^ihItvA  
 sarvveShAM sAkShAt jagAma; sarvve vismitA etAdR^ishaM karmma vayam kadApi nApashyAma,  
 imAM kathAM kathayitveshvaraM dhanyamabruvan| 13 tadanantaraM yIshustatsthAnAt  
 punaH samudrataM yayau; lokanivaha tatsamIpamAgate sa tAn samupadidesha| 14 atha  
 gachChan karasa nchayagR^iha upaviShTam AlphIyaputraM leviM dR^iShTvA tamAhUya  
 kathitavAn matpashchAt tvAmAmachCha tataH sa utthAya tatpashchAd yayau| 15 anantaraM  
 yIshau tasya gR^ihe bhoktum upaviShTe bahavaH karama nchAyinaH pApinashcha tena  
 tachChiShyaishchha sahopavivishuH, yato bahavastatpashchAdA JagmuH| 16 tadA sa karama  
 nchAyibhiH pApibhishcha saha khAdati, tad dR^iShTvAdhyApakAH phirUshinashcha tasya  
 shiShyAnUchuH karama nchAyibhiH pApibhishcha sahAyaM kuto bhuMkte pivati cha? 17  
 tadvAkyA shrutvA yIshuH pratyuvAcha, arogilokAnAM chikitsakena prayojanaM nAsti,  
 kintu rogiNAmeva; ahaM dhArmmikAnAhvAtuM nAgataH kintu mano vyAvarttayituM pApina  
 eva| 18 tataH paraM yohanaH phirUshinA nchopavAsAchArishiShyA yIshoH samIpam Agatya  
 kathayAmAsuH, yohanaH phirUshinA ncha shiShyA upavasanti kintu bhavataH shiShyA  
 nopavasanti kiM kAraNamasya? 19 tadA yIshustAn babhAShe yAvat kAlaM sakhibhiH saha

kanyAyA varastiShThati tAvatkAlaM te kimupavastuM shaknuvanti? yAvatkAlaM varastaiH saha tiShThati tAvatkAlaM ta upavastuM na shaknuvanti| 20 yasmin kAle tebhyA H sakAshAd varo neShyate sa kAla AgachChati, tasmin kAle te janA upavatsyanti| 21 kopi janaH purAtanavastre nUtanavastraM na sIvyati, yato nUtanavastreNa saha sevane KR^ite jIrNaM vastraM Chidiate tasmAt puna rmahat ChidraM jAyate| 22 kopi janaH purAtanakutUShu nUtanam drAkShArasaM na sthApayati, yato nUtanadrAkShArasasya tejasA tAH kutvo vidlryyante tato drAkShArasashcha patati kutvashcha nashyanti, ataeva nUtanadrAkShAraso nUtanakutUShu sthApanIyaH| 23 tadanantaraM yIshu ryadA vishrAmavAre shasyakShetreNa gachChati tadA tasya shiShyA gachChantaH shasyama njarIshChettuM pravr^ittAH| 24 ataH phirUshino yIshave kathayAmAsuH pashyatu vishrAmavAsare yat karmma na karttavyaM tad ime kutaH kurvvanti? 25 tadA sa tebhyo. akathayat dAyUd tatsaM Nginashcha bhakShyAbhAvAt kShudhitAH santo yat karmma KR^itavantastat kiM yuShmAbhi rna paThitam? 26 abiyAtharnAmake mahAyAjakatAM kurvvati sa kathamIshvarasyAvAsaM pravishya ye darshanIyapUpA yAjakAn vinAnyasya kasyApi na bhakShyAstAneva bubhuje sa Ngilokebhyo. api dadau| 27 so. aparamapi jagAda, vishrAmavAro manuShyArthameva nirUpito. asti kintu manuShyo vishrAmavArArthaM naiva| 28 manuShyaputro vishrAmavArasyApi prabhurAste|

**3** anantaraM yIshuH puna rhbajanagR^ihaM praviShTastasmin sthAne shuShkahasta eko mAnava AsIt| 2 sa vishrAmavAre tamarogiNaM kariShyati navetyatra bahavastam apavadituM ChidramapekShitavantaH| 3 tadA sa taM shuShkahastaM manuShyaM jagAda madhyasthAne tvamuttiShTha| 4 tataH paraM sa tAn paprachCha vishrAmavAre hitamahitaM tathA hi prANarakShA vA prANanAsha eShAM madhye kiM karaNIyaM? kintu te niHshabdAstasthuH| 5 tadA sa teShAmantaHkaraNAnAM kATHinyAddheto rduHkhitaH krodhAt chartudasho dR^iShTavAn taM mAnuShaM gaditavAn taM hastaM vistAraya, tatastena haste vistR^ite taddhasto. anyahastavad arogo jAtaH| 6 atha phirUshinaH prasthAya taM nAshayituM herodIyaiH saha mantrayitumArebbhire| 7 ataeva yIshustatsthAnaM parityajya shiShyaiH saha punaH sAgarasamIpA M gataH; 8 tato gAlliyihUdA-yirUshAlam-idom-yardannadIpArasthAnebhyo lokasamUhastasya pashchAd gataH; tadanyaH sorasIdanoH samIpavAsilosakasamUhashcha tasya mahAkarmaNaM vArttaM shrutvA tasya sannidhimAgataH| 9 tadA lokasamUhashchet tasyopari patati ityAsha NkyA sa nAvamekAM nikaTe sthApayituM shiShyAnAdiShTavAn| 10 yato. anekamanuShyANAmArogyakaraNAAd vyAdhigrastAH sarvte taM spraShTuM parasparam balena yatnavantaH| 11 apara ncha apavitrabhUtAstaM dR^iShTvA tachcharaNayoH patitvA prochaiH prochuH, tvamIshvarasya putraH| 12 kintu sa tAn dR^iDham Aj nApya svam parichAyituM niShiddhavAn| 13 anantaraM sa parvvatamAruhya yaM yaM pratichChA taM tamAhUtavAn tataste tatsamIpamAgatAH| 14 tada sa dvAdashajanAn svena saha sthAtuM susaMvAdapprachArAya preritA bhavituM 15 sarvvaprakAravyAdhInAM shamanakaraNaYa prabhAvA M prAptuM bhUtAn tyAjayitu ncha niyuktavAn| 16 teShAM nAmAnImAni, shimon sivadiputro 17 yAkUb tasya bhrAtA yohan cha AndriyaH philipo barthalamayaH, 18 mathi thoma cha Alphiyaputro yAkUb thaddIyaH kinAnIyaH shimon yastaM parahasteShvarpayiShyati sa IShkariyotIyaihUdAshcha| 19 sa shimone pitara ityupanAma dadau yAkUbyohanbhYAM cha binerigish arthato meghanAdaputrAvityupanAma dadau| 20 anantaraM te niveshanaM gatAH, kintu tatrApi punarmahAn janasamAgamo. abhavat tasmAtte bhoktumapyavakAsham na prAptAH| 21 tatastasya suhR^illokA imAM vArttaM prApya sa hataj nAnobhUd iti kathAM kathayitvA taM dhr^itvAnetuM gatAH| 22 apara ncha yirUshAlama Agata ye ye. adhyApakAste jagadurayaM puruSho bhUtapatyAbishTastena bhUtapatinA bhUtAn tyAjayati| 23 tatastAnAhUya yIshu rdr^iShTAntaiH kathAM kathitavAn shaitAn kathaM shaitAnaM tyAjayituM shaknoti? 24 ki nchana rAjyaM yadi svavirodhena pR^ithag bhavati tarhi tad rAjyaM

sthiraM sthAtuM na shaknoti| 25 tathA kasyApi parivAro yadi parasparaM virodhi bhavati tarhi sopi parivAraH sthiram sthAtuM na shaknoti| 26 tadvat shaitAn yadi svavipakShatayA uttiShThan bhinno bhavati tarhi sopi sthiraM sthAtuM na shaknoti kintUchChinno bhavati| 27 apara ncha prabalaM janaM prathamaM na baddhA kopi tasya gR^ihA pravishya dravyANi luNThayituM na shaknoti, taM badvvaiva tasya gR^ihA dravyANi luNThayituM shaknoti| 28 atoheto ryuShmabhymahaM satyaM kathayAmi manuShyANAM santAnA yAni yAni pApAnIshvaranindA ncha kurvvanti teShAM tatsarvveShAmaparAdhAnAM kShamA bhavituM shaknoti, 29 kintu yaH kashchit pavitramAtmA nindati tasyAparAdhasya kShamA kadApi na bhaviShyati sonantadaNDasyArho bhaviShyati| (aiōn g165, aiōnios g166) 30 tasyApavitrabhUto. asti teShAmetatkathAhetoH sa itthaM kathitavAn| 31 atha tasya mAtA bhrAtr^igaNashchAgatya bahistiShThanato lokAn preShya tamAhUtavantaH| 32 tatastatsannidhau samupaviShTA lokAstaM babhAShre pashya bahistava mAtA bhrAtarashcha tvAm anvichChanti| 33 tadA sa tAn pratyuvAcha mama mAtA kA bhrAtaro vA ke? tataH paraM sa svamIpavishTAshishiShyAn prati avalokanaM kR^itvA kathayAmA sA 34 pashyataite mama mAtA bhrAtarashcha| 35 yaH kashchid IshvarasyeShTAM kriyAM karoti sa eva mama bhrAtA bhagini mAtA cha|

4 anantaraM sa samudrataTe punarupadeShTuM prAreBhe, tatastatra bahujanAnAM samAgamAt sa sAgaropari naukAmAruhya samupaviShTaH; sarvve lokAH samudrakUle tasthuH| 2 tadA sa dR^iShTAntakathAbhi rbahUpadiShTavAn upadishaMshcha kathitavAn, 3 avadhAnaM kuruta, eko bljavaptA bijAni vaptuM gataH; 4 vapanakAle kiyanti bijAni mArgapAshve patitAni, tata AkAshlyapakShiNa etya tAni chakhAduH| 5 kiyanti bijAni svalpamR^ittikAvatpAShANabhUmau patitAni tAni mR^idolpatvAt shIghrama NkuritAni; 6 kintUdite sUryye dagdhAni tathA mUlano nAdhogatavAt shushkAni cha| 7 kiyanti bijAni kaNTakivanamadhye patitAni tataH kANTakAni saMvR^idvya tAni jagrasustAni na cha phalitAni| 8 tathA kiyanti bijAnyuttamabhUmau patitAni tAni saMvR^idvya phalAnyutpAditAni kiyanti bijAni triMshadguNAni kiyanti ShaShTiguNAni kiyanti shataguNAni phalAni phalitavanti| 9 atha sa tAnavadat yasya shrotuM karNau staH sa shR^iNotu| 10 tadanantaraM nirjanasamaye tatsa Ngino dvAdashashiShyAshcha taM taddR^iShTAntavAkyasyArthaM paprachChuH| 11 tadA sa tAnuditavAn IshvararAgyasya nigUDhvAkyA M boddhuM yuShmAkamadhikAro. asti; 12 kintu ye vahirbhUtaH "te pashyantaH pashyanti kintu na jAnanti, shR^iNvantaH shR^iNvanti kintu na budhyante, chettai rmanahsu kadApi parivarttiteShu teShAM pApAnyamochayiShyanta," atohetostAn prati dR^iShTAntaireva tAni mayA kathitAni| 13 atha sa kathitavAn yUyaM kimetad dR^iShTAntavAkyA M na budhyadhve? tarhi kathaM sarvvaAn dR^iShTAntAna bhotsyadhve? 14 bijavaptA vAkyarUpAni bijAni vapati; 15 tatra ye ye lokA vAkyA M shR^iNvanti, kintu shrutamAtrAt shaitAn shIghramAgatya teShAM manaHsUptAni tAni vAkyarUpAni bijAnyapanayati taeva uptabljamArgapArshvesvarUpAH| 16 ye janA vAkyA M shrutvA sahasA paramAnandena gR^ihlanti, kintu hR^idi sthairyyAbhAvAt ki nchit kAlamAtraM tiShThanti tatpashchAt tadvAkyahetoH 17 kutrachit kleshe upadrave vA samupasthite tadaiva vighnaM prApnuvanti taeva uptabljapAShANabhUmisvarUpAH| 18 ye janAH kathAM shR^iNvanti kintu sAMsArikI chintA dhanabhrAnti rviShayalobhashcha ete sarvve upasthAya tAM kathAM grasanti tataH mA viphala bhavati (aiōn g165) 19 taeva uptabljasakaNTakabhUmisvarUpAH| 20 ye janA vAkyA M shrutvA gR^ihlanti teShAM kasya vA triMshadguNAni kasya vA ShaShTiguNAni kasya vA shataguNAni phalAni bhavanti taeva uptabljorvvarabhUmisvarUpAH| 21 tadA so. aparamapi kathitavAn kopi jano dlpAdhAraM parityajya droNasyAdhaH khaTvAyA adhe vA sthApayituM dlpamAnayati kiM? 22 atoheto ryanna prakAshayiShyate tAdR^ig lukkAyitaM kimapi vastu nAsti; yad vyaktaM na bhaviShyati tAdR^ishaM guptaM kimapi vastu nAsti| 23 yasya shrotuM karNau staH sa shR^iNotu| 24 aparamapi kathitavAn yUyaM yad vAkyA M shR^iNutha tatra sAvadhAnA bhavata, yato

yUyAM yena parimANena parimAtha tenaiva parimANena yuShmadarthaMapi parimAsyate; shrotAro yUyAM yuShmabhyaM adhikaM dAsyate| 25 yasyAshraye varddhate tasmai aparamapi dAsyate, kintu yasyAshraye na varddhate tasya yat ki nchidasti tadapi tasmAn neShyate| 26 anantaraM sa kathitavAn eko lokaH kShetre bljAnyuptvA 27 jAgaraNanidrAbhyAM divAnishaM gamayati, parantu tadvijaM tasyAJ nAtarUpeNA Nkurayati varddhate cha; 28 yatohetoH prathamataH patraNi tataH paraM kaNishAni tatpashchAt kaNishapUrNAni shasyAni bhUmiH svayamutpAdayati; 29 kintu phaleShu pakkeShu shasyachchedanakAlaM j nAtvA sa tatkShaNaM shasyAni Chinatti, anena tulyamIshvararAjyaM| 30 punaH so. akathayad IshvararAjyaM kena samaM? kena vastunA saha vA tadupamAsyAmi? 31 tat sarShapaikena tulyAM yato mR^idi vapanakAle sarShapabIjaM sarvvapR^ithivIsthabIjAt kShudraM 32 kintu vapanAt param a NkurayitvA sarvvashAkAd bR^ihad bhavati, tasya bR^ihatyA shAkhaAshcha jAyante tatastachChAyAM pakShiNa Ashrayante| 33 itthaM teShAM bodhAnurUpaM so. anekadR^iShTAntaistAnupadiShTavAn, 34 dR^iShTAntaM vinA kAmapi kathAM tebhyo na kathitavAn pashchAn nirjane sa shiShyAn sarvvadR^iShTAntArthaM bodhitavAn| 35 taddinasya sandhyAyAM sa tebhyo. akathayad AgachChata vayaM pAraM yAma| 36 tada te lokAn visR^ijya tamavilambaM gR^ihItvA naukayA pratashire; aparA api nAvastayA saha sthitAH| 37 tataH paraM mahAjha nbhshagamAt nau rdolAyamAnA tara NgeNa jalaiH pUrNAbhavachcha| 38 tadA sa naukAchashchAdbhAge upadhAne shiro nidhAya nidrita AsIt tataste taM jAgarayitvA jagaduH, he prabho, asmAkaM prANA yAnti kimatra bhavataschintA nAsti? 39 tadA sa uthAya vAyuM tarjitavAn samudra nchoktavAn shAntaH susthirashcha bhava; tato vAyu nivR^itte. abdhirnistaRa NgobhUt| 40 tadA sa tAnuvAcha yUyAM kuta etAdR^iksha NkAkula bhavata? kiM vo vishvAso nAsti? 41 tasmAtte. atIvbhItAH parasparaM vaktumArebhire, aho vAyuH sindhushchAsya nideshagrAhiNau kIdR^igayaM manujaH|

**5** atha tU sindhupAraM gatvA giderIyapradesha upatasthuH| 2 naukAto nirgatamAtrAd apavitrabhUtagrasta ekaH shmashAnAdetya taM sAkShAch chakAra| 3 sa shmashAne. avAtsIt kopi taM shR^i Nkhalena badvvA sthApayituM nAshaknot| 4 janairvAraM nigADaiH shR^i Nkhalishcha sa baddhopi shR^i NkhalAnyAkR^iShya mochitavAn nigADAni cha bhaMktvA khaNDaM khaNDaM kR^itavAn kopi taM vashikarttuM na shashaka| 5 divAnishaM sadA parvvataM shmashAna ncha bhramitvA chItshabdAM kR^itavAn grAvabhischcha svayaM svaM kR^itavAn| 6 sa ylshuM dUrAt pashyanneva dhAvan taM praNaNAMA uchairuvaMshchovAcha, 7 he sarvvoparistheshvaraputra yIsho bhavatA saha me kaH sambandha? aham tvAmIshvareNa shApaye mA yAtaya| 8 yato ylshustaM kathitavAn re apavitrabhUta, asmAnnarAd bahirnirgachcha| 9 atha sa taM pR^iShTavAn kinte nAma? tena pratyuktaM vayamaneko. asmastato. asmannAma bAhinI| 10 tatosmAn deshAnna preShayeti te taM prArthayanta| 11 tadAnIM parvvataM nikaShA bR^ihan varAhavrajashcharannAsIt| 12 tasmAd bhUta vinayena jagaduH, amuM varAhavrajam Ashrayitum asmAn prahiNu| 13 yIshunAnuj nAtAste. apavitrabhUta bahirniryAya varAhavrajam prAvishan tataH sarvve varAhA vastutastu prAyodvisahasrasaM NkhyakAH kaTakena mahAjavAd dhAvantaH sindhau prANAn jahuH| 14 tasmAd varAhapAlakAH palAyamAnAH pure grAme cha tadvArttaM kathayA nchakruH| tadA lokA ghaTitaM tatkAryyaM draShTuM bahirjagmuH 15 yIshoH sannidhiM gatvA taM bhUtagrastam arthAd bAhinibhUtagrastaM naraM savastraM sachetanaM samupaviShTa ncha dR^iShTvA bibhyuH| 16 tato dR^iShTataktkAryyalokAstasya bhUtagrastanarasya varAhavrajasyApi tAM dhaTanAM varNayAmAsuH| 17 tataste svasImAto bahirgantuM yIshuM vinetumArebhire| 18 atha tasya naukArohaNakAle sa bhUtamukto nA yIshunA saha sthAtuM prArthayate; 19 kintu sa tamananumatyA kathitavAn tvaM nijAtmlyAnAM samIpAM gR^iha ncha gachcha prabhustvayi kR^ipAM kR^itvA yAni karmmAni kR^itavAn tAni tAn j nApaya| 20 ataH sa prasthAya yIshunA

kR^itaM tatsarvvAshcharyyaM karma dikApalideshe prachArayituM prArabdhavAn tataH  
 sarve lokA AshcharyyaM menire| 21 anantaraM yIshau nAvA punaranyapAra uttIrNe sindhutaTe  
 cha tiShThati sati tatsamIpe bahulokAnAM samAgamo. abhUt| 22 aparaM yAyIr nAmnA kashchid  
 bhajanagR^ihasyAdhipa Agatya taM dR^iShTvaiva charaNayoH patityA bahu nivedya kathitavAn;  
 23 mama kanyaA mR^itaprAyAbhUd ato bhavAnetya tadArogyAya tasyA gAtre hastam arpayatu  
 tenaiva sA jIviShyati| 24 tadaA yIshustena saha chalitaH kintu tatpashchAd bahulokAshchalityA  
 tAdgAtre patitAH| 25 atha dvAdashavarShANi pradararogeNa 26 shIrNA chikitsakAnAM  
 nAnAchikitsAbhishcha duHkhaM bhuktavatI cha sarvvasvaM vyayitvApi nArogyaM prAptA  
 cha punarapi pIDitAsIchcha 27 yA strI sA yIsho rvArttAM prApya manasAkathayat yadyahaM  
 tasya vastramAtra sprAShTuM labheyA tadaA rogahInA bhaviShyAmi| 28 atohetoH sA  
 lokAraNyamadhye tatpashchAdAgatya tasya vastraM pasparsha| 29 tenaiva tatkShaNaM  
 tasyA raktasrotaH shuShkAM svayaM tasmAd rogAnmuktA ityapi dehe. anubhUtAl| 30 atha  
 svasmAt shakti rnirgatA yIshuretanmanasA j nAtvA lokanivahaM prati mukhaM vyAvR^itya  
 pR^iShTavAn kena madvastraM spR^iShTaM? 31 tatastasya shiShyA UchuH bhavato vapusHi  
 lokAH saMgharShanti tad dR^iShTvA kena madvastraM spR^iShTamiti kutaH kathayati?  
 32 kintu kena tat karma kR^itaM tad draShTuM yIshushchaturdishes dR^iShTavAn| 33  
 tataH sA strI bhItA kampitA cha satI svasyA rukpratikriyA jAteti j nAtvAgatya tatsammukhe  
 patityA sarvvavR^ittAntaM satyaM tasmai kathayAmAsa| 34 tadAnIM yIshustAM gaditavAn, he  
 kanye tava pratitistvAm arogAmakarot tvaM kShemeNa vraja svarogAnmuktA cha tiShThA|  
 35 itivAkyavadanakAle bhajanagR^ihAdhipasya niveshanAl lokA etyAdhipaM babbAShire  
 tava kanyaA mR^itA tasmAd guruM punaH kutaH klishnAsi? 36 kintu yIshustad vAkyA M  
 shrutvaiva bhajanagR^ihAdhipaM gaditavAn mA bhaiShiH kevalaM vishvAsih| 37 atha pitaro  
 yAkUb tadbhrAtA yohan cha etAn vinA kamapi svapashchAd yAtuM nAnvamanyata| 38  
 tasya bhajanagR^ihAdhipasya niveshanasAlpam Agatya kalahaM bahurodanaM vilApa ncha  
 kurvvato lokAn dadarsha| 39 tasmAn niveshanaM pravishya proktavAn yUyaM kuta itthaM  
 kalahaM rodana ncha kurutha? kanyaA na mR^itA nidrAti| 40 tasmAtte tamupajahasuH kintu  
 yIshuH sarvvAna bahiShkR^itya kanyaAYAH pitaraU svasa Nginashcha gR^ihItvA yatra kanyaAsIt  
 tat sthAnaM praviShTavAn| 41 atha sa tasyAH kanyaAYA hastau dhR^itvA tAM babbAShe  
 TAlithA kUMI, arthato he kanye tvamuttiShTha ityAj nApAyAmi| 42 tunaiva tatkShaNaM  
 sA dvAdashavarShavayaskA kanyaA potthAya chalitumArebhe, itaH sarve mahAvismayaM  
 gatAH| 43 tata etasyai ki ncHit khAdyaM datteti kathayitvA etatkarmaM kamapi na j nApayateti  
 dR^idhamAdiShTavAn|

**6** anantaraM sa tatsthAnAt prasthAya svapradeshamAgataH shiShyAshcha tatpashchAd  
 gatAH| 2 atha vishrAmavAre sati sa bhajanagR^ihe upadeShTumArabdhavAn tato. aneke  
 lokAstatkathAM shrutvA vismitya jagaduH, asya manujasya IdR^ishi AshcharyyakriyA kasmAj  
 jAtA? tathA svakarAbhyAm itthamadbhutaM karma karttAm etasmai kathaM j nAnaM  
 dattam? 3 kimayaM mariyamaH putrastaj nA no? kimayaM yAkUb-yosi-yihudA-shimonAM  
 bhrAtA no? asya bhaginiyA kimihAsmAbhiH saha no? itthaM te tadarthe pratyUhaM  
 gatAH| 4 tadaA yIshustebhyo. akathayat svadeshaM svakuTumbAn svaparijanAMshcha vinA  
 kutrApi bhaviShyadvAdI asatkR^ito na bhavati| 5 apara ncha teShAmapratyayAt sa vismitaH  
 kiyatAM rogiNAM vapuHShu hastam arpaitvA kevalaM teShAmArogyakaraNAd anyat kimapi  
 chitrAryyaM karttAM na shaktaH| 6 atha sa chaturdikstha grAmAn bhramitvA upadiShTavAn  
 7 dvAdashashiShyAn AhUya amedhyabhUtAn vashikarttAM shaktiM dattvA teShAM dvau dvau  
 jano preShitavAn| 8 punarityAdishad yUyam ekaikAM yaShTiM vinA vastrasaMpuTaH pUpaH  
 kaTibandhe tAmrakhaNDa ncha eShAM kimapi mA grahlta, 9 mArgayAtrAyaI pAdeShUpAnahau  
 dattvA dve uttarIye mA paridhadvvaM| 10 aparamapyuktaM tena yUyaM yasyAM puryyAM

yasya niveshanaM pravekShyatha tAM purIM yAvanna tyakShyatha tAvat tanniveshane  
sthAsyatha| 11 tatra yadi kepi yuShmAkamAtithyaM na vidadhati yuShmAkam kathAshcha  
na shR^iNvanti tarhi tatsthAnAt prasthAnasamaye teShAM viruddhaM sAkShyaM dAtuM  
svapAdAnAsphAlya rajaH sampAtayata; ahaM yuShmAn yathArthaM vachmi vichArdine  
tannagarasyAvasthAtaH sidomAmorayo rnagarayoravasthA sahyatarA bhaviShyati| 12 atha te  
gatvA lokAnAM manaHparAvarttanIH kathA prachAritavantaH| 13 evamanekAn bhUtAMshcha  
tyAjitavantastathA tailena marddayitvA bahUn janAnarogAnakArShuH| 14 ittham tasya  
sukhyAtishchaturdisho vyAptA tadA herod rAjA tannishamya kathitavAn, yohan majjakaH  
shmashAnAd utthita atohetostena sarvVA etA adbhu takriyAH prakAshante| 15 anye. akathayan  
ayam eliyaH, kepi kathitavanta eSha bhaviShyadvAdI yadvA bhaviShyadvAdinAM sadR^isha  
ekoyam| 16 kintu herod ityAkarNya bhAShitavAn yasyAhaM shirashChinnavaN sa eva  
yohanayaM sa shmashAnAdudatiShThat| 17 pUrvvaM svabhrAtuH philipasya patnyA udvAham  
kR^itavantaM herodaM yohanavAdIt svabhAtR^ivadhU rna vivAhyA| 18 ataH kAraNAt herod  
lokaM prahitya yohanaM dhR^itvA bandhanAlaye baddhavAn| 19 herodiyA tasmai yohane  
prakupya taM hantum aichChat kintu na shakta, 20 yasmAd herod taM dhArmmikaM  
satpuruSha ncha j nAtvA sammanyA rakShitavAn; tatkathAM shrutvA tadanusAreNa bahUni  
karMMANi kR^itavAn hR^iShTamanAstadupadeshaM shrutavAMshcha| 21 kintu herod yadA  
svajanmadine pradhAnalokebhyaH senAnibhyashcha gAllpradeshIyashreShThalokebhyaH  
rAtrau bhojyamekaM kR^itavAn 22 tasmin shubhadine herodiyAyAH kanyA sametya teShAM  
samakShaM saMnR^itya herodastena sahopaviShTAAnA ncha toShamajjanat tatA nR^ipaH  
kanyAmAha sma matto yad yAchase tadeva tubhyaM dAsye| 23 shapatham kR^itvAkathayat  
ched rAjyArddhamapi yAchase tadapi tubhyaM dAsye| 24 tataH sA bahi rgatvA svamAtaraM  
paprachCha kimahaM yAchiShye? tadA sAkathayat yohano majjakasya shiraH| 25 atha tUrNaM  
bhUpasamIpam etya yAchamAnAvadat kShaNeSmin yohano majjakasya shiraH pAtre nidhAya  
dehi, etad yAche. ahaM| 26 tasmAt bhUpo. atiduKhitaH, tathApi svashapathasya sahabhojinA  
nchAnurodhAt tadana NgIkarttuM na shaktaH| 27 tatkShaNaM rAjA ghAtakaM preShya tasya shira  
AnetuM AdiShTavAn| 28 tataH sa kArAgAraM gatvA tachChirashChitvA pAtre nidhAyAnIya tasyai  
kanyAyai dattavAn kanyA cha svamAtre dadau| 29 ananataraM yohanaH shiShyAstadvArtAM  
prApyAgatya tasya kuNapaM shmashAne. asthApayan| 30 atha preShitA yIshoH sannidhau militA  
yad yach chakruH shikShayAmAsushcha tatsarvvArtAstasmai kathitavantaH| 31 sa tAnuvAcha  
yUyAM vijanasthAnaM gatvA vishrAmyata yatastasannidhau bahulokAnAM samAgamAt te  
bhoktuM nAvakAshaM prAptAH| 32 tataste nAvA vijanasthAnaM guptaM gagmuH| 33 tato  
lokanivahasteShAM sthAnAntarayAnaM dadarsha, aneke tam parichitya nAnApurebhyaH  
padairvrajitvA javena taiShAmagre yIshoH samIpA upatasthuH| 34 tadA yIshu rnAvo bahirgatya  
lokAraNyAnIM dR^iShTvA teShu karuNAM kR^itvAn yataste. arakShakameShA ivasan tadA sa  
tAna nAnAprasa NgAn upadiShTavAn| 35 atha divAnte sati shiShyA etya yIshumUchire, idam  
vijanasthAnaM dina nchAvasannaM| 36 lokAnAM kimapi khAdyaM nAsti, atashchaturdikShu  
grAMAn gantuM bhojyadravyAni kretu ncha bhavAn tAn visR^ijatu| 37 tadA sa tAnuvAcha  
yUyameva tAn bhojayata; tataste jagadu rvayaM gatvA dvishatasMkhyakai rmudrApAdaiH  
pUpAn krItvA kiM tAn bhojaiShyAmaH? 38 tadA sa tAn pR^iShThavAn yuShmAkam sannidhau  
kati pUpA Asate? gatvA pashyata; tataste dR^iShTvA tamavadan pa ncha pUpA dvau matsyau  
cha santi| 39 tadA sa lokAn shaspopari paMktibhirupaveshayitum AdiShTavAn, 40 tataste shataM  
shataM janAH pa nchAshat pa nchAshajanAshcha paMktibhi rbhuvi samupavivishuH| 41 atha sa  
tAn pa nchapUpAn matsyadvaya ncha dhR^itvA svargaM pashyan IshvaraguNAn anvakIrttayat  
tAn pUpAn bhaMktvA lokebhyaH pariveShayituM shiShyebhyo dattavAn dvA matsyau cha  
vibhajya sarvvebhyo dattavAn| 42 tataH sarvve bhuktvAtR^ipyam| 43 anantaraM shiShyA

avashiShTaiH pUpai rmatsyaishcha pUrNAn dvadasha DallakAn jagR^ihuH| 44 te bhoktAraH  
 prAyaH pa ncha sahasrANi puruShA Asan| 45 atha sa lokAn visR^ijanneva nAvamAroDhuM  
 svasmAdagre pAre baitsaidApuraM yAtu ncha shShyin vADhamAdiShTavAn| 46 tadA sa sarvvAn  
 visR^ijya prArthatyitum parvvataM gataH| 47 tataH sandhyAyAM satyAM nauH sindhumadhyA  
 upasthitA kintu sa ekAkI sthale sthitaH| 48 atha sammukhavAtavahanAt shiShyA nAvaM  
 vAhayitvA parishrAntA iti j nAtvA sa nishAchaturthayAme sindhUpari padbhYAM vrajan  
 teShAM samIpametya teShAmagre yAtum udyataH| 49 kintu shiShyAH sindhUpari taM vrajantaM  
 dR^iShTvA bhUtamanumAya ruruvuH, 50 yataH sarvve taM dR^iShTvA vyAkulitAH| ataeva  
 yIshustatkShaNaM taiH sahAlapya kathitavAn, sushirA bhUta, ayamahaM mA bhaishTa| 51  
 atha naukAM Aruhya tasmin teShAM sannidhiM gate vAto nivR^ittaH; tasmAtte manaHSu  
 vismitA AshcharyyaM menire| 52 yataste manasAM kATHinyAt tat pUpIlyam AshcharyyaM  
 karma na viviktavantaH| 53 atha te pAraM gatvA gineSharatpradeshametya taTa upasthitAH|  
 54 teShu naukAto bahirgateShu tatpradeshIyA lokAstaM parichitya 55 chaturdikShu dhAvanto  
 yatra yatra rogiNo narA Asan tAn sarvvAna khaTvopari nidhAya yatra kutrachit tadvArttAM  
 prApUH tat sthAnam Anetum Arebhire| 56 tathA yatra yatra grAme yatra yatra pure yatra  
 yatra pallyA ncha tena praveshaH kR^itastadvartmamadhye lokAH pIDitAn sthApayitvA tasya  
 chelagranthimAtraM sprashTum teShAmarthe tadanuj nAM prArthatyantaH yAvanto lokAH  
 paspR^ishustAvanta eva gadAnmuktAH|

**7** anantaraM yirUshAlama AgatAH phirUshino. adhyApakAshcha yIshoH samIpam AgatAH|  
 2 te tasya kiyataH shiShyAn ashuchikarairarthAda aprakShAlitahastai rbhu njato dR^iShTvA  
 tAnadUshayan| 3 yataH phirUshinaH sarvvayihUdlyAshcha prAchAM paramparAgatavAkyA M  
 sammanyA pratalena hastAn aprakShAlya na bhu njate| 4 ApanAdAgatya majjanaM  
 vinA na khAdanti; tathA pAnapAtrANAM jalapAtrANAM pittalapAtrANAM AsanAnA  
 ncha jale majjanam ityAdayonyepi bahavasteShAmAchArAH santi| 5 te phirUshino.  
 adhyApakAshcha yIshuM paprachChuH, tava shiShyAH prAchAM paramparAgatavAkyAnusAreNa  
 nAcharanto. aprakShAlitakaraiH kuto bhujaMte? 6 tataH sa pratyuvAcha kapaTino  
 yuShmA nuddishya yishayiyabhaviShyadvAdI yuktamavAdIt| yathA svakIyairadharairete  
 sammanyanate sadaiva mAM| kintu matto viprakarShe santi teShAM manAMsi cha| 7  
 shikShayanto bidhIn nnAj nA bhajante mAM mudhaiva te| 8 yUyaM jalapAtrapAnapAtrAdIni  
 majjayanto manujaparamparAgatavAkyA M rakShatha kintu IshvarAj nAM laMghadhve; aparA  
 IdR^ishyonekAH kriyA api kurudhvE| 9 anya nchAkathayat yUyaM svaparamparAgatavAkyasya  
 rakShArthaM spaShTarUpeNa IshvarAj nAM lopayatha| 10 yato mUsAdvArA proktamasti  
 svapitarau sammanyadhvAM yastu mAtrA M pitaraM vA durvvAkyA M vakti sa nitAntaM  
 hanyatAM| 11 kintu madlyena yena dravyeNa tavopakArobhavat tat karbbANamarthAd  
 IshvarAya niveditam idaM vAkyA M yadi kopi pitaraM mAtrA M vakti 12 tarhi yUyaM mAtruH  
 pitu rvopakAraM karttAM taM vArayatha| 13 itthaM svaprachAritaparamparAgatavAkyena  
 yUyaM IshvarAj nAM mudhA vidhadvve, IdR^ishAnyanyAyanekAni karmmA M kurudhvE|  
 14 atha sa lokAnAhUya babhAShe yUyaM sarvve madvAkyA M shR^iNuta budhyadhva  
 ncha| 15 bAhyAdantaraM pravishya naramamedhyaM karttAM shaknoti IdR^ishaM kimapi  
 vastu nAsti, varam antarAd bahirgataM yadvastu tanmanujam amedhyaM karoti| 16  
 yasya shrotuM shrotre staH sa shR^iNotu| 17 tataH sa lokAn hitvA gR^ihamadhyA M  
 pravishTastadA shiShyAstadR^iShTAntavAkyArthaM paprachChuH| 18 tasmAt sa tAn jagAda  
 yUyaMapi kimetAdR^igabodhAH? kimapi dravyeNa bAhyAdantaraM pravishya naramamedhyaM  
 karttAM na shaknoti kathAmimAM kiM na budhyadhva? 19 tat tadantarna pravishati  
 kintu kukShimadhyA M pravishati sheShe sarvvabhuktavastugrAhiNi bahirdeshe niryAti| 20  
 aparamapyavAdId yannarAnnireti tadeva naramamedhyaM karoti| 21 yato. antarAd arthAn

mAnavAnAM manobhyaH kuchintA parastrIveshyAgamanaM **22** naravadhashchauryyaM lobho duShTatA prava nchanA kAmukatA kudR^iShTirIshvaranindA garvvastama ityAdIni nirgachChanti| **23** etAni sarvvANi duritAnyantarAdetya naramamedhyaM kurvvanti| **24** atha sa utthAya tatsthAnAt sorasIdonpurapradeshaM jagAma tatra kimapi niveshanaM pravishya sarvvaraj nAtaH sthAtuM mati nchakra kintu guptaH sthAtuM na shashAkA| **25** yataH suraphainikIdeshIyayUnAnIvaMshodbhavastriyAH kanyA bhUttagrastAsIt| sA stri tadvArttAM prApya tatsamIpamAgatya tachcharaNayoH patitvA **26** svakanyAto bhUtaM nirAkarttAM tasmin vinayaM kR^itavati| **27** kintu yIshustAmavadat prathamaM bAlakAstR^ipyantu yato bAlakAnAM khAdyaM gR^ihltvA kukkanrebhyo nikShepo. anuchitaH| **28** tada sA stri tamavAdIt bhoH prabho tat satyaM tathApi ma nchAdhaHstAH kukkurA bAlAnAM karapatitAni khAdyakhaNDAni khAdanti| **29** tataH so. akathayad etatkathAhetoH sakushala yAhI tava kanyAM tyaktvA bhUto gataH| **30** atha sA stri gR^iham gatvA kanyAM bhUtatyaktAM shayyAsthitAM dadarsha| **31** punashcha sa sorasIdonpurapradeshAt prasthAya dikApalideshasya prAntarabhAgena gAlljaladheH samIpam gatavAn| **32** tadA lokairekaM badhiraM kadvada ncha naraM tannikaTamaNllya tasya gAtre hastamarpayituM vinayaH kR^itaH| **33** tato yishu rlokAraNyAt taM nirjanamAnIya tasya karNayo NgullI rdadau niShThIvaM dattvA cha tajjhvAM pasparsha| **34** anantaraM svargaM nirIkShya dlrghaM nishvasya tamavadat itaphataH arthAn mukto bhUyAt| **35** tatastatkShaNaM tasya karNau muktau jihvAyAshcha jADyApagamAt sa suspaShTavAkyamakathayat| **36** atha sa tAn vADhamityAdidesha yUyamimAM kathAM kasmaichidapi mA kathayata, kintu sa yati nyaShedhat te tati bAhulyena prAchArayan; **37** te. atichamatkR^itya parasparsaM kathayAmAsuH sa badhirAya shravaNashaktiM mUkAya cha kathanashaktiM dattvA sarvvaM karmmottamarUpeNa chakAra|

**8** tadA tatsamIpam bahavo lokA AyAtA atasteShAM bhojyadravyAbhAvAd yIshuH shiShyAnAhUya jagAda, | **2** lokanivahE mama kR^ipA jAyate te dinatrayaM mayA sArddhaM santi teShAM bhojyaM kimapi nAsti| **3** teShAM madhye. anekE dUrAd AgatAH, abhukteShu teShu mayA svagR^ihamabhiprahiteShu te pathi klamiShyanti| **4** shiShyA avAdiShuH, etAvato lokAn taripayitum atra prantare pUpAn prAptuM kena shakaye? **5** tataH sa tAn paprachCha yuShmAkaM kati pUpAH santi? te. akathayan sapta| **6** tataH sa tAllokAn bhuvi samupaveShTum Adishya tAn sapta pUpAn dhR^itvA IshvaraguNAn anukIrTTayAmAsa, bhaMktvA pariveShayituM shiShyAn prati dadau, tataste lokebhyaH pariveShayAmAsuH| **7** tatha teShAM samIpe ye kShudramatsyA Asan tAnapyAdAya IshvaraguNAn samKIrtya pariveShayitum AdiShTavAn| **8** tato lokA bhuktvA tR^iptiM gatA avashiShTakhAdyaiH pUrNAH saptaDallakA gR^ihltAshcha| **9** ete bhoktAraH prAyashchatuH sahasrapuruShA Asan tataH sa tAn visasarja| **10** atha sa shiShyA saha nAvamAruhya dalmAnUthAsImAmAgataH| **11** tataH paraM phirUshina Agatya tena saha vivadamAnAstasya parIkShArtham AkAshIyachihnaM draShTuM yAchitavantaH| **12** tadA so. antardlrghaM nishvasyAkathayat, ete vidyamAnanarAH kutashchinhaM mR^igayante? yuShmAahaM yathArthaM bravImi lokAnetAn kimapi chihnaM na darshayiShyate| **13** atha tAn hitvA puna rnAvam Aruhya pAramagAt| **14** etarhi shiShyaiH pUpeShu vismR^iteShu nAvi teShAM sannidhau pUpa ekaeva sthitaH| **15** tadAnIM yIshustAn AdiShTavAn phirUshinAM herodashcha kiNvaM prati satarkAH sAvadhAnAshcha bhavata| **16** tataste. anyonyaM vivechanAM kartum Arebhire, asmAkaM sannidhau pUpo nAstIti hetoridaM kathayati| **17** tad budvvA yIshustebhyo. akathayat yuShmAkaM sthAne pUpAbhAvAt kuta itthaM vitarkayatha? yUyam kimadyApi kimapi na jAnItha? boddhu ncha na shaknutha? yAvadadya kiM yuShmAkaM manAMsi kaThinAni santi? **18** satsu netreShu kiM na pashyatha? satsu karNeShu kiM na shr^iNutha? na smaratha cha? **19** yadAhaM pa nchapUpAn pa nchasahasrANAM puruShANAM madhye bhaMktvA dattavAn tadAnIM yUyam avashiShTapUpaiH

pUrNAn kati DallakAn gR^ihItavantaH? te. akathayan dvAdashaDallakAn| 20 apara ncha yadA chatuHsahasrANAM puruShANAM madhye pUpAn bhaMktvAdadAM tadA yUyam atiriktapUpAnAM kati DallakAn gR^ihItavantaH? te kathayAmAsuH saptaDallakAn| 21 tadA sa kathitavAn tarhi yUyam adhunApi kuto bodvvuM na shknutha? 22 anantaraM tasmin baitsaidAnagare prApte lokA andhamekaM naraM tatsamIpamAnIya taM spraShTuM taM prArthayA nchakrire| 23 tadA tasyAndhasya karau gR^ihltvA nagarAd bahirdeshaM taM nItavAn; tannetre niShThIvaM dattvA tadgAtre hastAvarpayitvA taM paprachCha, kimapi pashyasi? 24 sa netre unmIlya jagAda, vR^ikShavat manujAn gachChato nirIkShe| 25 tato yIshuH punastasya nayanayo rhastAvarpayitvA tasya netre unmIlayAmAsa; tasmAt sa svastho bhUtvA spaShTarUpaM sarvvalokAn dadarsha| 26 tataH paraM tvaM grAmaM mA gachCha grAmasthaM kamapi cha kimapyanuktvA njagR^ihA M yAhItyAdishya yIshustaM njagR^ihA M prahitavAn| 27 anantaraM shiShyaiH sahito yIshuH kaisarIyAphilipuraM jagAma, pathi gachChan tAnapR^ichChat ko. aham atra lokAH kiM vadanti? 28 te pratyUchuH tvAM yohanaM majjakaM vadanti kintu kepi kepi eliyaM vadanti; apare kepi kepi bhaviShyadvAdinAm eko jana iti vadanti| 29 atha sa tAnapR^ichChat kintu koham? ityatra yUyaM kiM vadatha? tadA pitaraH pratyavadat bhavAn abhiShiktastraTAt| 30 tataH sa tAn gADhamAdishad yUyaM mama kathA kasmaichidapi mA kathayata| 31 manuShyaputreNAvashyaM bahavo yAtanA bhoktavyAH prAchiInalokaiH pradhAnayAjakairadhyApakaishcha sa ninditaH san ghAtayiShyate tR^itIyadine utthAsyati cha, yIshuH shiShyAnupadeShTumArabhyA kathAmimAM spaShTamAchaShTa| 32 tasmAt pitarastasya hastau dhR^itvA taM tarjjitavAn| 33 kintu sa mukhaM parAvartya shiShyagaNaM nirIkShya pitaraM tarjayitvAvAdId dUrIbhava vighnakArin IshvarIyAkAryyAdapi manuShyakAryyaM tubhyaM rochatatarAM| 34 atha sa lokAn shiShyAMshchAhUya jagAda yaH kashchin mAmanugantum ichChati sa AtmAAnaM dAmyatu, svakrushaM gR^ihltvA matpashchAd AyAtu| 35 yato yaH kashchit svaprANaM rakShitumichChati sa taM hArayiShyati, kintu yaH kashchin madarthaM susaMvAdArtha ncha prAnaM hArayati sa taM rakShiShyati| 36 apara ncha manujaH sarvvaM jagat prApya yadi svaprANaM hArayati tarhi tasya ko lAbhaH? 37 naraH svaprANavnimayena kiM dAtuM shaknoti? 38 eteShAM vyabhichAriNaM pApinA ncha lokAnAM sAkShAd yadi kopi mA M matkathA ncha lajjAspadaM jAnAti tarhi manujaputro yadA dharmmadUtaiH saha pituH prabhAveNAgamiShyati tadA sopi taM lajjAspadaM j nAsyati|

**9** atha sa tAnavAdIt yuShmabhyamahaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, IshvararAjyaM parAkrameNopasthitiaM na dR^iShTvA mR^ityuM nAsvAdiShyante, atra daNDAYamAnAnAM madhyepi tAdR^ishA lokAH santi| 2 atha ShaDdinebhyA paraM yIshuH pitaraM yAkUbaM yohana ncha gR^ihltvA gireruchchasya nirjanasthAnaM gatvA teShAM pratyakShe mUrtyantaraM dadhAra| 3 tatastasya paridheyam IdR^isham ujjvalahimapANaDaraM jAtaM yad jagati kopi rajako na tAdR^ik pANaDaraM karttAM shaknoti| 4 apara ncha eliyo mUsAshcha tebhyo darshanaM dattvA yIshunA saha kathanaM karttumArebhAte| 5 tadA pitaro yIshumavAdIt he guro. asmAkamatra sthitiruttamA, tataeva vayaM tvatkR^ite ekAM mUsAkR^ite ekAM eliyakR^ite chaikAM, etAstisraH kuTI rnirmmAma| 6 kintu sa yaduktavAn tat svayaM na bubudhe tataH sarvve bibhayA nchakruH| 7 etarhi payodastAn ChAdayAmAsa, mamayAM priyaH putraH kathAsu tasya manAMsi niveshayateti nabhovANI tanmedyAnniryayau| 8 atha haThAtte chaturdisho dR^iShTvA yIshuM vinA svaiH sahitam kamapi na dadR^ishuH| 9 tataH paraM gireravarohaNakAle sa tAn gADham dUtyAdidesha yAvannarasUnoH shsmashAnAdutthAnaM na bhavati, tAvat darshanasya vArtta yuShmAbhiH kasmaichidapi na vaktavyA| 10 tadA shsmashAnAdutthAnasya kobhiprAya iti vichAryya te tadvAkyA sveShu gopAyA nchakrire| 11 atha te yIshuM paprachChuH prathamata eliyanAgantavyam iti vAkyA kuta upAdhyAyA AhuH? 12 tadA sa pratyuvAcha, eliyaH prathamametya sarvvakAryyANi sAdhayiShyati; naraputre cha

lipi ryathAste tathaiva sopi bahuduHkhaM prApyAvaj nAsyate| 13 kintvahaM yuShmAn vadAmi, eliyArthe lipi ryathAste tathaiva sa etya yayau, lokA: svechChAnurUpaM tamabhivyavaharanti sma| 14 anantaraM sa shiShyasamIpametya teShAM chatuHpArshve taiH saha bahujanAn vivadamAnAn adhyApakAMshcha dR^iShTavAn; 15 kintu sarvvalokAstaM dR^iShTavaM chamatkr^itya tadAsannaM dhAvantastaM praNemuH| 16 tadA yIshuradhyApakAnaprAkshId etaiH saha yUyaM kiM vivadadhve? 17 tato lokAnAM kashchidekaH pratyavAdIt he guro mama sUnuM mUkaM bhUtadhr^ita ncha bhavadAsannam AnayaM| 18 yadAsau bhUtastamAkramate tadaiva pAtasati tathA sa pheNAyate, dantairdantAn gharShati kShInO bhavati cha; tato hetostaM bhUtAM tyAjayituM bhavachChiShyAn niveditavAn kintu te na shekuH| 19 tadA sa tamavAdIt, re avishvAsinaH santAnA yuShmAbhiH saha kati kAlAnahaM sthAsyAmi? aparAn kati kAlAn vA va AchArAn sahiShye? taM madAsannamAnayata| 20 tatastatsannidhiM sa AnIyata kintu taM dR^iShTavaM bhUto bAlakaM dhR^itavAn; sa cha bhUmau patitvA pheNAyamAno luloTha| 21 tadA sa tatpitaraM paprachCha, asyedR^ishi dashA kati dinAni bhUtA? tataH SovAdIt bAlYakAlAt| 22 bhUtoyaM taM nAshayituM bahuvArAn vahnau jale cha nyakShipat kintu yadi bhavAna kimapi karttAM shaknoti tarhi dayAM kR^itvAsmAn upakarotu| 23 tada yIshustamavadat yadi pratyetuM shaknoShi tarhi pratyayine janAya sarvvaM sAdhyam| 24 tatastatkShaNaM tadbAlakasya pitA prochchai rUvan sAshrunetraH provAcha, prabho pratyemi mamApratyayaM pratikuru| 25 atha yIshu rlokasa NghaM dhAvitvAyAntaM dR^iShTvaM tamapUtabhUtaM tarjayitvA jagAda, re badhira mUka bhUta tvametasmAd bahirbhava punaH kadApi mAshrayainaM tvAmaham ityAdishAmi| 26 tadA sa bhUtashchitshabdaM kR^itvA tamApIDya bahirrajAma, tato bAlako mR^itakalpo babhUva tasmAdayaM mR^itaityaneke kathayAmAsuH| 27 kintu karaM dhR^itvA yIshunothApitaH sa uttasthau| 28 atha yIshau gR^ihaM praviShTe shiShyA guptaM taM paprachChuH, vayamenaM bhUtaM tyAjayituM kuto na shaktaH? 29 sa uvAcha, prArthanopavAsau vinA kenApyanyena karmmaNA bhUtamIdR^ishaM tyAjayituM na shakyaM| 30 anantaraM sa tatsthAnAditvA gAllimadhyena yayau, kintu tat kopijAnIyAditi sa naichChat| 31 apara ncha sa shiShyAnupadishan babhAShe, naraputro narahasteShu samarpayiShyate te cha taM haniShyanti taistasmin hate tR^itlyadine sa utthAsyatIti| 32 kintu tatkathAM te nAbudhyanta praShTu ncha bibhyaH| 33 atha yIshuH kapharnAhUmpuramAgatya madhyegR^iha nchetya tAnapR^ichChad vartmamadhye yUyamanyonyaM kiM vivadadhve sma? 34 kintu te niruttarAstasthu ryasmAtteShAM ko mukhya iti vartmAni te. anyonyaM vyavadanta| 35 tataH sa upavishya dvAdashashiShyAn AhUya babhAShe yaH kashchit mukhyo bhavitumichChati sa sarvvebhyo gauNaH sarvveShAM sevakashcha bhavatu| 36 tadA sa bAlakamekaM gR^ihiItvA madhye samupAveshayat tatastaM kroDe kR^itvA tAnavAdAt 37 yaH kashchidIdR^ishasya kasyApi bAlasyAtithyaM karoti sa mamAtithyaM karoti; yaH kashchinmamAtithyaM karoti sa kevalam mamAtithyaM karoti tanna matprerakasyApyAtithyaM karoti| 38 atha yohan tamabrvit he guro, asmAkamananugAminam ekaM tvAnnAmnA bhUtAn tyAjayantaM vayaM dR^iShTavantaH, asmAkamapashchAdgAmiTachcha taM nyaShedhAma| 39 kintu yIshuravadat taM mA niShedhat, yato yaH kashchin mannAmnA chitraM karmma karoti sa sahasA mAM nindituM na shaknoti| 40 tathA yaH kashchid yuShmAkAM vipakShatAM na karoti sa yuShmAkameva sapakShaH| 41 yaH kashchid yuShmAn khrIShTashiShyAnj nAtvA mannAmnA kaMsaikena pAnIyaM pAtuM dadAti, yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vachmi, sa phalena va nchito na bhaviShyati| 42 kintu yadi kashchin mayi vishvAsinAmeShAM kShudraprANinAm ekasyApi vighnaM janayati, tarhi tasyaitatkarmma karaNAt kaNThabaddhapeShaNIkasya tasya sAgarAgAdhajala majjanaM bhadraM| 43 ataH svakaro yadi tvAM bAdhate tarhi taM Chindh; 44 yasmAt yatra KITA na mriyante vahnishcha na nirvvAti, tasmin anirvvANAnalanaarakaradvayavastava gamanAt karahInasya svargapraveshastava kShemaM| (Geenna g1067) 45 yadi tava

pAdo vighnaM janayati tarhi taM Chindhi, 46 yato yatra kITA na mriyante vahnishcha na nirvvAti, tasmim. anirvvANavahnau narake dvipAdavastava nikShepAt pAdahInasya svargapraveshastava kShemaM| (Geenna g1067) 47 svanetraM yadi tvAM bAdhate tarhi tadaputpATaya, yato yatra kITA na mriyante vahnishcha na nirvvAti, 48 tasmina. anirvvANavahnau narake dvinetrasya tava nikShepAd ekanetravata IshvararAjye praveshastava kShemaM| (Geenna g1067) 49 yatha sarvvo bali rlavaNAktaH kriyate tathA sarvvo jano vahnirUpeNa lavaNAktaH kAriShyate| 50 lavaNaM bhadraM kintu yadi lavaNe svAdutA na tiShThati, tarhi katham AsvAdyuktaM kariShyatha? yUyaM lavaNayuktA bhavata parasparaM prema kuruta|

**10** anantaraM sa tatsthAnAt prasthAya yarddananadyAH pAre yihUdApradesha upasthitavAn, tatra tadantike lokAnAM samAgame jAte sa nijarItyanusAreNa punastAn upadidesha| 2 tadA phirUshinastatsamIpam etya taM parikShituM paprachChaH svajAyA manujAnAM tyajyA na veti? 3 tataH sa pratyavAdit, atra kAryye mUsA yuShmAn prati kimAj nApayat? 4 ta UchuH tyAgapatraM lekhituM svapatnIM tyaktu ncha mUsA. anumanyate| 5 tadA yIshuH pratyuvAcha, yuShmAkaM manasAM kATHinyAddheto rmUsA nideshamimam alikhat| 6 kintu sR^iShTerAdau Ishvaro narAn puMrUpeNa strIrUpeNa cha sasarja| 7 "tataH kAraNAt pumAn pitaraM mAtara ncha tyaktvA svajAyAyAm Asakto bhaviShyati, 8 tau dvAv eka Ngau bhaviShyataH|" tasmAt tatkAlamArabhyA tau na dvAv ekA Ngau| 9 atha kAraNAd Ishvaro yadayojayat kopi narastanna viyejayet| 10 atha yIshu rgR^ihaM praviShTastadA shiShyAH punastatkathAM taM paprachChuH| 11 tataH sovadat kashchid yadi svabhAryyAM tyaktavAnyAm udvahati tarhi sa svabhAryyAyAH prAtikUlyena vyabhichAri bhavati| 12 kAchinnAri yadi svapatiM hitvAnyapuMsA vivAhitA bhavati tarhi sApi vyabhichAriNI bhavati| 13 atha sa yathA shishUn spr^ishet, tadarthaM lokaistadantikaM shishava AnIyanta, kintu shiShyAstAnAnItavastatarjayAmAsuH| 14 yIshustad dR^iShTvA krudhyan jagAda, mannikaTam AgantuM shishUn mA vArayata, yata etAdR^iShA IshvararAjyAdhikAriNaH| 15 yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vachmi, yaH kashchit shishuvad bhUtvA rAjyaM Ishvarasya na gR^ihiIlyAt sa kadApi tadrAjyaM praveShTuM na shaknoti| 16 ananataraM sa shishUna Nke nidhAya teShAM gAtreShu hastau dattvAshiShaM babhAShe| 17 atha sa vartmanA yAti, etarhi jana eko dhAvan Agatya tatsammukhe jAnuni pAtayitvA pR^iShTavAn, bhoH paramaguro, anantAyuH prAptaye mayA kiM karttavyaM? (aiōnios g166) 18 tadA yIshuruvAcha, mAM paramaM kuto vadasi? vineshvaraM kopi paramo na bhavati| 19 parastrIM nAbhigachCha; naraM mA ghAtaya; steyaM mA kuru; mR^iShAsAkShyaM mA dehi; hiMsA ncha mA kuru; pitaraU sammanyasva; nideshA ete tvayA j nAtAH| 20 tatastana pratyuktaM, he guro bAlayAlAdahaM sarvvaNetAn AcharAmi| 21 tadA yIshustaM vilokya snehena babhAShe, tavaikasyAbhAva Aste; tvaM gatvA sarvvasvaM vikrIya daridrebhyo vishrANaya, tataH svarge dhanaM prApsyasi; tataH param etya krushaM vahan madanuvartti bhava| 22 kintu tasya bahusampadvidyamAnatvAt sa imAM kathAmAkarNyA viShaNo duHkhitashcha san jagAmA| 23 atha yIshushchaturdisheso nirIkShya shiShyAn avAdit, dhanilokAnAm IshvararAjyapraveshA H kIdR^ig duShkaraH| 24 tasya kathAtaH shiShyAshchamachchakruH, kintu sa punaravadat, he bAlakA ye dhane vishvasanti teShAm IshvararAjyapraveshA H kIdR^ig duShkaraH| 25 IshvararAjye dhaninAM praveshAt sUchirandhreNa mahA Ngasya gamanAgamanaM sukaraM| 26 tadA shiShyA atlva vismitAH parasparaM prochuH, tarhi kaH paritrANaM prAptuM shaknoti? 27 tato yIshustAn vilokya babhAShe, tan narasyAsAdhyam kintu neshvarasya, yato hetorIshvarasya sarvvaM sAdhyam| 28 tadA pitara uvAcha, pashya vayaM sarvvaM parityajya bhavatonugAmino jAtAH| 29 tato yIshuH pratyavadat, yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, madarthaM susaMvAdArthaM vA yo janaH sadanaM bhrAtaram bhaginIM pitaraM mAtaram jAyAM santAnAn bhUmi vA tyaktvA| 30 gR^ihabhrAtR^ibhaginiIpitR^imAtR^ipatnIsantAnabhUmiInAmiha shataguNAn pretyaNantAyushcha na prApnoti tAdR^ishaH kopi nAsti| (aiōn g165, aiōnios g166) 31 kintvagrIyA

aneke lokAH sheShAH, sheShlyA aneke lokAshchAgrA bhaviShyanti| 32 atha yirUshAlamyAnakAle  
 yIshusteshAm agragAmI babhUva, tasmAtte chitraM j nAtvA pashchAdgAmino bhUtvA bibhyuH|  
 tadA sa puna rdvAdashashiShyAn gR^ihItvA svIyaM yadyad ghaTiShyate tattat tebhyaH  
 kathayituM prAreBhe; 33 pashyata vayAM yirUshAlampuraM yAmaH, tatra manuShyaputraH  
 pradhAnayAjakAnAm upAdhyAyAnA ncha kareShu samarpayiShyate; te cha vadhadaNDAj  
 nAM dApayitvA paradeshlyAnAM kareShu taM samarpayiShyanti| 34 te tamupahasya  
 kashayA prahR^itya tadvapuShi niShThiVaM nikShipya taM haniShyanti, tataH sa tR^itlyadine  
 protthAsyati| 35 tataH sivadeH putrau yAkUbyohanau tadantikam etya prochatuH, he guro  
 yad AvAbhyAM yAchiShyate tadasmadarthaM bhavAn karotu nivedanamidamAvayoH| 36  
 tataH sa kathitavAn, yuvAM kimichChathaH? kiM mayA yuShmadarthaM karaNIyaM? 37  
 tadA tau prochatuH, AvayorekaM dakShiNapArshve vAmapArshve chaikaM tavaishvaryyapade  
 samupaveShTum Aj nApaya| 38 kintu yIshuH pratyuvAcha yuvAmaj nAtvedaM prArthayethe,  
 yena kaMsenAhaM pAsyAmi tena yuvAbhyAM kiM pAtuM shakShyate? yasmin majjanenAhaM  
 majjiShye tanmajjane majjayituM kiM yuvAbhyAM shakShyate? tau pratyUchatuH shakShyate|  
 39 tadA yIshuravadat yena kaMsenAhaM pAsyAmi tenAvashyaM yuvAmapi pAsyathaH,  
 yena majjanena chAhaM majjiyye tatra yuvAmapi majjiShyethel| 40 kintu yeShAmartham  
 idaM nirUpitaM, tAn vihAyAnyA M kamapi mama dakShiNapArshve vAmapArshve vA  
 samupaveshayituM mamAdhikAro nAsti| 41 athAnyadashashiShyA imAM kathAM shrutvA  
 yAkUbyohanbhyAM chukupuH| 42 kintu yIshustAn samAhUya babhAShe, anyadeshlyAnAM  
 rAjatvaM ye kurvvanti te teShAmeva prabhutvaM kurvvanti, tathA ye mahAlokAste teShAm  
 adhipatitvaM kurvvantIti yUyaM jAnItha| 43 kintu yuShmAkaM madhye na tathA bhaviShyati,  
 yuShmAkaM madhye yaH prAdhAnyA M nChati sa yuShmAkaM sevako bhaviShyati, 44  
 yuShmAkaM yo mahAn bhavitumichChati sa sarvveShAM ki Nkaro bhaviShyati| 45 yato  
 manuShyaputraH sevyo bhavituM nAgataH sevAM karttAM tathAnekeShAM paritrANasya  
 mUlyarUpasvaprANaM dAtu nchAgataH| 46 atha te yirIhonagaraM prAptAstasmAt shiShyai  
 rlokaishcha saha yIsho rgamanakAle TImayasya putro barTImayanAmA andhastanmArgapArshve  
 bhikShArtham upaviShTaH| 47 sa nAsaratlyasya yIshorAgamanavArtAM prApya prochai  
 rvaktumArebhe, he yIsho dAyUdaH santAna mAM dayasva| 48 tatoneke lokA maunibhaveti taM  
 tarjayAmAsuH, kintu sa punaradhikamuchchai rjagAda, he yIsho dAyUdaH santAna mAM  
 dayasva| 49 tadA yIshuH sthityvA tamAhvAtuM samAdidesha, tato lokAstamandhamAhUya  
 babhAShire, he nara, sthiro bhava, uttiShTha, sa tvAmAhvayati| 50 tadA sa uttarIyavastraM  
 nikShipya protthAya yIshoH samIpAM gataH| 51 tato yIshustamavadat tvayA kiM prArthiyate?  
 tubhyamahaM kiM kariShyAmi? tadA sondhastamuvAcha, he guro madIyA dR^iShTirbhavet| 52  
 tato yIshustamuvAcha yAhi tava vishvAsastvAM svasthamakArShIt, tasmAt tatkShaNaM sa  
 dR^iShTiM prApya pathA yIshoH pashchAd yayau|

**11** anantaraM teShu yirUshAlamaH samIpasthayo rbaitphagiBaithanIyapuraylorantikasthaM  
 jaitunanAmAdrimAgateShu yIshuH preShaNakAle dvau shiShyAvidaM vAkyA M jagAda,  
 2 yuvAmamuM sammukhasthaM grAmaM yAtaM, tatra pravishya yo naraM nAvahat taM  
 garddabhashAvakaM drakShyasthaM mochayitvAnayataM| 3 kintu yuvAM karmmedaM  
 kutaH kuruthaH? kathAmimAM yadi kopi pR^ichChati tarhi prabhoratra prayojanamastIti  
 kathite sa shIghraM tamatra preShayiShyati| 4 tatatau gatvA dvimArgamelane kasyachid  
 dvArasya pArshve taM garddabhashAvakaM prApya mochayataH, 5 etarhi tatropasthitalokAnAM  
 kashchid apR^ichChat, garddabhashishuM kuto mochayathaH? 6 tadA yIshorAj nAnusAreNa  
 tebhyaH pratyudite tatkShaNaM tamAdAtuM te, anujaj nuH| 7 atha tau yIshoH sannidhiM  
 garddabhashishum AnIya tadupari svavastrAni pAtayAmAsatuH; tataH sa tadupari  
 samupaviShTaH| 8 tadAneke pathi svavAsAMsi pAtayAmAsuH, paraishcha tarushAkhAshChitavA

mArge vikIrNAH| 9 apara ncha pashchAdgAmino. agragAminashcha sarvve janA uchaiHsvareNa vaktumArebhire, jaya jaya yaH parameshvarasya nAmnAgachChati sa dhanya iti| 10 tathAsmAkamaM pUrvvapuruShasya dAyUdo yadrAjyaM parameshvaranAmnAyAti tadapi dhanyaM, sarvvasmAduchChrAye svarge Ishvarasya jayo bhavet| 11 itthaM yIshu ryirUshAlami mandiraM pravishya chaturdiksthAni sarvvAni vastUni dR^iShTavAn; atha sAyaMkAla upasthite dvAdashashiShyasahito baithaniyaM jagAma| 12 aparehani baithaniyAd Agamanasamaye kShudhArtto babhUva| 13 tato dUre sapatramuDumbarapAdapaM vilokya tatra ki nchit phalaM prAptuM tasya sannikR^iShTaM yayau, tadAniM phalapAtanasya samayo nAgachChati| tatasttropasthitA patrAni vinA kimapyaparaM na prApya sa kathitavAn, 14 adyArabhyA kopi mAnavastvattaH phalaM na bhu njIta; imAM kathAM tasya shiShyAH shushruvuH| (aiōn g165) 15 tadanantaraM teShu yirUshAlamamAyAteShu yIshu rmandiraM gatvA tatrashtAnAM baNijAM mudrAsanAni pArAvatavikretR^iNAM AsanAni cha nyubjayA nchakAra sarvvAn kretR^in vikretR^iMshcha bahishchakAra| 16 aparaM mandiramadhyena kimapi pAtraM voDhuM sarvvajanaM nivArayAmAsa| 17 lokAnupadishan jagAda, mama gR^ihaM sarvvajAtIyAnAM prArthanAgR^iham iti nAmnA prathitaM bhaviShyati etat kiM shAstre likhitaM nAsti? kintu yUyaM tadeva chorANAM gahvaraM kurutha| 18 imAM vANIM shrutvAdhyApakAH pradhAnayAjakAshcha taM yathA nAshayituM shaknuvanti tathopAyaM mR^igayAmAsuH, kintu tasyopadeshaT sarvve lokA vismayaM gatA ataste tasmAd bibhyuH| 19 atha sAyaMsamaya upasthite yIshurnagarAd bahirvavrAja| 20 anantaraM prAtaHkAle te tena mArgeNa gachChantastamuDumbaramahIruhaM samUlaM shuShkaM dadR^iShuH| 21 tataH pitaraH pUrvvavAkyA M smaran yIshuM babhAShaM, he guro pashyatu ya uDumbaraviTapI bhavatA shaptaH sa shuShko babhUva| 22 tato yIshuH pratyavAdIt, yUyamIshvare vishvasita| 23 yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi kopi yadyetadgiriM vadati, tvamutthAya gatvA jaladhau pata, proktamidaM vAkyamavashyaM ghaTiShyate, manasA kimapi na sandhya chedidaM vishvaset tarhi tasya vAkyAnusAreNa tad ghaTiShyate| 24 ato hetorahaM yuShmAn vachmi, prArthanAkAle yadyadAkAMkShiShyadhe tattadavashyaM prApsyatha, itthaM vishvasita, tataH prApsyatha| 25 apara ncha yuShmAsu prArthatiyituM samutthiteShu yadi kopi yuShmAkam aparAdhi tiShThati, tarhi taM kShamadhvaM, tathA kR^ite yuShmAkaM svargasthaH pitApi yuShmAkamAgAMmi kShamiShyate| 26 kintu yadi na kShamadhve tarhi vaH svargasthaH pitApi yuShmAkamAgAMsi na kShamiShyate| 27 anantaraM te puna ryirUshAlamaM pravivisuH, yIshu ryadA madhyemandiram itastato gachChati, tadAniM pradhAnayAjakA upAdhyAyAH prA nchashcha tadantikametya kathAmimAM paprachChuH, 28 tvaM kenAdesheNa karMMANyetAni karoShi? tathaitAni karMMANi karttAM kenAdiShTosi? 29 tato yIshuH pratigaditavAn ahampi yuShmAn ekakathAM pR^ichChAmi, yadi yUyaM tasyA uttaraM kurutha, tarhi kayAj nayAhaM karMMANyetAni karomi tad yuShmabhyaM kathayiShyAmi| 30 yohano majjanam IshvarAt jAtaM kiM mAnavAt? tanmahyaM kathayata| 31 te parasparaM vivektuM prArebhire, tad IshvarAd babhUveti ched vadAmastarhi kutastaM na pratyaita? kathametAM kathayiShyati| 32 mAnavAd abhavaditi ched vadAmastarhi lokebhyo bhayamasti yato hetoH sarvve yohanaM satyaM bhaviShyadvAdinaM manyante| 33 ataeva te yIshum pratyavAdiShu rvayaM tad vaktuM na shaknumaH| yIshuruvAcha, tarhi yenAdesheNa karMMANyetAni karomi, ahampi yuShmabhyaM tanna kathayiShyAmi|

**12** anantaraM yIshu rdR^iShTAntena tebhyaH kathayitumArebhe, kashchideko drAkShAkShetraM vidhAya tachchaturdikShu vAraNIM kR^itvA tanmadhye drAkShApeShaNakuNDam akhanat, tathA tasya gaDamapi nirmmitavAn tatastatkShetraM kR^iShIvaledShu samarpya dUradeshaM jagAma| 2 tadanantaraM phalakAle kR^iShIvaledhyo drAkShAkShetraphalAni prAptuM teShAM savidhe bhR^ityam ekaM prAhiNot| 3 kintu

kR^iShIvalAstaM dhR^itvA prahR^itya riktaHastaM visasR^ijuH| 4 tataH sa punaranyamekaM  
 bhR^ityaM praShayAmAsa, kintu te kR^iShIvalAH pAShANaghAtaistaSyA shiro bha NktvA  
 sApamAnaM taM vyasarjan| 5 tataH paraM soparaM dAsaM prAhINot tadA te taM jaghnuH,  
 evam anekeShAM kasyachit prahAraH kasyachid vadhashcha taiH kR^itaH| 6 tataH param mayA  
 svaputre prahite te tamavashyaM sammaMsyante, ityuktvAvasheShe teShAM sannidhau  
 nijapriyam advitlyaM putraM preShayAmAsa| 7 kintu kR^iShIvalAH parasparaM jagaduH,  
 eSha uttarAdhikArl, AgachChata vayamenaM hanmastathA kR^ite. adhikAroyam asmAkaM  
 bhaviShyati| 8 tatastaM dhR^itvA hatvA drAkShAkShetrAd bahiH prAkShipan| 9 anenAsau  
 drAkShAkShetrapatiH kiM kariShyati? sa etya tAn kR^iShIvalAn saMhatya tatkShetram  
 anyeShu kR^iShIvaleShu samarpayiShyati| 10 apara ncha, "sthapatayaH kariShyanti  
 grAvAnaM yantu tuchChakaM| prAdhAnaprastaraH koNe sa eva saMbhaviShyati| 11 etat  
 karma pareshasyAMdbhutaM no dR^iShTito bhavet||" imAM shAstrIyAM lipiM yUyaM  
 kiM nApAThiShTa? 12 tadAnIM sa tAnuddishya tAM dR^iShTAntakathAM kathitavAn, ta  
 itthaM budvvA taM dharttAmudyatAH, kintu lokebhyo bibhyuH, tadanantaraM te taM  
 vihAya vavrajuH| 13 apara ncha te tasya vAkyadoShaM dharttAM katipayAn phirUshino  
 herodlyAMshcha lokAn tadantikaM preShayAmAsuH| 14 ta AgatyA tamavadan, he guro bhavAn  
 tathyabhASHI kasyApyanurodhaM na manyate, pakShapAta ncha na karoti, yathArthatA  
 IshvarIyaM mArgaM darshayati vayametat prajAnImaH, kaisarAya karo deyo na vAM? vayaM  
 dAsyAMo na vA? 15 kintu sa teShAM kapaTaM j nAtvA jagAda, kuto mAM parIkShadhve? ekaM  
 mudrApAdaM samAnlya mAM darshayata| 16 tadA tairekasmin mudrApAde samAnlte sa  
 tAn paprachCha, atra likhitAM nAma mUrtti rvA kasya? te pratyUchuH, kaisarasya| 17 tadA  
 yIshuravadat tarhi kaisarasya dravyANi kaisarAya datta, Ishvarasya dravyANi tu IshvarAya datta;  
 tataste vismayaM menire| 18 atha mR^itAnAmutthAnaM ye na manyante te sidUkino yIshoH  
 samIpamAgatyA taM paprachChuH; 19 he guro kashchijjano yadi niHsantatiH san bhAryyAyAM  
 satyAM mriyate tarhi tasya bhrAtA tasya bhAryyAM gR^ihItvA bhrAtu rvaMshotpattiM  
 kariShyati, vyavasthAmimAM mUsA asmAn prati vyalikhata| 20 kintu kechit sapta bhrAtara  
 Asan, tatasteShAM jyeShThabhrAtA vivaha niHsantatiH san amriyata| 21 tato dvitIyo  
 bhrAtA tAM striyamagR^ihaNat kintu sopi niHsantatiH san amriyata; atha tR^itlyopi bhrAtA  
 tAdR^ishobhavat| 22 itthaM saptaiva bhrAtarastAM striyaM gR^ihItvA niHsantAnAH santo.  
 amriyanta, sarvvasheShe sApi strI mriyate sma| 23 atha mR^itAnAmutthAnakAle yadA ta  
 utthAsyanti tadA teShAM kasya bhAryyA sA bhaviShyati? yataste saptaiva tAM vyavahan|  
 24 tato yIshuH pratyuvAcha shAstram Ishvarashakti ncha yUyamaj nAtvA kimabhrAmyata  
 na? 25 mR^italokAnAmutthAnaM sati te na vivahanti vAgdattA api na bhavanti, kintu  
 svargiyadUtAnAM sadR^ishA bhavanti| 26 punashcha "aham ibrAhIma Ishvara ishAka Ishvaro  
 yAkUbashcheshvaraH" yAmimAM kathAM stambamadhye tiShThan Ishvaro mUsAmavAdIt  
 mR^itAnAmutthAnArthe sA kathA mUsAlikhite pustake kiM yuShmAbhi rnApAThi? 27  
 Ishvaro jIvatAM prabhuH kintu mR^itAnAM prabhu rna bhavati, tasmAddheto ryUyaM  
 mahAbhrameNa tiShThatha| 28 etarhi ekodhyApaka etya teShAmitthAM vichAraM shushrAva;  
 yIshusteShAM vAkyasya saduttaraM dattavAn iti budvvA taM pR^iShTavAn sarvvaSAm Aj  
 nAnAM kA shreShThA? tato yIshuH pratyuvAcha, 29 "he isrAyellokA avadhatta, asmAkaM  
 prabhuH parameshvara eka eva, 30 yUyaM sarvvantaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvachittaiH  
 sarvvashaktibhishcha tasmin prabhau parameshvare prIyadhvaM," ityAj nA shreShThA| 31  
 tathA "svaprativAsini svavat prema kurudhvAM," eShA yA dvitIyAj nA sA tAdR^ishI; etAbhyAM  
 dvAbhyAM Aj nAbhyAM anyA kApyAj nA shreShThA nAsti| 32 tadA sodhyApakastamavadat, he  
 guro satyaM bhavAn yathArthaM proktavAn yata ekasmAd IshvarAd anyo dvitIya Ishvaro  
 nAsti; 33 aparaM sarvvAntaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvachittaiH sarvvashaktibhishcha

Ishvare premakaraNaM tathA svamIpavAsini svavat premakaraNa ncha sarvvebhyo homabalidAnAdibhyaH shraShThaM bhavati| 34 tato yIshuH subuddheriva tasyedam uttaraM shrutvA taM bhAShitavAn tvamIshvarasya rAjyAnna dUrosi|itaH paraM tena saha kasyApi vAkyasya vichAraM karttAM kasyApi pragalbhatA na jAtA| 35 anantaraM madhyemandiram upadishan yIshurimaM prashnaM chakAra, adhyApakA abhiShiktaM (tArakaM) kuto dAyUdaH santAnaM vadanti? 36 svayaM dAyUd pavitrasyAtmana AveshenedaM kathayAmAsa| yathA| "mama prabhumiDaM vAkyavadat parameshvaraH| tava shatrUnahaM yAvat pAdapIThaM karomi na| tAvat kAlaM madiye tvaM dakShapArshv upAvisha!" 37 yadi dAyUd taM prabhUM vadati tarhi kathaM sa tasya santAno bhavitumarhati? itare lokAstatkathAM shrutvAnananduH| 38 tadAnIM sa tAnupadishya kathitavAn ye narA dIrghaparidheyAni haTTe vipanau cha 39 lokakR^itanamaskArAn bhajanagR^ihe pradhAnAsanAni bhojanakAle pradhAnasthAnAni cha kA NkShante; 40 vidhavAnAM sarvvavsaM grasisvA ChalAd dIrghakAlaM prArthayante tebhya upAdhyAyebhyaH sAvadhAnA bhavata; te. adhikatarAn daNDAn prApsyanti| 41 tadanantaraM lokA bhANDAgAre mudrA yathA nikShipanti bhANDAgArasya sammukhe samupavishya yIshustadavaluloka; tadAnIM bahavo dhaninastasya madhye bahUni dhanAni nirakShipan| 42 pashchAd ekA daridrA vidhavA samAgatya dvipaNamUlyAM mudraikAM tatra nirakShipat| 43 tadA yIshuH shiShyAn AhUya kathitavAn yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi ye ye bhANDAgAre. asmina dhanAni niHkShipanti sma tebhyaH sarvvebhyA iyaM vidhavA daridrAdhikam niHkShipati sma| 44 yataste prabhUtadhanasya ki nchit nirakShipan kintu dIneyAM svadinaYapanayogaM ki nchidapi na sthApayitvA sarvvavsaM nirakShipat|

**13** anantaraM mandirAd bahirgamanakAle tasya shiShyANAmekazaM vyAhR^itavAn he  
guro pashyatu kIdR^ishAH pAShANAH kIdR^ik cha nichayanaM| 2 tadA yIshustam  
avadat tvaM kimetad bR^ihannichayanaM pashyasi? asyaikapAShANopi dvitIyapAShANopari  
na sthAsyati sarvve. adhaHkShepsyante| 3 atha yasmin kAle jaitungirau mandirasya  
sammukhe sa samupavishTastasmin kAle pitaro yAkUb yohan Andriyashchaite taM rahasi  
paprachChuH, 4 etA ghaTanAH kadA bhaviShyanti? tathaitatsarvvAsAM siddhyupakramasya  
vA kiM chihnaM? tadasmabhyA M kathayatu bhavAn| 5 tato yAshustAn vaktumArebhe, kopi  
yathA yuShmAn na bhrAmayati tathAtra yUyaM sAvadhAnA bhavata| 6 yataH khriShTohamiti  
kathayitvA mama nAmnAneke samAgatya lokAnAM bhramaM janayiShyanti; 7 kintu  
yUyaM raNasya vArttAM raNADambara ncha shrutvA mA vyAkulA bhavata, ghaTanA etA  
avashyammAvinyaH; kintvApAtato na yugAnto bhaviShyati| 8 deshasya vipakShatayA desho  
rAjyasya vipakShatayA cha rAjyamutthAsyati, tathA sthAne sthAne bhUmikampo durbhikShaM  
mahAkleshAshcha samupasthAsyanti, sarvva ete duHkhasyArambhAH| 9 kintu yUyam  
AtmAthe sAvadhAnAstiShThata, yato lokA rAjAsabhAyAM yuShmAn samarpayiShyanti,  
tathA bhajanagR^ihe prahariShyanti; yUyaM madarthe deshAdhipAn bhUpAMshcha prati  
sAkShyadAnAya teShAM sammukhe upasthApayiShyadhv| 10 sheShibhavanAt pUrvvaM  
sarvvAn deshlyAn prati susaMvAdaH prachArayiShyate| 11 kintu yadA te yuShmAn dhR^itvA  
samarpayiShyanti tadA yUyaM yadyad uttaraM dAsyatha, tadagra tasya vivechanAM mA  
kuruta tadarthaM ki nchidapi mA chintayata cha, tadAnIM yuShmAkA M manaHsu yadyad  
vAkyam upasthApayiShyate tadeva vadiShyatha, yato yUyaM na tadvaktAraH kintu pavitra  
AtmA tasya vaktA| 12 tadA bhrAtA bhrAtaraM pitA putraM ghAtanArthaM parahasteShu  
samarpayiShyate, tathA patyAni mAtApitro rvipakShatayA tau ghAtayiShyanti| 13 mama  
nAmahetoH sarvveShAM savidhe yUyaM jugupsitA bhaviShyatha, kintu yaH kashchit  
sheShaparyyantaM dhairyam AlambiShyate saeva paritrAsyate| 14 dAniyelbhaviShyadvAdinA  
proktaM sarvvanAshi jugupsita ncha vastu yadA tvayogyasthAne vidyamAnaM drakShatha  
(yo janaH paThati sa budhyatAM) tada ye yihUdiyadeshe tiShThanti te mahIdhraM prati

palAyantAM; **15** tathA yo naro gR^ihopari tiShThati sa gR^ihamadhyam nAvarohatu, tathA kimapi vastu grahItuM madhyegR^ihaM na pravishatu; **16** tathA cha yo naraH kShetre tiShThati sopi svavastraM grahItuM parAvR^itya na vrajatu| **17** tadAnIM garbbhavatInAM stanyadAtrINA ncha yoShitAM durgati rbhaviShyati| **18** yuShmAkaM palAyanaM shItakAle yathA na bhavati tadarthaM prArthatayadhvaM| **19** yatastadA yAdR^ishI durghaTanA ghaTiShyate tAdR^ishI durghaTanA IshvarasR^iShTeH prathamamArabhyAdya yAvat kadApi na jAtA na janiShyate cha| **20** apara ncha parameshvaro yadi tasya samayasya saMkShepaM na karoti tarhi kasyApi prANabhR^ito rakShA bhavituM na shakShyati, kintu yAn janAn manonItAn akarot teShAM svamanonItAnAM hetoH sa tadanehasaM saMkShepsyati| **21** anyachcha pashyata khrIShTotra sthAne vA tatra sthAne vidyate, tasminkAle yadi kashchid yuShmAn etAdR^ishaM vAkyA M vyAharati, tarhi tasmin vAkye bhaiva vishvasita| **22** yatoneke mithyAkhrIShTA mithyAbhaviShyadvAdinashcha samupasthAya bahUni chihnaAnyadbhutAni karmmA Ni cha darshayiShyanti; tathA yadi sambhavati tarhi manonItalokAnAmapi mithyAmatiM janayiShyanti| **23** pashyata ghaTanAtaH pUrvvaM sarvvakAryasya vArttAM yuShmabhymadAm, yUyaM sAvadhAnAstiShThata| **24** apara ncha tasya kleshakAlasyAvyavahite parakAle bhAskaraH sAndhakAro bhaviShyati tathaiva chandraschandrikAM na dAsyati| **25** nabhaHsthAni nakShatrAni patiShyanti, vyomamaNDalasthA grahAshcha vichaliShyanti| **26** tadAnIM mahAparAkrameNa mahaishvaryyeNa cha meghamAruhya samAyantaM mAnavasutaM mAnavAH samIkShiShyante| **27** anyachcha sa nijadUtAn prahitya nabhobhUmyoH sImAM yAvad jagatashchaturdigbhyA svamanonItalokAn saMgrahiShyati| **28** uDumbarataro rdR^iShTantaM shikShadhvaM yadoDumbarasya taro rnavInAH shAkha jAyante pallavAdIni cha rnigachChanti, tada nidAghakAlaH savidho bhavatIti yUyaM j nAtuM shaknutha| **29** tadvad etA ghaTanA dR^iShTvA sa kAlo dvAryyupasthita iti jAnIta| **30** yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, AdhunikalokAnAM gamanAt pUrvvaM tAni sarvvAni ghaTiShyante| **31** dyAvApR^ithivyo rvichalitayoH satyo rmadlyA vANI na vichaliShyati| **32** apara ncha svargasthadUtagaNo vA putro vA tAtAdanyaH kopi taM divasaM taM daNDaM vA na j nApayati| **33** ataH sa samayaH kadA bhaviShyati, etajj nAnAbhAvAd yUyaM sAvadhAnAstiShThata, satarkAshcha bhUtvA prArthatayadhvaM; **34** yadvat kashchit pumAn svaniveshanAd dUradeshaM prati yAtrAkaraNakAle dAseShu svakAryasya bhAramarpayitvA sarvvAn sve sve karmmaNi niyojayati; aparaM dauvArikaM jAgarituM samAdishya yAti, tadvan naraputraH| **35** gR^iShpatiH sAyaMkAle nishithe vA tR^itIyAme vA prAtaHkAle vA kadAgamiShyati tad yUyaM na jAnIta; **36** sa haThAdAgatya yathA yuShmAn nidritAn na pashyati, tadarthaM jAgaritAstiShThata| **37** yuShmAnahaM yad vadAmi tadeva sarvvAn vadAmi, jAgaritAstiShThateti|

**14** tadA nistArotsavakiNvahInapUpotsavoyerArambhasya dinadvaye. avashiShTe pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAshcha kenApi Chalena ylshuM dharttAM hantu ncha mR^igayA nchakrire; **2** kintu lokAnAM kalahabbhayAdUchire, nachotsavakAla uchitametaditi| **3** anantaraM baithaniyApure shimonakuShThino gR^ihe yoshau bhotkumupaviShTe sati kAchid yoShit pANDarapAShAnasya sampaTakena mahArghyottamatailam Anlya sampaTakaM bhaMktvA tasyottamA Nge tailadhArAM pAtayA nchakre| **4** tasmAt kechit svAnte kupyantaH kathitavaMntaH kutoyaM tailApavyayaH? **5** yadyetat taila vyakreShyata tarhi mudrApAdashatatrayAdapyadhikaM tasya prAptamUlyaM daridralokebhyo dAtumashakShyata, kathAmetAM kathayitvA tayA yoShitA sAkaM vAchAyuhyam| **6** kintu ylshuruvAcha, kuta etasyai kR^ichChraM dadAsi? mahyamiyaM karmmottamaM kR^itavati| **7** daridrA H sarvvadA yuShmAbhiH saha tiShThanti, tasmAd yUyaM yadechChatha tadaiva tAnupakarttAM shaknutha, kintvahaM yubhAbhiH saha nirantaraM na tiShThAmi| **8** asyA yathAsAdhyaM tathaivAkaroDiyaM, shmashAnApanAt pUrvvaM sametya madvapuShi tailam amarddayat| **9** ahaM yuShmabhyaM

yathArthaM kathayAmi, jagatAM madhye yatra yatra susaMvAdoyaM prachArayiShyate  
 tatra tatra yoShita etasyAH smaraNArthaM tatkr^itakarmmaitat prachArayiShyate| 10 tataH  
 paraM dvAdashAnAM shiShyANAmeka IShkariyotIyayihUdAkhyo yIshuM parakareShu  
 samarpayituM pradhAnayAjakAnAM samIpamiyAya| 11 te tasya vAkyaM samAkarNya  
 santuShTAH santastasmai mudrA dAtuM pratyajAnata; tasmat sa taM teShAM kareShu  
 samarpaNAyopAyaM mR^igayAmAsa| 12 anantaraM kiNvashUnyapUpotsavasya prathame. ahani  
 nistArotmavArthaM meShamAraNAsamaye shiShyAstaM paprachChaH kutra gatvA vayaM  
 nistArotsavasya bhojyamAsAdayiShyAmaH? kimichChati bhavAn? 13 tadAnIM sa teShAM  
 dvayaM prerayan babhAShe yuvayoH puramadhyam gatayoH sato ryo janaH sajalakumbhaM  
 vahan yuvAM sAkShAt kariShyati tasyaiva pashchAd yAtaM; 14 sa yat sadanaM pravekShyati  
 tadbhavanapatiM vadataM, gururAha yatra sashiShyohaM nistArotsavIyaM bhojanaM  
 kariShyAmi, sA bhojanashAlA kutrAsti? 15 tataH sa pariShkR^itAM susajitAM bR^ihatIcha  
 ncha yAM shAlAM darshayiShyati tasyAmasmadarthaM bhojyadravyANyAsAdayataM| 16  
 tataH shiShyau prasthAya puraM pravishya sa yathoktavAn tathaiva prApya nistArotsavasya  
 bhojyadravyANi samAsAdyetAm| 17 anantaraM yIshuH sAyaMkAle dvAdashabhiH shiShyaiH  
 sArddhaM jagAma; 18 sarvveShu bhojanAya propaviShTeShu sa tAnuditavAn yuShmAnahaM  
 yathArthaM vyAharAmi, atra yuShmAkameko janO yo mayA saha bhuMkte mAM parakereShu  
 samarpayiShyete| 19 tadAnIM te duHkhitAH santa ekaikashastaM praShTumArabdhatantaH  
 sa kimahaM? pashchAd anya ekobhiddhe sa kimahaM? 20 tataH sa pratyavadad eteShAM  
 dvAdashAnAM yo janO mayA samaM bhojanApAtre pAniM majjayiShyati sa eva| 21  
 manujatanayamadhi yAdR^ishaM likhitamAste tadanurUpA gatistasya bhaviShyati, kintu yo  
 janO mAnavasutaM samarpayiShyate hanta tasya janmAbhAve sati bhadramabhaviShyat| 22  
 apara ncha teShAM bhojanasamaye yIshuH pUpaM gR^ihitveshvaraguNAn anukIrtya bha NktvA  
 tebhyo dattvA babhAShe, etad gR^ihitvA bhu njIdhvam etanmama vigraharUpaM| 23 anantaraM  
 sa kaMsAM gR^ihitveshvarasya guNAn kirittayitvA tebhyo dadau, tataste sarvve papuH| 24  
 aparaM sa tAnavAdId bahUnAM nimittaM pAtitaM mama navInaniyamarUpaM shoNitametat|  
 25 yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, Ishvarasya rAjye yAvat sadyojAtaM drAkShArasaM na  
 pAsyAmi, tAvadahaM drAkShAphalarasaM puna rna pAsyAmi| 26 tadanantaraM te gitamekaM  
 saMglya bahi rjaitunaM shikhariNaM yayuH 27 atha yIshustAnuvAcha nishAyAmasyAM mayi  
 yuShmAkaM sarvveShAM pratyUho bhaviShyati yato likhitamAste yathA, meShANAM rakShaka  
 nchAhaM prahariShyAmi vai tataH| meShANAM nivaho nUnaM pravikIrNo bhaviShyati|  
 28 kantu madutthAne jAte yuShmAkamagre. ahaM gAlilaM vraqiShyAmi| 29 tadA pitaraH  
 pratibabhAShe, yadyapi sarvveShAM pratyUho bhavati tathApi mama naiva bhaviShyati| 30  
 tato yIshuruktAvAn ahaM tubhyaM tathyA kathayAmi, kShaNaDyAmadya kukkuTasya  
 dvitIyavAraravaNaT pUrvvaM tvaM vAratrayaM mAmapahnoShyase| 31 kintu sa gADhaM  
 vyAharad yadyapi tvayA sArddhaM mama prAnO yAti tathApi kathamapi tvAM nApahnoShye;  
 sarvve. apItare tathaiva babhAShire| 32 apara ncha teShu getshimAnInAmakaM sthAna gateShu  
 sa shiShyAn jagAda, yAvadahaM prArthaye tAvadatra sthAne yUyaM samupavishata| 33 atha sa  
 pitaraM yAkUbaM yohana ncha gR^ihitvA vavrAja; atyantaM trAsito vyAkulitashcha tebhyA  
 kathayAmAsa, 34 nidhanakAlavat prAnO me. atIva daHkhameti, yUyaM jAgratotra sthAne  
 tiShThata| 35 tataH sa ki nchiddUraM gatvA bhUmAvadhomukhaH patitvA prArthitavAnetat,  
 yadi bhavituM shakyaM tarhi duHkhasamayoyaM matto dUrIbhavatu| 36 aparamuditavAn he  
 pita rhe pitaH sarvveM tvayA sAdhyaM, tato hetorimaM kaMsAM matto dUrIkuru, kintu  
 tan mamechChAto na tavechChAto bhavatu| 37 tataH paraM sa etya tAn nidritAn nirIkShya  
 pitaraM provAcha, shimon tvaM kiM nidrAsi? ghaTikAmekAm api jAgarituM na shaknoShi?  
 38 parIkShAyAM yathA na patatha tadarthaM sachetanAH santaH prArthayadhvaM; mana

ud yuktam iti satyaM kintu vapu rashaktikaM| 39 atha sa punarvra jitvA pUrvvat prArthayA  
 nchakre| 40 parAvR^ityAgatya punarapi tAn nidritAn dadarsha tadA teShAM lochanAni  
 nidrayA pUrNAni, tasmAttasmai kA kathA kathayitavyA ta etad boddhuM na shekuH| 41  
 tataH paraM tR^ityavAraM Agatya tebhyo. akathayad idAnImapi shayitvA vishrAmyatha?  
 yatheShTaM jAtaM, samayashchopasthitA pashyata mAnavatanayaH pApilokAnAM pANiShu  
 samarpaye| 42 uttiShThata, vayaM vrajAmo yo jano mAM parapAniShu samarpayiShyate  
 pashyata sa samIpamAyAtaH| 43 imAM kathAM kathayati sa, etarhidvAdashAnAmeko yihUda  
 nAmA shiShyaH pradhAnayAjakAnAm upAdhyAyAnAM prAchiinalokAnA ncha sannidheH  
 kha NgalaguDadhAriNo bahulokAn gR^ihltvA tasya samIpA upasthitavAn| 44 apara nchAsau  
 parapAniShu samarpayitA pUrvvamiti sa NketaM kR^itavAn yamahaM chumbiShyAmi sa  
 evAsau tameva dhR^ityvA sAvadhAnaM nayata| 45 ato hetoH sa Agatyaiva yoshoH savidhaM  
 gatvA he guro he guro, ityuktvA taM chuchumba| 46 tadA te tadupari pANIarpayitvA  
 taM dadhnuH| 47 tatastasya pArshvasthAnAM lokAnAmekaH kha NgaM niShkoShayan  
 mahAyAjakasya dAsamekaM prahR^itya tasya karNaM chichCheda| 48 pashchAd yIshustAn  
 vyAjahAra kha NgAn laguDAMshcha gR^ihltvA mAM kiM chauraM dharttAM samAyAtAH? 49  
 madhyemandiraM samupadishan pratyahaM yuShmAbhiH saha sthitavAnataHaM, tasmin kAle  
 yUyaM mAM nAIdhara ta, kintvanena shAstrIyaM vachanaM sedhanIyaM| 50 tadA sarvve  
 shiShyAstaM parityajya palAyA nchakrire| 51 athaiko yuvA mAnavo nagnakAye vastramekaM  
 nidhAya tasya pashchAd vrajan yuvalokai rdhR^ito 52 vastraM vihAya nagnaH palAyA nchakre|  
 53 apara ncha yasmin sthAne pradhAnayAjakA upAdhyAyAH prAchiinalokAshcha mahAyAjakena  
 saha sadasi sthitAstasmin sthAne mahAyAjakasya samIpA yIshuM ninyuH| 54 pitaro dUre  
 tatpashchAd itvA mahAyAjakasyATTAlIkAM pravishya ki NkaraiH sahopavishya vahnitApaM  
 jagrAha| 55 tadAnIM pradhAnayAjakA mantriNashcha yIshuM ghAtayituM tatprAtikUlyena  
 sAkShiNo mR^igayA nchakrire, kintu na prAptAH| 56 anekaistadviruddhaM mR^iShAsAkShye  
 dattepi teShAM vAkyAri na samagachChanta| 57 sarvvashSheShe kiyanta utthAya tasya  
 prAtikUlyena mR^iShAsAkShyaM dattvA kathayAmAsuH, 58 idaM karakR^itamandiraM  
 vinAshya dinatrayamadhye punaraparam akarakR^itaM mandiraM nirmmAsyAmi, iti vAkyam  
 asya mukhAt shrutamasmAbhiriti| 59 kintu tatrApi teShAM sAkShyakathA na sa NgAtAH| 60  
 atha mahAyAjako madhyesabham uthAya yIshuM vyAjahAra, ete janAstvayi yat sAkShyamaduH  
 tvametasya kimapyuttaraM kiM na dAsyi? 61 kintu sa kimapyuttaraM na datvA maunibhUya  
 tasyau; tato mahAyAjakaH punarapi taM pR^iShTAvAn tvaM sachchidAnandasya tanayo.  
 abhiShiktastratA? 62 tadA yIshustaM provAcha bhavAmyaham yUya ncha sarvvashaktimato  
 dakShINapArshve samupavishantaM megha mArushya samAyAnta ncha manuShyaputraM  
 sandrakShyatha| 63 tadA mahAyAjakaH svaM vamanaM ChitvA vyAvaharat 64 kimasmAkAma  
 sAkShibhiH prayojanam? IshvaranindAvAkyA yuShmAbhirashrAvi kiM vichArayatha? tadAnIM  
 sarvve jagadurayaM nidhanadaNDamarhati| 65 tataH kashchit kashchit tadvapuShi niShThIvaM  
 nichikShepa tathA tanmukhamAchChAdya chapeTena hatvA gaditavAn gaNayitvA vada,  
 anucharAshcha chapeTaistamAjaghnuH 66 tataH paraM pitare. ATTAlIkAdhaHkoshThe tiShThati  
 mahAyAjakasyaikA dASl sametya 67 taM vihnitApaM gR^ihlantaM vilokya taM sunirikShya  
 babhAShe tvamapi nAsaratIyayIshoH sa NginAm eko jana AsIH| 68 kintu sopahnutya jagAda  
 tamahaM na vadmi tvaM yat kathayami tadapayahAM na buddhyel tadAnIM pitare chatvaraM  
 gatavati kukkuTo rurAva| 69 athAnyA dASl pitaraM dR^iShTvA samIpasthAn janAn jagAda  
 ayaM teShAmeko janaH| 70 tataH sa dvitIyavAram apahnutavAn pashchAt tatrastha lokAH  
 pitaraM prochustvamavashyaM teShAmeko janaH yatastvaM gAllIyo nara iti tavochchAraNaM  
 prakAshayati| 71 tadA sa shapathAbhishApau kR^ityvA provAcha yUyaM kathAM kathayatha taM  
 naraM na jAne. ahaM| 72 tadAnIM dvitIyavAraM kukkuTo. arAvIt| kukkuTasya dvitIyaravAt

pUrvvaM tvaM mAM vAratrayam apahnoShyasi, iti yadvAkyA M ylshunA samuditaM tat tada  
saMsR^itya pitaro roditum Arabhata|

**15** atha prabhAte sati pradhAnayAjakAH prA ncha upAdhyAyAH sarvve mantriNashcha  
sabham kR^itvA ylshuM bandhayitva pilAtAkhyasya deshAdhipateH savidham nltvA  
samarpayAmAsuH| 2 tadA pilAtastaM pR^iShTavAn tvaM kiM yihUdlyalokAnAM rAjA?  
tataH sa pratyuktavAn satyaM vadasi| 3 aparaM pradhAnayAjakAstasya bahuShu vAkyeShu  
doShamAropayA nchakruH kintu sa kimapi na pratyuvAchA| 4 tadAnIM pilAtastaM punaH  
paprachCha tvaM kiM nottarayasi? pashyaite tvadviruddhaM katiShu sAdhyeShu sAkShaM  
dadati| 5 kantu ylshustadApi nottaraM dadau tataH pilAta AshcharyyaM jagAma| 6 apara ncha  
kArAbaddhe kastiMshchit jane tanmahotsavakAle lokai ryAchite deshAdhipatistaM mochayati|  
7 ye cha pUrvvamuplavamakArShurupaplave vadhamapi kR^itavantasteShAM madhye  
tadAnoM barabbAManAmaka eko baddha Asit| 8 ato hetoH pUrvvApariLyAM rItikathAM kathayitvA  
lokA uchchairuvantaH pilAtasya samakShaM nivedayAmAsuH| 9 tadA pilAtastAnAchakhya  
tarhi kiM yihUdlyAnAM rAjAnaM mochayiShyAmi? yuShmAbhiH kimiShyate? 10 yataH  
pradhAnayAjakA IrShyAta eva ylshuM samArpayanniti sa viveda| 11 kintu yathA barabbAM  
mochayati tathA prArthatyituM pradhAnayAjakA lokAn pravarttayAmAsuH| 12 atha pilAtaH  
punaH pR^iShTavAn tarhi yaM yihUdlyAnAM rAjeti vadatha tasya kiM kariShyAmi yuShmAbhiH  
kimiShyate? 13 tadA te punarapi prochchaiH prochustaM krushe vedhaya| 14 tasmAt pilAtaH  
kathitavAn kutaH? sa kiM kukarma kr^itavAn? kintu te punashcha ruvanto vyAjahrustaM  
krushe vedhaya| 15 tadA pilAtaH sarvvAllokAn toShayitumichChan barabbAM mochayitvA  
ylshuM kashAbhiH prahR^itya krushe vedduM taM samarpayAmbabhUva| 16 anantaraM  
sainyagaNo. aTTAlIkAm arthAd adhipate rgR^ihaM ylshuM nltvA senAnivahaM samAhuyat| 17  
pashchAt te taM dhUmalavarNavastraM paridhApya kaNTakamukuTaM rachayitvA shirasi  
samAropya 18 he yihUdlyAnAM rAjan namaskAra ityuktvA taM namaskartAmArebhire| 19  
tasyottamA Nge vetrAghAtaM chakrustadgAtre niShThlva ncha nichikShipuH, tathA tasya  
sammukhe jAnupAtaM praNomuH 20 itthamupahasya dhUmavarNavastram uttAryya tasya  
vastraM taM paryyadhApayan krushe vedduM bahirninyushcha| 21 tataH paraM sekandarasya  
ruphasya cha pita shimonnAmA kuriNIyaloka ekaH kutashchid grAmAdetya pathi yAti taM te  
ylshoH krushaM voDhuM balAd dadhnuH| 22 atha gulgaltA arthAt shiraHkapAlanAmakaM  
sthAnaM ylshumAnIya 23 te gandharasamishritaM drAkShArasaM pAtuM tasmai daduH  
kintu sa na jagrAha| 24 tasmin krushe viddhe sati teShAmekaikashaH kiM prApsyatIti  
nirNayAya 25 tasya paridheyAnAM vibhAgArthaM guTikApAtaM chakruH| 26 aparam eSha  
yihUdlyAnAM rAjeti likhitam doShapatraM tasya shiraUrdvvam AropayA nchakruH| 27 tasya  
vAmadakShiNayo rdvau chaurau krushayo rvividhAte| 28 tenaiva "aparAdhijanaiH sArddhaM sa  
gaNito bhaviShyati," iti shAstroktam vachanaM siddhamabhUta| 29 anantaraM mArge ye ye lokA  
gamanAgamane chakruste sarvva eva shirAMsyAndolya nindanto jagaduH, re mandiranAshaka  
re dinatrayamadhye tannirmmAyaka, 30 adhunAtmAnam avityA krushAdavaroha| 31 ki  
ncha pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAshcha tadvat tiraskR^itya paraspramaM chachakShire eSha  
parAnAvat kintu svamavituM na shaknoti| 32 yadIsrAyelo rAjAbhiShiktastrAtA bhavati  
tarhyadhunaina krushAdavarohatu vayaM tad dR^iShTvA vishvasiShyAmaH; ki ncha yau  
lokau tena sArddhaM krushe. avidhyetAM tAvapi taM nirbhartsayAmAsuH| 33 atha  
dvitIyayAmAt tR^iShyAmaM yAvat sarvvo deshaH sAndhakArobhU| 34 tatastR^iShyaprahare  
ylshuruchchairavadat eli eli lAmA shivaktanI arthAd "he madIsha madIsha tvaM paryyatAkShiH  
kuto hi mAM?" 35 tadA samIpasthalokAnAM kechit tadvAkyA M nishamyAchakhyaH pashyaiShA  
eliyam AhUyati| 36 tata eko janO dhAvityAgatya spa nje. amlarasam pUravitvA taM  
naDAgre nidhAya pAtuM tasmai dattvAvadat tiShTha eliya enamavarohayitum eti na

veti pashyAmi| 37 atha yIshuruchchaiH samAhUya prANAn jahau| 38 tadA mandirasya  
 javanikordvvAdadhaHryyanT vidIrNA dvikhaNDAbhUt| 39 ki ncha itthamuchchairAhUya  
 prANAn tyajantaM taM dR^iShdvA tadrakShaNAya niyukto yaH senApatirAsIt sovadat naroyam  
 Ishvaraputra iti satyam| 40 tadAnIM magdalInI marisam kaniShThayAkUbo yoseshcha  
 mAtAnyamariyam shAlomI cha yAH striyo 41 gAllpradeshe yIshuM sevitvA tadanugAminyo  
 jAtA imAstadanyAshcha yA anekA nAryo yIshunA sArddhaM yirUshAlamamAyAtAstAshcha  
 dUrAt tAni dadR^ishuH| 42 athAsAdanadinasyArthAd vishrAmavArAt pUrvvadinasya sAyaMkAla  
 Agata 43 IshvararAjyApekShyarimathIyayUshaphanAmA mAnyamantrI sametya pilAtasavidhaM  
 nirbhayo gatvA yIshordehaM yayAche| 44 kintu sa idAnIM mR^itaH pilAta ityasambhavaM matvA  
 shatasenApatimAhUya sa kadA mR^itaH iti paprachcha| 45 shatasemanApatimukhAt tajj nAtvA  
 yUShaphe yIshordehaM dadau| 46 pashchAt sa sUkShmaM vAsaH krItvA yIshoH kAyamavarohya  
 tena vAsasA veShTAyitvA girau khAtashmashAne sthApitavAn pAshANAm loThayitvA dvAri  
 nidadhe| 47 kintu yatra sosthApyata tata magdalInI mariyam yosimAtR^imariyam cha  
 dadR^ishatR^iH|

**16** atha vishrAmavAre gate magdalInI mariyam yAkUbamAtA mariyam shAlomI  
 chemAstaM marddayituM sugandhidravyANI krItvA 2 saptAhaprathamadine.  
 atiprathyUShe sUryyodayakAle shmaskAnamupagatAH| 3 kintu shmaskAnadvArapAShANO.  
 atibR^ihan taM ko. apasAreyShyatIti tAH parasparaM gadanti! 4 etarhi nirIkShya  
 pAShANO dvAro. apasArita iti dadR^ishuH| 5 pashchAttAH shmaskAnaM pravishya  
 shuklavarnadIrghaparichChadAvR^itamekaM yuvAnaM shmaskAnadakShiNapArshva  
 upaviShTaM dR^iShTvA chamachchakruH| 6 so. avadat, mAhaiShTa yUyaM krushe hataM  
 nAsaratIyayIshuM gaveShayatha sotra nAsti shmaskAnAdudasthAt; tai ryatra sa sthApitaH  
 sthAnaM tadidaM pashyata| 7 kintu tena yathoktaM tathA yuShmAkamagre gAllaM yAsyate  
 tatra sa yuShmA sAkShAt kariShyate yUyaM gatvA tasya shiShyebhyaH pitarAya cha  
 vArttAmimAM kathayata| 8 tAH kampitA visitiAshcha tUrNaM shmaskAnAd bahirgatvA  
 palAyanta bhayAt kamapi kimapi nAvadaMshcha| 9 (**note: The most reliable and earliest manuscripts do not include Mark 16:9-20.**) aparaM yIshuH saptAhaprathamadine pratyUShe shmaskAnAdutthAya  
 yasyAH saptabhUtAstyAjitAstasyai magdalInI mariyame prathamaM darshanaM dadau| 10  
 tataH sA gatvA shokarodanakR^idbhyo. anugatalokebhystAM vArttAM kathayAmAsa| 11  
 kintu yIshuH punarjIvan tasyai darshanaM dattavAniti shrutvA te na pratyayan| 12 pashchAt  
 teShAM dvAyo rgrAmayAnakAle yIshuranyaveshaM dhR^itvA tAbhyAM darshana dadau! 13  
 tAvapi gatvAnyashiShyebhyastAM kathAM kathayA nchakratuH kintu tayoH kathAmapi te na  
 pratyayan| 14 sheShata ekAdashashiShyeshu bhojanopavishTeShu yIshustebhyo darshanaM  
 dadau tathottAnAt paraM taddarshanaprAptalokAnAM kathAyAmavishvAsakaraNAT  
 teShAmavishvAsamanaHkATHinyAbhyAM hetubhyAM sa tAMstarjitaVan| 15 atha tAnAchakhya  
 yUyaM sarvvajagad gatvA sarvvajanAn prati susaMvAdaM prachArayata| 16 tatra yaH kashchid  
 vishvasya majjito bhavet sa paritrAsyate kintu yo na vishvasiShyati sa daNDayiShyate| 17 ki  
 ncha ye pratyeshyanti tairIdR^ig AshcharyyaM karma prakAshayiShyate te mannAmna  
 bhUtAn tyAjayiShyanti bhASHA anyAshcha vadiShyanti| 18 aparaM taiH sarpeShu dhR^iteShu  
 prANAnAshakavastuni pte cha teShAM kApi kShati rna bhaviShyati; rogiNAM gAtreShu  
 karArpите te. arogA bhaviShyanti cha| 19 atha prabhustAnityAdishya svargaM nItaH san  
 parameshvarasya dakShiNa upavivesha| 20 tataste prasthAya sarvvatra susaMvAdlyakathAM  
 prachArayitumArebhire prabhustu teShAM sahAyaH san prakAshitAshcharyakriyAbhistAM  
 kathAM pramANavatIM chakAra| iti|

# IukaH

1 prathamato ye sAkShiNo vAkyapraChArakAshchAsan te. asmAkaM madhye yadyat  
sapramANaM vAkyamarpayanti sma 2 tadanuSArato. anyepi bahavastadvR^ittAntaM  
rachayituM pravR^ittAH| 3 ataeva he mahAmahimathiyaphil tvAM yA yAH kathA  
ashikShyathAstAsAM dR^iDhapramANAni yathA prApnoShi 4 tadarthaM prathamamArabhyA  
tAni sarvvANi j nAtvAhamapi anukramAt sarvvavR^ittAntAn tubhyaM lekhituM  
matimakArSham| 5 yihUdAdeshIyasherodnAmake rAjatvaM kurvvati abIyayAjakasya  
paryyAyAdhikArI sikhariyanAmaka eko yAjako hAroNavaMshodbhavA illshevAkhyA 6 tasya  
jAyA dvAvima nirdoShau prabhoH sarvvAj nA vyavasthAshcha saMmanya IshvaradR^iShTau  
dhArmmikAvAstAm| 7 tayoH santAna ekopi nAsIt, yata illshevA bandhyA tau dvAveva  
vR^iddhAvabhavatAm| 8 yadA svaparyyAnukrameNa sikhariya IshvAsya samakShaM yAjalyaM  
karmma karoti 9 tadA yaj nasya dinaparipAyyA parameshvarasya mandire praveshakAle  
dhUpajvAlanaM karmma tasya karaNIyamAsIt| 10 taddhUpajvAlanakAle lokanivaha prArthanAM  
kartuM bahistiShThati 11 sati sikhariyo yasyAM vedyAM dhUpaM jvAlayati taddakShiNapArshve  
parameshvarasya dUta eka upasthito darshanaM dadau| 12 taM dR^iShTvA sikhariya udvivije  
shasha Nke cha| 13 tadA sa dUtastaM babhAShe he sikhariya mA bhaistava prArthanA grAhya  
jAtA tava bhAryyA illshevA putraM prasoShyate tasya nAma yohan iti kariShyasi| 14 ki ncha  
tvaM sAnandaH saharShashcha bhaviShyasi tasya janmani bahava AnandiShyanti cha| 15 yato  
hetoH sa parmeshvarasya gochare mahAn bhaviShyati tathA drAkShArasaM surAM vA kimapi  
na pAsyati, aparaM janmArabhyA pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNaH 16 san isrAyelvaMshlyAn  
anekAn prabhoH parmeshvarasya mArgamAneShyati| 17 santAnAni prati pitR^iNAM manAMsi  
dharmmaj nAnAM pratyanAj nAgrAhiNashcha parAvarttayituM, prabhoH parmeshvarasya  
sevArtham ekAM sajjitajAtiM vidhAtu ncha sa eliyarUpAtmashaktiprAptastasyAgre gamiShyati|  
18 tadA sikhariyo dUtamavAdIt kathametad vetsyAmi? yatohaM vR^iddho mama bhAryyA  
cha vR^iddhA| 19 tato dUtaH pratyuvAcha pashyeshvarasya sAkShAdvartI jibrAyelnAmA  
dUtohaM tvayA saha kathAM gadituM tubhyamimAM shubhavArttAM dAtu ncha preShitaH|  
20 kintu madIyaM vAkyaM kAle phaliShyati tat tvayA na pratItam ataH kAraNAd yAvadeva  
tAni na setsyanti tAvat tvaM vaktuMmashakto muKo bhava| 21 tadAnIM ye ye lokAH  
sikhariyamapaikShanta te madhyemandiraM tasya bahuvilambAd AshcharyyaM menire| 22  
sa bahirAgato yadA kimapi vAkyaM vaktumashaktaH sa NketaM kR^itvA niHshabdastasyau  
tadA madhyemandiraM kasyachid darshanaM tena prAptam iti sarvve bubudhire| 23  
anantaraM tasya sevanaparyyAye sampUrNe sati sa nijagehaM jagAma| 24 katipayadineShu  
gateShu tasya bhAryyA illshevA garbbhavatI babhUva 25 pashchAt sA pa nchamAsAn  
saMgopyAkathayat lokAnAM samakShaM mamApamAnaM khaNDayituM parmeshvaro mayi  
dR^iShTiM pAtayitvA karmmedR^ishaM kR^itvAn| 26 apara ncha tasyA garbbhasya ShaShThe  
mAse jAte gAllpradeshIyanAsaratpure 27 dAyUdo vaMshIyAya yUShaphnAmne puruShAya yA  
mariyamAmakumArI vAgdattAsIt tasyAH samIpam jibrAyel dUta IshvareNa prahitaH| 28 sa  
gatvA jagAda he IshvarAnugR^ihItakanye tava shubhaM bhUyAt prabhuH parmeshvarastava  
sahAyosti nArINAM madhye tvameva dhanyA| 29 tadAnIM sA taM dR^iShTvA tasya vAkyata  
udvijya kIdR^ishaM bhAShaNamidam iti manasA chintayAmAsa| 30 tato dUto. avadat he  
mariyam bhayaM mAkarShIH, tvayi parmeshvarasyAnugrahasti| 31 pashya tvaM garbbhaM  
dhr^itvA putraM prasoShyase tasya nAma yIshuruti kariShyasi| 32 sa mahAn bhaviShyati  
tathA sarvvebhyaH shreShThasya putra iti khyAsyati; aparaM prabhuH parmeshvarastasya  
piturdAyUdaH siMhAsanaM tasmai dAsyati; 33 tathA sa yAkUbo vaMshopari sarvvadA  
rAjatvaM kariShyati, tasya rAjatvasyAnto na bhaviShyati| (aiōn g165) 34 tadA mariyam taM

dUTaM babhAShe nAhaM puruShasa NgaM karomi tarhi kathametat sambhaviShyati? 35 tato  
 dUto. akathayat pavitra AtmA tvAmAshrAyiShyati tathA sarvvashreShThasya shaktistavopari  
 ChAyAM kariShyati tato hetostava garbhAd yaH pavitrabAlako janiShyate sa Ishvaraputra iti  
 khyAtiM prApsyati| 36 apara ncha pashya tava j nAtirilIshevA yAM sarvve bandhyAmavadan  
 idAnIM sA vArddhakye santAnamekaM garbbhe. adhArayat tasya ShaShThamAsobhUt| 37  
 kimapi karmma nAsAdhyam Ishvarasya| 38 tadA mariyam jagAda, pashya prabherahaM dAsI  
 mahyaM tava vAkyaNusAreNa sarvvametad ghaTatAm; ananataroM dUtastasyAH samIpAt  
 pratasthe| 39 atha katipayadinAt paraM mariyam tasmAt parvvatamayapradeshiyayihUdAyA  
 nagaramekaM shighraM gatva| 40 sikhariyayAjakasya gR^ihaM pravishya tasya jAyAm illshevAM  
 sambodhyAvadat| 41 tato mariyamaH sambodhanavAkye illshevAyAH karNayoH praviShTamAtre  
 sati tasyA garbbhasthabAlako nanartta| tata illshevA pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNA sati|  
 42 prochchairgaditumArebhe, yoShitAM madhye tvameva dhanyaA, tava garbbhasthaH  
 shishushcha dhanyaH| 43 tvaM prabhormAtA, mama niveshane tvayA charaNAvarpitau,  
 mamaAdya saubhAgyamet| 44 pashya tava vAkya mama karNayoH praviShTamAtre sati  
 mamodarasthaH shishurAnandAn nanartta| 45 yA stri vyashvasIt sA dhanyaA, yato hetostAM  
 prati parameshvaroktaM vAkyaM sarvvaM siddhaM bhaviShyati| 46 tadAnIM mariyam jagAda|  
 dhanyavAdaM pareshasya karoti mAmakaM manaH| 47 mamAtmA tArakeshe cha samullAsaM  
 pragachChati| 48 akarot sa prabhu rduShTiM svadAsyA durgatiM prati| pashyAdyArabhyA mAM  
 dhanyAM vakShyanti puruShAH sadA| 49 yaH sarvvashaktimAn yasya nAmApi cha pavitrakaM|  
 sa eva sumahatkarmma kR^itavAn mannimittakaM| 50 ye bibhyati janAstasmAt teShAM  
 santAnapaMktiShu| anukampA tadIyA cha sarvvadaiva sutiShThati| 51 svabAhulaBalastena  
 prAkAshyata parAkramaH| manaHkumantraNAsArddhaM vikIryyante. abhimAninaH| 52  
 siMhAsanagatAllokAn balinashchAvarohya saH| padeShUchcheShu lokAMstu kShudrAn  
 saMsthApayatyapi| 53 kShudhitAn mAnavAn dravyairuttamaiH paritarpya saH| sakalAn  
 dhanino lokAn visR^ijed riktaHastakAn| 54 ibrAhImi cha tadvaMshe yA dayAsti sadaiva tAM|  
 smR^itvA purA pitR^iNAM no yathA sAkShAt pratishrutaM| (aiōn g165) 55 isrAyelsevakastena  
 tathopakriyate svayaM|| 56 anantaraM mariyam prAyeNa mAsatrayam illshevayA sahoShityA  
 vyAghuyya nijaniveshanaM yayau| 57 tadanantaram illshevAyAH prasavakAla upasthite sati sA  
 putraM prAsoShTa| 58 tataH parameshvarastasyAM mahAnugrahaM kR^itavAn etat shrutvA  
 samIpavAsinaH kuTumbAshchAgatya tayA saha mumudire| 59 tathAShTame dine te bAlakasya  
 tvachaM Chettum etya tasya pitR^inAmAnurUpaM tannAma sikhariya iti karttumIShuH| 60  
 kintu tasya mAAtakathayat tanna, nAmAsya yohan iti karttavyam| 61 tadA te vyAharan tava  
 vaMshamadhye nAmedR^ishaM kasyApi nAsti| 62 tataH paraM tasya pitaraM sikhariyaM  
 prati sa Nketya paprachChuH shishoH kiM nAma kAriShyate? 63 tataH sa phalakamekaM  
 yAchityA lilekha tasya nAma yohan bhaviShyati| tasmAt sarvve AshcharyyaM menire| 64  
 tatkShaNaM sikhariyasya jihvAjADye. apagete sa mukhaM vyAdAya spaShTavarNamuchchAryya  
 Ishvarasya guNAnuvAdaM chakAra| 65 tasmAchchaturdiksthAH samIpavAsilokA bhItA evametAH  
 sarvvAH kathA yihUdAyAH parvvatamayapradesharya sarvvatra prachAritAH| 66 tasmAt  
 shrotAro manaHsu sthApayitvA kathayAmbabhUvuH kIdR^ishoyaM bAlo bhaviShyati? atha  
 parameshvarastasya sahAyobhUt| 67 tadA yohanaH pitA sikhariyaH pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNaH  
 san etAdR^ishaM bhaviShyadvAkyA M kathayAmAsa| 68 isrAyelaH prabhu ryastu sa dhanyaH  
 parameshvaraH| anugR^ihya nijAllokAn sa eva parimochayet| 69 vipakShajanaHastebhyo yathA  
 mochyAmahe vayaM| yAvajjIva ncha dharmmeNa sAralyena cha nirbhayAH| 70 sevAmahai  
 tamevaikam etatkAraNameva cha| svakiyaM supavitra ncha saMsmR^itya niyamaM sadA| 71  
 kR^ipayA puruShAn pUrvvAn nikaShArthAttu naH pituH| ibrAhImaH samIpE yaM shapathaM  
 kR^itavAn purA| 72 tameva saphalaM karttaM tathA shatrugaNasya cha| R^itlyAkAriNashchaiva

karebhyo rakShaNAya naH| 73 sR^iShTeH prathamataH svIyaiH pavitrai rhAvivAdibhiH| (aiōn g165)  
 74 yathoktavAn tathA svasya dAyUdaH sevakasya tu| 75 vaMshe trAtAramekaM sa samutpaDitavAn  
 svayam| 76 ato he bAlaka tvantu sarvvebhyaH shreShTha eva yaH| tasyaiva bhAvivAdIti  
 pravikhyAto bhaviShyasi| asmAkAM charaNAn kSheme mArge chAlayituM sadA| evaM dhvAnte.  
 arthato mR^ityoshChAyAyAM ye tu mAnevAH| 77 upaviShTAstu tAneva prakAshayitumeva hi|  
 kr^ityvA mahAnukampAM hi yAmeva parameshvaraH| 78 UrdvvAt sUryyamudAyyaivAsmabhyaM  
 prAdAttu darshanaM| tayAnukampayA svasya lokAnAM pApamochane| 79 paritrANasya tebhyo  
 hi j nAnavishrANAnAya cha| prabho rmArgaM pariShkarttuM tasyAgrAyI bhaviShyasi|| 80 atha  
 bAlakaH sharIreNa buddhyA cha varddhitumArebhe; apara ncha sa isrAyelo vaMshIyalokAnAM  
 samIpe yAvanna prakaTibhUtastAstAvat prAntare nyavasat|

**2** apara ncha tasmin kAle rAjyasya sarvveShAM lokAnAM nAmAni lekhayitum agastakaisara Aj  
 nApayAmAsa| 2 tadanusAreNa kuriNiyanAmani suriyAdeshasya shAsake sati nAmalekhanaM  
 prArebhe| 3 ato heto rnAma lekhituM sarvve janAH svIyaM svIyaM nagaraM jagmuH| 4 tadAniM  
 yUShaph nAma lekhituM vAgdattayA svabhAryyA garbbhavatyA mariyamA saha svayaM  
 dAyUdaH sajAtivaMsha iti kAraNAd gAllpradeshasya nAsaratnagarAd 5 yihUdApradeshasya  
 baitlehamAkhyam dAyUdnagaraM jagAma| 6 anyachcha tatra sthAne tayostiShThatoH sato  
 rmariyamA prasUtikAla upasthite 7 sA taM prathamatasuM prAsoShTa kintu tasmin vAsagR^ihe  
 sthAnAbhAvAd bAlakaM vastreNa veShTayitvA goshAlAyAM sthApayAmAsa| 8 anantaraM ye  
 kiyanto meShapAlakAH svameShavrajarakShAyai tatpradeshe sthitvA rajanyAM prAntare  
 prahariNaH karmaNa kurvvanti, 9 teShAM samIpAM parameshvarasya dUta Agatyopatasthau;  
 tadA chatuShpArshve parameshvarasya tejasaH prakAshitatvAt te. atishasha Nkire| 10  
 tadA sa dUta uvAcha mA bhaiShTa pashyatAdya dAyUdaH pure yuShmannimittam trAtA  
 prabhuH khrIShTo. ajaniShTa, 11 sarvveShAM lokAnAM mahAnandajanakam imaM ma  
 NgalavR^ittAntaM yuShmAn j nApayAmi| 12 yUyaM (tatsthAnaM gatvA) vastraveShTitaM  
 taM bAlakaM goshAlAyAM shayanaM drakShyatha yuShmAn pratidaM chihnaM bhaviShyati|  
 13 dUta imAM kathAM kathitavati tatrAkasmAt svargJyAH pR^itanA Agatya kathAm imAM  
 kathayitveshvarasya guNAnanvAdiShuH, yathA, 14 sarvvordvvasthairIshvarasya mahimA  
 samprakAshyatAM| shAntirbhUyAt pR^ithivyAstu santoShashcha narAn prati|| 15 tataH  
 paraM teShAM sannidhe rdUtagaNe svargaM gate meShapAlakAH parasparam avechan  
 AgachChata prabhuH parameshvaro yAM ghaTanAM j nApitavAn tasyA yAtharyaM j nAtuM  
 vayamadhunA baitlehampuraM yAmaH| 16 pashchAt te tUrNaM vrajivtA mariyamaM yUShaphaM  
 goshAlAyAM shayanaM bAlaka ncha dadR^ishuH| 17 itthaM dR^iShTvA bAlakasyArthe  
 proktAM sarvvakathAM te prAchArayA nchakruH| 18 tato ye lokA meSharakShakanAM  
 vadanebhyastAM vArtaM shushruvuste mahAshcharyyaM menire| 19 kintu mariyam  
 etatsarvvaghaTanAnAM tAtparyyaM vivichya manasi sthApayAmAsa| 20 tatpashchAd  
 dUtavij naptAnurUpaM shrutvA dR^iShTvA cha meShapAlakA Ishvarasya guNAnuvAdaM  
 dhanyavAda ncha kurvvANAH parAvR^itya yayuH| 21 atha bAlakasya tvakChedanakAle.  
 aShTamatadivase samupasthite tasya garbbhasthiteH purvvaM svargiyadUto yathA j nApayat  
 tadanurUpaM te tannAmadheyaM yIshuriti chakrire| 22 tataH paraM mUsAlikhitavyavasthAyA  
 anusAreNa mariyamaH shuchitvakAla upasthite, 23 "prathamajaH sarvvaH puruShasantAnaH  
 parameshvare samarpayatAM," iti parameshvarasya vyavasthayA 24 yIshuM parameshvare  
 samarpayitum shAstrIyavidhyuktaM kapotadvayaM pArAvatashAvakadvayaM vA baliM  
 dAtuM te taM gR^ihiTVa yirUshAlamam AyayuH| 25 yirUshAlampuranivAsI shimiyonnAmA  
 dhArmmika eka AsIt sa isrAyelaH sAntvanAmapekShya tasthau ki ncha pavitra AtmA  
 tasminnAvirbhUtaH| 26 aparaM prabhuNA parameshvareNAbhiShikte trAtari tvayA na  
 dR^iShTe tvaM na mariShyasIti vAkyam pavitreNa AtmanA tasma prAkathyata| 27 apara

ncha yadA yIshoH pitA mAtA cha tadarthaM vyavasthAnurUpaM karmma karttuM taM  
 mandiram AniyatustadA 28 shimiyon Atmana AkarShaNena mandiramAgatya tam kroDe  
 nidhAya Ishvarasya dhanyavAdaM kR^itvA kathayAmAsa, yathA, 29 he prabho tava dAsoyaM  
 nijavAkyAnusArataH| idAnIntu sakalyANo bhavatA saMvisR^ijyatAm| 30 yataH sakaladeshasya  
 diptaye diptirUpakaM| 31 isrAyelyalokasya mahAgauravarUpakaM| 32 yaM trAyakaM  
 janAnAntu sammukhe tvamajIjanaH| saeva vidyate. asmAkaM dhravaM nayanaganagochare||  
 33 tadAnIM tenoktA etAH sakalAH kathAH shrutvA tasya mAtA yUShaph cha vismayaM  
 menAtel| 34 tataH paraM shimiyon tebhya AshiShaM dattvA tanmAtaraM mariyamam uvAcha,  
 pashya isrAyelo vaMshamadhye bahUnAM pAtanAyothApanAya cha tathA virodhapAtraM  
 bhavituM, bahUnAM guptamanogatAnAM prakaTikaraNAya bAlakoyaM niyuktostil| 35 tasmAt  
 tavApi prANAH shUlena vyatsyante| 36 apara ncha Asherasya vaMshIyaphinUyelo duhitA  
 hannAkhyA atijaratI bhaviShyadvAdinyekA yA vivAhAt paraM sapta vatsarAn patyA saha  
 nyavasat tato vidhavA bhUtvA chaturashItivarShavayaHparyyanataM 37 mandire sthitvA  
 prArthanopavAsairdivAnisham Ishvaram asevata sApi stri tasmin samaye mandiramAgatya 38  
 parameshvarasya dhanyavAdaM chakAra, yirUshAlampuravAsino yAvanto lokA muktimapekShya  
 sthitAstAn yIshorvR^ittAntaM j nApayAmAsa| 39 itthaM parameshvarasya vyavasthAnusAreNa  
 sarvveShu karmmasu kR^iteShu tau punashcha gAllo nAsarathAmakaM nijanagaraM  
 pratasthAtel| 40 tatpashchAd bAlakaH sharIreNa vR^iddhimetya j nAnena paripUrNa AtmanA  
 shaktimAMshcha bhavitumArebhe tathA tasmin IshvarAnugraho babhuva| 41 tasya pitA  
 mAtA cha prativarShaM nistArotsavasamaye yirUshAlamam agachChatAm| 42 apara ncha  
 yIshau dvAdashavarShavayaske sati tau parvvatasamayasya rItyanusAreNa yirUshAlamaM  
 gatvA 43 pArvvaNaM sampAdya punarapi vyAghuyya yAtA kintu yIshurbAlako yirUshAlami  
 tiShThatil| yUShaph tanmAtA cha tad avidityA 44 sa sa NgibhiH saha vidyata etachcha  
 budvvA dinaikagamyamArgaM jagmatuH| kintu sheShe j nAtibandhUnAM samipe mR^igayitvA  
 taduddeshamaprApya 45 tau punarapi yirUshAlamam parAvR^ityAgatya taM mR^igayA  
 nchakratuH| 46 atha dinatrayAt paraM paNDitAnAM madhye teShAM kathAH shR^iNvan tattvaM  
 pR^ichChaMshcha mandire samupavishTaH sa tAbhyAM dR^iShTaH| 47 tadA tasya buddhyA  
 pratyuttaraishcha sarvve shrotAro vismayaMApadyante| 48 tAdR^ishaM dR^iShTvA tasya  
 janako janani cha chamachchakratuH ki ncha tasya mAtA tamavadat, he putra, kathamAvAM  
 pratilthaM samAcharastvam? pashya tava pitAha ncha shokAkulau santau tvAmanvichChAvaH  
 sma| 49 tataH sovadat kuto mAm anvaichChataM? piturgR^ihe mayA sthAtavyam etat kiM  
 yuvAbhyAM na j nAyate? 50 kintu tau tasyaitadvAkyasya tAtparyyaM boddhuM nAshaknutAM|  
 51 tataH paraM sa tAbhyAM saha nAsarataM gatvA taylorvashibhUtastasthau kintu sarvvA etAH  
 kathAstasya mAtA manasi sthApayAmAsa| 52 atha yIsho rbuddhiH sharIra ncha tathA tasmin  
 Ishvarasya mAnavAnA nchAnugraho varddhitum Arebhe|

**3** anantaraM tibiryakaisarasya rAjatvasya pa nchadashe vatsare sati yadA pantIyapIlAto  
 yihUdAdeshAdhipati rherod tu gAllpradeshasya rAjA philipanAma tasya bhrAtA tu  
 yitUriyAstrAkhonItiyApradeshasya cha rAjAsIt luShAnIyanAmA avilInIdeshasya rAjAsIt 2  
 hAnan kiyaphAshchemau pradhAnayAjAkAvAstAM tadAnIM sikhariyasya putrAya yohane  
 madhyeprAntaram Ishvarasya vAkye prakAshite sati 3 sa yarddana ubhayataTapradeshAn  
 sametya pApamochanArthAM manaHparAvarttanasya chihnarUpaM yanmajjanaM tadiyAH  
 kathAH sarvvatra prachArayitumArebhe| 4 yishayiyabhaviShyadvaktR^igranthe yAdR^ishI  
 lipirAste yathA, parameshasya panthAnaM pariShkuruta sarvvataH| tasya rAjapatha nchaiva  
 samAnaM kurutAduhunA| 5 kAriShyante samuchChrAyAH sakalA nimnabhUmayaH| kAriShyante  
 natAH sarvve parvvatAshchopaparvvatAH| kAriShyante cha yA vakrAstAH sarvvAH sarala  
 bhuvaH| kAriShyante samAnAstA yA uchchanIchabhUmayaH| 6 IshvareNa kR^itaM trAnAma

drakShyanti sarvvamAnavAH| ityetat prAntare vAkyaM vadataH kasyachid ravaH|| 7 ye ye  
lokA majjanArthaM bahirAyayustAn sovadat re re sarpavaMshA AgAminaH kopAt palAyituM  
yuShmAn kashchetayAmAsa? 8 tasmAd ibrAhIm asmAkaM pitA kathAmIdR^ishIM manobhi rna  
kathayitvA yUyaM manaHParivarttanayogaM phalaM phalata; yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM  
vadAmi pAShANEbhya etebhya Ishvara ibrAhImaH santAnotpAdane samarthaH| 9 apara ncha  
tarumUle. adhunApi parashuH saMlagnosti yastaruruttamaM phalaM na phalati sa Chidaye.  
agnau nikShipyate cha| 10 tadAnIM lokAstaM paprachChustarhi kiM karttavyamasmAbhiH?  
11 tataH sovAdIt yasya dve vasane vidyete sa vastrahInAyaikaM vitaratu kiM ncha yasya  
khAdyadravyaM vidyate sopi tathaiva karotu| 12 tataH paraM karasa nchAyino majjanArtham  
Agatya paprachChuH he guro kiM karttavyamasmAbhiH? 13 tataH sokathayat nirUpitAdadhikaM  
na gR^ihlita| 14 anantaraM senAgaNa etya paprachCha kimasmAbhi rvA karttavyam? tataH  
sobhidadhe kasya kAmapi hAniM mA kArShTa tathA mR^iShApavAdaM mA kuruta nijavetanena  
cha santuShya tiShThata| 15 apara ncha lokA apekShayA sthityA sarvvepIti manobhi rvitarkayA  
nchakruH, yohanayam abhiShiktastrAtA na veti? 16 tadA yohan sarvvAn vyAjahAra, jale.  
ahaM yuShmAn majjayAmi satyaM kintu yasya pAdukAbandhanaM mochayitumapi na  
yogyosmi tAdR^isha eko matto gurutaraH pumAn eti, sa yuShmAn vahnirUpe pavitra Atmani  
majjaiShyati| 17 apara ncha tasya haste shUrpa Aste sa svashasyA shuddharUpaM prasphoTya  
godhUmAn sarvvAn bhANDAgAre saMgrahiShyati kintu bUSHAni sarvvANyanirvvANavahninA  
dAhayiShyati| 18 yohan upadeshenetham nAnAkathA lokAnAM samakShAM prachArayAmAsa|  
19 apara ncha herod rAjA philipnAmnaH sahodarasya bhAryyAM herodiyAmadhi tathAnyAni  
yAni yAni kukarmmAni kR^itavAn tadaHdi cha 20 yohanA tiraskR^ito bhUtvA kArAgAre tasya  
bandhanAd aparamapi kukarmma chakAra| 21 itaH pUrvvaM yasmin samaye sarvve yohanA  
majjitAstadAnIM yishurupyAgatya majjitaH| 22 tadanantaraM tena prArthite meghadvAraM  
muktaM tasmAchcha pavitra AtmA mUrttimAn bhUtvA kapotavat taduparyavaruroha; tadA  
tvaM mama priyaH putrastvayi mama paramaH santoSha ityAkAshavANI babhUva| 23 tadAnIM  
yIshuH prAyeNa triMshadvarShavayaska AsIt| laukikaj nAne tu sa yUShaphaH putraH, 24 yUShaph  
eleH putraH, elirmattataH putraH, mattat leveH putraH, levi rmalkeH putraH, malkiryAnnasya  
putraH; yAnno yUShaphaH putraH| 25 yUShaph mattathiyaH putraH, mattathiya AmosaH  
putraH, Amos nahUmaH putraH, nahUm iShleH putraH iShlirnageH putraH| 26 nagirmAtaH  
putraH, mAT mattathiyaH putraH, mattathiyaH shimiyeH putraH, shimiyyiryUShaphaH putraH,  
yUShaph yihUdAH putraH| 27 yihUdA yohAnAH putraH, yohAnA riShAH putraH, riShAH  
sirubbAbilaH putraH, sirubbAbil shaltilyelaH putraH, shaltilyel nereH putraH| 28 nerirmalkeH  
putraH, malkiH adyaH putraH, addI koShamaH putraH, koSham ilmodadaH putraH, ilmodad  
eraH putraH| 29 er yosheH putraH, yoshiH illyeSharaH putraH, illyeShar yorImaH putraH, yorIm  
mattataH putraH, mattata leveH putraH| 30 leviH shimiyonA putraH, shimiyon yihUdAH  
putraH, yihUdA yUShuphaH putraH, yUShuph yonanaH putraH, yAnan illyAkImaH putraH| 31  
illyAkImH mileyAH putraH, mileyA mainanaH putraH, mainana mattattasya putraH, mattatto  
nAthanaH putraH, nAthan dAyUdaH putraH| 32 dAyUd yishayaH putraH, yishaya obedah putra,  
obed boyasaH putraH, boyas salmonaH putraH, salmon nahashonaH putraH| 33 nahashon  
ammlnAdabaH putraH, ammlnAdab arAmaH putraH, arAm hiShroNaH putraH, hiShroN perasaH  
putraH, peras yihUdAH putraH| 34 yihUdA yAkUbaH putraH, yAkUb ishAkaH putraH, ishAk  
ibrAhImaH putraH, ibrAhIm terahaH putraH, terah nAhoraH putraH| 35 nAhor sirugaH putraH,  
sirug riyvaH putraH, riyUH pelagaH putraH, pelag evaraH putraH, evar shelahaH putraH| 36  
shelaha kainanaH putraH, kainana arphakShadaH putraH, arphakShad shAmaH putraH, shAm  
nohaH putraH, noho lemakaH putraH| 37 lemak mithUshelahaH putraH, mithUshelaha hanokaH

putraH, hanok yeradaH putraH, yerad mahalalelaH putraH, mahalalel kainanaH putraH| 38  
kainan inoshaH putraH, inosh shetaH putraH, shet AdamaH putra, Adam Ishvarasya putraH|

**4** tataH paraM yIshuH pavitreNAtmanA pUrNaH san yarddananadyAH parAvR^ityAtmanA  
prAntaraM nItaH san chatvAriMshaddinAni yAvat shaitAnA parIkShito. abhUt, 2 ki  
ncha tAni sarvvadInAni bhojanaM vinA sthitavAt kAle pUrNe sa kShudhitavAn| 3 tataH  
shaitAnAgatya tamavadat tvaM chedishvarasya putrastarhi prastarAnetAn Aj nayA pUpAn  
kuru| 4 tadA yIshuruvAcha, lipirIdR^ishi vidyate manujAH kevalena pUpena na jIvati  
kintvishvarasya sarvvAbhirAj nAbhi rjIvati| 5 tadaH shaitAn tamuchchAM parvvataM nItvA  
nimiShaikamadhye jagataH sarvvarAjyAni darshitavAn| 6 pashchAt tamavAdIt sarvvam  
etad vibhavaM pratApa ncha tubhyaM dAsyAmi tan mayi samarpitamAste yaM prati  
mamechChA jAyate tasmai dAtuM shaknomi, 7 tvaM chenmAM bhajase tarhi sarvvamet  
tavaiva bhaviShyatil| 8 tadaH yIshustaM pratyuktavAn dUrI bhava shaitAn lipirAste, nijaM  
prabhuM parameshvaraM bhajasva kevalaM tameva sevasva cha| 9 atha shaitAn taM  
yirUshAlamaM nItvA mandirasya chUDAyA upari samupaveshya jagAda tvaM chedishvarasya  
putrastarhi sthAnAdito lamphitvAdhaH 10 pata yato lipirAste, Aj nApayiShyati svlyAn dUTaM  
sa parameshvaraH| 11 rakShituM sarvvamArge tvAM tena tvachcharaNe yathA| na laget  
prastarAghAtastvAM dhariShyanti te tathA| 12 tadaH yIshunA pratyuktam idamapuyktamasti  
tvaM svaprabhuM pareshaM mA parikShasva| 13 pashchAt shaitAn sarvvaparikShAM samApya  
kShaNAttaM tyaktvA yayau| 14 tadaH yIshurAtmaprabhAvAt punargAllpradeshaM gatastadA  
tatsukhyAtishchaturdishaM vyAnashe| 15 sa teShAM bhajanagR^iheShu upadishya sarvvaiH  
prashaMsito babhUva| 16 atha sa svapAlanasthAnaM nAsaratpurametya vishrAmavAre  
svAchArAd bhajanagehaM pravishya paThitumuttasthaul| 17 tato yishayiyabhaviShyadvAdinaH  
pustake tasya karadatte sati sa tat pustakaM vistAryya yatra vakShyamANAni vachanAni santi  
tat sthAnaM prApya papATHa| 18 AtmA tu parameshasya madlyopari vidyate| daridreShu  
susAMvAdaM vaktuM mAM sobhiShiktavAn| bhagnAntaH karaNAllokAn susvasthAn karttumeva  
cha| bandIkR^iteShu lokeShu mukte rghoShayituM vachaH| netrAni dAtumandhebhyastrAtuM  
baddhajanAnapi| 19 pareshAnugrahe kAlaM prachArayitumeva cha| sarvvaitatkaraNArthAya  
mAMeva prahiNoti saH|| 20 tataH pustakaM badvvA parichArakasya haste samarpaYA chAsane  
samupaviShTaH, tato bhajanagR^ihe yAvanto loka Asan te sarvve. ananyadR^iShTyA taM  
vilulokire| 21 anantaram adyaitAni sarvvAni likhitavachanAni yuShmAkaM madhye siddhAni  
sa imAM kathAM tebhyaH kathayitumArebhe| 22 tataH sarvve tasmin anvarajyanta, ki ncha  
tasya mukhAnnirgatAbhiranugrahasya kathAbhishchamatrk^itya kathayAmAsuH kimayaM  
yUShaphaH putro na? 23 tadaH so. avAdId he chikitsaka svameva svasthaM kuru kapharnAhUmI  
yadyat kR^itavAn tadarshrauShma tAH sarvAH kriyA atra svadeshe kuru kathAmetAM  
yUyamevAvashyaM mAM vadiShyathal| 24 punaH sovAdId yuShmAahaM yathArthaM vadAmi,  
kopi bhaviShyadvAdI svadeshe satkAraM na prApnoti| 25 apara ncha yathArthaM vachmi,  
eliyasya jIvanakAle yadA sArdhatriitatavarShAni yAvat jaladapratisandhAt sarvvasmin deshe  
mahAdurbhikSham ajaniShTa tadAnIm isRAyelo deshasya madhye bahyo vidhavA Asan, 26 kintu  
sldonpradeshIyasAriphatpuranivAsinIm ekAM vidhavAM vinA kasyAshchidapi samIpE eliyaH  
prerito nAbhUt| 27 apara ncha ilIshAyabhaviShyadvAdividyaMAnatAkAle isRAyeldeshe bahavaH  
kuShThina Asan kintu surlyadeshiyaM nAmAnkuShThinaM vinA kopyanyaH pariShkr^ito  
nAbhUt| 28 imAM kathAM shrutvA bhajanagehasthitA lokAH sakrodham utthAya 29 NagarAttaM  
bahiShkR^itya yasya shikhariNa upari teShAM nagaraM sthApitamAste tasmAnnikSheptuM tasya  
shikharaM taM ninyuH 30 kintu sa teShAM madhyAdapasR^itya sthAnAntaraM jagAmA| 31 tataH  
paraM yIshurgAllpradeshIyakapharnAhUmnagara upasthAya vishrAmavAre lokAnupadeShTum  
ArabdhaVAn| 32 tadupadeshAt sarvve chamachchakru ryatastasya kathA gurutarA Asan|

33 tadAnIM tadbhajanagehasthito. amedhyabhUtagrasta eko jana uchchaiH kathayAmAsa,  
 34 he nAsaratIyayIsho. asmAn tyaja, tvayA sahAsmAkaM kaH sambandhaH? kimasmAn  
 vinAshayitumAyAsi? tvamIshvarasya pavitro jana etadahaM jAnAmi| 35 tadA yIshustaM  
 tarjayitvAvadat maunI bhava ito bahirbhava; tataH somedhyabhUtastaM madhyasthane  
 pAtayitvA ki nchidapyahiMsitvA tasmAd bahirgatavAn| 36 tataH sarvve lokAshchamatR^itya  
 parasparaM vaktumArebhre koyaM chamatkAraH| eSha prabhAveNa parAkrameNa  
 chAmedhyabhUtAn Aj nApayati tenaiva te bahirgachChanti| 37 anantaraM chaturdiksthadeshAn  
 tasya sukhyAtirvyApnot| 38 tadanantaraM sa bhajanagehAd bahirAgatya shimo niveshanaM  
 pravivesha tadA tasya shvashUrjvareNAtyantaM pIDitAsIt shiShyAstadarthaM tasmin vinayaM  
 chakruH| 39 tataH sa tasyAH samIpe sthitvA jvaraM tarjayAmAsa tenaiva tAM jvaro. atyAkShIt  
 tataH sA tatkShaNam utthAya tAn siSheve| 40 atha sUryyAstakAle sveShAM ye ye janA  
 nAnArogaiH pIDitA Asan lokAstAn yIshoH samIpam AninyuH, tadA sa ekaikasya gAtre  
 karamarpayitvA tAnarogAn chakAra| 41 tato bhUtA bahubhyo nirgatyA chItshabdaM kr^itvA cha  
 babhAShre tvamIshvarasya putro. abhiShiktatrAtA; kintu sobhiShiktatrAteti te vividuretasmAt  
 kAraNAt tAn tarjayitvA tadvaktuM niShiShedha| 42 apara ncha prabhAte sati sa vijanasthAnaM  
 pratasthe pashchAt janAstamanvichChantastannikaTaM gatvA sthAnAntaragamanArthaM  
 tamanvarundhan| 43 kintu sa tAn jagAda, IshvarIyarAjyasya susaMvAdaM prachArayitum anyAni  
 purAnyapi mayA yAtavyAni yatastdarhameva preritohaM| 44 atha gAllo bhajanageheShu sa  
 upadidesha|

**5** anantaraM yIshurekadA gineSharathdasya tIra uttiShThati, tadA lokA IshvarIyakathAM  
 shrotuM tadupari prapatitAH| 2 tadAnIM sa hdasya tIrasamIpe naudvayaM dadarsha ki ncha  
 matsyopajIvino nAvAmaM vihAya jAlaM prakShAlayanti| 3 tatastayordvayo rmadhye shimo nAvAmAruhya tirAt ki nchiddUraM yAtuM tasmin vinayaM kr^itvA naukAyAmupavishya  
 lokAn propadiShTavAn| 4 pashchAt taM prastAvaM samApya sa shimoNaM vyAjahAra,  
 gabhIraM jalaM gatvA matsyAn dharttuM jAlaM nikShipa| 5 tataH shimoNa babhAShe, he  
 guro yadyapi vayaM kr^itsnAM yAminIM parishramya matsyaikamapi na prAptAstathApi  
 bhavato nideshato jAlaM kShipAmaH| 6 atha jAle kShipte bahumatsyapatanAd AnAyaH  
 prachChinnaH| 7 tasmAd upakarttum anyanausthAn sa Ngina AyAtum i NgitenA samAhvayan  
 tatasta Agatya matsyai rnaudvayaM prapUrAyAmAsu ryai rnaudvayaM pramagnam| 8 tadA  
 shimonpitastad vilokya yIshoshcharaNayoH patitvA, he prabhohaM pAPI naro mama  
 nikaTAd bhavAn yAtu, iti kathitavAn| 9 yato jAle patitAnAM matsyAnAM yUthAt shimon  
 tatsa Nginashcha chamatkR^itavantaH; shimoNaH sahakAriNau sivadeH putrau yAkUb yohan  
 chemau tAdR^ishau babhUvatuH| 10 tadA yIshuH shimoNaM jagAda mA bhaiShIradyArabhyA  
 tvaM manuShyadharo bhaviShyasi| 11 anantaraM sarvvAsu nausu tIram AnItAsu te sarvvAn  
 parityajya tasya pashchAdgAmino babhUvuH| 12 tataH paraM yIshau kasmiMshchit pure  
 tiShThati jana ekaH sarvvA NgakuShThastaM vilokya tasya samIpe nyubjaH patitvA savinayaM  
 vaktumArebhe, he prabho yadi bhavAnichChati tarhi mAM pariShkarttuM shaknoti| 13  
 tadAnIM sa pAniM prasAryya tada NgaM spR^ishan babhAShe tvaM pariShkriyasveti  
 mamechChAsti tatastatkShaNaM sa kuShThAt muktaH| 14 pashchAt sa tamAj nApayAmAsa  
 kathAmimAM kasmaichid akathayitvA yAjakasya samIpam ncha gatvA svaM darshaya, lokebhyo  
 nijapariShkR^itavasya pramANadAnAya mUsAj nAnusAreNa dravyamutmR^ijasva cha| 15  
 tathApi yIshoH sukhyAti rbahu vyAptumArebhe ki ncha tasya kathAM shrotuM svlyarogeBhyo  
 moktu ncha lokA AjagmuH| 16 atha sa prAntaraM gatvA prArthayA nchakra| 17 apara ncha  
 ekAdA yIshurupadishati, etarhi gAlliyihUdApradeshayoH sarvvanagareBhyo yirUshAlamashcha  
 kiyantaH phirUshilokA vyavasthApakAshcha samAgatya tadantike samupavivishuH, tasmin  
 kAle lokAnAmArogyakAraNAt prabhoH prabhAvaH prachakAshe| 18 pashchAt kiyanto lokA

ekaM pakShAghAtinaM khaTvAyAM nidhAya yIshoH samIpamAnetuM sammukhe sthApayit  
 ncha vyApriyanta| 19 kintu bahujananihasamvAdhAt na shaknuvanto gR^ihopari gatvA  
 gR^ihapR^iShThaM khanitvA taM pakShAghAtinaM sakhaTvaM gR^ihamadhye yIshoH  
 sammukhe. avarohayAmAsuH| 20 tadA yIshusteShAm IdR^ishaM vishvAsaM vilokya taM  
 pakShAghAtinaM vyAjahAra, he mAnava tava pApamakShamyata| 21 tasmAd adhyApakAH  
 phirUshinashcha chittairiththaM prachintitavantaH, eSha jana IshvaraM nindati koyaM?  
 kevalamIshvaraM vinA pApam kShantuM kaH shaknoti? 22 tadA yIshusteShAm itthAM chintanaM  
 viditvA tebhYokathayad yUyaM manobhiH kuto vitarkayatha? 23 tava pApakShamA jAtA  
 yadvA tvamutthAya vraja etayo rmadhye kA kathA sukathyA? 24 kintu pR^ithivYAM pApam  
 kShantuM mAnavasutasya sAmarthyamasti yathA yUyaM j nAtuM shaknutha tadarthaM (sa  
 taM pakShAghAtinaM jagAda) uttiShTha svashayyAM gR^ihItvA gR^ihamA yAhIti tvAmAdishAmi|  
 25 tasmAt sa tatkShaNaM utthAya sarvveShAM sAkShAt nijashayanlyAM gR^ihItvA IshvaraM  
 dhanyaM vadan nijaniveshanaM yayau| 26 tasmAt sarvve vismaya prAptA manaHsu bhItAshcha  
 vayamadyAsambhavakAryyAnyadarshAma ityuktvA parameshvaraM dhanyaM proditAH| 27  
 tataH paraM bahirgachChan karasa nchayasthAne levinAmAnaM karasa nchAyakaM dR^iShTvA  
 yIshustamabhidhadhe mama pashchAdehi| 28 tasmAt sa tatkShaNaM sarvvaM parityajya tasya  
 pashchAdiyAya| 29 anantaram levi rnijagR^ihe tadarthaM mahAbhojyaM chakAra, tadA taiH  
 sahAneke karasa nchAyinastadanyalokAshcha bhoktumupavivishuH| 30 tasmAt kAraNaT  
 chaNDAlAnAM pApilokAnA ncha sa Nge yUyaM kuto bhaMgdhve pivatha cheti kathAM kathayitvA  
 phirUshino. adhyApakAshcha tasya shiShyAH sahA vAgyuddham karttumArebhire| 31 tasmAd  
 yIshustAn pratyavochad arogalokAnAM chikitsakena prayojanaM nAsti kintu sarogANameva|  
 32 aham dhArmmikAn AhvAtuM nAgatosmi kintu manaH parAvarttayituM pApina eva| 33  
 tataste prochuH, yohanaH phirUshinA ncha shiShyA vAraMvAram upavasanti prArthayante  
 cha kintu tava shiShyAH kuto bhu njate pivanti cha? 34 tadA sa tAnAchakhya vare sa Nge  
 tiShThati varasya sakhigaNaM kimupavAsayituM shaknutha? 35 kintu yadA teShAM nikaTaD  
 varo neShyate tadA te samupavatsyanti| 36 soparamapi dR^iShTAntaM kathayAmbabhUva  
 purAtanavastre kopi nutanavastraM na slvyati yatastena sevanena jIrNavastrAM Chidiate,  
 nUtanapurAtanavastrayo rmela ncha na bhavati| 37 purAtanyAM kutvAM kopi nutanaM  
 drAkShArasaM na nidadhAti, yato navInadrAkShArasasya tejasA purAtanI kutU rvidlryyate tato  
 drAkShArasaH patati kutUshcha nashyati| 38 tato heto rnUtanyAM kutvAM navInadrAkShArasaH  
 nidhAtavyastenobhayasya rakShA bhavati| 39 apara ncha purAtanaM drAkShArasaM pItvA kopi  
 nUtanAM na vA nChati, yataH sa vakti nUtanAt purAtanam prashastam|

**6** achara ncha parvvaNo dvitIyadinAt paraM prathamavishrAmavAre shasyakShetreNa  
 yIshorgamanakAle tasya shiShyAH kaNishaM ChittvA kareShu marddayitvA  
 khAditumArebhire| 2 tasmAt kiyantaH phirUshinastAnavadan vishrAmavAre yat karma  
 na karttavyaM tat kutaH kurutha? 3 yIshuH pratyuvAcha dAyUd tasya sa Nginashcha  
 kShudhArtaH kiM chakruH sa katham Ishvarasya mandiraM pravishya 4 ye darshanlyAH pUpA  
 yAjakAn vinAnyasya kasyApyabhojanlyAstAnAnIya svayaM bubhaje sa Ngibhyopi dadau tat kiM  
 yuShmAbhiH kadApi nApAThi? 5 pashchAt sa tAnavadat manujasuto vishrAmavArasyA  
 prabhu rbhavati| 6 anantaram anyavishrAmavAre sa bhajanagehaM pravishya samupadishati|  
 tadA tatsthAne shuShkadakShiNakara ekaH pumAn upatasthivAn| 7 tasmAd adhyApakAH  
 phirUshinashcha tasmin doShamAropayituM sa vishrAmavAre tasya svAsthyaM karoti  
 naveti pratIkShitumArebhire| 8 tadA yIshusteShAM chintAM viditvA taM shuShkakaraM  
 pumAMsaM provAcha, tvamutthAya madhyasthAne tiShTha| 9 tasmAt tasmin utthitavati  
 yIshustAn vyAjahAra, yuShmAn imAM kathAM pR^ichChAmi, vishrAmavAre hitam ahitaM  
 vA, prANarakShaNaM prANanAshanaM vA, eteShAM kiM karmmakaraNIyam? 10 pashchAt

chaturdikShu sarvvAn vilokya taM mAnavaM babhAShe, nijakaraM prasAraya; tatastena tathA  
 kR^ita itarakaravat tasya hastaH svasthobhavat| 11 tasmAt te prachaNDakopAnvitA ylshuM kiM  
 kariShyantIti parasparsaM pramantritAH| 12 tataH paraM sa parvvatamAruhyeshvaramuddishya  
 prArthayamAnAH kR^itsnAM rAtriM yApitavAn| 13 atha dine sati sa sarvvAn shiShyAn  
 AhUtavAn teShAM madhye 14 pitaranAmmA khyAtaH shimon tasya bhrAtA Andriyashcha yAkUb  
 yohan cha philip barthalamayashcha 15 mathiH thomA Alphlyasya putro yAkUb jvalantanAmmA  
 khyAtaH shimon 16 cha yAkUbo bhrAtA yihUdAshcha taM yaH parakareShu samarpayiShyati sa  
 IShkarIyotIyayihUdAshchaitAn dvAdasha janAn manonItAn kR^itvA sa jagrAha tathA prerita iti  
 teShAM nAma chakAra| 17 tataH paraM sa taiH saha parvvatAdavaruhya upatyakAyAM tasthau  
 tatastasya shiShyasa Nghi yihUdAdeshAd yirUshAlamashcha soraH sIdonashcha jaladhe  
 rodhaso jananihAshcha etya tasya kathAshravaNArthaM rogamuktyartha ncha tasya samIpe  
 tasthuH| 18 amedhyabhUtagrastAshcha tannikaTamAgatya svAsthyaM prApuH| 19 sarvveShAM  
 svAsthyakaraNaprabhAvasya prakAshitatvAt sarvve lokA etya taM spraShTuM yetire| 20  
 pashchAt sa shiShyAn prati dR^iShTiM kutvA jagAda, he daridra yUyaM dhanyA yata Ishvarlye  
 rAjye vo. adhikArosti| 21 he adhunA kShudhitaloka yUyaM dhanyA yato yUyaM tarpsyatha;  
 he iha rodino janA yUyaM dhanyA yato yUyaM hasiShyatha| 22 yadA lokA manuShyasUno  
 rnAmaheto ryuShmAn R^itlyiShyante prR^ithak kR^itvA nindiShyanti, adhamAniva yuShmAn  
 svasamIpAd dUrIkariShyanti cha tadA yUyaM dhanyAH| 23 svarge yuShmAkaM yatheShTaM  
 phalaM bhaviShyati, etadarthaM tasmin dine prollasata Anandena nR^ityata cha, teShAM  
 pUrvvapuruShAshcha bhaviShyadvAdinaH prati tathaiva vyavAharan| 24 kintu hA hA  
 dhanavanto yUyaM sukhaM prApnuta| hanta paritR^iptA yUyaM kShudhitA bhaviShyatha; 25 iha  
 hasanto yUyaM vata yuShmAbhii shochitavyaM roditavya ncha| 26 sarvvailAkai ryuShmAkaM  
 sukhyAtau kR^itAyAM yuShmAkaM durgati rbhaviShyati yuShmAkaM pUrvvapuruShA  
 mR^iShAbhaviShyadvAdinaH prati tadvat kR^itavantaH| 27 he shrotAro yuShmabhyamahaM  
 kathayAmi, yUyaM shatruShu priyadhvAM ye cha yuShmAn dviShanti teShAmapi hitaM kuruta|  
 28 ye cha yuShmAn shapanti tebhya AshiShaM datta ye cha yuShmAn avamanyante teShAM ma  
 NgalaM prArthayadhvaM| 29 yadi kashchit tava kapole chapeTAgtaM karoti tarhi taM prati  
 kapolam anyaM parAvarttya sammukhIkuru punashcha yadi kashchit tava gAtriYavastraM  
 harati tarhi taM paridheyavastram api grahltuM mA vAraya| 30 yastvAM yAchate tasmai dehi,  
 yashcha tava sampattiM harati taM mA yAchasva| 31 parebhyaH svAn prati yathAcharaNam  
 apekShadhve parAn prati yUyamapi tathAcharata| 32 ye janA yuShmAsu priyante kevalaM teShu  
 priyamANeShu yuShmAkaM kiM phalaM? pApilokA api sveShu priyamANeShu priyante| 33 yadi  
 hitakAriNa eva hitaM kurutha tarhi yuShmAkaM kiM phalaM? pApilokA api tathA kurvvanti| 34  
 yebhya R^iNaparishodhasya prAptipratyAshAste kevalaM teShu R^iNe samarpite yuShmAkaM  
 kiM phalaM? punaH prAptiyAshA pApilokA api pApijkeShu R^iNam arpant| 35 ato yUyaM  
 ripuShvapi priyadhvAM, parahitaM kuruta cha; punaH prAptiyAshAM tyaktvA R^iNamarpayata,  
 tathA kR^ite yuShmAkaM mahAphalaM bhaviShyati, yUya ncha sarvvapradhAnasya santAnA iti  
 khyAtiM prApsyatha, yato yuShmAkaM pitA kR^itaghAnAM durvTattAnA ncha hitamAcharati|  
 36 ata eva sa yathA dayAlu ryUyamapi tAdR^ishA dayAlavo bhavata| 37 apara ncha parAn  
 doShiNo mA kuruta tasmAd yUyaM doShikR^itA na bhaviShyatha; adaNDyAn mA danDayata  
 tasmAd yUyamapi daNDaM na prApsyatha; pareShAM doShAn kShamadhvAM tasmAd  
 yuShmAkaMapi doShAH kShamiShyante| 38 dAnAnidatta tasmAd yUyaM dAnAni prApsyatha,  
 vara ncha lokAH parimANapAtraM pradalayya sa nchAlya pro nchAlya paripUryya yuShmAkaM  
 kroDeShu samarpayiShyanti; yUyaM yena parimANena parimAtha tenaiva parimANena  
 yuShmatkR^ite parimAsyate| 39 atha sa tebhyo dR^iShTAntakathAmakathayat, andho janaH  
 kimandhaM panthAnaM darshayituM shaknoti? tasmAd ubhAvapi kiM gartte na patiShyataH?

40 guroH shiShyo na shreShThaH kintu shiShye siddhe sati sa gurutulyo bhavituM shaknoti| 41  
apara ncha tvaM svachakShuShi nAsAm adR^iShTvA tava bhrAtushchakShuShi yattR^iNamasti  
tadeva kutaH pashyami? 42 svachakShuShi yA nAsA vidyate tAm aj nAtvA, bhrAtastava netrAt  
tR^iNaM bahiH karomIti vAkyaM bhrAtaraM kathaM vaktuM shaknoShi? he kapaTin pUrvvaM  
svanayanAt nAsAM bahiH kuru tato bhrAtushchakShuShastR^iNaM bahiH karttuM sudR^iShTiM  
prApsyasi| 43 anya ncha uttamastaruH kadApi phalamanuttamaM na phalati, anuttamatarushcha  
phalamuttamaM na phalati kAraNAdatA phalaistaravo j nAyante| 44 kANTakipAdapAt kopi  
uDumbaraphalAni na pAtayati tathA shR^igAlakolivR^ikShAdapi kopi drAkShAphalaM na  
pAtayati| 45 tadvat sAdhuloko. antaHkaraNarUpAt subhANDAgArAd uttamAni dravyAni bahiH  
karoti, duShTo lokashchAntaHkaraNarUpAt kubhANDAgArAt kutsitAni dravyAni nirgamayati  
yato. antaHkaraNAnAM pUrNabhAvAnurUpAni vachAMsi mukhAnnirgachChanti| 46 apara ncha  
mamAj nAnurUpaM nAcharityA kuto mAM prabho iti vadatha? 47 yaH kashchin mama  
nikaTam Agatya mama kathA nishamya tadanurUpaM karma karoti sa kasya sadR^isho  
bhavati tadahaM yuShmAn j nApayAmi| 48 yo jano gabhIraM khanitvA pASHANasthale bhittiM  
nirmmAya svagR^ihaM rachayati tena saha tasyopamA bhavati; yata AplAvijalametya tasya  
mUle vegena vahadapi tadgehaM lADayituM na shaknoti yatastasya bhittiH pASHANopari  
tiShThati| 49 kintu yaH kashchin mama kathAH shrutvA tadanurUpaM nAcharati sa bhittiM  
vinA mR^idupari gR^ihanirmmAtrA samAno bhavati; yata AplAvijalamAgatya vegena yadA  
vahati tadA tadgr^ihaM patati tasya mahat patanaM jAyate|

7 tataH paraM sa lokAnAM karNagoghare tAn sarvvAn upadeshAn samApya yadA  
kapharnAhUmpuraM pravishati 2 tada shatasenApateH priyadAsa eko mR^itakalpaH pIDita  
AsIt| 3 atAH senApati ryIsho rvArttAM nishamya dAsyArogyakaraNAya tasyAgamanArthaM  
vinayakaraNAya yihUdIlyAn kiyataH prAchaH preShayAmAsa| 4 te yIshorantikaM gatvA  
vinayAtishayaM vaktumAreBhire, sa senApati rbhavatonugrahaM prAptum arhati| 5  
yataH sosmajjAtIyeShu lokeShu prIyate tathAsmatkR^ite bhajanagehaM nirmmitavAn|  
6 tasmAd yIshustaiH saha gatvA niveshanasya samIpA M prApa, tada sa shatasenApati  
rvakShyamANavAkyaM taM vaktuM bandhUn prAhiNot| he prabho svayaM shramo na kartavyo  
yad bhavatA madgehemadhye pAdArpaNaM kriyeta tadapryahaM nArhAmi, 7 ki nchAhaM  
bhavatsamIpA M yAtumapi nAtmA nAyaM yogyA buddhavAn, tato bhavAn vAkyamAtraM vadatu  
tenaiva mama dAsaH svastho bhaviShyati| 8 yasmAd ahaM parAdhInopi mamAdhInA yAH senAH  
santi tAsAm ekajanaM prati yAhIti mayA prokte sa yAti; tadanyaM prati AyAhIti prokte sa AyAti;  
tathA nijadAsaM prati etat kurvitti prokte sa tadeva karoti| 9 yIshuridaM vAkyaM shrutvA  
vismayaM yayau, mukhaM parAvartya pashchAdvarttino lokAn babhAShe cha, yuShmA nAhaM  
vadAmi isrAyelo vaMshamadhyepi vishvAsamIdR^ishaM na prApnavAm| 10 tataste preShItA  
gR^ihaM gatvA taM pIDitaM dAsaM svasthaM dadR^ishuH| 11 pare. ahani sa nAyInAkhyA M  
nagaraM jagAma tasyAneke shiShyA anye cha lokAstena sArddhaM yayuH| 12 teShu tannagarasya  
dvArasannidhiM prApteShu kiyanto lokA ekaM mR^itamanujaM vahanto nagarasya bahiryAnti,  
sa tammAturekaputrastanamAtA cha vidhvA; tayA sArddhaM tannagaralyA bahavo lokA Asan| 13  
prabhustAM vilokya sAnukampaH kathayAmAsa, mA rodiH| sa samIpamitvA khaTvAM pasparsha  
tasmAd vAhakAH sthagitAstamyuH; 14 tada sa uvAcha he yuvamanuShya tvamuttiShTha,  
tvAmaham Aj nApayAmi| 15 tasmAt sa mR^ito janastatkShaNamutthAya kathAM prakathitaH;  
tato yIshustasya mAtari taM samarpayAmAsa| 16 tasmAt sarvve lokAH shasha Nkire; eko  
mahAbhaviShyadvAdi madhye. asmAkam samudait, Ishvarashcha svalokAnanvagR^ihiAt  
kathAmimAM kathayitvA IshvaraM dhanyaM jagaduH| 17 tataH paraM samastaM yihUdAdeshaM  
tasya chaturdiksthadesha ncha tasyaitatkIrtti rvyAnashe| 18 tataH paraM yohanaH shiShyeShu  
taM tadvR^ittAntaM j nApitavatsu 19 sa svashiShyANAM dvau janAvAhUya yIshuM prati

vakShyamANaM vAkyaNAM vaktuM preShayAmAsa, yasyAgamanam apekShya tiShThAmo vayaM  
 kiM sa eva janastvaM? kiM vayamanyamapekShya sthAsyAmaH? 20 pashchAttau mAnavau gatvA  
 kathayAmAsatuH, yasyAgamanam apekShya tiShThAmo vayaM, kiM saeva janastvaM? kiM  
 vayamanyamapekShya sthAsyAmaH? kathAmimAM tubhyaM kathayituM yohan majjaka AvAM  
 preShitavAn| 21 tasmin daNDe yIshUrogiNo mahAvyAdhimato duShTabhUtagrastAMshcha  
 bahUn svasthAn kR^itvA, anekAndhebhychakShuMShi dattvA pratyuvAcha, 22 yuvAM  
 vrajatam andhA netrANi kha njAshcharaNAni cha prApnuvantti, kuShThinaH pariShkriyante,  
 badhirAH shravaNAni mR^itAshcha jIvanAni prApnuvantti, daridrANAM samIpeShu susaMvAdaH  
 prachAryyate, yaM prati vighnasvarUpohaM na bhavAmi sa dhanyaH, 23 etAni yAni pashyathaH  
 shR^iNuthashcha tAni yohanaM j nApayatam| 24 tayo rdUtayo rgatayoH sato ryohani sa lokAn  
 vaktumupachakrame, yUyaM madhyeprAntaraM kiM draShTuM niragamata? kiM vAyunA  
 kampitaM naDaM? 25 yUyaM kiM draShTuM niragamata? kiM suKShmavastraparidhAyinaM  
 kamapi naraM? kintu ye suKShmamR^iduvastrANi paridhati suTtAmAni dravyAni bhu  
 njate cha te rAjadhAniShu tiShThanti| 26 tarhi yUyaM kiM draShTuM niragamata? kimekaM  
 bhaviShyadvAdinaM? tadeva satyaM kintu sa pumAn bhaviShyadvAdinopi shreShTha ityahaM  
 yuShmA n vadAmi; 27 pashya svakiyadUtantu tavAgra preShayAmyahaM| gatvA tvadIyamArgantu  
 sa hi pariShkariShyati| yadarthe lipiriyam Aste sa eva yohan| 28 ato yuShmA nahaM vadAmi  
 striyA garbbhajAtAnAM bhaviShyadvAdinAM madhye yohano majjakAt shreShThaH kopi  
 nAsti, tatrApi Ishvarasya rAjye yaH sarvvasmAt kShudraH sa yohanopi shreShThaH| 29  
 apara ncha sarvve lokAH karama nchAyinashcha tasya vAkyAni shrutvA yohanA majjanena  
 majjitAH parameshvaraM nirdoShaM menire| 30 kintu phirUshino vyavasthApakAshcha tena na  
 majjitAH svAn pratIshvarasyopadeshaM niShphalam akurvva| 31 atha prabhuH kathayAmAsa,  
 idAnIntanajanAn kenopamAmi? te kasya sadR^ishAH? 32 ye bAlakA vipaNyAm upavishya  
 parasparam AhUya vAkyamidaM vadanti, vayaM yuShmAkaM nikaTe vaMshIravAdiShma, kintu  
 yUyaM nAnarttishTa, vayaM yuShmAkaM nikaTa arodiShma, kintu yuyaM na yvalapiShTa,  
 bAlakairetAdR^ishaisteShAm upamA bhavati| 33 yato yohan majjaka Agatya pUpaM nAkhaDad  
 drAkShArasa ncha nApivat tasmAd yUyaM vadatha, bhUtagrastoym| 34 tataH paraM mAnavasuta  
 AgatyAkhAdadapiva ncha tasmAd yUyaM vadatha, khAdakaH surApashchANDAlapApinAM  
 bandhureko jano dR^ishyatAm| 35 kintu j nAnino j nAnAm nirdoShaM viduh| 36 pashchAdekaH  
 phirUshI yIshuM bhojanAya nyamantrayat tataH sa tasya gR^ihaM gatvA bhoktumupaviShTaH|  
 37 etarhi tatphirUshino gR^ihe yIshu rbhektum upAvekShIt tachChrutvA tannagaravarAsinI kApi  
 duShTA nArl pANDaraprastarasya sampaTake sugandhitailam Anlya 38 tasya pashchAt pAdayoH  
 sannidhau tasyau rudatI cha netrAmbubhistasya charaNau prakShAlya nijakachairamArkShit,  
 tatastasya charaNau chumbitvA tena sugandhitailena mamarda| 39 tasmAt sa nimantrayitA  
 phirUshI manasA chintayAmAsa, yadyayaM bhaviShyadvAdi bhavet tarhi enaM spr^ishati  
 yA strI sA kA kIdR^ishi cheti j nAtuM shaknuyAt yataH sA duShTA| 40 tadA yAshustaM  
 jagAda, he shimon tvAM prati mama ki nchid vaktavyamasti; tasmAt sa babhAShe, he guro tad  
 vadatu| 41 ekottamarNasya dvAvadhamarNAvAstAM, tayorekaH pa nchashatAni mudrApAdAn  
 aparashcha pa nchAshat mudrApAdAn dhArayAmAsa| 42 tadanantaraM tayoH shodhyAbhAvAt  
 sa uttamarNastayo rR^iNe chakShame; tasmAt tayordvayoH kastasmin preShyate bahu? tad  
 brUhI| 43 shimon pratyuvAcha, mayA budhyate yasyAdhikam R^iNaM chakShame sa iti; tato  
 yIshustaM vyAjahAra, tvaM yathArthaM vyachArayaH| 44 atha tAM nArIM prati vyAghuThya  
 shimonamavochat, strImimAM pashyasi? tava gR^ihe mayyAgate tvaM pAdaprakShAlanArthaM  
 jalaM nAdAH kintu yoShideShA nayanajalai rmama pAdau prakShAlya keshairamArkShit| 45  
 tvaM mAM nAchumbiH kintu yoShideShA svIyAgamanAdArabhya madlyapAdau chumbituM na  
 vyaraMsta| 46 tva ncha madlyottamA Nge ki nchidapi tailaM nAmardiH kintu yoShideShA mama

charaNau sugandhitailenAmarddit| 47 atastvAM vyAharAmi, etasyA bahu pApamakShamyata tato bahu prIyate kintu yasyAlpapApaM kShamyate solpaM prIyate| 48 tataH paraM sa tAM babhAShe, tvadIyaM pApamakShamyata| 49 tadA tena sArddhaM ye bhoktum upavivishuste parasparaM vaktumArebhire, ayaM pApA M kShamate ka eShaH? 50 kintu sa tAM nArIM jagAda, tava vishvAsastvAM paryyatAsta tvaM kShemeNa vraja|

**8** apara ncha yIshu rdvAdashabhiH shiShyaiH sArddhaM nAnAnagareShu nAnAgrAmeShu cha gachChan ishvarIyarAjatvanya susaMvAdaM prachArayituM prAreBhe| 2 tadA yasyAH sapta bhUtA niragachChan sA magdalInIti vikhyAtA mariyam herodrAjasya gR^ihAdhipateH hoShe rbhAryyA yohanA shUshAnA 3 prabhR^itayo yA bahvyaH striyaH duShTabhUtebhyo rogebhyashcha muktAH satyo nijavibhUti rvyayitvA tamasevanta, tAH sarvvAstena sArddham Asan| 4 anantaraM nAnAnagarebhyo bahavo lokA Agatya tasya samIpe. amilan, tadA sa tebhyo ekAM dR^iShTAntakathAM kathayAmAsa| ekaH kR^iShibalo bljAni vaptuM bahirjagAma, 5 tato vapanakAle katipayAni bljAni mArgapArshve petuH, tatastAni padatalai rdalitAni pakShibhi rbhakShitAni cha| 6 katipayAni bljAni pASHANasthale patitAni yadyapi tAnyA NkuritAni tathApi rasAbhAvAt shushuShuH| 7 katipayAni bljAni kaNTakivanamadhye patitAni tataH kaNTakivanAni saMvR^iddhya tAni jagrasuH| 8 tadanyAni katipayabljAni cha bhUmyAmuttamAyAM petustatastAnyA NkurayitvA shataguNAni phalAni pheluH| sa imA kathAM kathayitvA prochchaiH provAcha, yasya shrotuM shrotre staH sa shR^iNotu| 9 tataH paraM shiShyAstaM paprachChurasya dR^iShTAntasya kiM tAtparyyaM? 10 tataH sa vyAjahAra, IshvarIyarAjyasya guhyAni j nAtuM yuShmabhymadhikAro diyate kintvanye yathA dR^iShTvApi na pashyanti shrutvApi ma budhyante cha tadarthaM teShAM purastAt tAH sarvvAH kathA dR^iShTAntena kathyante| 11 dR^iShTAntasyaAbhiprAyaH, IshvarIyakathA bljasvarUpA| 12 ye kathAmAtraM shR^iNvanti kintu pashchAd vishvasya yathA paritrANaM na prApnuvanti tadAshayena shaitAnetya hR^idayAtR^i tAM kathAm apaharati ta eva mArgapArshvasthabhUmisvarUpAH| 13 ye kathaM shrutvA sAnandaM gR^ihlanti kintvabaddhamUlatvAt svalpakAlamAtraM pratItya parIkShAkAle bhrashyanti taeva pASHANabhUmisvarUpAH| 14 ye kathAM shrutvA yAnti viShayachintAyAM dhanalobhena ehikasukhe cha majjanta upayuktaphalAni na phalanti ta evoptabtjakaNTakibhUsvarUpAH| 15 kintu ye shrutvA saralaiH shuddhaishchAntaHkaraNaiH kathAM gR^ihlanti dhairyam avalambya phalAnyutpAdayanti cha ta evottamamR^itsvarUpAH| 16 apara ncha pradIpAM prajvAlya kopi pAtreNa nAchChAdayati tatha khaTvAdhopi na sthApayati, kintu dIpAdhAroparyyeva sthApayati, tasmAt praveshakA diptiM pashyanti| 17 yanna prakAshayiShyate tAdR^ig aprakAshitaM vastu kimapi nAsti yachcha na suvyaktaM prachArayiShyate tAdR^ig gR^iptaM vastu kimapi nAsti| 18 ato yUyAM kena prakAreNa shR^iNutha tatra sAvadhAnA bhavata, yasya samIpe barddhate tasmai punardAsyate kintu yasyAshraye na barddhate tasya yadyadasti tadapi tasmAt neShyate| 19 apara ncha yIsho rmAtA bhrAtarashcha tasya samIpAM jigamiShavaH 20 kintu janatAsambAdhAt tatsannidhiM prAptuM na shekuH| tatpashchAt tava mAAtA bhrAtarashcha tvAM sAkShAt chikIrShanto bahistIshThanatIti vArttAyAM tasmai kathitAyAM 21 sa pratyuvAcha; ye janA Ishvarasya kathAM shrutvA tadanurUpamAcharanti taeva mama mAAtA bhrAtarashcha| 22 anantaraM ekAd yIshuH shiShyaiH sArddhaM nAvamAruhya jagAda, AyAta vayaM hradasya pAraM yAmaH, tataste jagmuH| 23 teShu naukAM vAhayatsu sa nidadrau; 24 athAkasmAt prabalajha nbhshagamAd hrade naukAyAM tara NgairAchChannAyAM vipat tAn jagrAsa|tasmAd yIshorantikaM gatvA he guro he guro prANA no yAntiti gaditvA taM jAgarayAmbabhUvuH|tadA sa utthAya vAyuM tara NgAMshcha tarjayAmAsa tasmAdubhau nivR^itya sthirau babhUvatuH| 25 sa tAn babhAShe yuShmAkAM vishvAsaH ka? tasmAtte bhItA vismitAshcha parasparaM jagaduH, aho kIdR^igayaM manujaH pavanaM pAnIya nchAdishati tadubhayaM tadAdeshaM vahati| 26 tataH paraM

gAllpradeshasya sammukhasthagiderIyapradeshe naukAyAM lagantyAM taTe. avarohamAvAd 27  
 bahutithakAlaM bhUtagrasta eko mAnuShaH purAdAgatya taM sAkShAchchAkAra| sa manuSho  
 vAso na paridadhat gR^ihe cha na vasan kevalaM shMashAnam adhyuvAsa| 28 sa yIshuM  
 dR^iShTvaiva chichChabdaM chakAra tasya sammukhe patitvA prochchairjagAda cha, he  
 sarvvapradhAneshvarasya putra, mayA saha tava kaH sambandhaH? tvayi vinayaM karomi mA  
 mA yAtaya| 29 yataH sa taM mAnuShaM tyaktvA yAtum amedhyabhUtam Adidesha; sa bhUtastaM  
 mAnuSham asakR^id dadhAra tasmAllokAH shR^i Nkhalena nigaDena cha babandhuH; sa tad  
 bhaMktvA bhUtavashatvAt madhyeprAntaraM yayau| 30 anantaraM yIshustaM paprachCha  
 tava kinnAma? sa uvAcha, mama nAma bAhino yato bahavo bhUtaStAmAshishriyuH| 31 atha  
 bhUta vinayena jagaduH, gabhIraM garttaM gantuM mAji nApayAsmAn| (**Abyssos g12**) 32 tadA  
 parvvatopari varAhavrajashcharati tasmAd bhUta vinayena prochuH, amuM varAhavrajam  
 Ashrayitum asmAn anujAnlh; tataH sonujaj nau| 33 tataH param bhUtaStAm mAnuShaM vihAya  
 varAhavrajam AshishriyuH varAhavrajAshcha tatkShaNAt kaTakena dhAvanto hrade prANAn  
 vijR^ihuH| 34 tad dR^iShTvA shUkararakShAKH palAyamAnA nagaraM grAma ncha gatvA  
 tatsarvvavR^ittAntaM kathayAmAsuH| 35 tataH kiM vR^ittam etadarshanArthaM lokA nirgatyA  
 yIshoH samIpAM yayuH, taM mAnuShaM tyaktabhUtaM parihitavastraM svasthamAnuShavad  
 yIshoshcharaNasannidhau sUpavishantaM vilokya bibhyuH| 36 ye lokAstanya bhUtagrastasya  
 svAsthyakaraNaM dadR^ishuste tebhyaH sarvvavR^ittAntaM kathayAmAsuH| 37 tadanantaraM  
 tasya giderIyapradeshasya chaturdikstha bahavo janA atitrasA vinayena taM jagaduH, bhavAn  
 asmAkaM nikaTAd vrajatu tasmAt sa nAvamAruhya tato vyAghuTya jagAma| 38 tadAnIM  
 tyaktabhUtamanujastena saha sthAtuM prArthayA nchakre 39 kintu tadartham IshvaraH  
 kIdR^i NmahAkarmma kR^itavAn iti niveshanaM gatvA vij nApaya, yIshuH kathAmetAM  
 kathayitvA taM visasarja| tataH sa vrajivA yIshustadarthaM yanmahAkarmma chakAra  
 tat purasya sarvvatra prakAshayituM prArebhe| 40 atha yIshau parAvR^ityAgate lokAstaM  
 AdareNa jagR^ihu ryasmAtte sarvve tamapekShA nchakrire| 41 tadanantaraM yAyIrAmno  
 bhajanagehasyaikodhipa Agatya yIshoshcharaNayoH patitvA svaniveshanAgamanArthaM tasmin  
 vinayaM chakAra, 42 yatastanya dvAdashavarShavayaskA kanyaikAsIt sA mR^itakalpAbhavat|  
 tatastanya gamanakAle mArge lokAnAM mahAn samAgamo babhUva| 43 dvAdashavarShAni  
 pradararogagrastA nAnA vaidyaishchikitsitA sarvvavsaM vyayitvApi svAsthyaM na prAptA yA  
 yoShit sA yIshoH pashchAdAgatya tasya vastragrantiM pasparsha| 44 tasmAt tatkShaNAt tasyA  
 raktasrAvo ruddhaH| 45 tadAnIM yIshuravadat kenAhaM spR^iShTaH? tato. anekairana NgIkR^ite  
 pitarastanya sa NginashchAvadan, he guro lokA nikaTasthAH santastava dehe gharShayanti,  
 tathApi kenAhaM spR^iShTaiti bhavAn kutaH pr^ichChati? 46 yIshuH kathayAmAsa, kenApyahaM  
 spR^iShTo, yato mattaH shakti rnigateti mayA nishchitamaj nAy| 47 tadA sA nArI svayaM na  
 gupteti viditvA kampamAnA sati tasya sammukhe papAta; yena nimittena taM pasparsha  
 sparshamAtrAchcha yena prakAreNa svasthAbhavat tat sarvvaM tasya sAkShAdAchakhyau| 48  
 tataH sa tAM jagAda he kanye sushirA bhava, tava vishvAsastvAM svasthAm akArShIt tvaM  
 kShemeNa yAh| 49 yIshoretadvAkyavadanakAle tasyAdhipate rniveshanAt kashchilloka Agatya  
 taM babhAShe, tava kanyA mR^itA guruM mA klishAna| 50 kintu yIshustadAkarNyAdhipatiM  
 vyAjahAra, mA bhaiShiH kevalaM vishvasihi tasmAt sA jIviShyati| 51 atha tasya niveshane  
 prApte sa pitaraM yohanaM yAkUba ncha kanyAyA mAtaram pitara ncha vinA, anyaM ka  
 nchana praveShTuM vArayAmAsa| 52 apara ncha ye rudanti vilapanti cha tAn sarvvAn janAn  
 uvAcha, yUyaM mA rodiShTa kanyA na mR^itA nidrAti| 53 kintu sA nishchitaM mR^iteti j nAtvA  
 te tamupajahasuH| 54 pashchAt sa sarvvAn bahiH kR^itvA kanyAyAH karau dhR^itvAjuhuve, he  
 kanye tvamuttiShTha, 55 tasmAt tasyAH prANeShu punarAgateShu sA tatkShaNAd uttasyau|

tadAnIM tasyai ki nchid bhakShyaM dAtum Adidesha| 56 tatastasyAH pitaraU vismayaM gatau kintu sa tAvAdidesha ghaTanAyA etasyAH kathAM kasmaichidapi mA kathayataM|

**9** tataH paraM sa dvAdashashiShyAnAhUya bhUtan tyAjayituM rogAn pratikarttu ncha tebhyAH shaktimAdhipatyA ncha dadau| 2 apara ncha IshvarIyarAjyasya susaMvAdaM prakAshayitum rogiNAM ArogyaM karttu ncha preraNakAle tAn jagAda| 3 yAtrArthaM yaShTi rvastrapuTakaM bhakShyaM mudrA dvitIyavastram, eShAM kimapi mA gR^ihlita| 4 yUya ncha yanniveshanaM pravishatha nagaratyAgaparyyanataM tanniveshane tiShThata| 5 tatra yadi kasyachit purasya lokA yuShmAkamAtithyaM na kurvvanti tarhi tasmAnnagarAd gamanakAle teShAM viruddhaM sAkShyArthaM yuShmAkAM padadhUliH sampAtayata| 6 atha te prasthAya sarvvatra susaMvAdaM prachArayituM pIDitAn svasthAn karttu ncha grAmeShu bhramituM prAreBhire| 7 etarhi herod rAjA yIshoH sarvvakarmaNaM vArttAM shrutvA bhR^ishamudvivije 8 yataH kecidUchuryohan shmaskAnAdudatiShThat| kecidUchuH, eliyo darshanaM dattavAn; evamanyalokA UchuH pUrvvIyaH kashchid bhaviShyadvAdI samutthitaH| 9 kintu heroduvAcha yohanaH shiro. ahamaChinadam idAnIM yasyedR^ikkarmaNaM vArttAM prApnomi sa kaH? atha sa taM draShTum aichChat| 10 anantaraM preritAH pratyAgatya yAni yAni karmmA Ni chakrustAni yIshave kathayAmAsuH tataH sa tAn baitsaidAnAmakanagarasya vijanaM sthAnaM nltvA guptaM jagAma| 11 pashchAl lokAstad vidityA tasya pashchAd yayuH; tataH sa tAn nayan IshvarIyarAjyasya prasa NgamuktavAn, yeShAM chikitsayA prayojanam AsIt tAn svasthAn chakAra cha| 12 apara ncha divAvasanne sati dvAdashashiShyA yIshorantikam etya kathayAmAsuH, vayamatra prAntarasthAne tiShThAmaH, tato nagarAni grAmAni gatvA vAsasthAnAni prApya bhakShyadravyAni kretuM jananivahaM bhavAn visR^ijatu| 13 tadA sa uvAcha, yUyameva tAn bhejayadhvaM; tataste prochurasmAkaM nikaTe kevalaM pa ncha pUpA dvau matsyau cha vidyante, ataeva sthAnAntaram itvA nimittameteShAM bhakShyadravyeShu na krIteShu na bhavati| 14 tatra prAyeNa pa nchahasrasAni puruShA Asan| 15 tadA sa shiShyAn jagAda pa nchAshat pa nchAshajjanaiH paMktIkR^itya tAnupaveshayata, tasmAt te tadanusAreNa sarvvalokAnupaveshayApAsuH| 16 tataH sa tAn pa ncha pUpAn mInadvaya ncha gR^ihltvA svargaM vilokyeshvaraguNaN kirttayA nchakra bha NktA cha lokebhyaH pariveShaNArthaM shiShyeShu samarpayAmbabhUva| 17 tataH sarvve bhuktvA tR^iptiM gatA avashiShTAnA ncha dvAdasha DallakAn saMjagR^ihuH| 18 athaikadaA nirjane shiShyaiH saha prArthanAkAle tAn paprachCha, lokA mAM kaM vadanti? 19 tataste prAchuH, tvAM yohannmajakaM vadanti; kechit tvAm eliyAM vadanti, pUrvvakAlikaH kashchid bhaviShyadvAdI shmaskAnAd udatiShThad ityapi kecid vadanti| 20 tadA sa uvAcha, yUyaM mAM kaM vadatha? tataH pitara uktavAn tvam IshvarAbhiShiktaH puruShA| 21 tadA sa tAn dR^iDhamAdidesha, kathAmetAM kasmaichidapi mA kathayata| 22 sa punaruvAcha, manuShyaputreNa vahuyAtanA bhoktavyAH prAchiinalokaiH pradhAnayAjakairadhyApakaishcha sovaj nAya hantavyaH kintu tR^itIyadivase shmaskAnAt tenothAtavyam| 23 aparaM sa sarvvAnuvAcha, kashchid yadi mama pashchAd gantuM vA nChati tarhi sa svaM dAmyatu, dine dine krushaM gR^ihltvA cha mama pashchAdAgachChatu| 24 yato yaH kashchit svaprANAn rirakShiShati sa tAn hArayiShyati, yaH kashchin madarthaM prANAn hArayiShyati sa tAn rakShiShyati| 25 kashchid yadi sarvvaM jagat prApnoti kintu svaprANAn hArayati svayaM vinashyati cha tarhi tasya ko lAbhaH? 26 puna ryA H kashchin mAM mama vAkyAM vA lajjAspadaM jAnAti manuShyaputro yadA svasya pitushcha pavitrANAM dUtAnA ncha tejobhiH pariveShTita AgamiShyati tadA sopi taM lajjAspadaM j nAsyati| 27 kintu yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, IshvarIyarAjtavA na dR^iShTava M mR^ityuM nAsvAdiShyante, etAdR^ishAH kiyanto lokA atra sthane. api daNDAYamAnAH santi| 28 etadAkhyAnakathanAt paraM prAyeNASHtasu dineShu gateShu sa pitaram yohanaM yAkuba ncha gR^ihltvA prArthayituM parvvatamekaM samAruroha| 29 atha tasya prArthanakAle tasya

mukhAkR<sup>^</sup>itiranyarUpA jAtA, tadIyaM vastramujjvalashuklaM jAtaM| 30 apara ncha mUsA eliyashchobhau tejasvinau dR<sup>^</sup>iShTau 31 tau tena yirUshAlampure yo mR<sup>^</sup>ityuH sAdhiShyate tadlyAM kathAM tena sArddhaM kathayitum ArebhAte| 32 tadA pitarAdayaH svasya sa Ngino nidrayAkR<sup>^</sup>iShTA Asan kintu jAgarityA tasya tejastena sArddham uttishThantau janau cha dadR<sup>^</sup>ishuH| 33 atha taylorubhayo rgamanakAle pitaro yIshuM babhAShe, he guro. asmAkaM sthAne. asmin sthitih shubhA, tata ekA tvadartha, ekA mUsArtha, ekA eliyArtha, iti tisraH kuTyosmAbhi rmirmmliyantAM, imAM kathAM sa na vivichya kathayAmAsa| 34 apara ncha tadvAkyavadanakAle payoda eka Agatya teShAmupari ChAyAM chakAra, tatastanmadhye tayoH praveshAt te shasha Nkire| 35 tadA tasmAt payodAd iyamAkAshlyA vANI nirjagAma, mamAyaM priyah putra etasya kathAyAM mano nidhatta| 36 iti shabde jAte te yIshumekAkinaM dadR<sup>^</sup>ishuH kintu te tadAnIM tasya darshanasya vAchamekAmapi noktvA manaHsu sthApayAmAsuH| 37 pare. ahani teShu tasmAchChailAd avarUDheShu taM sAkShAt karttuM bahavo lokA AjagmuH| 38 teShAM madhyAd eko jana uchchairuvAcha, he guro ahaM vinayaM karomi mama putraM prati kR<sup>^</sup>ipAdr<sup>^</sup>iShTiM karoti, mama sa evaikaH putraH| 39 bhUtena dhR<sup>^</sup>itaH san saM prasabhaM chIchChabdaM karoti tanmukhAt phenA nирgachChanti cha, bhUta itthAM vidAryya kliShTvA prAyashastaM na tyajati| 40 tasmAt taM bhUtaM tyAjayituM tava shiShyasamIpे nyavedayaM kintu te na shekuH| 41 tadA yIshuravAdIt, re AvishvAsin vipathagAmin vaMsha katikAlAn yuShmAbhiH saha sthAsyAmyahaM yuShmAkam AcharaNAni cha sahiShye? tava putramihAnaya| 42 tatatasminnAgatamAtre bhUtastaM bhUmau pAtayitvA vidadAra; tadA yIshustamamedhyaM bhUtaM tarjayitvA bAlakaM svasthaM kR<sup>^</sup>itvA tasya pitari samarpayAmAsa| 43 Ishvarasya mahAshaktim imAM vilokya sarvve chamachchakruH; itthAM yIshoH sarvvAbhiH kriyAbhiH sarvvairlokairAshcharyye manyamAne sati sa shiShyAn babhAShe, 44 katheyaM yuShmAkam karNeShu pravishatu, manuShyaputro manuShyANAM kareShu samarpayiShyate| 45 kintu te tAM kathAM na bubudhire, spaShTatvAbhAvAt tasyA abhiprAyasteShAM bodhagamyo na babhUva; tasyA AshayaH ka ityapi te bhayAt praShTuM na shekuH| 46 tadanantaraM teShAM madhye kaH shreShThaH kathAmetAM gR<sup>^</sup>ihltvA te mitho vivAdaM chakruH| 47 tato yIshusteShAM manobhiprAyaM viditvA bAlakamekaM gR<sup>^</sup>ihltvA svasya nikaTe sthApayitvA tAn jagAda, 48 yo jano mama nAmnAsya bAlAsyAtithyaM vidadhAti sa mamAtithyaM vidadhAti, yashcha mamAtithyaM vidadhAti sa mama prerakasyAtithyaM vidadhAti, yuShmAkam madhyeyaH svaM sarvvasmAt kShudraM jAnite sa eva shreShTho bhaviShyati| 49 apara ncha yohan vyAjahAra he prabhe tava nAmnA bhUtAn tyAjayantaM mAnuSham ekaM dR<sup>^</sup>iShTavanto vayaM, kintvasmAkam apashchAd gAmityAt taM nyaShedhAm| tadAnIM yIshuruvAcha, 50 taM mA niShedhata, yato yo janosmAkam na vipakShaH sa evAsmAkam sapakSho bhavati| 51 anantaraM tasyArohaNasamaya upasthite sa sthirachetA yirUshAlamaM prati yAtrAM karttuM nishchityAgre dUtaN preShayAmAsa| 52 tasmAt te gatvA tasya prayojanlyadravyANi saMgraHituM shomiroNIyAnAM grAmaM pravivishuH| 53 kintu sa yirUshAlamaM nagaraM yAti tato heto rlokAstasyAtithyaM na chakruH| 54 ataeva yAkUbhyohanau tasya shiShyau tad dR<sup>^</sup>iShTvA jagadatuH, he prabho eliyo yathA chakAra tathA vayamapi kiM gagaNAd Agantum etAn bhasmIkarttu ncha vahnimAj nApayAmaH? bhavAn kimichChati? 55 kintu sa mukhaM parAvartya tAn tarjayitvA gaditavAn yuShmAkam manobhAvaH kaH, iti yUyaM na jAnitha| 56 manujasuto manujAnAM prANAn nAshayituM nAgachChat, kintu rakShitum AgachChat| pashchAd itaragrAmaM te yayuH| 57 tadanantaraM pathi gamanakAle jana ekastaM babhAShe, he prabho bhavAn yatra yAti bhavatA sahAhamapi tatra yAsyAmi| 58 tadAnIM yIshustamuvAcha, gomAyUnAM garttA Asate, vihAyasiyavihagAnAM nIDAni cha santi, kintu mAnavatanayasya shiraH sthApayitvA sthAnaM nAsti| 59 tataH paraM sa itarajanaM jagAda, tvaM mama pashchAd ehi; tataH sa uvAcha, he prabho pUrvvaM pitaraM shmaskAne

sthApayituM mAmAdishatu| 60 tadA yIshuruvAcha, mR^itA mR^itAn shmashAne sthApayantu kintu tvAM gatveshvarIyarAjyasya kathAM prachAraya| 61 tatonyaH kathayAmAsa, he prabho mayApi bhavataH pashchAd gaMsyate, kintu pUrvvaM mama niveshanasya parijanAnAm anumatiM grahitum ahamAdishyai bhavatA| 62 tadAnIM yIshustaM proktavAn, yo jano lA Ngale karamarpayitvA pashchAt pashyati sa IshvarIyarAjyaM nArhati|

**10** tataH paraM prabhuraparAn saptatishiShyAn niyujya svayaM yAni nagarAni yAni sthAnAni cha gamiShyati tAni nagarAni tAni sthAnAni cha prati dvau dvau janau prahitavAn| 2 tebhyaN kathayAmAsa cha shasyAni bahUnIti satyaM kintu ChedakA alpe; tasmAddhetoH shasyakShetre ChedakAn aparAnapi preShayituM kShetrasvAminaM prArthayadhvaM| 3 yUyA M yAta, pashyata, vR^ikANAM madhye meShashAvakAniva yuShmAn prahiNomi| 4 yUyA M kShudraM mahad vA vasanasampuTakaM pAdukAshcha mA gR^ihlIta, mAgaMadhye kamapi mA namata cha| 5 apara ncha yUyA M yad yat niveshanaM pravishatha tatra niveshanasyaM ma NgalaM bhUyAditi vAkyaM prathamaM vadata| 6 tasmAt tasmin niveshane yadi ma NgalaPatraM sthAsyati tarhi tanma NgalaM tasya bhaviShyati, nochet yuShmAn prati parAvarttiShyate| 7 apara ncha te yatki nchid dAsyanti tadeva bhuktvA pltvA tasminniveshane sthAsyatha; yataH karmmakArI jano bhR^itim arhati; gR^ihAd gR^ihA M mA yAsyatha| 8 anyachcha yuShmA su kimapi nagaraM praviShTeShu lokA yadi yuShmA kAm AtithyaM kariShyanti, tarhi yat khAdyam upasthAsyanti tadeva khAdiShyatha| 9 tannagarasthAn rogiNaH svasthAn kariShyatha, IshvarIyaM rAjyaM yuShmA kAm antikam Agamat kathAmetA ncha prachArayiShyatha| 10 kintu kimapi puraM yuShmA su praviShTeShu lokA yadi yuShmA kAm AtithyaM na kariShyanti, tarhi tasya nagarasya panthAnaM gatvA kathAmetAM vadiShyatha, 11 yuShmA kAm nagarIyA yA dhUlyo. asmA su samalagan tA api yuShmA kAm prAtikUlyena sAkShyArthaM sampAtayAmaH; tathApIshvararAjyaM yuShmA kAm samIpam Agatam iti nishchitaM jAnIta| 12 ahaM yuShmabhyA M yathArthaM kathayAmi, vichAradine tasya nagarasya dashAtaH sidomo dashA sahyA bhaviShyati| 13 hA hA korAsIn nagara, hA hA baitsaidAnagara yuvayormadhye yAdR^ishyAni AshcharyyAni karmmA Nyakriyanta, tAni karmmA Ni yadi sorasIdono rnagarayorakArIshyanta, tadA ito bahudinapUrvvaM tannivAsinaH shaNavastrAni paridhAya gAtreShu bhasma vilipyA samupavishya samakhetsyant| 14 ato vichAradivase yuShmA kAm dashAtaH sorasIdonnivAsinAM dashA sahyA bhaviShyati| 15 he kapharnAhUm, tvaM svargaM yAvad unnatA kintu narakaM yAvat nyagbhaviShyasi| (**Hades g86**) 16 yo jano yuShmA kAm vAkyaM gR^ihlAti sa mamaiva vAkyaM gR^ihlAti; ki ncha yo jano yuShmA kAm avaj nAM karoti sa mamaivAvaj nAM karoti; yo jano mamAvaj nAM karoti cha sa matprerakasyaivAvaj nAM karoti| 17 atha te saptatishiShyA Anandena pratyAgatya kathayAmAsuH, he prabho bhavato nAmnA bhUtA apyasmA kAm vashibhavanti| 18 tadAnIM sa tAn jagAda, vidyutamiva svargAt patantaM shaitAnam adarsham| 19 pashyata sarpAn vR^ishchikAn ripoH sarvvaparAkramAMshcha padatalai rdalayituM yuShmabhyA M shaktiM dadAmi tasmAd yuShmA kApi hAni rna bhaviShyati| 20 bhUtA yuShmA kAm vashibhavanti, etannimittat mA samullasata, svarge yuShmA kAm nAmAni likhitAni santIti nimittaM samullasata| 21 tadghaTikAyAM yIshu rmanasi jAtAhlAdaH kathayAmAsa he svargapR^ithivyorekAdhipate pitastvaM j nAnavatAM viduShA ncha lokAnAM purastAt sarvvametad aprakAshya bAlakAnAM purastAt prAkAshaya etasmAddhetostvAM dhanyaM vadAmi, he pitaritthaM bhavatu yad etadeva tava gochara uttamam| 22 pitrA sarvvAni mayi samarpitAni pitaraM vinA kopi putram na jAnAti ki ncha putraM vinA yasmai janAya putrastaM prakAshitavAn ta ncha vinA kopi pitaraM na jAnAti| 23 tapaH paraM sa shiShyAn prati parAvR^itya guptaM jagAda, yUyametAni sarvvAni pashyatha tato yuShmA kAm chakShUMShi dhanyAni| 24 yuShmA nAhaM vadAmi, yUyA M yAni sarvvAni pashyatha tAni bahavo bhaviShyadvAdino bhUpatayashcha

draShTumichChantopi draShTuM na prApnuvan, yuShmAbhi ryA yAH kathAshcha shrUyante  
 tAH shrotumichChantopi shrotuM nAlabhanta| 25 anantaram eko vyavasthApaka utthAya taM  
 parIkShituM paprachCha, he upadeshaka anantAyuShaH prAptaye mayA kiM karaNiyaM?  
**(aiōnios g166)** 26 yIshuH pratyuvAcha, atrArthe vyavasthAyAM kiM likhitamasti? tvaM kIdR^ik  
 paThasi? 27 tataH sovadat, tvaM sarvvAntaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvashaktibhiH  
 sarvvachittaishcha prabhau parameshvare prema kuru, samIpavAsini svavat prema kuru cha| 28  
 tadA sa kathayAmAsa, tvaM yathArthaM pratyavochaH, ittham Achara tenaiva jIviShyasi| 29  
 kintu sa janaH svaM nirddoShaM j nApayituM yIshuM paprachCha, mama samIpavAsI kaH? tato  
 yIshuH pratyuvAcha, 30 eko jano yirUshAlampurAd yirIhopuraM yAti, etarhi dasyUnAM kareShu  
 patite te tasya vastrAdikaM hR^itavantaH tamAhatya mR^itaprAyaM kR^itvA tyaktvA yayuH| 31  
 akasmAd eko yAjakastena mArgeNa gachChan taM dR^iShTvA mArgAnyapArshvena jagAma| 32  
 ittham eko levIyastatsthAnaM prApya tasyAntikaM gatvA taM vilokyAnyena pArshvena jagAma|  
 33 kintvekaH shomiroNIyo gachChan tatsthAnaM prApya taM dR^iShTvAdayata| 34 tasyAntikaM  
 gatvA tasya kShateShu tailaM drAkShArasa ncha prakShipya kShatAni baddhvA nijavAhanopari  
 tamupaveshya pravAsIyagR^iham AnIya taM siSheve| 35 parasmin divase nijagamanakAle  
 dvau mudrApAdau tadgR^ihasvAmine dattvAvadat janamenaM sevasva tatra yo. adhiko vyayo  
 bhaviShyati tamahaM punarAgamanakAle parishotsyAmi| 36 eShAM trayANAM madhye tasya  
 dasyuhastapatitasya janasya samIpavAsI kaH? tvayA kiM budhyate? 37 tataH sa vyavasthApakaH  
 kathayAmAsa yastasmin dayAM chakAra| tada yIshuH kathayAmAsa tvamapi gatvA tathAchara|  
 38 tataH paraM te gachChanta ekaM grAmaM pravivishuH; tada marthAnAmA stri svagR^ihe  
 tasyAtithyaM chakAra| 39 tasmAt mariyam nAmadheyA tasyA bhaginI yIshoH padasamIpa  
 uvavishya tasyopadeshakathAM shrotumArebhe| 40 kintu marthA nAniAparicharyyAyAM vyagrA  
 babhUva tasmAddhetostasya samIpamAgatya babhAShe; he prabho mama bhaginI kevalaM  
 mamopari sarvvakarmmaNAM bhAram arpitarvatI tatra bhavatA ki nchidapi na mano nidhlyate  
 kim? mama sAhAyyaM karttuM bhavAn tAmAdishatu| 41 tato yIshuH pratyuvAcha he marthe he  
 marthe, tvaM nAnAkAryyeShu chintitavatI vyagrA chAsi, 42 kintu prayojanIyam ekamAtram  
 Aste| apara ncha yamuttamaM bhAgaM kopi harttuM na shaknoti saeva mariyamA vR^itaH|

**11** anantaraM sa kasmiMshchit sthAne prArthayata tatsamAptau satyAM tasyaikaH  
 shiShyastaM jagAda he prabho yohan yathA svashiShyAn prArthayitum upadiShTavAn  
 tathA bhavAnapysmAn upadishatu| 2 tasmAt sa kathayAmAsa, prArthanakAle yUyam itthaM  
 kathayadhvaM, he asmAkaM svargasthapitastava nAma pUjyaM bhavatu; tava rAjatvaM bhavatu;  
 svarge yathA tathA pR^ithivYAmapi tavechChayA sarvvaM bhavatu| 3 pratyaham asmAkaM  
 prayojanIyam bhojyaM dehi| 4 yathA vayaM sarvvAn aparAdhinaH kShamAmahe tathA tvamapi  
 pApAnyasmAkaM kShamasva| asmAn parIkShAM mAnaya kintu pApAtmano rakSha| 5 pashchAt  
 soparamapi kathitavAn yadi yuShmAkaM kasyachid bandhustiShThati nishitThe cha tasya  
 samIpam sa gatvA vadati, 6 he bandho pathika eko bandhu rmama niveshanam AyAtaH kintu  
 tasyAtithyaM karttuM mamAntike kimpi nAsti, ataeva pUpatrayaM mahyam R^iNaM dehi;  
 7 tada sa yadi gr^ihamadhyAt prativedatI mAma mA klishAna, idAnIM dvAraM ruddhaM  
 shayane mayA saha bAlakAshcha tiShThanti tubhyaM dAtum utthAtuM na shaknomi, 8  
 tarhi yuShmAahaM vadAmi, sa yadi mitratayA tasmai kimpi dAtuM nottiShThati tathApi  
 vAraM vAraM prArthanAta utthApitaH san yasmin tasya prayojanaM tadeva dAsyati| 9  
 ataH kAraNAt kathayAmi, yAchadhvaM tato yuShmabhyam dAsyate, mR^igayadhvaM tata  
 uddeshaM prApsyatha, dvAraM Ahata tato yuShmabhyam dvAraM mokShyate| 10 yo yAchate sa  
 prApnoti, yo mR^igayate sa evoddeshaM prApnoti, yo dvAraM Ahanti tadarthaM dvAraM  
 mochyate| 11 putreNa pUpe yAchite tasmai pAshaNaM dadAti vA matsye yAchite tasmai  
 sarpaM dadAti 12 vA aNDe yAchite tasmai vR^ishchikaM dadAti yuShmAkaM madhye ka

etAdR^ishaH pitAste? 13 tasmAdeva yUyamabhadrA api yadi svasvabAlakebhya uttamAni  
 dravyAni dAtuM jAnitha tarhyasmAkAM svargasthaH pitA nijayAchakebhyaH kiM pavitram  
 AtmA na dAsyati? 14 anantaraM yIshunA kasmAchchid ekasmin mUkabhUte tyAjite sati sa  
 bhUtatyakto mAnuSho vAkyA M vaktum Arebhe; tato lokAH sakalA AshcharyyaM menire| 15  
 kintu teShAM kechidUchu rjanoyaM bAlasibUbA arthAd bhUtArAjena bhUtAn tyAjayati| 16  
 taM parlkShituM kechid AkAshIyam ekaM chihnaM darshayitum taM prArthatyA nchakrire|  
 17 tada sa teShAM manaHkalpanAM j nAtvA kathayAmAsa, kasyachid rAjyasya lokA yadi  
 parasparaM virundhanti tarhi tad rAjyam nashyati; kechid gR^ihastha yadi parasparaM  
 virundhanti tarhi tepi nashyanti| 18 tathaiva shaitAnapi svalokAn yadi viruNaddhi tadA tasya  
 rAjyam kathaM sthAsyati? bAlasibUbAhaM bhUtAn tyAjayAmi yUyamiti vadatha| 19 yadyahaM  
 bAlasibUbA bhUtAn tyAjayAmi tarhi yuShmAkAM santAnAH kena tyAjayanti? tasmAt taeva  
 kathAyA etasyA vichArayitAro bhaviShyanti| 20 kintu yadyaham Ishvarasya parAkrameNa  
 bhUtAn tyAjayAmi tarhi yuShmAkAM nikaTam Ishvarasya rAjyamavashyam upatiShThati|  
 21 balavAn pumAn susajjamAno yatikAlaM nijATTALikAM rakShati tatikAlaM tasya dravyaM  
 nirupadravaM tiShThati| 22 kintu tasmAd adhikabalaH kashchidAgatya yadi taM jayati tarhi  
 yeShu shastrAstreShu tasya vishvAsa AsIt tAni sarvvAni hR^itvA tasya dravyAni gR^ihlAti| 23  
 ataH kAraNAd yo mama sapakSho na sa vipakShaH, yo mayA saha na saMgR^ihlAti sa vikirati| 24  
 apara ncha amedhyabhUto mAnuShasyAntarnirgatya shuShkasthAne bhrAntvA vishrAmaM  
 mR^igayate kintu na prApya vadati mama yasmAd gR^ihAd AgatohaM punastad gR^ihAmaM  
 parAvR^itya yAmi| 25 tato gatvA tad gR^ihAmaM mArjitaM shobhita ncha dR^iShTvA 26 tatkShaNaM  
 apagatya svasmAdapi durmmatIn aparAn saptabhUtAn sahAnayati te cha tadgR^ihAmaM pavishya  
 nivasanti| tasmAt tasya manuShyasya prathamadashAtaH sheShadashA duHkhatarA bhavati| 27  
 asyAH kathAyAH kathanakAle janatAmadhyasthA kAchinnAri tamuchchaiHsvaraM provAcha,  
 yA yoShit tvAM garbbhe. adhArayat stanyamapAyayachcha saiva dhanyA| 28 kintu sokathayat ye  
 parameshvarasya kathAM shrutvA tadanurUpam Acharanti taeva dhanyAH| 29 tataH paraM  
 tasyAntike bahulokAnAM samAgame jAte sa vaktumArebhe, AdhunikA duShTalokAshchihnaM  
 draShTumichChanti kintu yUnasbhaviShyadvAdinashchihnaM vinAnyat ki nchichchihnaM  
 tAn na darshayiShyati| 30 yUnas tu yathA nInivlyalokAnAM samIpe chihnrUpobhavat  
 tathA vidyamAnalokAnAm eShAM samlpe manuShyaputropi chihnrUpo bhaviShyati| 31  
 vichArasamaye idAnIntanalokAnAM prAtikUlyena dakShiNadeshlyA rAj nI protthAya tAn  
 doShiNaH kariShyati, yataH sA rAj nI sulemAna upadeshakathAM shrotuM pR^ithivYAH  
 slmAta AgachChat kintu pashyata sulemAnopi gurutara eko jano. asmin sthAne vidyate| 32  
 apara ncha vichArasamaye nInivlyalokA api varttamAnakAlikAnAM lokAnAM vaiparItyena  
 protthAya tAn doShiNaH kariShyanti, yato hetoste yUnaso vAkyAt chittAni parivarttayAmAsuH  
 kintu pashyata yUnasotigurutara eko jano. asmin sthAne vidyate| 33 pradIpA M prajvAlya  
 droNasyAdhaH kutrApi guptasthAne vA kopi na sthApayati kintu gR^ihapraveshibhyo diptiM  
 dAtA M dIpAdhAroparyyeva sthApayati| 34 dehasya pradIpashchakShustasmAdeva chakShu  
 ryadi prasannaM bhavati tarhi tava sarvvasharIraM diptimad bhaviShyati kintu chakShu  
 ryadi mallmasaM tiShThati tarhi sarvvasharIraM sAndhakAraM sthAsyati| 35 asmA t kAraNAt  
 tavAntaHsthaM jyoti ryathAndhakAramayaM na bhavati tadarthe sAvadhAno bhava| 36 yataH  
 sharIrasya kutrApyaMshe sAndhakAre na jAte sarvvaM yadi diptimat tiShThati tarhi tubhyaM  
 diptidAyipojjvalan pradIpA iva tava savarvasharIraM diptimad bhaviShyati| 37 etatkathAyAH  
 kathanakAle phirushyeko bhejanAya taM nimantrayAmAsa, tataH sa gatvA bhoktum upavivesha|  
 38 kintu bhojanAt pUrvvaM nAmA NkShit etad dR^iShTvA sa phirushyAshcharyyaM mene| 39  
 tadA prabhustaM provAcha yUyA M phirUshilokAH pAnapAtrANAM bhojanapAtrANA ncha  
 bahiH pariShkurutha kintu yuShmAkamanta rdaurAtmyai rduShkriyAbhishcha paripUrNaM

tiShThati| 40 he sarvve nirbodhA yo bahiH sasarpa sa eva kimanta rna sasarpa? 41 tata eva  
 yuShmAbhirantaHkaraNaM (ishvarAya) nivedyatAM tasmin kR^ite yuShmAkaM sarvvANi  
 shuchitAM yAsyanti| 42 kintu hanta phirUshigaNA yUyaM nyAyam Ishvare prema cha parityajya  
 podinAyA arudAdInAM sarveShAM shAkAnA ncha dashamAMshAn dattha kintu prathamaM  
 pAlayitvA sheShasyAla NghanaM yuShmAkaM uchitamAsIt| 43 hA hA phirUshino yUyaM  
 bhajanagehe prochchAsane ApaNeShu cha namaskAreShu prIyadhve| 44 vata kapaTino.  
 adhyApakAH phirUshinashcha lokAyat shmaskAnam anupalabhyA tadupari gachChanti  
 yUyaM tAdR^igaprakAshitashmashAnavAd bhavatha| 45 tadAnIM vyavasthApakAnAm ekA  
 yIshumavadat, he upadeshaka vAkyenedR^ishenAsmAsvapi doSham Aropayasi| 46 tataH sa  
 uvAcha, hA hA vyavasthApakA yUyaM mAnuShANAm upari duHsahyAn bhArAn nyasyatha  
 kintu svayam ekA NgulyApi tAn bhArAn na spR^ishath| 47 hanta yuShmAkaM pUrvvapuruShA  
 yAn bhaviShyadvAdino. avadhiShusteShAM shmaskAnAni yUyaM nirmmAtha| 48 tenaiva  
 yUyaM svapUrvvapuruShANAM karmmA Ni saMmanyadhve tadeva sapramANAm kurutha  
 cha, yataste tAnavadhiShuH yUyaM teShAM shmaskAnAni nirmmAtha| 49 ataeva Ishvarasya  
 shAstre proktamasti teShAmantike bhaviShyadvAdinA preritAMshcha preShayiShyAmi tataste  
 teShAM kAMshchana haniShyanti kAMshchana tADashShyinti| 50 etasmaAt kAraNaT hAbilaH  
 shoNitapAtamArabhyA mandirayaj navedyo rmadhye hatasya sikhariyasya raktapAtaparyyantaM  
 51 jagataH sR^iShTimArabhyA pR^ithivyAM bhaviShyadvAdinAM yatiraktapAtA jAtAstatInAm  
 aparAdhadaNDA eShAM varttamAnalokAnAM bhaviShyanti, yuShmAahaM nishchitaM  
 vadAmi sarvve daNDA vaMshasyAsya bhaviShyanti| 52 hA hA vyavasthapakA yUyaM j  
 nAnasya ku nchikAM hR^itvA svayaM na praviShTA ye praveShTu ncha prayAsinastAnapi  
 praveShTuM vAritavantaH| 53 ittham kathAkathanAd adhyApakAH phirUshinashcha satarkAH  
 54 santastamapavadituM tasya kathAyA doShaM dharttamichChanto nAnAkhyAnakathanAya  
 taM pravarttayituM kopayitu ncha prArebhire|

**12** tadAnIM lokAH sahasraM sahasram Agatya samupasthitAstata ekaiko. anyeShAmupari  
 patitum upachakrame; tada yIshuH shiShyAn babhAShe, yUyaM phirUshinAM  
 kiNvarUpakApaTye visheSheNa sAvadhAnAstiShThata| 2 yato yanna prakAshayiShyate  
 tadAchChannaM vastu kimapi nAsti; tathA yanna j nAsyate tad guptaM vastu kimapi nAsti|  
 3 andhakAre tiShThanato yAH kathA akathayata tAH sarvVAH kathA diptau shroShyante  
 nirjane karNe cha yadakathayata gR^ihapR^iShThAt tat prachArayiShyate| 4 he bandhavo  
 yuShmAahaM vadAmi, ye sharIrasya nAshaM vinA kimapyaparaM karttuM na shakruvanti  
 tebhyo mA bhaiShTa| 5 tarhi kasmAd bhetavyam ityahaM vadAmi, yaH sharIrtaM nAshayitvA  
 narakaM nikSheptuM shaknoti tasmAdeva bhayaM kuruta, punarapi vadAmi tasmAdeva bhayaM  
 kuruta| (**Geenna g1067**) 6 pa ncha chaTakapakShiNaH kiM dvAbhyAM tAmrakhaNDAbhyAM na  
 vikrIyante? tathA pIshvarasteShAM ekamapi na vismarati| 7 yuShmAkaM shiraHkeshA api  
 gaNitAH santi tasmAt mA vibhIta bahuchaTakapakShibhyopi yUyaM bahumUlyAH| 8 aparaM  
 yuShmabhyaM kathayAmi yaH kashchin mAnuShANAM sAkShAn mAM svIkarioti manuShyaputra  
 IshvaradUtAnAM sAkShAt tam svIkariShyati| 9 kintu yaH kashchinmAnuShANAM sAkShAnmAm  
 asvIkarioti tam Ishvarasya dUtAnAM sAkShAd aham asvIkariShyAmi| 10 anyachcha yaH  
 kashchin manujasutasya nindAbhAvena kA nchit kathAM kathayati tasya tatpApasya mochanaM  
 bhaviShyati kintu yadi kashchit pavitram AtmA nindati tarhi tasya tatpApasya mochanaM  
 na bhaviShyati| 11 yadA lokA yuShmA bhajanagehaM vichArakartR^irAjyakartR^iNAM  
 sammukha ncha neShyanti tadA kena prakAreNa kimuttaraM vadiShyatha kiM kathayiShyatha  
 chetyatra mA chintayata; 12 yato yuShmAbhiryad yad vaktavyaM tat tasmin samayaeva  
 pavitra AtmA yuShmA shikShayiShyati| 13 tataH paraM janatAmadhyasthaH kashchijjanastaM  
 jagAda he guro mayA saha paitR^ikaM dhanaM vibhaktuM mama bhrAtaramAj nApayatu

bhavAn| 14 kintu sa tamavadat he manuShya yuvayo rvichAraM vibhAga ncha karttuM mAM ko niyuktavAn? 15 anantaraM sa lokAnavadat lobhe sAvadhAnAH satarkAshcha tiShThata, yato bahusampattiprAptyA manuShyasyAyu rna bhavati| 16 pashchAd dR^iShTAntakathAmutthApyA kathayAmAsa, ekasya dhanino bhUmau bahUni shasyAni jAtAni| 17 tataH sa manasA chintayitvA kathayAmbabhUva mamaItAni samutpannAni dravyAni sthApayituM sthAnaM nAsti kiM kariShyAmi? 18 tatovadad itthaM kariShyAmi, mama sarvvabhANDAgArANi bha NktvA bR^ihadbhANDAgArANi nirmmAya tanmadhye sarvvaphalAni dravyAni cha sthApayiShyAmi| 19 aparaM nijamano vadiShyAmi, he mano bahuwatsarArthaM nAnAdravyAni sa nchitAni santi vishrAmaM kuru bhuktvA pltvA kautuka ncha kuru| kintviShvarastam avadat, 20 re nirbodha adya rAtrau tava prANAstvatto neShyante tata etAni yAni dravyAni tvayAsAditAni tAni kasya bhaviShyanti? 21 ataeva yaH kashchid Ishvarasya samIpe dhanasa nchayamakR^itvA kevalaM svanikaTe sa nchayAM karoti sopi tAdR^ishaH| 22 atha sa shiShyebhyaH kathayAmAsa, yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, kiM khAdiShyAmaH? kiM paridhAsyAmaH? ityuktvA jIvanasya sharIrasya chArthaM chintAM mA kArShTa| 23 bhakShyAjjIvanaM bhUshaNACHcharIra ncha shreShThAM bhavati| 24 kAkapakShiNAM kAryyaM vichArayata, te na vapanti shasyAni cha na Chindanti, teShAM bhANDAgArANi na santi koShAshcha na santi, tathApIshvarastebhyo bhakShyAni dadAti, yUyaM pakShibhyaH shreShThatarA na kiM? 25 apara ncha bhAvayitvA nijAyuShaH kShaNaM AtraM varddhayituM shaknoti, etAdR^isho lAko yuShmAkaM madhye kosti? 26 ataeva kShudraM kAryyaM sAdhayitum asamarthA yUyaM anyasmin kAryye kuto bhAvayatha? 27 anyachcha kAmpilapuShpaM kathaM varddhate tadApi vichArayata, tat ka nchana shramaM na karoti tantUMshcha na janayati kintu yuShmabhyA yathArthaM kathayAmi sulemAn bahaishvaryyAnvitopi puShpasyAya sadR^isha vibhUShito nAsIt| 28 adya kShetre varttamAnaM shvashchUllyAM kShepsyamAnaM yat tR^iNaM, tasmai yadiShvara itthAM bhUshayati tarhi he alpapratyayino yuShmAra kiM na paridhApayiShyati? 29 ataeva kiM khAdiShyAmaH? kiM paridhAsyAmaH? etadarthaM mA cheShTadhvaM mA saMdighdva ncha| 30 jagato devArchchakA etAni sarvvAni cheShTanate; eShu vastuShu yuShmAkaM prayojanamAste iti yuShmAkaM pitA jAnAti| 31 ataeveshvarasya rAjyArthaM sacheShTA bhavata tatha kR^ite sarvvANyetAni dravyAni yuShmabhyA pradAyishyante| 32 he kShudrameShavraja yUyaM mA bhaiShTa yuShmabhyA rAjyaM dAtuM yuShmAkaM pituH sammatirasti| 33 ataeva yuShmAkaM yA yA sampattirasti tAM tAM vikrIya vitarata, yat sthAnaM chaurA nAgachChanti, kITashcha na kShAyayanti tAdR^ishe svarge nijArtham ajare sampuTake. akShayaM dhanaM sa nchinuta cha; 34 yato yatra yuShmAkaM dhanaM varttate tatreva yuShmAkaM manaH| 35 apara ncha yUyaM pradIpam jvAlayitvA baddhakaTayastiShThata; 36 prabhu rvivAhAdAgatya yadaiva dvAramAhanti tadaiva dvAraM mochayituM yathA bR^ityA apekShya tiShThanti tatha yUyamapi tiShThata| 37 yataH prabhurAgatya yAn dAsAn sachetanAn tiShThato drakShyati taeva dhanyaAH; ahaM yuShmAra yathArthaM vadAmi prabhustAn bhojanArtham upaveshya svayaM baddhakaTiH samIpametya pariveShayiShyati| 38 yadi dvitiye tR^itIye vA prahare samAgatya tathaiva pashyati, tarhi taeva dAsA dhanyaAH| 39 apara ncha kasmin kShaNe chaurA AgamiShyanti iti yadi gR^ihapatI rj nAtuM shaknoti tadAvashyaM jAgran nijagR^ihe sandhiM karttayituM vArayati yUyametad vitta| 40 ataeva yUyamapi sajjamAnAstiShThata yato yasmin kShaNe taM nAprekShadhue tasminneva kShaNe manuShyaputra AgamiShyati| 41 tada pitaraH paprachcha, he prabho bhavAn kimasmAn uddishya kiM sarvvAn uddishya dR^iShTAntakathAmimAM vadati? 42 tataH prabhuH provAcha, prabhuH samuchitakAle nijaparivArArthaM bhojyapariveShaNAya yaM tatpade niyokShyati tAdR^isha vishvAsyo boddhA karmmAduhIshaH kosti? 43 prabhurAgatya yam etAdR^ishe karmaNi pravr^ittaM drakShyati saeva dAso dhanyaH| 44 ahaM yuShmAra yathArthaM vadAmi sa taM nijasarvvavasvyAdhipatiM

kariShyati| 45 kintu prabhurvilambenAgamiShyati, iti vichintya sa dAso yadi tadanyadAsIdAsAn  
 praharttum bhoktuM pAtuM maditu ncha prArabhatे, 46 tarhi yadA prabhuM nApekShiShyate  
 yasmin kShaNe so. achetanashcha sthAsyati tasminneva kShaNe tasya prabhurAgatya taM  
 padabhraShTaM kR^itvA vishvAsahInaiH saha tasya aMshaM nirUpayiShyati| 47 yo dAsaH  
 prabherAj nAM j nAtvApi sajjito na tiShThati tadAj nAnusAreNa cha kAryyaM na karoti  
 sonekAn prahArAn prApsyati; 48 kintu yo jano. aj nAtvA prahArArhaM karma karoti  
 solpaprahArAn prApsyati] yato yasmai bAhulyena dattaM tasmAdeva bAhulyena grahIshyate,  
 mAnuShA yasya nikTe buhu samarpayanti tasmAd buhu yAChante| 49 ahaM pR^ithivYAm  
 anaikyarUpaM vahni nikSheptum Agatosmi, sa ched idAnImeva prajvalati tatra mama kA  
 chinta? 50 kintu yena majjanenAhaM magno bhaviShyAmi yAvatkAlaM tasya siddhi rna  
 bhaviShyati tAvadahaM katikaShTaM prApsyAmi| 51 melanaM karttuM jagad Agatosmi yUyaM  
 kimitthaM bodhadhvē? yuShmAn vadAmi na tathA, kintvahaM melanAbhAvaM karttuMm  
 Agatosmi| 52 yasmAdetatkAlamArabhyA ekatrasthaparijanAnAM madhye pa nchajanAH  
 pR^ithig bhUtvA trayo janA dvayorjanayoH pratikUlA dvau janau cha trayANAM janAnAM  
 pratikUlau bhaviShyanti| 53 pitA putrasya vipakShaH putrashcha pitu rvipakSho bhaviShyati  
 mAta kanyAyA vipakShaA kanyA cha mAto rvipakShaA bhaviShyati, tathA shvashrUrbadhvA  
 vipakShaA badhUshcha shvashrvA vipakShaA bhaviShyati| 54 sa lokebhycoparamapi kathayAmAsa,  
 pashchimadishi meghodgamaM dR^iShTvA yUyaM haThAd vadatha vR^iShTi rbhaviShyati  
 tatatastathaiva jAyate| 55 aparaM dakShiNato vAyau vAti sati vadatha nidAgho bhaviShyati tataH  
 sopi jAyate| 56 re re kapaTina AkAshasya bhUmyAshcha lakShaNaM boddhuM shaknutha,  
 57 kintu kAlasyAya lakShaNaM kuto boddhuM na shaknutha? yUya ncha svayaM kuto na  
 nyAShyaM vichArayatha? 58 apara ncha vivAdinA sArddhaM vichArayituH samIpAM gachChan  
 pathi tasmAduddhAraM prAptuM yatasva nochet sa tvAM dhR^itvA vichArayituH samIpAM  
 nayati| vichArayitA yadi tvAM praharttuH samIpAM samarpayati prahartTA tvAM kArAyAM  
 badhnAti 59 tarhi tvAmahaM vadAmi tvayA niHsheShaM kapardakeShu na parishodhiteShu  
 tvaM tato muktiM prAptuM na shakShyasi|

**13** apara ncha pilAto yeShAM gAlillyAnAM raktAni balInAM raktaiH sahAmishrayat  
 teShAM gAlillyAnAM vR^ittAntaM katipayanA upasthApya yIshave kathayAmAsuH|  
 2 tataH sa pratyuvAcha teShAM lokAnAm etAdR^iShI durgati rghaTitA tatkAraNAAd yUyaM  
 kimanyebhyo gAlillyebhyopyadhikapApinastAn bodhadhvē? 3 yuShmAnahaM vadAmi tathA  
 na kintu manaHsu na parAvarttiteShu yUyamapi tathA naMkShyatha| 4 apara ncha  
 shilohanAmna uchchagR^ihasya patanAd ye. aShTAdashajanA mR^itAste yirUshAlami  
 nivAsisarvvalokebhyo. adhikAparAdhinaH kiM yUyamityaM bodhadhvē? 5 yuShmAnahaM  
 vadAmi tathA na kintu manaHsu na parivarttiteShu yUyamapi tathA naMkShyatha| 6  
 anantaraM sa imAM dR^iShTAntakathAmakathayad eko jano drAkShAkShetramadhyA  
 ekamuDumbaravR^ikShaM ropitavAn| pashchAt sa Agatya tasmin phalAni gaveShayAmAsa,  
 7 kintu phalAprApteH kAraNAAd udyAnakAraM bhR^ityaM jagAda, pashya vatsaratrayaM  
 yAvadAgatya etasminnuDumbaratarau kShAlAnyanvichChAmi, kintu naikamapi prapnomi  
 tarurayaM kuto vR^ithA sthAnaM vyApya tiShThati? enaM Chindhij| 8 tato bhR^ityaH  
 pratyuvAcha, he prabho punarvarShamekaM sthAtum Adisha; etasya mUlasya chaturdikShu  
 khanitvAham AlavAlaM sthApayAmi| 9 tataH phalituM shaknoti yadi na phalati tarhi  
 pashchAt Chetsyasil| 10 atha vishrAmavAre bhajanagehe yIshurupadishati 11 tasmit samaye  
 bhUtagrastatvAt kubjibhUyASHTAdashavarShAni yAvat kenApyupAyena R^iju rbhavituM na  
 shaknoti yA durbbalA stri, 12 tAM tatropasthitAM vilokya yIshustAmAhUya kathitavAn he  
 nAri tava daurbalyAt tvaM muktA bhava| 13 tataH paraM tasyA gAtre hastArpaNamAtrAt sA  
 R^ijurbhUtveshvarasya dhanyavAdaM karttumArebhe| 14 kintu vishrAmavAre yIshunA tasyAH

svAsthyakaraNAd bhajanagehasyAdhipatiH prakupya lokAn uvAcha, ShaTsu dineShu lokaiH karmma karttavyaM tasmAddhetoH svAsthyArthaM teShu dineShu AgachChata, vishrAmavAre mAgachChata| 15 tadA pabhuH pratyuvAcha re kapaTino yuShmAkam ekaiko jano vishrAmavAre svIlyaM svIlyaM vR^iShabhaM gardabhaM vA bandhanAnmochayitvA jalaM pAyayituM kiM na nayati? 16 tarhyAShTADashavatsarAn yAvat shaitAnA baddhA ibrAhImaH santatiriyAM nArI kiM vishrAmavAre na mochayitvA? 17 eShu vAkyeShu kathiteShu tasya vipakShAH salajA jAtAH kintu tena kR^itasarvvamahAkarmmakAraNAt lokanivahaH sAnando. abhavat| 18 anantaraM sovadad Ishvarasya rAjyaM kasya sadR^ishaM? kena tadupamAsyAmi? 19 yat sarShapabljaM gR^ihItvA kashchijjana udyAna uptavAn tad bljama NkuritaM sat mahAvR^ikSho. ajAyata, tatastasya shAkhsu vihAyasiyavihagA Agatya nyUShuH, tadrAjyaM tAdR^ishena sarShapabljaM tulyaM| 20 punaH kathayAmAsa, Ishvarasya rAjyaM kasya sadR^ishaM vadiShyAmi? yat kiNvaM kAchit stri gR^ihItvA droNatrayaparimitagodhUmachUrNeShu sthApayAmAsa, 21 tataH krameNa tat sarvvagodhUmachUrNaM vyApnoti, tasya kiNvaya tulyam Ishvarasya rAjyaM| 22 tataH sa yirUshAlamnagaraM prati yAtrAM kR^itvA nagare nagare grAme grAme samupadishan jagAma| 23 tada kashchijjanastaM paprachCha, he prabho kiM kevalam alpe lokAH paritrAsyante? 24 tataH sa lokAn uvAcha, saMkIrNadvAreNa praveShTuM yataghvAM, yatohaM yuShmAn vadAmi, bahavaH praveShTuM cheShTiShyante kintu na shakShyanti| 25 gR^ihapatinotthAya dvAre ruddhe sati yadi yUyaM bahiH sthitvA dvAramAhatya vadatha, he prabho he prabho asmatkAraNAd dvAraM mochayatu, tataH sa iti prativakShyati, yUyaM kutratyA lokA ityahaM na jAnAmi| 26 tada yUyaM vadiShyatha, tava sAkShAd vayaM bhejanaM pAna ncha kR^itavantaH, tva nchAsmAkaM nagarasya pathi samupadiShTavAn| 27 kintu sa vakShyati, yuShmAahaM vadAmi, yUyaM kutratyA lokA ityahaM na jAnAmi; he durAchAriNo yUyaM matto dUribhavata| 28 tada ibrAhImaM ishAkAM yAkUba ncha sarvvabhaviShyadvAdinashcha Ishvarasya rAjyaM prAptAn svAMshcha bahiShkR^itAn dR^iShTvA yUyaM rodanaM dantairdantagharaShaNa ncha kariShyatha| 29 apara ncha pUrvvapashchimadShiNottaradigbhyo lokA Agatya Ishvarasya rAjye nivatsyanti| 30 pashyatetthaM sheShiA lokA agrA bhaviShyanti, agrIyA lokAshcha sheShA bhaviShyanti| 31 apara ncha tasmin dine kiyantaH phirUshina Agatya ylshuM prochuH, bahirgachCha, sthAnAdasmAt prasthAnaM kuru, herod tvAM jighAMsat| 32 tataH sa pratyavochat pashyatAdya shvashcha bhUtAn vihApya rogiNo. arogiNaH kR^itvA tR^ityehni setsyAmi, kathAmetAM yUyamitvA taM bhUrimAyaM vadata| 33 tatrApyadya shvaH parashvashcha mayA gamanAgamane karttavye, yato heto ryirUshAlamo bahiH kutrApi kopi bhaviShyadvAdi na ghAniShyate| 34 he yirUshAlam he yirUshAlam tvaM bhaviShyadvAdino haMsi tavAntike preritAn prastarairmArayasi cha, yathA kukkuTI nijapakShAdhaH svashAvakAn saMgR^ihlAti, tathAhamaapi tava shishUn saMgraHItuM kativArAn aichChaM kintu tvaM naichChaH| 35 pashyata yuShmAkaM vAsasthAnAni prochChidyamAnAni parityaktAni cha bhaviShyanti; yuShmAahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, yaH prabho rnAmnAgachChati sa dhanya iti vAchaM yAvatkAlaM na vadiShyatha, tAvatkAlaM yUyaM mAM na drakShyatha|

**14** anantaraM vishrAmavAre yIshau pradhAnasya phirUshino gR^ihe bhoktuM gatavati te taM vilShitum Arebhire| 2 tadA jalodari tasya sammukhe sthitaH| 3 tataH sa vyavasthApakan phirUshinashcha paprachCha, vishrAmavAre svAsthyAM karttavyaM na vA? tataste kimapi na pratyUchuH| 4 tadA sa taM rogiNaM svasthaM kR^itvA visasarja; 5 tAnuvAcha cha yuShmAkaM kasyachid garddabho vR^iShabho vA ched gartte patati tarhi vishrAmavAre tatkShaNaM sa kiM taM notthApayiShyati? 6 tataste kathAyA etasyAH kimapi prativaktuM na shekuH| 7 apara ncha pradhAnasthAnamanonItatvakaraNaM vilokya sa nimanritAn etadupadeshakathAM jagAda, 8 tvaM vivAhAdibhojyeShu nimanritaH san pradhAnasthAne mopAvekShiH| tvatto gauravAnvitanimantritajana AyAte 9 nimantrayitAgatya manuShyAyitasmai sthAnaM dehiti

vAkyaM ched vakShyati tarhi tvaM sa Nkuchito bhUtvA sthAna itarasmin upaveShTum  
 udyamSysi| 10 asmAt kAraNAdeva tvaM nimantrito gatvA. apradhAnasthAna upavisha,  
 tato nimantrayitAgatya vadiShyati, he bandho prochchasthAnaM gatvopavisha, tathA sati  
 bhojanopaviShTAntAM sakalAnAM sAkShAt tvaM mAnyo bhaviShyasi| 11 yaH kashchit  
 svamunnamayati sa namayiShyate, kintu yaH kashchit svaM namayati sa unnamayiShyate| 12  
 tadA sa nimantrayitAraM janamapi jagAda, madhyAhne rAtrau vA bhojye kR^ite nijabandhugaNo  
 vA bhrAtR^igaNo vA j nAtigaNo vA dhanigaNo vA samIpavAsigaNo vA etAn na nimantraya,  
 tathA kR^ite chet te tvAM nimantrayiShyanti, tarhi parishodho bhaviShyati| 13 kintu yadA  
 bhejyaM karoShi tadA daridrashuShkakarakha njAndhAn nimantraya, 14 tata AshiShaM  
 lapsyase, teShu parishodhaM karttumashaknuvatsu shmashAnAddhArmmikAnAmutthAnakAle  
 tvaM phalAM lapsyase| 15 anantaraM tAM kathAM nishamy ahojanopaviShTaH kashchit  
 kathayAmAsa, yo jana Ishvarasya rAjye bhoktuM lapsyate saeva dhanyaH| 16 tataH sa uvAcha,  
 kashchit jano rAtrau bhejyaM kR^itvA bahUn nimantrayAmAsa| 17 tato bhojanasamaye  
 nimantritalokAn AhvAtuM dAsadvArA kathayAmAsa, khadyadravyAni sarvvAni samAsAditAni  
 santi, yUyamAgachChata| 18 kintu te sarvva ekaikaM ChalaM kR^itvA kShamAM prarthayA  
 nchakrire| prathamo janaH kathayAmAsa, kShetramekaM krItavAnahaM tadeva draShTuM  
 mayA gantavyam, ataeva mAM kShantuM taM nivedaya| 19 anyo janaH kathayAmAsa,  
 dashavR^iShAnahaM krItavAn tAn parIkShituM yAmi tasmAdeva mAM kShantuM taM nivedaya|  
 20 aparaH kathayAmAsa, vyUDhavAnahaM tasmAt kAraNAd yAtuM na shaknomi| 21 pashchAt sa  
 dAso gatvA nijaprabhoH sAkShAt sarvvavR^ittAntaM nivedayAmAsa, tatosau gR^ihapatiH  
 kupitvA svadAsaM vyAjahAra, tvaM satvaraM nagarasya sanniveshAn mArgAMshcha gatvA  
 daridrashuShkakarakha njAndhAn atrAnaya| 22 tato dAso. avadat, he prabho bhavata Aj  
 nAnusAreNAkriyata tathApi sthAnamasti| 23 tadA prabhuh puna rdAsAyAkathayat, rAjapathAn  
 vR^ikShamUlAni cha yAtvA madIyagR^ihapUraNArthaM lokAnAgantuM pravarttaya| 24 ahaM  
 yuShmabhyaM kathayAmi, pUrvvanimantritAnamekopi mamaAsya rAtribhojyasyaAsvAdaM na  
 prApsyati| 25 anantaraM bahuShu lokeShu yIshoH pashchAd vrajiteShu satsu sa vyAghuTya  
 tebhyaH kathayAmAsa, 26 yaH kashchin mama samIpam Agatya svasya mAtA pitA patnI  
 santAnA bhrAtaro bhagimyo nijaprANAshcha, etebhyaH sarvvebhyo mayyadhikaM prema  
 na karoti, sa mama shiShyo bhavituM na shakShyati| 27 yaH kashchit svIyaM krushaM  
 vahan mama pashchAnna gachChati, sopi mama shiShyo bhavituM na shakShyati| 28  
 durganirmmAnE kativyayo bhaviShyati, tathA tasya samAptikaraNArthaM sampattirasti na  
 vA, prathamamupavisha etanna gaNayati, yuShmAkaM madhya etAdR^ishaH kosti? 29  
 noched bhittiM kR^itvA sheShe yadi samApayituM na shakShyati, 30 tarhi mAnuShoyaM  
 nichetuM Arabhata samApayituM nAshaknot, iti vyAhR^itya sarvve tamupahasiShyanti| 31 apara  
 ncha bhinnabhUpatinA saha yuddhaM karttum udyamya dashasahasrAni sainyAni gR^ihItvA  
 viMshatisahasreH sainyaiH sahitasya samIpavAsinaH sammukhaM yAtuM shakShyAmi na  
 veti prathamam upavisha na vichArayati etAdR^isho bhUmipatiH kaH? 32 yadi na shaknoti  
 tarhi ripAvatidUre tiShThati sati nijadUtaM preShya sandhiM karttuM prarthayeta| 33 tadvad  
 yuShmAkaM madhye yaH kashchin madarthaM sarvvasvaM hAtuM na shaknoti sa mama  
 shiShyo bhavituM na shakShyati| 34 lavaNam uttamam iti satyaM, kintu yadi lavaNasya  
 lavaNatvam apagachChati tarhi tat kathaM svAduyuktaM bhaviShyati? 35 tada bhUmyartham  
 AlavAlarAshyarthamapi bhadraM na bhavati; lokAstad bahiH kShipantiyasya shrotuM shotre  
 staH sa shR^iNotu|

**15** tadA karasa nchAyinaH pApinashcha lokA upadeshkathAM shrotuM yIshoH samIpam  
 AgachChani| 2 tataH phirUshina upAdhyAyAshcha vivadamAnAH kathayAmAsuH eSha  
 mAnuShaH pApibhiH saha praNayaM kR^itvA taiH sArddhaM bhuMkte| 3 tadA sa tebhya

imAM dR^iShTAntakathAM kathitavAn, 4 kasyachit shatameSheShu tiShThatmu teShAmekaM  
 sa yadi hArayati tarhi madhyeprAntaram ekonashatameShAn vihAya hAritameShasya  
 uddeshaprtiparyyanataM na gaveShayati, etAdR^isho loko yuShmAkaM madhye ka  
 Aste? 5 tasyoddeshaM prApya hR^iShTamanAstaM skandhe nidhAya svasthAnam Anlya  
 bandhubAndhavasamIpavAsina AhUya vakti, 6 hAritaM meShaM prAptoham ato heto rmayA  
 sArddham Anandata| 7 tadavadahaM yuShmAAn vadAmi, yeShAM manaHparAvarttanasya  
 prayojanaM nAsti, tAdR^ishaikonashatadhArmmikakAraNAd ya AnandastasmAd ekasya  
 manaHparivarttinaH pApinaH kAraNaT svarge. adhikAnando jAyate| 8 apara ncha  
 dashAnAM rUpyakhaNDAnAm ekakhaNDe hArite pradipaM prajvAlyA gR^ihaM sammArjya  
 tasya prAptiM yAvad yatnena na gaveShayati, etAdR^ishI yoShit kAste? 9 prApte sati  
 bandhubAndhavasamIpavAsinIrAhUya kathayati, hAritaM rUpyakhaNDaM prAptAhaM  
 tasmAdeva mayA sArddham Anandata| 10 tadavadahaM yuShmAAn vyAharAmi, ekena pApina  
 manasi parivarttite, Ishvarasya dUtAnAM madhyepyAnando jAyate| 11 apara ncha sa  
 kathayAmAsa, kasyachid dvau putrAvAstAM, 12 tayoH kaniShThaH putraH pitre kathayAmAsa,  
 he pitastava sampattyA yamaMshaM prApsyAmyahaM vibhajya taM dehi, tataH pita nijAM  
 sampattiM vibhajya tAbhyAM dadau| 13 katipayAt kAlAt paraM sa kaniShThaputraH samastaM  
 dhanaM saMgR^ihya dUradeshaM gatvA duShTAcharaNena sarvvAM sampattiM nAshayAmAsa|  
 14 tasya sarvvadhanे vyayaM gate taddeshe mahAdurbhikShaM babhUva, tatastasya dainyadashA  
 bhavitum Arebhe| 15 tataH paraM sa gatvA taddeshilyaM gR^ihasthamekam Ashrayata; tataH  
 sataM shUkaravrajA M chArayituM prAntaraM preShyAmAsa| 16 kenApi tasmai bhakShyAdAnAt  
 sa shUkaraphalavalKalena pichiNDapUraNAM vavA nCha| 17 sheShe sa manasi chetanAM  
 prApya kathayAmAsa, hA mama pituH samIpe kati kati vetanabhujo dAsA yatheShTaM  
 tatodhika ncha bhakShyaM prApnuvanti kintvahaM kShudhA mumUrShuH| 18 ahamatthAya  
 pituH samIpaM gatvA kathAmetAM vadiShyAmi, he pitar Ishvarasya tava cha viruddhaM  
 pApamakaravam 19 tava putraiti vikhyAto bhavitum na yogosmi cha, mAM tava vaitanikaM  
 dAsaM kR^itvA sthApaya| 20 pashchAt sa utthAya pituH samIpaM jagAma; tatastasya pitAtidUre  
 taM nirikShya dayA nchakra, dhAvitvA tasya kaNThaM gR^ihiItvA taM chuchumba cha| 21 tada  
 putra uvAcha, he pitar Ishvarasya tava cha viruddhaM pApamakaravaM, tava putraiti vikhyAto  
 bhavitum na yogosmi cha| 22 kintu tasya pitA nijadAsAn Adidesha, sarvvottamavastrANyAnlya  
 paridhApayatainaM haste chA Ngurlyakam arpayata pAdayoshchopAnahau samarpayata;  
 23 puShTaM govatsam AnIya mArayata cha taM bhuktvA vayam AnandAmA| 24 yato mama  
 putroyam amriyata punarajIvId hAritashcha labdhobhUt tatasta Ananditum Arebhire| 25  
 tatkAle tasya jyeShThaH putraH kShetra AsIt| atha sa niveshanasya nikaTaM AgachChan  
 nR^ityAnAM vAdyAnA ncha shabdaM shrutvA 26 dAsAnAm ekam AhUya paprachcha, kiM  
 kAraNamasya? 27 tataH sovAdIt, tava bhrAtAgamat, tava tAtashcha taM susharIraM prApya  
 puShTaM govatsam mAravitAn| 28 tataH sa prakupya niveshanAntaH praveShTuM na sammene;  
 tatastasya pitA bahirAgatya taM sAdhayAmAsa| 29 tataH sa pitaraM pratyuvAcha, pashya  
 tava kA nchidapyAj nAM na vilaMghya bahUn vatsarAn ahAM tvAM seve tathApi mitraiH  
 sArddham utsavaM karttuM kadApi ChAgamekamapi mahyaM nAdadAH; 30 kintu tava yaH putro  
 veshyAgamanAdibhistava sampattim apavyayitavAn tasminnAgatamAtre tasyaiva nimittaM  
 puShTaM govatsam mAravitAn| 31 tada tasya pitAvochat, he putra tvaM sarvvadA mayA sahAsi  
 tasmAn mama yadyadAste tatsarvvaM tava| 32 kintu tavAyaM bhrAtA mR^itaH punarajIvId  
 hAritashcha bhUtvA prAptobhUt, etasmAt kAraNAd utsavAnandau karttum uchitamasAkam|

**16** apara ncha yIshuH shiShyebhyonyAmekAM kathAM kathayAmAsa kasyachid dhanavato  
 manuShyasya gR^ihakAryyAdhIshe sampatterapavyaye. apavAdite sati 2 tasya  
 prabhustam AhUya jagAda, tvayi yAmimAM kathAM shR^iNomi sA kIdR^ishI? tvaM

gR^ihakAryyAdhIshakarmmaNo gaNanAM darshaya gR^ihakAryyAdhIshapade tvaM na sthAsysi| 3 tadA sa gR^ihakAryyAdhIsho manasA chintayAmAsa, prabhu ryadi mAM gR^ihakAryyAdhIshapadAd bhraMshayati tarhi kiM kariShye. ahaM? mR^idaM khanituM mama shakti rnAsti bhikShitu ncha lajjiShye. ahaM| 4 ataeva mayi gR^ihakAryyAdhIshapadAt chyute sati yathA lokA mahyam AshrayaM dAsyanti tadarthaM yatkarmma mayA karaNIyA tan nirNIyate| 5 pashchAt sa svaprabhorekaikam adhamarNam AhUya prathamaM paprachCha, tvatto me prabhuNA kati prApyam? 6 tataH sa uvAcha, ekashatADhakatailAni; tadA gR^ihakAryyAdhIshaH provAcha, tava patramAnlya shIghramupavishya tatra pa nchAshataM likha| 7 pashchAdanyamekaM paprachCha, tvatto me prabhuNA kati prApyam? tataH sovAdId ekashatADhakagodhUmAH; tadA sa kathayAmAsa, tava patramAnlya ashitiM likha| 8 tenaiva prabhustamayathArthakR^itam adhIshaM tadbuddhinaipuNyAt prashashaMsA; ittham diptirUpasantAnebhya etatsaMsArasya santAnA varttamAnakAle. adhikabuddhimanto bhavanti| (aiōn g165) 9 ato vadAmi yUyamapayayathArthena dhanena mitrANi labhadhvAM tato yuShmAsu padabhraShTeShvapi tAni chirakAlam AshrayaM dAsyanti| (aiōnios g166) 10 yaH kashchit kShudre kAryye vishvAsyo bhavati sa mahati kAryyepi vishvAsyo bhavati, kintu yaH kashchit kShudre kAryye. avishvAsyo bhavati sa mahati kAryyepiyavishvAsyo bhavati| 11 ataeva ayathArthena dhanena yadi yUyamavishvAsyA jAtAstarhi satyaM dhanaM yuShmAkaM kareShu kaH samarpayiShyati? 12 yadi cha paradhanena yUyam avishvAsyA bhavatha tarhi yuShmAkaM svaklyadhanaM yuShmabhyA ko dAsyati? 13 kopi dAsa ubhau prabhU sevituM na shaknoti, yata ekasmin prIyamAnO. anyasminnaprIyate yadvA ekaM janaM samAdR^itya tadanyaM tuchChikaroti tadvad yUyamapi dhaneshvarau sevituM na shaknutha| 14 tadaitAH sarvvAH kathAH shrutvA lobhiphirUshinastamupajahasuH| 15 tataH sa uvAcha, yUyAM manuShyANAM nikaTe svAn nirdoShAn darshayatha kintu yuShmAkaM antaHkaraNAnlshvaro jAnAti, yat manuShyANAM ati prashaMsyaM tad Ishvarasya ghR^iNyAM| 16 yohana AgamanaparyyanataM yuShmAkaM samIpe vyavasthAbhaviShyadvAdinAM lekhanAni chAsan tataH prabhR^iti IshvararAjyasya susaMvAdaH pracharati, ekaiko lokastanmadhyaM yatnena pravishati cha| 17 varaM nabhasaH pR^ithivYashcha lopo bhaviShyati tathApi vyavasthAyA ekabindorapi lopo na bhaviShyati| 18 yaH kashchit svlyAM bhAryyAM vihAya striyamanyAM vivahati sa paradArAn gachChati, yashcha tA tyaktAM nArIM vivahati sopi paradArAna gachChati| 19 eko dhanI manuShyaH shuklAni sUkShmAni vastrAni paryadadhAt pratidinaM paritoSharUpeNAbhUmkApivachcha| 20 sarvvA Nge kShatayukta iliyAsaranAmA kashchid daridrastasya dhanavato bhojanapAtrAt patitam uchChiShTaM bhoktuM vA nChan tasya dvAre patitvAtiShThat; 21 atha shvAna Agatya tasya kShatAnyalihan| 22 kiyatkAlAtparaM sa daridraH prANAn jahau; tataH svargiyadUtAstaM nltvA ibrAhImaH kroDa upaveshayAmAsuH| 23 pashchAt sa dhanavAnapi mamAra, taM shmaskAne sthApayAmAsushcha; kintu paraloke sa vedanAkulaH san UrddhvAM nirIkShya bahudUrAd ibrAhImaM tatkroDa iliyAsara ncha vilokya ruvannuvAcha; (Hadēs g86) 24 he pitar ibrAhIm anugR^ihya a NgulyagrabhAgaM jale majjayitvA mama jihvAM shitalAM karttum iliyAsaraM preraya, yato vahnishikhAtohaM vyathitosmi| 25 tadA ibrAhIm babhAShe, he putra tvaM jIvan sampadamaM prAptavAn iliyAsarastu vipadaM prAptavAn etat smara, kintu samprati tasya sukhaM tava cha duHkhaM bhavati| 26 aparamapi yuShmAkaM asmAka ncha sthAnayo rmadhye mahadvichChedo. asti tata etatsthAnasya lokAstat sthAnaM yAtuM yadvA tatsthAnasya lokA etat sthAnaM yAtuM na shaknuvant| 27 tadA sa uktavAn, he pitastarhi tvAM nivedayAmi mama pitu rgehe ye mama pa ncha bhrAtaraH santi 28 te yathaitad yAtanAsthAnaM nAyAsyanti tathA mantraNAM dAtuM teShAM samIpam iliyAsaraM preraya| 29 tata ibrAhIm uvAcha, mUsAbhaviShyadvAdinA ncha pustakAni teShAM nikaTe santi te tadvachanAni manyantAM| 30 tadA sa nivedayAmAsa, he pitar ibrAhIm na tathA, kintu yadi

mR^italokAnAM kashchit teShAM samIpAM yAti tarhi te manAMsi vyAghoTayiShyanti| 31  
tata ibrAhIm jagAda, te yadi mUsAbhaviShyadvAdinA ncha vachanAni na manyante tarhi  
mR^italokAnAM kasmiMshchid utthitepi te tasya mantraNAM na maMsyante|

**17** itaH paraM yIshuH shiShyAn uvAcha, vighnairavashyam AgantavyaM kintu vighnA  
yena ghaTiShyante tasya durgati rbhaviShyati| 2 eteShAM kShudraprANinAm ekasyaApi  
vighnajananAt kaNThabaddhapaShaNIkasya tasya sAgarAgAdhajale majjanaM bhadraM| 3  
yUyAM sveShu sAvadhAnAstiShThata; tava bhrAtA yadi tava ki ncnid aparAdhyati tarhi taM  
tarjaya, tena yadi manaH parivarttayati tarhi taM kShamasva| 4 punarekadinamadhye yadi sa  
tava saptakR^itvo. aparAdhyati kintu saptakR^itva Agatya manaH parivartya mayAparAddham  
iti vadati tarhi taM kShamasva| 5 tadA preritAH prabhum avadan asmAkAM vishvAsaM  
varddhaya| 6 prabhuruvAcha, yadi yuShmAkaM sarShapaikapramANo vishvAsosti tarhi  
tvaM samUlamutpATito bhUtvA samudre ropito bhava kathAyAM etasyAM etaduDumbarAya  
kathitAyAM sa yuShmAkaM Aj nAvaho bhaviShyati| 7 aparaM svadAse halaM vAhayitvA vA  
pashUn chArayitvA kShetraD Agate sati taM vadati, ehi bhoktumupavisha, yuShmAkaM  
etAdR^ishaH kosti? 8 vara ncha pUrvvaM mama khAdyamAsAdya yAvad bhu nje pivAmi cha  
tAvad baddhakaTiH parichara pashchAt tvamapi bhokShyase pAsyasi cha kathAmldR^ishIM kiM  
na vakShyati? 9 tena dAsena prabhOrAj nAnurUpe karmmaNi kR^ite prabhUH kiM tasmin  
bAdhito jAtaH? netthaM budhyate mayA| 10 itthaM nirUpiteShu sarvvakarmmasu kR^iteShu  
satmu yUyamaplIdaM vAkyAM vadatha, vayam anupakAriNo dAsA asmAbhiryadyatkarttavyaM  
tanmAtrameva kR^itaM| 11 sa yirUshAlami yAtrAM kurvvan shomiroNgAllpradeshamadhyena  
gachChati, 12 etarhi kutrachid grAme praveshamAtre dashakuShThinastaM sAkShAt kR^itvA  
13 dUre tiShThanata uchchai rvaktumArebhire, he prabho yIsho dayasvAsmAn| 14 tataH sa  
tAn dR^iShTvA jagAda, yUyAM yAjakAnAM samIpE svAn darshayata, tataste gachChanto  
rogAt pariShkR^itAH| 15 tadA teShAmekaH svaM svasthaM dR^iShTvA prochchairIshvaraM  
dhanyaM vadan vyAghuTyAto yIsho rguNanuvadan tachcharaNAdhobhUmau papAta; 16  
sa chaAsIt shomiroNI| 17 tadA yIshuravadat, dashajanAH kiM na pariShkR^itAH? talyanye  
navajanAH kutra? 18 IshvaraM dhanyaM vadantam enaM videshinaM vinA kopyanyo na  
prApyata| 19 tadA sa tamuvAcha, tvamutthAya yAhi vishvAsaste tvAM svasthaM kR^itvAn| 20  
atha kadeshvarasya rAjatvaM bhaviShyatIti phirUshibhiH pR^iShTe sa pratyuvAcha, Ishvarasya  
rAjatvam aishvaryyadarshanena na bhaviShyati| 21 ata etasmin pashya tasmin vA pashya, iti  
vAkyAM lokA vaktuM na shakShyanti, Ishvarasya rAjatvaM yuShmAkaM antarevAste| 22 tataH sa  
shiShyAn jagAda, yadA yuShmAAbhi rmanujasutasya dinamekaM draShTum vA nChiShyate kintu  
na darshiShyate, lDr^ikkAla AyAti| 23 tadAtra pashya vA tatra pashyeti vAkyAM lokA vakShyanti,  
kintu teShAM pashchAt mA yAta, mAnugachChata cha| 24 yatastaDid yathAkAshaikadishyudiya  
tadanyAmapi dishaM vyApya prakAshate tadvat nijadine manujasunuH prakAshiShyate| 25 kintu  
tatpUrvvaM tenAnekAni duHkhAni bhoktavyAnyetadvarttamAnalokaishcha so. avaj nAtavyaH| 26  
nohasya vidyamAnakAle yathAbhavat manuShyasUnoH kAlepI tathA bhaviShyati| 27 yAvatkAlaM  
noho mahApotaM nArohad AplAvivAryyeta sarvvaM nAnAshayachcha tAvatkAlaM yathA lokA  
abhu njatApivan vyavahan vyavAhayaMshcha; 28 itthaM loTo varttamAnakAlepI yathA lokA  
bhojanapAnakrayavikrayaropaNagR^ihanirmmANakarmmasu prAvarttanta, 29 kintu yadA loT  
sidomo nirjagAma tadA nabhasaH sagandhakAgnivR^iShTi rbhUtvA sarvvaM vyanAshayat 30  
tadvan mAnavaputraprakAshadinepi bhaviShyati| 31 tadA yadi kashchid gr^ihopari tiShThati  
tarhi sa gR^ihamadhyAt kimapi dravyamAnetum avaruhyA naitu; yashcha kShetra tiShThati  
sopi vyAghuTyA nAyAtu| 32 loTaH patnIM smarata| 33 yaH prANAn rakShitUM cheShTiShyate sa  
prANAn hArayiShyati yastu prANAn hArayiShyati saeva prANAn rakShiShyati| 34 yuShmAahaM  
vachmi tasyAM rAtrau shayyaikagatayo rlokayoreko dhAriShyate parastyakShyate| 35 striyau

yugapat peShaNIM vyAvarttayiShyatastayorekA dhAriShyate parAtyakShyate| 36 puruShau kShetre sthAsyatastayoreko dhAriShyate parastyakShyate| 37 tadA te paprachChuH, he prabho kutretthaM bhaviShyati? tataH sa uvAcha, yatra shavastiShThati tatra gR^idhrA milanti|

**18** apara ncha lokairaklAntai rnirantaraM prArthayitavyam ityAshayena yIshunA dR^iShTAnta ekaH kathitaH| 2 kutrachinnagare kashchit prADvivAka Aslt sa IshvarAnnAbibhet mAnuShAMshcha nAmanyata| 3 atha tatpuravAsInI kAchidvidhavA tatsamIpametya vivAdinA saha mama vivAdaM pariShkurvviti nivedayAmAsa| 4 tataH sa prADvivAkaH kiyaddinAni na tada NgIkR^itavAn pashchAchchitte chintayAmAsa, yadyapiShvarAnna bibhemi manuShyAnapi na manye 5 tathApyeShA vidhavA mAM klishnAti tasmAdasyA vivAdaM pariShkariShyAmi nochet sA sadAgatya mAM vyagraM kariShyati| 6 pashchAt prabhuravadad asAvanyAyaprADvivAko yadAha tatra mano nidhadhvaM| 7 Ishvarasya ye. abhiruchitalokA divAnishaM prArthayante sa bahudinAni vilambyApi teShAM vivAdAn kiM na pariShkariShyati? 8 yuShmAnahaM vadAmi tvarayA pariShkariShyati, kintu yadA manuShyaputra AgamiShyati tadA pR^ithivyAM kimIdR^ishaM vishvAsaM prApsyati? 9 ye svAn dhArmmikAn j nAtvA parAn tuchChikurvanti etAdR^igbhyA, kiyadbhya imaM dR^iShTAntaM kathayAmAsa| 10 ekaH phirUshyaparaH karasa nchAyi dvAvimau prArthayituM mandiraM gatau| 11 tato. asau phirUshyekArshve tiShThan he Ishvara ahamanyalokavat loThayitAnyAyi pAradArikashcha na bhavAmi asya karasa nchAynastulyashcha na, tasmAttvAM dhanyaM vadAmi| 12 saptasu dineShu dinadvayamupavasAmi sarvvasampatte rdashamAMshaM dadAmi cha, etatkathAM kathayan prArthayAmAsa| 13 kintu sa karasa nchAyi dUre tiShThan svargaM draShTuM nechChan vakShasi karAghAtaM kurvvan he Ishvara pApiShThaM mAM dayasva, itthaM prArthayAmAsa| 14 yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, tayordvayo rmadhye kevalaH karasa nchAyi puNyavattvena gaNito nijagR^ihaM jagAma, yato yaH kashchit svamunnamayati sa nAmanyiShyate kintu yaH kashchit svaM namayati sa unnamayiShyate| 15 atha shishUnAM gAtrasparshArthaM lokAstAn tasya samIpamAninyuH shiShyAstad dR^iShTvAnetR^in tarjayAmAsuH, 16 kintu yIshustAnAhUya jagAda, mannikaTam AgantuM shishUn anujAnidhvAM tAMshcha mA vArayata; yata IshvararAjyAdhikAriNa eShAM sadR^ishAH| 17 ahaM yuShmAn yathArthaM vadAmi, yo janaH shishoH sadR^isho bhUtvA IshvararAjyaM na gR^ihlAti sa kenApi prakAreNa tat praveShTuM na shaknoti| 18 aparam ekodhipatistaM paprachCha, he paramaguro, anantAyuShaH prAptaye mayA kiM karttavyaM? (aiōnios g166) 19 yIshuruvAcha, mAM kutaH paramaM vadasi? IshvaraM vinA kopi paramo na bhavati| 20 paradArAn mA gachCha, naraM mA jahi, mA choraya, mithyAsAkShyaM mA dehi, mAtaraM pitara ncha saMmanyasva, etA yA Aj nAH santi tAstvaM jAnAsi| 21 tadA sa uvAcha, bAlyakAlAt sarvvA etA AcharAmi| 22 iti kathAM shrutvA yIshustamavadat, tathApi tavaikaM karma nyUnamAste, nijaM sarvvasvaM vikrIya daridrebhyo vitara, tasmAt svarge dhanaM prApsyasi; tata Agatya mamAnugAmI bhava| 23 kintvetAM kathAM shrutvA sodhipatiH shushocha, yatastasya bahudhanamAsIt| 24 tadA yIshustamatishokAnvitaM dR^iShTvA jagAda, dhanavatAm IshvararAjyapraveshaN kIdR^ig duShkaraH| 25 IshvararAjye dhaninaH praveshAt sUcheshChidreNa mahA Ngasya gamanAgamane sukare| 26 shrotAraH paprachChustarhi kena paritrANaM prApsyate? 27 sa uktavAn, yan mAnuSheNAshkyaM tad IshvareNa shakyaM| 28 tadA pitara uvAcha, pashya vayaM sarvvasvaM parityajya tava pashchAdgAmino. abhavAma| 29 tataH sa uvAcha, yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, IshvararAjyArthaM gR^ihaM pitaraU bhrAtr^igaNaM jAyAM santAnAMshcha tyaktava| 30 iha kAle tato. adhikaM parakAle. anantAyushcha na prApsyati loka IdR^ishaH kopi nAsti| (aiōn g165, aiōnios g166) 31 anantaraM sa dvAdashashiShyAnAhUya babhAShe, pashyata vayaM yirUshAlamnagaraM yAmaH, tasmAt manuShyaputre bhaviShyadvAdibhiruktaM yadasti tadanurUpaM taM prati ghaTiShyate; 32 vastutastu so. anyadeshIyAnAM hasteShu

samarpayiShyate, te tamupahasiShyanti, anyAyamAchariShyanti tadvapuShi niShThIvaM nikShepsyanti, kashAbhiH prahR^itya taM haniShyanti cha, 33 kintu tR^itlyadine sa shmashAnAd utthAsyati| 34 etasyAH kathAyA abhiprAyaM ki nchidapi te boddhuM na shekuH teShAM nikaTe. aspaShTatavAt tasyaitAsAM kathAnAm AshayaM te j nAtuM na shekushcha| 35 atha tasmin yirIhoH purasyAntikaM prApte kashchidandhaH pathaH pArshva upavishya bhikShAM akarot 36 sa lokasamUhasya gamanashabdaM shrutvA tatkrAraNaM pR^iShTavAn| 37 nAsaratIayIshuryAtIti lokairukte sa uchchairvaktumArebhe, 38 he dAyUdaH santAna ylsho mAM dayasva| 39 tatogragAminastaM maunI tiShTheti tarjayAmAsuH kintu sa punAruvan uvAcha, he dAyUdaH santAna mAM dayasva| 40 tadA ylshuH sthagito bhUtvA svAntike tamAnetum Adidesha| 41 tataH sa tasyAntikam Agamat, tadA sa taM paprachCha, tvaM kimichChasi? tvadarthamahAM kiM kariShyAmi? sa uktavAn, he prabho. aham draShTuM labhai| 42 tada ylshuruvAcha, dR^iShTishaktiM gR^ihANA tava pratyayastvAM svasthaM kR^itavAn| 43 tatastatkShaNAt tasya chakShuShi prasanne; tasmAt sa IshvaraM dhanyaM vadana tatpashchAd yayau, tadAlokya sarvve lokA IshvaraM prashaMsitum Arebhire|

**19** yadA ylshu ryirIhopuraM pravishya tanmadhyena gachChaMstadA 2 sakkeyanAmA karasa nchAyinAM pradhAno dhanavAneko 3 ylshuH kIdR^igiti draShTuM cheShTitavAn kintu kharvvatvAllokasaMghamadhye taddarshanamaprApya 4 yena pathA sa yAsyati tatpathe. agre dhAvitvA taM draShTuM uDumbatarumAruroha| 5 pashchAd ylshustatsthAnam itvA UrddhvAM vilokya taM dR^iShTvAvAdIt, he sakkeya tvaM shlghramavaroha mayAdya tvadgehe vastavyaM| 6 tataH sa shlghramavaruhya sAhlAdaM taM jagrAha| 7 tad dR^iShTvA sarvve vivadAnA vaktumArebhire, sotithitvena duShTalokagR^ihaM gachChati| 8 kintu sakkeyo daNDAYamAno vaktumArebhe, he prabho pashya mama yA sampattirasti tadarddhaM daridrebhyo dade, aparam anyAyaM kR^itvA kasmAdapi yadi kadApi ki nchit mayA gR^ihitaM tarhi tachchaturguNaM dadAmi| 9 tadA ylshustamuktavAn ayamapi ibrAhImaH santAno. ataH kAraNAAd adyAsya gR^ihe trANamupasthitaM| 10 yad hAritaM tat mR^igayituM rakShitu ncha manushyaputra AgatavAn| 11 atha sa yirUshAlamaH samIpa upAtiShThad IshvararAjatvasyAnuShThAnAm tadaiva bhaviShyatIti lokairanvabhUyata, tasmAt sa shrotR^ibhyaH punardR^iShTAntakathAm utthApya kathayAmAsa| 12 kopi mahAlloko nijArthaM rAjatvapadaM gR^ihItvA punarAgantuM dUradeshaM jagAma| 13 yAtrAkAle nijAn dashadAsAn AhUya dashasvarNamudrA dattvA mamAgamanaparyyantaM vANijyaM kurutetyAdidesha| 14 kintu tasya prajAstamavaj nAya manuShyamenam asmAkamupari rAjatvaM na kArayivyAma imAM vArttAM tannikaTe prerayAmAsuH| 15 atha sa rAjatvapadaM prApyAgatavAn ekaiko jano bANijyena kiM labdhavAn iti j nAtuM yeShu dAseShu mudrA arpaya tAn AhUyA netum Adidesha| 16 tadA prathama Agatya kathitavAn, he prabho tava tayaikayA mudrayA dashamudrA labdhAH| 17 tataH sa uvAcha tvamuttamo dAsaH svalpena vishvAsyo jAta itaH kAraNAAd tvaM dashanagarANAm adhipo bhava| 18 dvitIya Agatya kathitavAn, he prabho tavaikayA mudrayA pa nchamudrA labdhAH| 19 tataH sa uvAcha, tvaM pa nchAnAM nagarANAmadhipati rbhava| 20 tatonya Agatya kathayAmAsa, he prabho pashya tava yA mudrA ahaM vastre baddhvAsthApayaM seyaM| 21 tvaM kR^ipaNo yannAsthApayastadapi gR^ihiLAsi, yannAvapastadeva cha Chinatsi tatohaM tvatto bhItaH| 22 tadA sa jagAda, re duShTadAsa tava vAkyena tvAM doShiNaM kariShyAmi, yadahaM nAsthApayaM tadeva gR^ihiLAmi, yadahaM nAvapa ncha tadeva Chinadmi, etAdR^ishaH kR^ipaNo yannAsthApayastadapi gR^ihiLAsi, 23 tarhi mama mudrA baNjAM nikaTe kuto nAsthApayaH? tayA kR^ite. aham Agatya kusIdena sArddhaM nijamudrA aprApsyam| 24 pashchAt sa samIpasthAn janAn Aj nApayat asmAt mudrA AnIya yasya dashamudrAH santi tasmai datta| 25 te prochuH prabho. asya dashamudrAH santi| 26 yuShmAnahaM vadAmi yasyAshraye vaddhate. adhikaM tasmai dAyiShyate, kintu yasyAshraye na varddhate tasya yadyadasti tadapi

tasmAn nAyiShyate| 27 kintu mamAdhipatitvasya vashatve sthAtum asammanyamAnA ye mama ripavastAnAnlya mama samakShaM saMharata| 28 ityupadeshakathAM kathayitvA sogragaH san yirUshAlamapuraM yayau| 29 tato baitphaglbaithanlyAgrAmayoH samIpe jaitunAdrerantikam itvA shiShyadvayam ityuktvA preShayAmAsa, 30 yuvAmamuM sammukhasthagrAmaM pravishyaiva yaM kopi mAnuShaH kadApi nArohat taM garddabhashAvakaM baddhaM drakShyathastaM mochayitvAnayataM| 31 tatra kuto mochayathaH? iti chet kopi vakShyati tarhi vakShyathaH prabheratra prayojanam Aste| 32 tadA tau praritau gatvA tatkathAnusAreNa sarvvaM prAptau| 33 gardabhashAvakamochanakAle tatvAmina UchuH, gardabhashAvakaM kuto mochayathaH? 34 tAvUchatuH prabhOratra prayojanam Aste| 35 pashchAt tau taM gardabhashAvakaM yIshorantikamAnlya tatpR^iShThe nijavasanAni pAtayitvA tadupari yIshumArohayAmAsatuH| 36 atha yAtrAkAle lokAH pathi svavastrAni pAtayitum Arebhire| 37 aparaM jaitunAdrerupatyakAm itvA shiShyasaMghaH pUrvvadR^iShTANi mahAkarmmA Ni smR^itvA, 38 yo rAjA prabho rnAmnAyAti sa dhanyaH svarge kushalaM sarvvochche jayadhvani rbhavatu, kathAmetAM kathayitvA sAnandam uchairIshvaraM dhanyaM vaktumArebhel| 39 tadA lokAraNyamadhyasthAH kiyantaH phirUshinastat shrutvA yIshuM prochuH, he upadeshaka svashiShyAn tarjaya| 40 sa uvAcha, yuShmAnahaM vadAmi yadyamI nIravAstiShThanti tarhi pAshANA uchaiH kathAH kathayiShyanti| 41 pashchAt tatpurAntikametya tadavalokya sAshrupAtaM jagAda, 42 hA hA chet tvamagre. aj nAsyathAH, tavAsminneva dine vA yadi svama Ngalam upAlapsyathAH, tarhyuttamam abhaviShyat, kintu kShaNesmin tattava dR^iShTeragoharam bhavati| 43 tvaM svatrANakAle na mano nyadhatthA iti heto ryatkAle tava ripavastvAM chaturdikShu prAchiReNa veShTayitvA rotsyanti 44 bAlakaiH sArddhaM bhUmisAt kariShyanti cha tvanmadhye pAShANaikopI pAShANopari na sthAsyati cha, kAla IdR^isha upasthAsyati| 45 atha madhyemandiraM pravishya tatrtyAn krayivikrayiNo bahiShkurvvan 46 avadat madgR^ihaM prArthanAgR^ihamiti lipirAste kintu yUyaM tadeva chairANAM gahvaraM kurutha| 47 pashchAt sa pratyahaM madhyemandiram upadidesha; tataH pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAH prAchiInAshcha taM nAshayituM chicheShTire; 48 kintu tadupadeshe sarvve lokA nivishTachittAH sthitAstasmAt te tatkarttuM nAvakAshaM prApUH|

**20** athaikadA yIshu rmanidare susaMvAdaM prachArayan lokAnupadishati, etarhi pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAH prA nchashcha tannikaTamAgatyA paprachChuH 2 kayAj nayA tvaM karmmANyetAni karoShi? ko vA tvAmAj nApayat? tadasmAn vada| 3 sa pratyuvAcha, tarhi yuShmAnapi kathAmeKAM pR^ichChAmi tasyottaraM vadata| 4 yohano majjanam Ishvarasya mAnuShANAM vAj nAto jAtaM? 5 tataste mitho vivichya jagaduH, yadIshvarasya vadAmastarhi taM kuto na pratyaita sa iti vakShyati| 6 yadi manuShyasyeti vadAmastarhi sarvve lokA asmAn pASHANai rhaniShyanti yato yohan bhaviShyadvAdlti sarvve dR^iDhaM jAnanti| 7 ataeva te pratyUchuH kasyAj nayA jAtam iti vaktuM na shaknumaH| 8 tadA yIshuravadat tarhi kayAj nayA karmmANyetAti karomIti cha yuShmAn na vakShyAmi| 9 atha lokAnAM sAkShAt sa imAM dR^iShTAntakathAM vaktumArebhe, kashchid drAkShAkShetraM kR^itvA tat kShetraM kR^iShIvalAnAM hasteShu samarpya bahukAlArthaM dUradeshaM jagAmi| 10 atha phalakAle phalAni grahItu kR^iShIvalAnAM samIpe dAsaM prAhiNot kintu kR^iShIvalAstaM prahR^itya riktahastaM visasarjuH| 11 tataH sodhipatiH punaranyaM dAsaM preShayAmAsa, te tamapi prahR^itya kuvyavahR^itya riktahastaM visasR^ijuH| 12 tataH sa tR^itIyavAram anyaM prAhiNot te tamapi kShatA NgaM kR^itvA bahi rnichikShipuH| 13 tadA kShetrapati rvichArayAmAsa, mamedAnIM kiM karttavyaM? mama priye putre prahite te tamavashyaM dR^iShTvA samAdariShyante| 14 kintu kR^iShIvalAstaM nirIkShya parasparam vivichya prochuH, ayamuttarAdhikArI AgachChatainaM hanmastodhikArosmAkaM bhaviShyati| 15 tataste taM kShetrAd bahi rnipAtya jaghnustasmAt sa kShetrapatistAn prati kiM kariShyati? 16 sa

Agatya tAn kR^iShivalAn hatvA pareShAM hasteShu tatkShetraM samarpayiShyati; iti kathAM shrutvA te. avadan etAdR^ishl ghaTanA na bhavatu 17 kintu ylshustAnavalokya jagAda, tarhi, sthapatayaH kariShyanti grAvANaM yantu tuchChakaM| pradhAnaprasrastaH koNe sa eva hi bhaviShyati| etasya shAstriyavachanasya kiM tAtparyyaM? 18 aparaM tatpAShANopari yaH patiShyati sa bhaMkShyate kintu yasyopari sa pAShANaH patiShyati sa tena dhUlivach chUrNIbhaviShyati| 19 soscMakaM viruddhaM dR^iShTAntamimaM kathitavAn iti j nAtvA pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAshcha tadaiva taM dhartuM vavA nChuH kintu lokebhyo bibhyuH| 20 ataeva taM prati satarkAH santaH kathaM tadvAkyadoShaM dhR^itvA taM deshAdhipasya sAdhuveshadhAriNashcharAn tasya samIpe preShayAmAsuH| 21 tadA te tam paprachChuH, he upadeshaka bhavAn yathArthaM kathayan upadishati, kamapyanapekShya satyatvenaishvaraM mArgamupadishati, vayametajjAnImaH| 22 kaisararAjAya karosmAbhi rdeyo na vA? 23 sa teShAM va nchanaM j nAtvAvadat kuto mAM parkShadhve? mAM mudrAmekaM darshayata| 24 iha likhitA mUrtiriyaM nAma cha kasya? te. avadan kaisarasya| 25 tadA sa uvAcha, tarhi kaisarasya dravyaM kaisarAya datta; Ishvarasya tu dravyamIshvarAya datta| 26 tasmAllokAnAM sAkShAt tatkathAyAH kamapi doShaM dhartumaprApya te tasyottarAd AshcharyyaM manyamAna mauninastasthuH| 27 apara ncha shmashAnAdutthAnAna NgIkAriNAM sidUkinAM kiyanto janA Agatya taM paprachChuH, 28 he upadeshaka shAstre mUsA asmAn pratIti lilekha yasya bhrAtA bhAryyAyAM satyAM niHsantAno mriyate sa tajjAyAM vivaha tadvamsham utpAdayiShyati| 29 tathAcha kechit sapta bhrAtara Asan teshAM jyeShTho bhrAtA vivaha nirapatyaH prANAn jahau| 30 atha dvitlyastasya jAyAM vivaha nirapatyaH san mamAra| tR^itlyashcha tAmeva vyuvAha; 31 itthaM sapta bhrAtarastAmeva vivaha nirapatyaH santo mamruH| 32 sheShe sA stri cha mamAra| 33 ataeva shmashAnAdutthAnakAle teShAM saptajanAnAM kasya sA bhAryyA bhaviShyati? yataH sA teShAM saptAnAmeva bhAryyAsIt| 34 tadA ylshuH pratyuvAcha, etasya jagato lokA vivahanti vAgdattAshcha bhavanti (aiōn g165) 35 kintu ye tajjagatprAptiyogyatvena gaNitAM bhaviShyanti shmashAnAchchotthAṣyanti te na vivahanti vAgdattAshcha na bhavanti, (aiōn g165) 36 te puna rna mriyante kintu shmashAnAdutthApitAH santa Ishvarasya santAnAH svargIyadUtAnAM sadR^ishAshcha bhavanti| 37 adhikantu mUsAH stambopAkhyAne parameshvara ibrAhIma Ishvara ishAka Ishvaro yAkUbashcheshvara ityuktvA mR^itAnAM shmashAnAd utthAnasya pramANA M lilekha| 38 ataeva ya IshvaraH sa mR^itAnAM prabhu rna kintu jvatAmeva prabhuh, tannikaTe sarvve jlvantaH santi| 39 iti shrutvA kiyantodhyApakA UchuH, he upadeshaka bhavAn bhadraM pratyuktavAn| 40 itaH paraM taM kimapi praShTaM teShAM pragalbhatA nAbhUt| 41 pashchAt sa tAn uvAcha, yaH khrIShTaH sa dAyUdaH santAna etAM kathAM lokAH kathaM kathayanti? 42 yataH mama prabhumiDA vAkyamavadat parameshvaraH| tava shatrUnahaM yAvat pAdapIThaM karomi na| tAvat kAlaM madIye tvaM dakShapArshva upAvisha| 43 iti kathAM dAyUd svayaM gitagranthe. avadat| 44 ataeva yadi dAyUd taM prabhuM vadati, tarhi sa kathaM tasya santAno bhavati? 45 pashchAd ylshuH sarvvajanAnAM karNagochara shiShyAnuvAcha, 46 ye. adhyApakA dIrghaparichChadaM paridhAya bhramanti, haTTApaNayo rnamaskAre bhajanagehasya prochchAsane bhojanagR^ihasya pradhAnasthAne cha priyante 47 vidhavAnAM sarvvasvaM grasitvA Chalena dlrghakAlaM prArthayante cha teShu sAvadhAnA bhavata, teShAmugradaNdo bhaviShyati|

**21** atha dhanilokA bhANDAgAre dhanaM nikShipanti sa tadeva pashyati, 2 etarhi kAchiddInA vidhavA paNadvayaM nikShipati tad dadarsha| 3 tato ylshuruvAcha yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, daridreyaM vidhavA sarvvebhyodhikaM nyakShepsIt, 4 yatonye svaprAjyadhanebhya IshvarAya ki nchit nyakShepsuH, kintu daridreyaM vidhavA dinayApanArthaM svasya yat ki nchit sthitaM tat sarvvaM nyakShepsIt| 5 apara ncha uttamaprasratarutsR^iShTavyaishcha mandiraM sushobhatetarAM kaishchidityukte sa

pratyuvAcha ६ yUyaM yadidaM nichayanaM pashyatha, asya pAShANaikopyanyapAShANopari  
 na sthAsyati, sarvve bhUsAdbhaviShyanti kAloyamAyAti| ७ tada te paprachChuH, he guro  
 ghaTanedR^ishi kadA bhaviShyati? ghaTanAyA etasyasashchihnaM vA kiM bhaviShyati?  
 ८ tada sa jagAda, sAvadhAnA bhavata yathA yuShmAkAM bhramaM kopi na janayati,  
 khIshTohamityuktvA mama nAmrA bahava upasthAsyanti sa kAlA prAyeNopasthitaH, teShAM  
 pashchAnmA gachChata| ९ yuddhasyopaplavasya cha vArtAM shrutvA mA sha NkadhvaM,  
 yataH prathamam etA ghaTanA avashyAM bhaviShyanti kintu nApAte yugAnto bhaviShyati| १०  
 apara ncha kathayAmAsa, tada deshasya vipakShatvena desho rAjyasya vipakShatvena rAjyam  
 utthAsyati, ११ nAnAsthAneShu mahAbhUkampo durbhikShaM mArI cha bhaviShyanti, tatha  
 vyomamaNDalasya bhaya NkaradarshanAnyashcharyyalakShaNAni cha prakAshayiShyante| १२  
 kintu sarvvAsAmetAsAM ghaTanAnAM pUrvvaM lokA yuShmAn dhR^itvA tADayiShyanti,  
 bhajanAlaye kArAyA ncha samarpayiShyanti mama nAmakAraNAd yuShmAn bhUpAnAM  
 shAsakAnA ncha sammukhaM neShyanti cha| १३ sAkShyArtham etAni yuShmAn prati  
 ghaTiShyante| १४ tada kimuttaraM vaktavyam etat na chintayiShyAma iti manaHsu nishchitanuta|  
 १५ vipakShA yasmAt kimapyyuttaram Apatti ncha karttuM na shakShyanti tAdR^ishaM  
 vAkpaTutvaM j nAna ncha yuShmabhyA dAsyAmi| १६ ki ncha yUyaM pitrA mAtrA bhrAtrA  
 bandhunA j nAtyA kuTumbena cha parakareShu samarpayiShyadhve; tataste yuShmAkAM ka  
 nchana ka nchana ghAtayiShyanti| १७ mama nAmnaH kAraNAt sarvvai rmanuShyai ryUyam  
 R^itIyiShyadhve| १८ kintu yuShmAkAM shiraHkeshaikopI na vinaMkShyati, १९ tasmAdeva  
 dhairyyamavalamba svavaprANAn rakShata| २० apara ncha yirUshAlampuraM sainyaveShTitA  
 vilokya tasyochChinnatAyAH samayaH samIpA ityavagamiShyatha| २१ tada yihUdAdeshasthA  
 lokAH parvvataM palAyantAM, ye cha nagare tiShThanti te deshAntaraM palAyantA, ye cha grAme  
 tiShThanti te nagaraM na pravishantu, २२ yatastadA samuchitadaNDanAya dharmmapustake  
 yAni sarvvAni likhitAni tAni saphalAni bhaviShyanti| २३ kintu yA yAstadA garbhavatyaH  
 stanyadAvyayashcha tAmAM durgati rbhaviShyati, yata etAllokAn prati kopo deshe cha  
 viShamadurgati rghaTiShyate| २४ vastutastu te kha NgadhAraparivva NgaM lapsyante baddhAH  
 santaH sarvvadesheShu nAyIshyante cha ki nchAnyadeshlyAnAM samayopasthitiparyyantaM  
 yirUshAlampurAM taiH padatalai rdalayiShyate| २५ sUryyachandranakShatreShu lakShaNAdi  
 bhaviShyanti, bhuvi sarvvadeshlyAnAM duHkhaM chintA cha sindhau vichInAM tarjanaM  
 garjana ncha bhaviShyanti| २६ bhUbhau bhAvighaTanAM chintayitvA manujA bhiyAmR^itakalpA  
 bhaviShyanti, yato vyomamaNDale tejasvino dolAyamAnA bhaviShyanti| २७ tada parAkrameNA  
 mahAtejasA cha meghArUDhaM manuShyaputram AyAntaM drakShyanti| २८ kintvetAsAM  
 ghaTanAnAmArambhe sati yUyaM mastakAnyuttolya UrdadhvaM drakShyatha, yato yuShmAkAM  
 mukteH kAlaH savidho bhaviShyati| २९ tatastenaitadR^iShTAntakathA kathitA, pashyata  
 uDumbarAdivR^ikShANAM ३० navInapatrAni jAtAniti dR^iShTvA nidAvakAla upasthita iti  
 yathA yUyaM j nAtuM shaknutha, ३१ tada sarvvAsAmAsAM ghaTanAnAm Arambhe dR^iShTe  
 satiShvarasya rAyatvaM nikaTam ityapi j nAsyatha| ३२ yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi,  
 vidyamAnalokAnAmeShAM gamanAt pUrvvam etAni ghaTiShyante| ३३ nabhobhuvorlopo  
 bhaviShyati mama vAk tu kadApi luptA na bhaviShyati| ३४ ataeva viShamAshanena pAnena cha  
 sAMMARIkachintAbhishcha yuShmAkAM chitteShu matteShu taddinam akasmAd yuShmAn prati  
 yathA nopatiShThati tadarthaM sveShu sAvadhAnAstiShThata| ३५ pR^ithivIsthasarvvalokAn  
 prati taddinam unmAtha iva upasthAsyati| ३६ yathA yUyam etadbhAvighaTanA uttaratuM  
 manujasutasya sammukhe saMsthAtu ncha yogyA bhavatha kAraNAdasmAt sAvadhAnAH santo  
 nirantaraM prArthayadhvaM| ३७ apara ncha sa divA mandira upadishya rAchAji taitunAdriM  
 gatvAtiShThat| ३८ tataH pratyUShe lAkAstatkathAM shrotuM mandire tadantikam AgachChan|

**22** apara ncha kiNvashUnyapUpotsavasya kAla upasthite २ pradhAnayAjakA adhyAyakAshcha yathA taM hantuM shaknuvanti tathopAyAm acheShTanta kintu lokebhyo bibhyuH| ३ etasti samaye dvAdashashiShyeShu gaNita IShkariyotIyarUDhimAn yo yihUdAstasyAntaHkaraNaM shaitAnAshritatvAt ४ sa gatvA yathA yIshuM teShAM kareShu samarpayituM shaknoti tatha mantraNAM pradhAnayAjakaiH senApatibhishcha saha chakAra| ५ tena te tuShTAsasmai mudrAM dAtuM paNaM chakruH| ६ tataH so NgIkR^itya yathA lokAnAmagochare taM parakareShu samarpayituM shaknoti tathaVakAshaM cheShTitumArebhe| ७ atha kiNvashUnyapUpotmavadine, arthaAt yasmin dine nistArotsavasya meSho hantavyastasmin dine ८ yIshuH pitaraM yohana nchAhUya jagAda, yuvAM gatvAsmAkaM bhojanArthaM nistArotsavasya dravyA NyAsAdayataM| ९ tadA tau paprachChatuH kuchAsAdayAvo bhavataH kechChA? १० tadA sovAdit, nagare praviShTe kashchijjalakumbhamAdAya yuvAM sAkShAt kariShyati sa yanniveshanaM pravishati yuvAmaPI tanniveshanaM tatpashchAditvA niveshanapatim iti vAkyA M vadatAM, ११ yatrAhaM nistArotsavasya bhojyaM shiShyaiH sArddhaM bhoktuM shaknomi sAtithishAlA kutra? kathAmimAM prabhustvAM pR^ichChati| १२ tataH sa jano dvitIyaprakoShThIyam ekaM shastaM koShThaM darshayiShyati tatra bhojyamAsAdayataM| १३ tatastau gatvA tadvAkyAnusAreNa sarvvaM dR^iShdvA tatra nistArotsavlyaM bhojyamAsAdayAmAsatuH| १४ atha kAla upasthite yIshu rdvAdashabhiH preritaiH saha bhoktumupavishya kathitavAn १५ mama duHkhabhogAt pUrvvaM yubhAbhiH saha nistArotsavasyaitasya bhojyaM bhoktuM mayAtivA nChA kR^itA| १६ yuShmAn vadAmi, yAvatkAlam IshvararAje bhojanaM na kariShy tAvatkAlam idaM na bhokShye| १७ tadA sa pAnapAtramAdAya Ishvarasya guNaN kIrtaityvA tebhyo datvAvadat, idaM gR^ihllta yUyaM vibhajya pivata| १८ yuShmAn vadAmi yAvatkAlam IshvararAjtavasya saMsthApanaM na bhavati tAvad drAkShAphalarasaM na pAsyAmi| १९ tataH pUpaM gR^ihltvA IshvaraguNA nIrtaityvA bha NktA tebhyo datvAvadat, yuShmadarthaM samarpitaM yanmama vapustadidaM, etat karmma mama smaraNArthaM kurudhvam| २० atha bhojanAnte tAdR^ishaM pAtraM gR^ihltvAvadat, yuShmatkR^ite pAtitaM yanmama raktaM tena nirNItanavaniyamarUpaM pAnapAtramidaM| २१ pashyata yo mAM parakareShu samarpayiShyati sa mayA saha bhojanAsana upavishati| २२ yathA nirUpitAste tadanusAreNA manuShyaputrasya gati rbhaviShyati kintu yastaM parakareShu samarpayiShyati tasya santApo bhaviShyati| २३ tadA teShAM ko jana etat karmma kariShyati tat te parasparaM praShTumArebhire| २४ aparaM teShAM ko janaH shreShThatvena gaNayiShyate, atrArthe teShAM vivAdobhavat| २५ asmA t kAraNAt sovadat, anyadeshIyAnAM rAjAnaH prajAnAmupari prabhutvAM kurvvanti dAruNashAsanaM kR^itvApi te bhUpatitvena vikhyaTAt bhavanti cha| २६ kintu yuShmAkaM tathaNa bhaviShyati, yo yuShmAkaM shreShTho bhaviShyati sa kaniShThavad bhavatu, yashcha mukhyo bhaviShyati sa sevakavadbhavatu| २७ bhojanopaviShTaparichArakayoH kaH shreShThaH? yo bhojanAyopavishati sa kiM shreShTho na bhavati? kintu yuShmAkaM madhye. ahaM parichArakaIVAsmi| २८ apara ncha yuyaM mama parIkShAkAle prathamamArabhyA mayA saha sthitA २९ etatkAraNAt pitra yathA madarthaM rAjyamekaM nirUpitaM tathAhampi yuShmadarthaM rAjyaM nirUpayAmi| ३० tasmAn mama rAjye bhojanAsane cha bhojanapAne kariShyadhve siMhAsaneShUpavishya chesrAyellyAnAM dvAdashavaMshAnAM vichAraM kariShyadhve| ३१ aparaM prabhuruvAcha, he shimon pashya titaNAM dhAnyAniVa yuShmAn shaitAn chAlayitum aichChat, ३२ kintu tava vishvAsasya lopo yathA na bhavati etat tvadarthaM prArthitaM mayA, tvanmanasi parivarittie cha bhrAtR^iNAM manAMsi sthirikuru| ३३ tadA sovadat, he prabhohaM tvayA sArddhaM kArAM mR^iti ncha yAtuM majjitosmi| ३४ tataH sa uvAcha, he pitara tvAM vadAmi, adya kukkuTaravAt pUrvvaM tvaM matparichayaM vAratrayam apahvoShyase| ३५ aparaM sa paprachcha, yadA mudrAsamuTaM khAdyapAtraM pAdukaM ncha vinA yuShmAn prAhiNavaM tadA yuShmAkaM kasyApy nyUnatAsIt? te prochuH kasyApy na| ३६ tadA sovadat kintvidAnIM mudrAsamuTaM

khAdyapAtraM vA yasyAsti tena tadgrahItavyaM, yasya cha kR^ipANo nAsti tena svavastraM  
 vikrIya sa kretavyaH| 37 yato yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, aparAdhijanaiH sArddhaM gaNitaH sa  
 bhaviShyati| idaM yachChAstrIyaM vachanaM likhitamasti tanmayi phaliShyati yato mama  
 sambandhlyaM sarvvaM setsyati| 38 tadA te prochuH prabho pashya imau kR^ipANau| tataH  
 sovadad etau yatheShTau| 39 atha sa tasmAdvahi rgatvA svAchArAnusAreNa jaitunanAmAdriM  
 jagAma shiShyAshcha tatpashchAd yayuH| 40 tatropasthAya sa tAnuvAcha, yathA parIkShAyAM  
 na patatha tadarthaM prArthatayadhvaM| 41 pashchAt sa tasmAd ekasharakShepAd bahi  
 rgatvA jAnunI pAtayitvA etat prArthatayA nchakre, 42 he pita ryadi bhavAn sammanyate tarhi  
 kaMsamenaM mamAntikAd dUraya kintu madichChAnurUpaM na tvadichChAnurUpaM bhavatu|  
 43 tada tasmai shaktiM dAtuM svargiyadUto darshanaM dadau| 44 pashchAt sotyantaM yAtanayA  
 vyAkulo bhUtvA punardR^iDhaM prArthatayA nchakre, tasmAd bR^ihachChoNitabindava iva  
 tasya svedabindavaH pR^ithivyAM patitumArebhire| 45 atha prArthanAta utthAya shiShyANAM  
 samIpametya tAn manoduHkhino nidritAn dR^iShTvAvadat 46 kuto nidrAtha? parIkShAyAM  
 apatanArthaM prarthayadhvaM| 47 etatkathAyAH kathanakAle dvAdashashiShyANAM madhye  
 gaNito yihUdAnAmA janatAsahitasteShAm agre chalitvA yIshoshchumbanArthaM tadantikam  
 Ayayau| 48 tada yIshuruvAcha, he yihUdA kiM chumbanena manuShyaputraM parakareShu  
 samarpayasi? 49 tada yadyad ghaTiShyate tadanumAya sa NgibhiruktaM, he prabho vayaM ki kha  
 Ngena ghAtayiShyAmaH? 50 tata ekaH karavAlenAhatya pradhAnayAjakasya dAsasya dakShiNaM  
 karNaM chichCheda| 51 adhUnA nirvarttasva ityuktvA yIshustasya shrutiM spR^iShTvA  
 svasyaM chakAra| 52 pashchAd yIshuH samIpasthAn pradhAnayAjakAn mandirasya senApatIn  
 prAchInAMshcha jagAda, yUyaM kR^ipANAn yaShTIMshcha gR^ihItvA mAM kiM choraM  
 dharttumAyAtAH? 53 yadAhaM yuShmAbhiH saha pratidinaM mandire. atiShThaM tada mAM  
 dharttaM na pravR^ittAH, kintvidAniM yuShmAkaM samayondhakArasya chAdhipatyamasti| 54  
 atha te taM dhr^itvA mahAyAjakasya niveshanaM ninyuH| tataH pitaro dUre dUre pashchAditvA  
 55 bR^ihatkoshThasya madhye yatrAgniM jvAlayitvA lokAH sametyopaviShTASTatra taiH  
 sArddham upavivesha| 56 atha vahnisannidhau samupaveshakAle kAchiddAsI mano nivishya  
 taM nirkShyAvadat pumAnayaM tasya sa Nge. asthAt| 57 kintu sa tad apahnutyAvAdit he nAri  
 tamahaM na parichinomi| 58 kShaNAntare. anyajanastaM dR^iShTvAbravIt tvamapi teShAM  
 nikarasyaikajanosil pitaraH pratyuvAcha he nara nAhamasmi| 59 tataH sArddhadaNDadvayAt  
 paraM punaranyo jano nishchitya babhAShe, eSha tasya sa NgIti satyAM yatoyaM gAlillyo  
 lokaH| 60 tada pitara uvAcha he nara tvaM yad vadami tadahaM boddhuM na shaknomi,  
 iti vAkye kathitamAtre kukkuTo rurAva| 61 tada prabhuNA vyAdhuTya pitare nirkShite  
 kR^ikavAkuravAt pUrvvaM mAM trirapahnoShyase iti pUrvvoktaM tasya vAkyAM pitaraH  
 smR^itvA 62 bahirgatvA mahAkhedena chakranda| 63 tada yai ryIshurdhR^itaste tamupahasya  
 praharttumArebhire| 64 vastreNa tasya dR^ishau baddhvA kapole chapeTAghAtaM kR^itvA  
 paprachChuH, kaste kapole chapeTAghAtaM kR^itvA? gaNayitvA tad vada| 65 tadanyat  
 tadviruddhaM bahunindAvAkyAM vaktumArebhire| 66 atha prabhAte sati lokapRA nchaH  
 pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAshcha sabhAM kR^itvA madhyesabhaM yIshumAnIya paprachChuH,  
 tvam abhiShikatosi na vAsmAn vada| 67 sa pratyuvAcha, mayA tasminnukte. api yUyaM na  
 vishvasiShyatha| 68 kasmiMshchidvAkye yuShmAn pR^iShTe. api mAM na taduttaraM vaksShyatha  
 na mAM tyakShyatha cha| 69 kintvitaH paraM manujasutaH sarvvashaktimata Ishvarasya  
 dakShiNe pArshve samupavekShyati| 70 tataste paprachChuH, rtiha tvamIshvarasya putraH? sa  
 kathayAmAsa, yUyaM yathArthaM vadatha sa evAhaM| 71 tada te sarvve kathayAmAsuH, rtiha  
 sAkShye. ansasmin asmAkaM kiM prayojanaM? asya svamukhAdeva sAkShyaM prAptam|

**23** tataH sabhAstAH sarvvalokA utthAya taM pilAtasammukhaM nitvAprodyA  
 vaktumArebhire, 2 svamabhishiktaM rAjAnaM vadantaM kaimararAjAya karadAnaM

niShedhantaM rAjyaviparyayayaM kurttuM pravarttamAnam ena prAptA vayaM| 3 tadA  
 pilAtastaM pR^iShTavAn tvAM kiM yihUdlyAnAM rAjA? sa pratyuvAcha tvAM satyamuktavAn| 4  
 tadA pilAtaH pradhAnayAjakAdilokAn jagAd, ahamestasya kamapyparAdhaM nAptavAn| 5 tataste  
 punaH sAhmino bhUtvAvadan, eSha gAlla etatsthAnaparyyyante sarvvasmin yihUdAdeshe  
 sarvvAllokAnupadishya kupravR^ittiM grAhItavAn| 6 tadA pilAto gAllapradeshasya nAma  
 shrutvA paprachCha, kimayaM gAlllyo lokaH? 7 tataH sa gAllpradeshyaherodrAjasya tada  
 sthitestasya samIpe yIshuM preShayAmAsa| 8 tadA herod yIshuM vilokya santutoSha, yataH  
 sa tasya bahuvR^ittAntashravaNAt tasya ki nichadAshcharyyakarmma pashyati ityAshAM  
 kR^itvA bahukAlamArabhytaM draShTuM prayAsaM kR^itvAn| 9 tasmAt taM bahukathAH  
 paprachCha kintu sa tasya kasyApi vAkyasya pratyuttaraM novAcha| 10 atha pradhAnayAjakA  
 adhyApakAshcha prottiShThantaH sAhasena tamapavadituM prArebhire| 11 herod tasya  
 senAgaNashcha tamavaj nAya upahAsatvena rAjavastraM paridhApya punaH pilAtaM prati  
 taM prAhiNot| 12 pUrvvaM herodpilAtayoH parasparaM vairabhAva AsIt kintu taddine dvayo  
 rmelanaM jAtam| 13 pashchAt pilAtaH pradhAnayAjakAn shAsakAn lokAMshcha yugapadAhUya  
 babhAShe, 14 rAjyaviparyayakArakoyam ityuktvA manuShyamenaM mama nikaTamAnaiShTa  
 kintu pashyata yuShmAkAM samakSham asya vichAraM kR^itvApi proktApaVAdAnurUpeNAasya  
 kopyaparAdhaH sapramANo na jAtaH, 15 yUya ncha herodaH sannidhau preShita mayA  
 tatrAsya kopyaparAdhastenApi na prAptaH|pashyatAnena vadhahetukaM kimapi nAparAddhaM|  
 16 tasmAdenaM tADayitvA vihAsyAmi| 17 tatrotsave teShAmeko mochayitavyaH| 18 iti  
 hetoste prochchairekadA prochuH, enaM dUrIkR^itya barabbAnAmAnaM mochaya| 19 sa  
 barabbA nagara upaplavavadvAparAdhAbhyAM kArAyAM baddha AsIt| 20 kintu pilAto  
 yIshuM mochayituM vA nChan punastAnuvAcha| 21 tathApyenaM krushe vyadha krushe  
 vyadheti vadantaste ruruvuH| 22 tataH sa tR^itlyavAraM jagAda kutaH? sa kiM karmma  
 kR^itvAn? nAhamsya kamapi vadhpAparAdhaM prAptaH kevalaM tADayitvAmuM tyajAmi| 23  
 tathApy te punarenaM krushe vyadha ityuktvA prochchairdR^iDhaM prArthayA nchakrire;  
 24 tataH pradhAnayAjakAdinAM kalarave prabale sati teShAM prArthanArUpaM karttuM  
 pilAta Adidesha| 25 rAjadrohavadvayoraparAdhena kArAstaM yaM janaM te yayAchire taM  
 mochayitvA yIshuM teShAmichChAyAM samArpayat| 26 atha te yIshuM gR^ihltvA yAnti, etarhi  
 grAmAdAgataM shimonanAmAnaM kurNIyaM janaM dhR^itvA yIshoH pashchAnnetuM tasya  
 skandhe krushamaripayAmAsuH| 27 tato lokAraNyamadhye bahustriyo rudatyo vilapantyashcha  
 yIshoH pashchAd yayuH| 28 kintu sa vyAghuTya tA uvAcha, he yirUshAlamo nAryyo yuyaM  
 madarthaM na ruditvA svArthaM svApatyArtha ncha rudit; 29 pashyata yaH kadApi garbhavatyo  
 nAbhavan stanya ncha nApAyayan tAdR^ishi rvandhyA yadA dhanyA vakShyanti sa kAla AyAti|  
 30 tada he shailA asmAkamupari patata, he upashailA asmAnAchChAdayata kathAmIdR^ishIM  
 lokA vakShyanti| 31 yataH satejasi shAkhini chedetad ghaTate tarhi shuShkashAkhini kiM  
 na ghaTiShyate? 32 tadA te hantuM dvAvaparAdhinau tena sArddhaM ninyuH| 33 aparaM  
 shiraHkapAlanAmakasthAnaM prApya taM krushe vividhuH; taddvayoraparAdhinorekaM  
 tasya dakShiNo tadanyaM vAme krushe vividhuH| 34 tadA yIshurakathayat, he pitaretAn  
 kShamasva yata ete yat karmma kurvvanti tan na viduH; pashchAtte guTikApAtaM kR^itvA tasya  
 vastrANI vibhajya jagR^ihuH| 35 tatra lokasaMghastiShThan dadarsha; te teShAM shAsakAshcha  
 tamupahasya jagaduH, eSha itarAn rakShitavAn yadIshvareNAbhiruchito. abhiShiktastrAtA  
 bhavati tarhi svamadhunA rakShatu| 36 tadanyaH senAgaNA etya tasmai amlarasAM datvA  
 parihasya provAcha, 37 chettvaM yihUdlyAnAM rAjAsi tarhi svaM rakSha| 38 yihUdlyAnAM  
 rAjeti vAkyAM yUnAnlyaromIyebrIyAkSharai rlikhitaM tachChirasa Urddhve. asthApyata| 39  
 tadothayapArshvayo rviddhau yAvaparAdhinau tayorekastaM viniindya babhAShe, chettvam  
 abhiShiktosi tarhi svamAvA ncha rakSha| 40 kintvanyastaM tarjayitvAvadat, IshvarAttava ki

nchidapi bhayaM nAsti kiM? tvamapi samAnadaNDosi, 41 yogyapAtre AvAM svasvakarmmaNAM samuchitaphalaM prApnuvaH kintvanena kimapi nAparAddhaM| 42 atha sa yIshuM jagAda he prabhe bhavaN svarAjyapraveshakAle mAM smaratu| 43 tadA yIshuH kathitavAn tvAM yathArthaM vadAmi tvamadyaiva mayA sArddhaM paralokasya sukhasthAnaM prApsyasi| 44 apara ncha dvitiyyAmAt tr^itIyayAmaparyyyantaM ravestejasontarhitatvAt sarvvadesho. andhakAreNaV^ito 45 mandirasya yavanikA cha ChidyamAnA dvidhA babhUva| 46 tato yIshuruchchairuvAcha, he pita rmamAtmA tava kare samarpaye, ityuktvA sa prANAn jahau| 47 tadaitA ghaTanA dR^iShTvA shatasenApatirIshvaraM dhanyamuktvA kathitavAn ayaM nitAntaM sAdhumaNuShya AsIt| 48 atha yAvanto lokA draShTum AgatAste tA ghaTanA dR^iShTvA vakShaHsu karAghAtaM kR^itvA vyAchuTya gatAH| 49 yIsho rj nAtayo yA yA yoShitashcha gAllastena sArddhamAyAtAstA api dUre sthitvA tat sarvvaM dadR^ishuH| 50 tadA yihUdlyAnAM mantraNAM kriyA nchAsammanyamAna Ishvarasya rAjatvam apekShamAnO 51 yihUdideshiyo. arimatIyanagarIyo yUShaphnAmA mantri bhadro dhArmmikashcha pumAn 52 pilAtAntikaM gatvA yIsho rdehaM yayAche| 53 pashchAd vapuravarohya vAsasA saMveShTya yatra kopi mAnuSho nAsthApyata tasmin shaile svAtE shmashAne tadasthApayat| 54 taddinamAyojanIyaM dinaM vishrAmavArashcha samIpah| 55 aparaM yIshunA sArddhaM gAlila AgatA yoShitaH pashchAditvA shmashAne tatra yathA vapuH sthApitaM tachcha dR^iShTvA 56 vyAghuTya sugandhidravyatailAni kR^itvA vidhivad vishrAmavAre vishrAmA chakruH|

**24** atha saptAhprathamadine. atipratyUShe tA yoShitaH sampAditaM sugandhidravyaM gR^ihItvA tadanyAbhiH kiyatlbhiH strlbhiH saha shmashAnaM yayuH| 2 kintu shmashAnadvArAt pAShANamapasAritaM dR^iShTvA 3 tAH pravishya prabho rdehamaprApya 4 vyAkula bhavanti etarhi tejomayavastrAnvitau dvau puruShau tAsAM samipe samupasthitau 5 tasmaTTAH sha NkAyukta bhUmAvadhomukhyasyasthuH| tadA tau tA Uchatu rmR^itAnAM madhye jIvantam kuto mR^igayatha? 6 sotra nAsti sa udasthAt| 7 pApinAM kareShu samarpitena krushe hatena cha manuShyaputreNa tR^itlyadivase shmashAnAdutthAtavyam iti kathAM sa galili tiShThan yuShmabhyaM kathitavAn tAM smarata| 8 tadA tasya sA kathA tAsAM manaHsu jAtA| 9 anantaraM shmashAnAd gatvA tA ekAdashashiShyAdibhyaH sarvvebhyaSTAM vArttAM kathayAmAsuH| 10 magdalInImariyam, yohanA, yAkUbo mAtA mariyam tadanyAH sa Nginyo yoShitashcha preritebhya etAH sarvva vArttAH kathayAmAsuH 11 kintu tAsAM kathAm anarthakAkhyAnamAtraM buddhvA kopi na pratyait| 12 tadA pitara utthAya shmashAnAntikaM dadhAva, tatra cha prahvo bhUtvA pArshvaikasthApitaM kevalaM vastraM dadarsha; tasmAdAshcharyyaM manyamAno yadaghaTata tanmanasi vichArayan pratasthe| 13 tasminneva dine dvau shiyyau yirUshAlamashchatushkroshAntaritam immAyugrAmaM gachChantau 14 tAsAM ghaTanAnAM kathAmakathayatAM 15 taylorAlApavichArayoH kAle yIshurAgatya tAbhyAM saha jagAma 16 kintu yathA tau taM na parichinutastadarthaM tayo rdR^iShTiH saMruddha| 17 sa tau pR^iShTavAn yuvAM viShaNNau kiM vichArayantu gachChathaH? 18 tatastayoH kliyapAnAmA pratyuvAcha yirUshAlamapure. adhunA yAnyaghaTanta tvaM kevalavideshi kiM tadvR^ittAntaM na jAnAsi? 19 sa paprachCha kA ghaTanAH? tadA tau vaktumArebhAte yIshunAmA yo nAsaratIyo bhaviShyadvAdi Ishvarasya mAnuShANA ncha sAkShAt vAkye karmaNi cha shaktimAnAsIt 20 tam asmAkAM pradhAnayAjaka vichArakAshcha kenApi prakAreNa krushe viddhvA tasya prANAnanAshayan tadlyA ghaTanAH; 21 kintu ya isrAyellyalokAn uddhArayiShyati sa evAyam ityAshAsmAbhiH kR^itA|tadyathA tathAstu tasyA ghaTanAyA adya dinatrayaM gataM| 22 adhikantvasmAkAM sa NginInAM kiyatstrINAM mukhebhyo. asambhavavAkyamidaM shrutaM; 23 tAH pratyUShe shmashAnaM gatvA tatra tasya deham aprApya vyAghuTyetvA proktavatyaH svargIsadUtau dR^iShTAvasmAbhistau chAvAdiShTAM sa jIvitavAn| 24 tatosmAkAM

kaishchit shmashAnamagamyata te. api strINAM vAkyAnurUpaM dR^iShTavantaH kintu  
 taM nApashyan| 25 tadA sa tAvuvAcha, he abodhau he bhaviShyadvAdibhiruktavAkyA  
 pratyetuM vilambamAnau; 26 etatsarvvaduHkhaM bhuktvA svabhUtiprAptiH kiM khriShTasya  
 na nyAyyA? 27 tataH sa mUsAgranthamArabhyA sarvvabhaviShyadvAdinAM sarvvashAstre  
 svasmin likhitAkhyAnAbhiprAyaM bodhayAmAsa| 28 atha gamyagrAmAbhyarNaM prApya  
 tenAgre gamanalakShaNe darshite 29 tau sAdhayitvAvadatAM sahAvAbhyAM tiShTha  
 dine gate sati rAtrirabhUt; tataH sa tAbhyAM sArddhaM sthAtuM gr^ihaM yayau| 30  
 pashchAdbhojanopaveshakAle sa pUpaM gR^ihItvA IshvaraguNan jagAda ta ncha bhaMktvA  
 tAbhyAM dadau| 31 tadA tayo rdR^iShTau prasannAyAM taM pratyabhij natuH kintu sa  
 tayoH sAkShAdantardadhe| 32 tatastau mithobhiddhAtum Arabdhavantau gamanakAle yadA  
 kathAmakathayat shAstrArtha nchabodhayat tadAvayo rbuddhiH kiM na prAjvalat? 33 tau  
 tatkShaNaDutthAya yirUshAlamapuraM pratyAyayatuH, tatsthAne shiShyANAM ekAdashAnAM  
 sa NginA ncha darshanaM jAtaM| 34 te prochuH prabhurudatiShThad iti satyaM shimone  
 darshanamadAchcha| 35 tataH pathaH sarvvaghaTanAyAH pUpabha njanena tatparichayasya  
 cha sarvvavR^ittAntaM tau vaktumArebhAte| 36 itthaM te parasparaM vadanti tatkAle ylshuH  
 svayam teShAM madhya protthaya yuShmAkaM kalyANAM bhUyAd ityuvAcha, 37 kintu  
 bhUtaM pashyAma ityanumAya te samudvivijire treShushcha| 38 sa uvAcha, kuto duHkhitA  
 bhavatha? yuShmAkaM manaHsu sandeha udeti cha kutaH? 39 eShohaM, mama karau  
 pashyata varaM spR^iShTvA pashyata, mama yAdR^ishAni pashyatha tAdR^ishAni bhUtasya  
 mAMsAsthIni na santi| 40 ityuktvA sa hastapAdAn darshayAmAsa| 41 te. asambhavaM j nAtvA  
 sAnandA na pratyayan| tataH sa tAn paprachCha, atra yuShmAkaM samIpe khAdyaM ki  
 nchidasti? 42 tataste kiyaddagdhamatsyaM madhu cha daduH 43 sa tadAdAya teShAM sAkShAd  
 bubhuje 44 kathayAmAsa cha mUsAvyavasthAyAM bhaviShyadvAdinAM grantheShu gitapustake  
 cha mayi yAni sarvvvANI vachanAni likhitAni tadanurUpAni ghaTiShyante yuShmAAbhiH  
 sArddhaM sthityAhaM yadetadvAkyam avadaM tadirAnIM pratyakShamabhuH| 45 atha tebhyaH  
 shAstrabodhAdhikAraM datvAvadat, 46 khriShTenetthaM mR^ityiAtanA bhoktavyA tR^ityadine  
 cha shmashAnAdutthAtavya ncheti lipirasti; 47 tannAmnA yirUshAlamamArabhyA sarvvadeshe  
 manaHparAvarttanasya pApamochanasya cha susaMvAdaH prachArayitavyaH, 48 eShu sarvveShu  
 yUyaM sAkShiNaH| 49 apara ncha pashyata pitrA yat pratij nAtaM tat preShayiShyAmi,  
 ataeva yAvatkAlam yUyaM svargIyAM shaktiM na prApsyatha tAvatkAlaM yirUshAlamnagare  
 tiShThata| 50 atha sa tAn baithanIyAparyyantaM nltvA hastAvuttolya AshiSha vaktumArebhe  
 51 AshiShaM vadanneva cha tebhyaH pR^ithag bhUtvA svargAya nltO. abhavat| 52 tadA te  
 taM bhajamAnA mahAnandena yirUshAlamaM pratyAjagmuH| 53 tato nirantaraM mandire  
 tiShThanta Ishvarasya prashaMsAM dhanyavAda ncha karttam Arebhire iti||

# yohanaH

**1** Adau vAda AsIt sa cha vAda IshvareNa sArdhamAsIt sa vAdaH svayamIshvara eva| 2 sa AdAvIshvareNa sahAsIt| 3 tena sarvvaM vastu sasR^ije sarvveShu sR^iShTavastuShu kimapi vastu tenAsR^iShTaM nAsti| 4 sa jlvanasyAkAraH, tachcha jlvanaM manuShyANAM jyotiH 5 tajjyotirandhakAre prachakAshe kintvandhakArastanna jagrAha| 6 yohan nAmaka eko manuja IshvareNa preShayA nchakre| 7 tadvArA yathA sarvve vishvasanti tadarthaM sa tajjyotiShi pramANaM dAtuM sAkShisvarUpo bhUtvAgamat, 8 sa svayaM tajjyoti rna kintu tajjyotiShi pramANaM dAtumAgamat| 9 jagatyAgatya yaH sarvvamanujebhyo diptiM dadAti tadeva satyajyotiH| 10 sa yajjagadasR^ijat tanmadya eva sa AsIt kintu jagato lokAstaM nAjAnan| 11 nijAdhikAraM sa AgachChat kintu prajAstaM nAgR^ihlan| 12 tathApi ye ye tamagR^ihlan arthAt tasya nAmni vyashvasan tebhya Ishvarasya putrA bhavitum adhikAram adadAt| 13 teShAM janiH shoNitAnna shArIrikAbhilAShAnna mAnavAnAmichChAto na kintvIshvarAdabhavat| 14 sa vAdo manuShyarUpeNAvatIrrya satyatAnugrahAbhyAM paripUrNaH san sArdham asmAbhi rnyavasat tataH pituradvitIyaputrasya yogyo yo mahimA taM mahimAnaM tasyApashyAma| 15 tato yohanapi prachAryya sAkShyamidaM dattavAn yo mama pashchAd AgamiShyati sa matto gurutaraH; yato matpUrvvaM sa vidyamAna AsIt; yadartham ahaM sAkShyamidam adAM sa eShaH| 16 apara ncha tasya pUrNatAyA vayaM sarvve kramashaH kramashonugrahaM prAptAH| 17 mUsAdvArA vyavasthA dattA kintvanugrahaH satyatva ncha yIshukhriShTadvArA samupAtiShThatAM| 18 kopi manuja IshvareNa kadApi nApashyat kintu pituH kroDastho. advitIlyaH putrastaM prakAshayat| 19 tvaM kah? iti vAkyA M preShTuM yadA yihUdIyalokA yAjakAn levilokAMshcha yirUshAlamo yohanaH samIpe preShayAmAsuH, 20 tadA sa svlkr^itavAn nApahnUtavAn nAham abhiShikta ity NgIkR^itavAn| 21 tadA te. apR^ichChan tarhi ko bhavAn? kiM eliyaH? sovadat na; tataste. apR^ichChan tarhi bhavAn sa bhaviShyadvAdi? sovadat nAhaM saH| 22 tadA te. apR^ichChan tarhi bhavAn kaH? vayaM gatvA prerakAn tvayi kiM vakShyAmaH? svasmin kiM vadasi? 23 tadA sovadat| parameshasya panthAnaM pariShkuruta sarvvataH| itIdaM prAntare vAkyA M vadataH kasyachidravaH| kathAmimAM yasmin yishayiyo bhaviShyadvAdi likhitavAn soham| 24 ye preShitAste phirUshilokAH| 25 tadA te. apR^ichChan yadi nAbhiShiktosi eliyosi na sa bhaviShyadvAdyapi nAsi cha, tarhi lokAn majjayasi kutaH? 26 tato yohan pratyavochat, toye. ahaM majjayAmlti satyaM kintu yaM yUyaM na jAnItha tAdR^isha eko jano yuShmAkaM madhya upatiShThati| 27 sa matpashchAd Agatopi matpUrvvaM varttamAna AsIt tasya pAdukAbandhanaM mochayitumapi nAhaM yogosmi| 28 yarddananadyAH pArasthabaithabArAyAM yasminsthAne yohanamajjayat tasmina sthAne sarvvametad aghaTata| 29 pare. ahani yohan svanikaTamAgachChantaM yishuM vilokya prAvochat jagataH pApamochakam Ishvarasya meShashAvakaM pashyata| 30 yo mama pashchAdAgamiShyati sa matto gurutaraH, yato hetormatpUrvvaM so. avarttata yasminnahaM kathAmimAM kathitavAn sa evAyaM| 31 aparaM nAhamenaM pratyabhij nAtavAn kintu isrAyellokA enaM yathA parichinvanti tadabhiprAyeNaHaM jale majjayitumAgachCham| 32 punashcha yohanaparamekaM pramANaM datvA kathitavAn vihAyasaH kapotavad avatarantamAtmAnam asyoparyayatiShThantaM cha dR^iShTavAnaham| 33 nAhamenAM pratyabhij nAtavAn iti satyaM kintu yo jale majjayituM mAM prairayat sa evenAM kathAmakathayat yasyoparyyAtmAnam avatarantam avatiShThanta ncha drakShayasi saeva pavitre Atmani majjayiShyati| 34 avastannirIkShyAyam Ishvarasya tanaya iti pramANaM dadAmi| 35 pare. ahani yohan dvAbhyAM shiShyAbhyAM sArddheM tiShThan 36 yishuM gachChantaM vilokya gaditavAn, Ishvarasya meShashAvakaM pashyataM| 37 imAM kathAM shrutvA dvau shiShyau ylshoH pashchAd IyatuH| 38 tato ylshuH parAvR^itya tau pashchAd AgachChantau dR^iShTvA pR^iShTavAn yuvAM kiM

gaveshayathaH? tAvapR^ichChatAM he rabbi arthAt he guro bhavAn kutra tiShThati? 39 tataH sovAdit etya pashyataM| tato divasasya tR^itlyapraharasya gatatvAt tau taddinaM tasya sa Nge. asthAtAM| 40 yau dvau yohano vAkyaN shrutvA yishoH pashchAd AgamatAM tayoH shimonpitaraasya bhrAtA AndriyaH 41 sa itvA prathamaM nijasodaraM shimonam sAkShAtprApya kathitavAn vayaM khrIShTAm arthAt abhiShiktapuruShaM sAkShAtkR^itavantaH| 42 pashchAt sa taM yishoH samIpam Anayat| tadA ylshustaM dR^iShTvAvadat tvaM yUnasaH putraH shimon kintu tvannAmadheyaM kaiphAH vA pitaraH arthAt prastaro bhaviShyati| 43 pare. ahani ylshau gAlIlaM gantuM nishchitachetasi sati philipanAmAnaM janaM sAkShAtprApyAvocat mama pashchAd AgachCha| 44 baitsaidAnAmni yasmin grAme pitarAndriyayorvAsa AsIt tasmin grAme tasya philipasya vasatirAsIt| 45 pashchAt philipo nithanelam sAkShAtprApyAvadat mUsa vyavasthA granthe bhaviShyadvAdinAM grantheShu cha yasyAkhyAnaM likhitamAste taM yUShaphaH putram nAsaratlyam ylshuM sAkShAd akArShma vayaM| 46 tadA nithanel kathitavAn nAsarannagarAta kiM kashchiduttama utpantuM shaknoti? tataH philipo. avocat etya pashya| 47 apara ncha ylshuH svasya samIpam tam AgachChantaM dR^iShTvA vyAhR^itavAn, pashyAyaM niShkapaTaH satya isrAyelokaH| 48 tataH sovadad, bhavAn mAM kathaM pratyabhijAnAti? ylshuravAdIt philipasya AhvAnAt pUrvvaM yadA tvamuDumbarasya tarormUle. asthAstadA tvAmadarsham| 49 nithanel achakathat, he guro bhavAn nitAntam Ishvarasya putrosi, bhavAn isrAyelvaMshasya rAjA| 50 tato ylshu rvyAharat, tvAmuDumbarasya pAdapasya mUle dR^iShTavAnAhaM mamaitasmAdvAkyAt kiM tvaM vyashvasiH? etasmAdapyAshcharyyAni kAryyAni drakShyasi| 51 anyachchAvAdd yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, itaH paraM mochite meghadvAre tasmAnmanujasUnunA Ishvarasya dUtagaNam avarohantamArohanta ncha drakShyatha|

**2** anantaraM trutlyadivase gAlI pradeshiye kAnnAnAmni nagare vivAha AsIt tatra cha ylshormAtA tiShThat| 2 tasmai vivAhAya ylshustasya shiShyAshcha nimantritA Asan| 3 tadanantaraM drAkShArasasya nyUnatvAd ylshormAtA tamavadat eteShAM drAkShAraso nAsti| 4 tadA sa tAmavochat he nAri mayA saha tava kiM kAryyaM? mama samaya idAniM nopalishThati| 5 tatastasya mAAta dAsAnavochad ayaM yad vadati tadeva kuruta| 6 tasmin sthAne yihUdlyAnAM shuchitvakaraNavyavahArAnusAreNADhakaikaladharAni pAShANamayAni ShaDvR^ihatpAtrAniAsan| 7 tadA ylshustAn sarvvakalashAn jalaiH pUravituM tAnAj nApayat, tataste sarvvAn kumbhAnAkarnam jalaiH paryyapUravan| 8 atha tebhyaH ki nchiduttAryya bhojyAdhipAteHsamIpam netuM sa tAnAdishat, te tadanayan| 9 apara ncha tajjalam kathaM drAkShAraso. abhavat tajjalavAhakAdAsA j nAtuM shaktAH kintu tadbhojyAdhipo j nAtuM nAshaknot tadavalihya varaM saMmbodyAvadata, 10 lokAH prathamaM uttamadrAkShArasam dadati taShu yatheShTaM pitavatsu tasmA ki nchidanuttama ncha dadati kintu tvamidAniM yAvat uttamadrAkShArasam sthApayasi| 11 itthaM ylshurgAllapradeshe AshcharyyakArmma prArambha nijamahimAnam prAkAshayat tataH shiShyAstasmin vyashvasan| 12 tataH param sa nijamAtrubhrAtrusshiShyaiH sArddhM kapharnAhUmam Agamat kintu tatra bahUdinAni AtiShThat| 13 tadanantaraM yihUdiyAnAM nistArotsave nikaTamAgate ylshu ryirUshAlam nagaram AgachChat| 14 tato mandirasya madhye gomeShapArAvatavikrayiNo vANijakShchopavishTAAn vilokya 15 rajjubhiH kashAM nirmmAya sarvvagomeShAdibhiH sArddhaM tAn mandirAd dUrIkR^itavAn| 16 vaNijAM mudrAdi vikIryya AsanAni nyUbjlkR^itya pArAvatavikrayibhyo. akathayad asmAt sthAnAt sarvANyetAni nayata, mama pitugR^iham vANijyagR^ihaM mA kArShTa| 17 tasmAt tanmandirArtha udyogo yastu sa grasatIva mAm imAM shAstrIyalipiM shiShyAhsamasmaran| 18 tataH param yihUdlyalokA ylshimavadan tavamidR^ishakarmmakaraNAT kiM chihnamasman darshayasi? 19 tato ylshustAnavochad yuShmAbhire tasmin mandire nAshite dinatrayamadhye. aham tad utthApayiShyAmi| 20

tadA yihUdiyA vyAhArShuH, etasya mandirasa nirmmANena ShaTchatvAriMshad vatsarA gatAH, tvaM kiM dinatrayamadhye tad utthApayiShyasi? 21 kintu sa njadeharUpamandire kathAmimAM kathitavAn| 22 sa yadetAdR^ishaM gaditavAn tachChiShyAH shmashAnAt tadlyothAne sati smR^itvA dharmmagranthe yIshunoktakathAyAM cha vyashvasiShuH| 23 anantaraM nistArotsavasya bhojyasamaye yirUshAlam nagare tatkrutAshcharyyakarmmANi viloka bahubhistasya nAmani vishvasitaM| 24 kintu sa teShAM kareShu svaM na samarpayat, yataH sa sarvvAnavait| 25 sa mAnaveShu kasyachit pramANaM nApekShata yato manujAnAM madhye yadyadasti tattat sojAnAt|

**3** nikadimanAmA yihUdiyAnAm adhipatiH phirUshI kShaNadAyAM 2 yIshaurabhyarNam

Avrajya vyAhArShIt, he guro bhavAn IshvarAd Agat eka upadeShTA, etad asmAbhirj nAyate; yato bhavatA yAnyAshcharyyakarmmANi kriyante parameshvarasya sAhAyyaM vinA kenApi tattatkarmmANi karttuM na shakyante| 3 tada yIshuruttaraM dattavAn tavAhaM yathArthataraM vyAharAmi punarjanmani na sati kopi mAnava Ishvarasya rAjyaM draShTuM na shaknoti| 4 tato nikadImaH pratyavochat manujo vR^iddho bhUtvA kathaM janiShyate? sa kiM puna rmAtR^irjaTharaM pravishya janituM shaknoti? 5 yIshuravAdld yathArthataram ahaM kathayAmi manuje toyAtmabhyaM puna rna jAte sa Ishvarasya rAjyaM praveShTuM na shaknoti| 6 mAMsAd yat jAyate tan mAMsameva tathAtmano yo jAyate sa Atmaiva| 7 yuShmAbhiH puna rjanitavyaM mamaitasyAM kathAyAm AshcharyaM mA maMsthAH| 8 sadAgatiryAM dishamichChati tasyAmeva dishi vAti, tvaM tasya svanaM shuNoShi kintu sa kuta AyAti kutra yAti vA kimapi na jAnAsi tadvAd AtmanaH sakAshAt sarvveShAM manujAnAM janma bhavati| 9 tada nikadImaH pR^iShTavAn etat kathaM bhavituM shaknoti? 10 yIshuH pratyaktavAn tvamisrAyelo gururbhUtvApi kimetAM kathAM na vetsi? 11 tubhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, vayaM yad vidmasted vachmaH yaMchcha pashyAmastasyaiva sAkShyaM dadmaH kintu yuShmAbhirasmAkaM sAkShitvaM na gR^ihyate| 12 etasya saMsArasya kathAyAM kathitAyAM yadi yUyaM na vishvasitha tarhi svargLyAyAM kathAyAM kathaM vishvasiShyatha? 13 yaH svarge. asti yaM cha svargAd avArohat taM mAnavatanayaM vinA kopi svargaM nArohat| 14 apara ncha mUsA yathA prAntare sarpaM protthApitavAn manuShyaputro. api tathaivottApitavyaH; 15 tasmAd yaH kashchit tasmin vishvasiShyati so. avinAshyaH san anantAyuH prApsyati| (aiōnios g166) 16 Ishvara itthaM jagadadayata yat svamadvitIyaM tanayaM prAdadAt tato yaH kashchit tasmin vishvasiShyati so. avinAshyaH san anantAyuH prApsyati| (aiōnios g166) 17 Ishvaro jagato lokAn daNDayituM svaputraM na preShya tAn paritrAtuM preShitavAn| 18 ataeva yaH kashchit tasmin vishvasiti sa daNDARho na bhavati kintu yaH kashchit tasmin na vishvasiti sa idAnImeva daNDARho bhavati, yataH sa IshvarasyAdvitIyaputrasya nAmani pratyayaM na karoti| 19 jagato madhye jyotiH prAkAshata kintu manuShyANAM karmmaNAM dR^iShTatvAt te jyotiShopi timire prIyanite etadeva daNDasya kAraNAM bhavati| 20 yaH kukarmma karoti tasyAchArasya dR^iShTatvAt sa jyotirR^ItlyitvA tannikaTaM nAyAti; 21 kintu yaH satkarmma karoti tasya sarvvAni karmmANiShvareNa kR^itAnIti sathA prakAshate tadabhiprAyeNa sa jyotiShaH sannidhim AyAti| 22 tataH param yIshuH shiShyaiH sArddhaM yihUdiyadeshaM gatvA tatra sthitvA majjayitum Arabhata| 23 tada shAlam nagarasya samIpasthAyini ainan grAme bahutaratoyasthitestatra yohan amajjayat tathA cha lokA Agatya tena majjitA abhavan| 24 tada yohan kArAyAM na baddhaH| 25 apara ncha shAchakarmmaNi yohAnaH shiShyaiH saha yihUdiyalokAnAM vivAde jAte, te yohanaH saMnnidhiM gatvAkathayan, 26 he guro yarddananadyAH pAre bhavatA sArddhaM ya AsIt yasmiMshcha bhavAn sAkShyaM pradadAt pashyatu sopi majjayati sarvve tasya samIpam yAnti cha| 27 tada yohan pratyavochad IshvareNa na datte kopi manujaH kimapi prAptuM na shaknoti| 28 ahaM abhiShikto na bhavAmi kintu tadagre preShitosmi yAmimAM kathAM kathitavAnAhaM tatra yUyaM sarvve sAkShiNaH stha|

29 yo janaH kanyAM labhate sa eva varaH kintu varasya sannidhau daNDAYamAnaM tasya yanmitraM tena varasya shabde shrute. atIvAhlAdyate mamApi tadvad AnandasiddhirAtA| 30 tena kramasho varddhitavyaM kintu mayA hsitavyaM| 31 ya UrdhvAdAgachChat sa sarvveShAM mukhyo yashcha saMsArAd udapadyata sa sAMsArikaH saMsArlyAM kathA ncha kathayati yastu svargAdAgachChat sa sarvveShAM mukhyaH| 32 sa yadapashyadashR^iNochcha tasminneva sAkShyaM dadAti tathApi prAyashaH kashchit tasya sAkShyaM na gR^ihlAti; 33 kintu yo gR^ihlAti sa Ishvarasya satyavAditvaM mudrA NgitaM karoti| 34 IshvareNa yaH preritaH saeva IshvariyakathAM kathayati yata Ishvara AtmA tasmai aparimitam adadAt| 35 pitA putre sneham kR^itvA tasya haste sarvvAni samarpitavAn| 36 yaH kashchit putre vishvasiti sa evAnantam paramAyuH prApnoti kintu yaH kashchit putre na vishvasiti sa paramAyuSho darshanaM na prApnoti kintvIshvarasya kopabhAjanaM bhUtvA tiShThati| (aiōnios g166)

4 yIshuH svayaM nAmajjayat kevalaM tasya shiShyA amajjayat kintu yohano. adhikashiShyAn sa karoti majjayati cha, 2 phirUshina imAM vArttAmashR^iNvan iti prabhuravagatya 3 yihUdlyadeshaM vihAya puna rgAllam Agat| 4 tataH shomiroNapradeshasya madyena tena gantavye sati 5 yAkUb nijaputrAya yUShaphe yAM bhUmim adadAt tatsamIpasthAyI shomiroNapradeshasya sukhAr nAmnA vikhyAtasya nagarasya sannidhAvupAsthAt| 6 tatra yAkUbaH prahirAsIt; tadA dvitIayAmavelAyAM jAtAyAM sa mArge shramAppannastasya prahE pArshve upAvishat| 7 etarhi kAchit shomiroNIyA yoShit toyottolanArtham tatrAgamat 8 tadA shiShyAH khAdyadravyANi kretuM nagaram agachChan| 9 yIshuH shomiroNIyaiH tAM yoShitam vyAhArShIt mahyaM ki nchit pAnIyaM pAtuM dehi kintu shomiroNIyaiH sAkAM yihUdlyalokA na vyavAharan tasmAddhetoH sAkathayat shomiroNIyA yoShitadaHAM tvaM yihUdlyosi kathaM mattaH pAnIyaM pAtuM ichChasi? 10 tato yIshuravadad Ishvarasya yaddAnaM tatkIdR^ik pAnIyaM pAtuM mahyaM dehi ya itthaM tvAM yAchate sa vA ka iti chedaj nAsyathAstarhi tamayAchiShyathAH sa cha tubhyamamR^itaM toyamadAsyat| 11 tadA sA sImantini bhAShitavati, he mahechCha prahirgambhIro bhavato nirottolanapAtraM nAstI cha tasmAt tadamR^itaM k1lAlaM kutaH prApsyasi? 12 yosmabhym imamandhUM dadau, yasya cha parijanA gomeShAdayashcha sarvve. asya prahE pAnIyaM papuretAdR^isho yosmAkaM pUrvvapurusho yAkUb tasmAdapi bhavAn mahAn kiM? 13 tato yIshurakathayad idaM pAnIyaM saH pivati sa punastR^iShArtto bhaviShyati, 14 kintu mayA dattam pAnIyaM yaH pivati sa punaH kadApi tR^iShArtto na bhaviShyati| mayA dattam idaM toyam tasyAntaH prasravaNarUpaM bhUtvA anantAyuryAvat sroShyati| (aiōn g165, aiōnios g166) 15 tadA sA vanitAkathayat he mahechCha tarhi mama punaH pIpAsA yathA na jAyate toyottolanAya yathAtrAgamanam na bhavati cha tadarthaM mahyaM tattoyam dehi| 16 tato yIshUravadadyAhi tava patimAhUya sthAne. atrAgachCha| 17 sA vAmAvadat mama patirnAstI yIshuravadat mama patirnAstIti vAkyAM bhadramavochaH| 18 yatastava pa ncha patayobhavan adhunA tu tvayA sArddhaM yastiShThati sa tava bharttaN na vAkyamidaM satyamavAdiH| 19 tadA sA mahilA gaditavati he mahechCha bhavAn eko bhaviShyadvAditi buddhaM mayA| 20 asmAkaM pitR^ilokA etasmin shilochchaye. abhajanta, kintu bhavadbhiruchyate yirUshAlam nagare bhajanayogaM sthAnamAste| 21 yIshuravochat he yoShit mama vAkye vishvasihi yadA yUyaM kevalashaile. asmin vA yirUshAlam nagare piturbhajanaM na kariShyadhve kAla etAdR^isha AyAti| 22 yUyaM yaM bhajadhve taM na jAnltha, kintu vayaM yaM bhajAmahe taM jAnImahe, yato yihUdlyalokAnAM madhyAt paritrANaM jAyate| 23 kintu yadA satyabhaktA AtmanA satyarUpeNa cha piturbhajanaM kariShyante samaya etAdR^isha AyAti, varam idAnImapi vidyate; yata etAdR^isha bhatkAn pitA cheShTate| 24 Ishvara AtmA; tatastasya ye bhaktAstaiH sa AtmanA satyarUpeNa cha bhajanIyaH| 25 tada sA mahilAvAdit khriShTanAmna vikhyAto. abhiShiktaH puruSha AgamiShyatIti jAnAmi sa cha sarvvAH kathA asmAn j nApayiShyati| 26 tato yIshuravadat tvayA sArddhaM kathanaM

karomi yo. aham ahameva sa puruShaH| 27 etasmin samaye shiShyA Agatya tathA striyA  
 sArddhaM tasya kathopakathane mahAshcharyam amanyanta tathApi bhavAn kimichChati?  
 yadvA kimartham etayA sArddhaM kathAM kathayati? iti kopi nApR^ichChat| 28 tataH paraM  
 sA nArI kalashaM sthApayitvA nagaramadhyA gatvA lokebhyo kathAyad 29 ahaM yadyat  
 karmmAkaravaM tatsarvvaM mahyamakathayad etAdR^ishaM mAnavamekam Agatya pashyata  
 ru kim abhiShikto na bhavati? 30 tataste nagarAd bahirAgatya tAtasya samlpam Ayan| 31  
 etarhi shiShyAH sAdhayitvA taM vyAhArShuH he guro bhavAn ki nchid bhUktAM| 32 tataH  
 sovadad yuShmAbhiryanna j nAyate tAdR^ishaM bhakShyaM mamAstel| 33 tadA shiShyAH  
 parasparsaM praShTum Arambhanta, kimasmai kopi kimapi bhakShyamAnIya dattavAn? 34  
 yIshuravochat matprerakasyAbhimatAnurUpakaraNaM tasyaiva karmmasiddhikAraNa ncha  
 mama bhakShyaM| 35 mA sachatuShTaye jAta shasyakarttanasamayo bhaviShyatIti vAkyA M  
 yuShmAbhiH kim nodyate? kintvaham vadAmi, shira uttolya kShetrANI prati nirIkShya  
 pashyata, idAnIM karttanayogyAni shuklavaranAnyabhavan| 36 yashChinatti sa vetanaM  
 labhate anantAyuHsvarUpaM shasyaM sa gR^ihlAti cha, tenaiva vaptA ChettA cha Yugapad  
 AnandataH| (aiōnios g166) 37 itthaM sati vapatyekashChinatyanya iti vachanaM siddhyati| 38  
 yatra yUyaM na paryashrAmyata tAdR^ishaM shasyaM ChettuM yuShmAn prairayam anye  
 janAH paryashrAmyan yUyaM teShAM shragna phalam alabhadhvam| 39 yasmin kAle yadyat  
 karmmAkArshaM tatsarvvaM sa mahyam akathayat tasyA vanitAyA idaM sAkShyavAkyA M  
 shrutvA tannagaranivAsino bahavaH shomiroNiyalokA vyashvasan| 40 tathA cha tasyAntike  
 samupasthAya sveShAM sannidhau katichid dinAni sthAtuM tasmin vinayam akurvvAna tasmAt  
 sa dinadvayaM tatsthAne nyavaShTat 41 tatastasyopadeshena bahavo. apare vishvasya 42  
 tAM yoShAmavadan kevalaM tava vAkyena pratIma iti na, kintu sa jagato. abhiShiktastrAteti  
 tasya kathAM shrutvA vayaM svayamevAj nAsamahi| 43 svadeshe bhaviShyadvaktuH satkAro  
 nAstIti yadyapi yIshuH pramANaM datvAkathayat 44 tathApi divasadvyAt paraM sa tasmAt  
 sthAnAd gAlIlA M gatavAn| 45 anantaraM ye gAlIlI liyalokA utsave gatA utsavasamaye yirUshalam  
 nagare tasya sarvvAH kriyA apashyan te gAlIlAm AgataM tam AgR^ihlan| 46 tataH param  
 yIshu ryasmin kAnnAnagare jalaM drAkShArasam Akarot tat sthAnaM punaragAt| tasminneva  
 samaye kasyachid rAjasabhAstArasya putraH kapharnAhUmapuri rogagrasta AsIt| 47 sa  
 yehUdlyadeshAd yIsho rgAllAgamanavArttAM nishamya tasya samIpam gatvA prArthyA  
 vyAhr^itavAn mama putrasya prAyeNa kAla AsannaH bhavAn Agatya tam svasthaM karotu|  
 48 tadA yIshurakathayad AshcharyyaM karmma chitraM chihnaM cha na dR^iShTA yUyaM  
 na pratyeshyatha| 49 tataH sa sabhAsadavadat he mahechCha mama putre na mR^ite  
 bhavAnAgachChatu| 50 yIshustamavadad gachCha tava putro. ajIvit tadA yIshunoktavAkye sa  
 vishvasya gatavAn| 51 gamanakAle mArgamadhye dAsAstaM sAkShAtprApyAvadan bhavataH  
 putro. ajIvit| 52 tataH kaM kAlamArabhya rogapratIkArArambho jAtA iti pR^iShTe tairuktaM  
 hyaH sArddhadaNDadvayAdhikadvityAme tasya jvaratyAgo. abhavat| 53 tadA yIshustasmin  
 kShane proktavAn tava putro. ajIvit pitA tadbuddhvA saparivAro vyashvasIt| 54 yihUdlyadeshAd  
 Agatya gAlli yIshuretad dvitIyam AshcharyyakarmmAkarot|

**5** tataH paraM yihUdlyAnAm utsava upasthite yIshu ryirUshAlamaM gatavAn| 2 tasminnagare  
 meShanAmno dvArasya samIpe ibrIyabhAShAyA baithesdA nAmnA piShkariNI pa  
 nchaghaTTayuktAsIt| 3 tasyAsteShu ghaTTeShu kilAlakampanam apekShya andhakha  
 nchashuShkA NgAdayo bahavo rogiNaH patantastiShThanti sma| 4 yato visheShakAle tasya  
 saraso vAri svargiyadUta etyAkampayat tatkIlAlakampanAt paraM yaH kashchid rogI prathamaM  
 pAnlyamavArohat sa eva tatkShaNAd rogamukto. abhavat| 5 tadA ShTAtriMshadvArShAni yAvad  
 rogagrasta ekajanastasmin sthAne sthitavAn| 6 yIshustaM shayitaM dR^iShTvA bahukAlikarogIti  
 j nAtvA vyAhr^itavAn tvaM kiM svastho bubhUshasi? 7 tato rogI kathitavAn he mahechCha

yadA kilAlaM kampate tada mAM puShkariNIM avarohayituM mama kopi nAsti, tasmAn mama gamanakAle kashchidanyo. agro gatvA avarohati| 8 tada yIshurakathayad uttishTha, tava shayyAmuttolya gR^ihItvA yAhI| 9 sa tatkShaNAt svastho bhUtvA shayyAmuttolyAdAya gatavAn kintu taddinaM vishrAmavAraH| 10 tasmAd yihUdlyAH svasthaM naraM vyAharan adya vishrAmavAre shayanlyamAdAya na yAtavyam| 11 tataH sa pratyavochad yo mAM svastham akArShIt shayanlyam uttolyAdAya yAtuM mAM sa evAdishat| 12 tada te. apR^ichChan shayanlyam uttolyAdAya yAtuM ya Aj nApayat sa kah? 13 kintu sa ka iti svasthIbhUto nAjAnAd yatasmin sthAne janatAsattvAd yIshuH sthAnAntaram Agamat| 14 tataH paraM yesu rmandire taM naraM sAkShAtprApyAkathayat pashyedAnIm anAmayo jAtosi yathAdhikA durdashA na ghaTate taddhetoH pApA M karma punarmAkArShIH| 15 tataH sa gatvA yihUdlyAn avadad yIshu rmAm arogiNam akArShIt| 16 tato yIshu rvishrAmavAre karmmedR^ishaM kR^itavAn iti heto ryihUdlyAstaM tADayitvA hantum acheShTanta| 17 yIshustAnAkhyat mama pitA yat kAryyaM karoti tadanurUpam ahamapi karoti| 18 tato yihUdlyAstaM hantum punarayatanta yato vishrAmavAraM nAmanyata tadeva kevalaM na adhikantu IshvaraM svapitaraM prochya svamapIshvaratulyaM kR^itavAn| 19 pashchAd yIshuravadad yuShmAnahaM yathArthataraM vadAmi putraH pitaraM yadyat karma kurvvantaM pashyati tadaTiriktaM svechChAtaH kimapi karma karttuM na shaknoti| pitA yat karoti putropi tadeva karoti| 20 pitA putre snehaM karoti tasmAt svayaM yadyat karma karoti tatsarvvaM putraM darshayati; yathA cha yuShmAkaM Ashcharyyaj nAnaM janiShyate tadartham itopi mahAkarma taM darshayiShyati| 21 vastutastu pitA yathA pramitAn utthApya sajivAn karoti tadvat putropi yaM yaM ichChati taM taM sajIvaM karoti| 22 sarvve pitaraM yathA satkurvvanti tathA putramapi satkArayituM pitA svayaM kasyApi vichAramakR^itvA sarvvavichArANAM bhAraM putre samarpitavAn| 23 yaH putraM sat karoti sa tasya prerakamapi sat karoti| 24 yuShmAnAhaM yathArthataraM vadAmi yo jano mama vAkyA M shrutvA matprerake vishvasiti sonantAyuH prApnoti kadApi daNDabAjanaM na bhavati nidhanAdutthAya paramAyuH prApnoti| (aiōnios g166) 25 ahaM yuShmA natiyathArthaM vadAmi yadA mR^itA Ishvaraputra sya ninAdaM shroShyanti ye cha shroShyanti te sajIva bhaviShyanti samaya etAdR^isha AyAti varam idAnImapyupatiShThati| 26 pitA yathA svaya njIvi tathA putrAya svaya njIvitvAdhikAraM dattavAn| 27 sa manuShyaputraH etasmaM kAraNAt pitA daNDakaraNAdhikAramapi tasmin samarpitavAn| 28 etadarthe yUyam AshcharyyaM na manyadhvaM yato yasmin samaye tasya ninAdaM shrutvA shmaskAnastAH sarvve bahirAgamiShyanti samaya etAdR^isha upasthAsyati| 29 tasmAd ye satkarmmA Ni kR^itavantasta utthAya AyuH prApsyanti ye cha kukarmmA Ni kR^itavantasta utthAya daNDaM prApsyanti| 30 ahaM svayaM kimapi karttuM na shaknomi yathA shuNomi tathA vichAraYAmi mama vichAra ncha nyAyyaH yatohaM svIyAbhiShTaM nehitvA matprerayituH pituriShTaM lhe| 31 yadi svasmin svayaM sAkShyaM dadAmi tarhi tatsAkShyaM AgrAhyA M bhavati; 32 kintu madarthe. aparo janaH sAkShyaM dadAti madarthe tasya yat sAkShyaM tat satyam etadapyaHaM jAnAmi| 33 yuShmA bhi ryohanaM prati lokeShu preriteShu sa satyakathAyAM sAkShyamadadAt| 34 mAnuShAdahAM sAkShyaM nopekShe tathApy yUyAM yathA paritrayadhve tadartham idaM vAkyA M vadAmi| 35 yohan dedipyamAno dlpa iva tejasvI sthitavAn yUyam alpakAlaM tasya dlptyAnandituM samamanyadhvaM| 36 kintu tatpramANAdapi mama gurutaraM pramANA M vidyate pitA mAM preShya yadyat karma samApayituM shakttimadadAt mayA kR^itaM tattat karma madarthe pramANA M dadAti| 37 yaH pitA mAM preritavAn mopi madarthe pramANA M dadAti| tasya vAkyA M yuShmA bhiH kadApi na shrutaM tasya rUpa ncha na dR^iShTaM 38 tasya vAkyA ncha yuShmA kAm antaH kadApi sthAnaM nApnoti yataH sa yaM preShitavAn yUyAM tasmin na vishvasitha| 39 dharmmapustakA Ni yUyam AlochayadhvaM tai rvAkyairanantAyuH prApsyAma iti yUyAM budhyadhve taddharmmapustakA Ni madarthe pramANA M dadati| (aiōnios

g166) 40 tathApi yUyaM paramAyuHprAptaye mama saMnidhim na jigamiShatha| 41 ahaM mAnuShebhyaH satkAraM na gR^ihlAmi| 42 ahaM yuShmAn jAnAmi; yuShmAkamantara Ishvaraprema nAsti| 43 ahaM nijapitu rnAmnAgatosmi tathApi mAM na gR^ihlItha kintu kashchid yadi svanAmnA samAgamiShyati tarhi taM grahIshyatha| 44 yUyam IshvarAt satkAraM na chiShTatvA kevalaM parasparyAM satkAram ched Adadhvve tarhi kathaM vishvasitUM shaknutha? 45 putuH samIpe. ahaM yuShmAn apavadiShyAmIti mA chintayata yasmin, yasmin yuShmAkaM vishvasaH saeva mUsA yuShmAn apavadati| 46 yadi yUyaM tasmin vyashvasiShyata tarhi mayyapi vyashvasiShyata, yat sa mayi likhitavAn| 47 tato yadi tena likhitavAni na pratitha tarhi mama vAkyAni kathaM pratyeshyatha?

6 tataH paraM yIshu rgAlI pradeshiyasya tiviriyAnAmnaH sindhoH pAraM gatavAn| 2  
tato vyAdhimallokAsvAsthyakaraNarUpAni tasyAshcharyyAni karmmAAni dR^iShTvA bahavo janAstatpashchAd agachChan| 3 tato yIshuH parvvatamAruhya tatra shiShyaiH sAkam| 4 tasmin samaya nistArotsavanAmni yihUdlyAnAma utsava upasthite 5 yIshu rnetre uttolya bahulokAn svasamIpAgatAn vilokya philipaM pR^iShTavAn eteShAM bhojanAya bhojadrvyAni vayaM kutra kretuM shakrumah? 6 vAkyamidaM tasya parIkShArtham avAdIt kintu yat kariShyati tat svayam ajAnAt| 7 philipaH pratyavochat eteShAM ekaiko yadyalpam alpaM prApnoti tarhi mudrApAdadvishatena krItapUpA api nyUnA bhaviShyanti| 8 shimon pitarasya bhrAtA AndriyAkhyaH shiShyANAmeko vyAhR^itavAn 9 atra kasyachid bAlakasya samIpe pa ncha yAvapUpAH kShudramatsyadvaya ncha santi kintu lokAnAM etAvAtAM madhye taiH kiM bhaviShyati? 10 pashchAd yIshuravadat lokAnupaveshayata tatra bahuyavasasattvAt pa nchasahastrebhyo nyUnA adhikA vA puruShA bhUmyAm upAvishan| 11 tato yIshustAn pUpAnAdAya Ishvarasya guNaN kIrtaitytvA shiShyeShu samArpayat tataste tebhyA upaviShTalokebhyaH pUpAn yatheShTamatsya ncha prAduH| 12 teShu tR^ipteShu sa tAnavochad eteShAM ki nchidapi yathA nApachlyate tathA sarvvANyavashiShTAni saMGr^ihltA| 13 tataH sarvveShAM bhojanAt param teShAM pa nchAnAM yAvapUpAnAM avashiShTAnyakhilAni saMGr^ihya dvAdashaDallakAn apUrayan| 14 aparaM yIshoretAdR^ishIm AshcharyyakriyAM dR^iShTvA lokA mitho vaktumArebhire jagati yasyAgamanAM bhaviShyati sa evAyam avashyaM bhaviShyadvakttA| 15 ataeva lokA Agatya tamAkramya rAjAnaM kariShyanti yIshusteShAM IdR^ishaM mAnasaM vij nAya punashcha parvvatam ekAkI gatavAn| 16 sAyaMkAla upasthite shiShyA jaladhitaTaM vrajitiV nAvamAruhya nagaradishi sindhau vAhayitvAgaman| 17 tasmin samaye timira upAtiShThat kintu yIshusteShAM samIpA M nAgachChat| 18 tadA prabalapavanavahanAt sAgare mahAtara Ngo bhavitum Arebhe| 19 tataste vAhayitvA dvitrAn kroshAn gatAH pashchAd yIshuM jaladherupari padbhYAM vrajantaM naukAntikam AgachChantaM vilokya trAsayuktA abhavan 20 kintu sa tAnukttavAn ayamahaM mA bhaiShTa| 21 tadA te taM svairAM nAvi gR^ihltavantaH tadA tatKshaNAd uddiShTasthAne naurupAsthAt| 22 yayA nAvA shiShyA agachChan tadanyA kApi naukA tasmin sthAne nAsIt tato yIshuH shiShyaiH sAkAM nAgamat kevalAH shiShyA agaman etat pArasthA lokA j nAtavantaH| 23 kintu tataH paraM prabhu ryatra Ishvarasya guNaN anukIrtya lokAn pUpAn abhojayat tatsthAnasya samIpasthatviriyAyA aparAstaraNaya Agaman| 24 yIshustatra nAsti shiShyA api tatra nA santi lokA iti vij nAya yIshuM gaveShayituM taraNibhiH kapharnAhUm puraM gataH| 25 tataste saritpateH pAre taM sAkShAt prApya prAvohan he guro bhavAn atra sthAne kadAgamat? 26 tadA yIshustAn pratyavAdId yuShmAhaM yathArthataraM vadAmi AshcharyyakarmmadarshanAddheto rna kintu pUpabhojanAt tena tR^iptatvA ncha mA gaveShayatha| 27 kShayaNIyabhakShyArthaM mA shrAmiShTa kintvantAyurbhakShyArthaM shrAmyata, tasmAt tAdR^ishaM bhakShyaM manujaputro yuShmAbyaM dAsyati; tasmin tAta IshvaraH pramANaM prAdAt| (aiōnios g166) 28

tadA te. apR^ichChan IshvarAbhimataM karmma karttum asmAbhiH kiM karttavyaM? 29 tato yIshuravadad Ishvaro yaM prairayat tasmin vishvasanam IshvarAbhimataM karmma| 30 tadA te vyAharan bhavataM kIm lakShaNaM darshitaM yaddR^iShTvA bhavati vishvastiShyAmaH? tvayA kiM karmma kR^itam? 31 asmAkaM pUrvvapuruShA mahAprAntare mAnnAM bhokttuM prApUH yathA lipirAste| svarglyANi tu bhakShyANi pradadau parameshvaraH| 32 tadA yIshuravadad ahaM yuShmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi muUsaM yuShmAbhyaM svargIyaM bhakShyaM nAdAt kintu mama pitA yuShmAbhyaM svargIyaM paramaM bhakShyaM dadAti| 33 yaH svargAdavaruhya jagate jlvanaM dadAti sa IshvaradattabhakShyarUpaH| 34 tadA te prAvochan he prabho bhakShyamidaM nityamasmabhyA dadAtu| 35 yIshuravadad ahameva jlvanarUpaM bhakShyaM yo jano mama sannidhim AgachChati sa jAtu kShudhArtto na bhaviShyati, tathA yo jano mAM pratyeti sa jAtu tR^iShArtto na bhaviShyati| 36 mAM dR^iShTvApi yUyaM na vishvasitha yuShmAnaham ityavochaM| 37 pitA mahyaM yAvato lokAnadadAt te sarvva eva mamAntikam AgamiShyanti yaH kashchichcha mama sannidhim AyAsyati taM kenApi prakAreNa na dUrIkariShyAmi| 38 nijAbhimataM sAdhayituM na hi kintu prerayiturabhimataM sAdhayituM svargAd Agatosmi| 39 sa yAn yAn lokAn mahyamadadAt teShAmekamapi na hArayitvA sheShadine sarvvAnaham utthApayAmi idaM matprerayituH piturabhimataM| 40 yaH kashchin mAnavasutaM vilokaM vishvasiti sa sheShadine mayotthApitaH san anantAyuH prApsyati iti matprerakasyAbhimataM| (aiōnios g166) 41 tadA svargAd yad bhakShyam avArohat tad bhakShyam ahameva yihUdIyalokAstasyaitad vAkye vivadamAnA vakttumArebhire 42 yUShaphaH putro yIshu ryasya mAtApitarau vayaM jAnIma eSha kiM saeva na? tarhi svargAd avAroham iti vAkyA M kathaM vaktti? 43 tadA yIshustAn pratyavadat parasparaM mA vivadadhvaM 44 matprerakeNa pitrA nAkR^iShTaH kopi jano mamAntikam AyAtuM na shaknoti kintvAgataM janaM charame. ahni protthApayiShyAmi| 45 te sarvva IshvareNa shikShitA bhaviShyanti bhaviShyadvAdinAM grantheShu lipiriththAste ato yaH kashchit pituH sakAshAt shrutvA shikShate sa eva mama samIpam AgamiShyati| 46 ya IshvarAd ajAyata taM vinA kopi manuShyo janakaM nAdarshat kevalaH saeva tAtam adrAkShit| 47 ahaM yuShmAn yathArthataraM vadAmi yo jano mayi vishvAsaM karoti sonantAyuH prApnoti| (aiōnios g166) 48 ahameva tajjIvanabhakShyaM| 49 yuShmAkaM pUrvvapuruShA mahAprAntare mannAbhakShyaM bhUkttApi mR^itAH 50 kintu yadbhakShyaM svargAdAgachChat tad yadi kashchid bhu Nktte tarhi sa na mriyate| 51 yajjIvanabhakShyaM svargAdAgachChat sohameva idaM bhakShyaM yo jano bhu Nktte sa nityajIvi bhaviShyati| punashcha jagato jlvanArthamahaM yat svakiyapishitaM dAsyAmi tadeva mayA vitaritaM bhakShyam| (aiōn g165) 52 tasmAd yihUdlyAH parasparaM vivadamAnA vakttumArebhire eSha bhojanArthaM svIyaM palalaM katham asmabhyA dAsyati? 53 tadA yIshustAn Avochad yuShmAnaham yathArthataraM vadAmi manuShyaputrasyAmiShe yuShmAbhi rna bhuktte tasya rudhire cha na plte jlvanena sArddhaM yuShmAkaM sambandho nAsti| 54 yo mamAmiShaM svAdati mama sudhira ncha pivati sonantAyuH prApnoti tataH sheShe. ahni tamaham utthApayiShyAmi| (aiōnios g166) 55 yato madlyamAmiShaM paramaM bhakShyaM tathA madIyaM shoNitaM paramaM peyaM| 56 yo jano madlyam palalaM svAdati madlyam rudhira ncha pivati sa mayi vasati tasminnaha ncha vasAmi| 57 matprerayitraJlvatA tAtena yathAhaM jlviAmi tadvad yaH kashchin mAmatti sopi mayA jlviShyati| 58 yadbhakShyaM svargAdAgachChat tadidaM yanmAnnAM svAditvA yuShmAkaM pitaro. amriyanta tAdR^isham idaM bhakShyaM na bhavati idaM bhakShyaM yo bhakShati sa nityaM jlviShyati| (aiōn g165) 59 yadA kapharnAhUm puryyAM bhajanagehe upAdishat tadA kathA etA akathayat| 60 tadelthaM shrutvA tasya shiShyANAm aneke parasparam akathayan idaM gADhaM vAkyA M vAkyAIdR^isham kaH shrotuM shakruyAt? 61 kintu yIshuH shiShyANAm itthAM vivAdaM svachitte vij nAya kathitavAn idaM vAkyA M kiM yuShmAkaM vighnaM janayati? 62 yadi

manujasutaM pUrvvavAsasthAnam UrdvvaM gachChantaM pashyatha tarhi kiM bhaviShyati? 63  
Atmaiva jIvanadAyakaH vapu rniShphalaM yuShmabhyamahaM yAni vachAMsi kathayAmi  
tAnyAtmA jIvana ncha| 64 kintu yuShmAkaM madhye kechana avishvAsinaH santi ke ke  
na vishvasanti ko vA taM parakareShu samarpayiShyati tAn yIshurAprathamAd vetti| 65  
aparamapi kathitavAn asmAt kAraNAd akathayaM pituH sakAshAt shakttimaprApya kopi  
mamAntikam AgantuM na shaknoti| 66 tatkAle. aneke shiShyA vyAghuTya tena sArddhaM  
puna rnAgachChan| 67 tadA yIshu rdvAdashashiShyAn ukttavAn yUyamapi kiM yAsyatha? 68  
tataH shimon pitaraH pratyavochat he prabho kasyAbhyarNaM gamiShyAmaH? (aiōnios g166)  
69 anantajIvanadAyino yAH kathAstAstavaiva| bhavAn amareshvaresyAbhiShikttaputra iti  
vishvasya nishchitaM jAnImaH| 70 tadA yIshuravadat kimahaM yuShmAkaM dvAdashajanAn  
manonItAn na kR^itavAn? kintu yuShmAkaM madhyepi kashchideko vighnakArI vidyate|  
71 imAM kathaM sa shimonaH putram IShkarIyotIyaM yihUdAm uddishya kathitavAn yato  
dvAdashAnAM madhye gaNitaH sa taM parakareShu samarpayiShyati|

7 tataH paraM yihUdIyalokAstaM hantuM samaihanta tasmAd yIshu ryihUdApradeshe  
paryyaTituM nechChan gAll pradeshe paryyaTituM prArabhata| 2 kintu tasmin  
samaye yihUdIyAnAM dUSHyavAsanAmotsava upasthite 3 tasya bhrAtarastam avadan yAni  
karmmA Ni tvayA kriyante tAni yathA tava shiShyAH pashyanti tadarthaM tvamitaH sthAnAd  
yihUdIyadeshaM vraja| 4 yaH kashchit svayaM prachikAshiShati sa kadApi guptaM karmma na  
karoti yadIdR^ishaM karmma karoShi tarhi jagati nijaM parichAyaya| 5 yatastasya bhrAtaropi  
taM na vishvasanti| 6 tadA yIshustAn avochat mama samaya idAnIM nopatiShThati kintu  
yuShmAkaM samayaH satatam upatiShThati| 7 jagato lokA yuShmA R^itlyituM na shakruvant  
kintu mAveva R^itlyante yatasteshAM karmmA duShTAne tatra sAkShyamidam ahaM dadAmi|  
8 ataeva yUyam utsave. asmin yAta nAhAm idAnIM asminnusave yAmi yato mama samaya  
idAnIM na sampUrNaH| 9 iti vAkyam ukttvA sa gAlli sthitavAn 10 kintu tasya bhrAtR^iShu  
tatra prasthiteShu satsu so. aprakaTa utsavam agachChat| 11 anantaram utsavam upasthitA  
yihUdIyAstaM mR^igayitvApR^ichChan sa kutra? 12 tato lokAnAM madhye tasmin nAnAvidhA  
vivAdA bhavitum ArabdhavantaH| kecid avochan sa uttamaH puruShaH kecid avochan na  
tathA varaM lokAnAM bhramaM janayati| 13 kintu yihUdIyAnAM bhayAt kopi tasya pakShe  
spaShTaM nAkathayat| 14 tataH param utsavasya madhyasamaye yIshu rmandiraM gatvA  
samupadishati sma| 15 tato yihUdIyA lokA AshcharyyaM j nAtvAkathayan eShA mAnuSho  
nAdhityA katham etAdR^isho vidvAnabhUt? 16 tadA yIshuH pratyavochad upadeshoyaM na  
mama kintu yo mAM preShitavAn tasya| 17 yo jano nideshaM tasya grahIShyati mamopadesho  
matto bhavati kim IshvarAd bhavati sa ganastajj nAtuM shakShyati| 18 yo janaH svataH  
kathayati sa svIlyaM gauravam I hate kintu yaH prerayitu rgauravam I hate sa satyavAdi  
tasmin kopyadharmmo nAsti| 19 mUsA yuShmabhyA vyavasthAgranthaM kiM nAdadAt?  
kintu yuShmAkaM kopi tAM vyavasthAM na samAcharati| mAM hantuM kuto yatadhve?  
20 tadA lokA avadan tvaM bhUtagrastastvAM hantuM ko yata? 21 tato yIshuravochad  
ekaM karmma mayAkAri tasmAd yUyaM sarvva mahAshcharyyaM manyadhve| 22 mUsA  
yuShmabhyA tvakChedavidhiM pradadau sa mUsAto na jAtaH kintu pitR^ipuruShebhyo  
jAtaH tena vishrAmavAre. api mAnuShANAM tvakChedaM kurutha| 23 ataeva vishrAmavAre  
manuShyANAM tvakChede kR^ite yadi mUsAvyavasthAma NganaM na bhavati tarhi mayA  
vishrAmavAre mAnuShaH sampUrNarUpena svastho. akAri tatkAraNAd yUyaM kiM mahyaM  
kupyatha? 24 sapakShapAtaM vichAramakR^itvA nyAyyaM vichAraM kurutal| 25 tadA yirUshAlam  
nivAsinaH katipayajanA akathayan ime yaM hantum cheShTante sa evAyaM kiM na? 26 kintu  
pashyata nirbhayaH san kathAM kathayati tathApi kimapi a vadantyete ayamevAbhiShiktto  
bhavatIti nishchitaM kimadhipatayo jAnanti? 27 manujoyaM kasmAdAgamad iti vayaM

jAnomaH kintvabhiShiktta Agate sa kasmAAdAgatavAn iti kopi j nAtuM na shakShyati| 28 tadA yIshu rmadhyemandiram upadishan uchchaiHkAram ukttavAn yUyaM kiM mAM jAnItha? kasmAchchAgatosmi tadapi kiM jAnItha? nAhaM svata Agatosmi kintu yaH satyavAdI saeva mAM preShitavAn yUyaM taM na jAnItha| 29 tamahaM jAne tenAhaM prerita agatosmi| 30 tasmAd yihUdlyAstA dharttum udyatAstathApi kopi tasya gAtre hastaM nArpayad yato hetostadA tasya samayo nopatiShThati| 31 kintu bahavo lokAstasmin vishvarya kathitavAnto. abhiShikttapuruSha Agatya mAnuShasyAsya kriyAbhyaH kim adhikA AshcharyyAH kriyAH kariShyati? 32 tataH paraM lokAstasmin itthaM vivadante phirUshinaH pradhAnayAjakaH ncheti shrutavantastaM dhR^itvA netuM padAtigaNaM preShayAmAsuH| 33 tato yIshuravadad ahAm alpadinAni yuShmAbhiH sArddham sthitvA matprerayituH samIpam yAsyAmi| 34 mAM mR^igayiShyadhve kintUddeshaM na lapsyadhve ratra sthAsyAmi tatra yUyaM gantuM na shakShyatha| 35 tadA yihUdlyAH paraspromaM vakttumArebhire asyoddeshaM na prApsyAma etAdR^ishaM kiM sthAnaM yAsyati? bhinnadeshe vikIrNAnAM yihUdlyAnAM sannidhim eSha gatvA tAn upadekShyati kiM? 36 no chet mAM gaveShayiShyatha kintUddeshaM na prApsyatha eSha kodR^ishaM vAkyamidaM vadati? 37 anantaram utsavasya charame. ahani arthAt pradhAnadine yIshuruttiShThan uchchaiHkAram Ahvayan uditavAn yadi kashchit trR^iShArtto bhavati tarhi mamAntikam Agatya pivatu| 38 yaH kashchinmayi vishvasiti dharmmagranthasya vachanAnusAreNa tasyAbhyantarato. amR^itato�asya srotAMsi nirgamiShyanti| 39 ye tasmin vishvasanti ta AtmAAnA M prApsyantItyarthe sa idaM vAkyA M vyAhR^itavAn etatkAlA M yAvad yIshu rvibhavaM na prAptastasmAt pavitra AtmA nAdiyata| 40 etAM vANIM shrutvA bahavo lokA avadan ayameva nishchitaM sa bhaviShyadvAdI| 41 kechid akathayan eShaeva sobhiShikttah kintu kechid avadan sobhiShikttah kiM gAlI pradeshe janiShyate? 42 sobhiShiktt dAyUdo vaMshe dAyUdo janmastiAne baitlehami pattane janiShyate dharmmagranthe kimitthaM likhitaM nAsti? 43 itthaM tasmin lokAnAM bhinnavAkyatA jAtA| 44 katipayalokAstA dharttum aichChan tathApi tadvapuShi kopi hastaM nArpayat| 45 anantaraM pAdAtigaNe pradhAnayAjakaH ncha samIpamAgatavati te tAn apR^ichChan kuto hetostaM nAnayata? 46 tadA padAtayaH pratyavadan sa mAva iva kopi kadApi nopAdishat| 47 tataH phirUshinaH prAvochan yUyamapi kimabhrAmiShTa? 48 adhipatInAM phirUshinaH ncha kopi kiM tasmin vyashvasit? 49 ye shAstraM na jAnanti ta ime. adhamalokAeva shApgrastAH| 50 tadA nikadImanAMa teShAmeko yaH kShaNadAyAM yIshoH sannidhim agAt sa ukttavAn 51 tasya vAkye na shrute karmmaNi cha na vidite. asmAkAM vyavasthA kiM ka nchana manujaM doShikaroti? 52 tataste vyAharan tvamapi kiM gAlIiyalokaH? vivichya pashya gallli kopi bhaviShyadvAdI notpadyate| 53 tataH paraM sarvve svaM svaM gR^ihaM gatAH kintu yIshu rjaitunanAMAnA shilochchayaM gatavAn|

**8** pratyUShe yIshuH panarmandiram AgachChat 2 tataH sarvveShu lokeShu tasya samIpam AgateShu sa upavishya tAn upadeShTum Arabhata| 3 tadA adhyApakAH phirUshina ncha vyabhichArakarmmaNi dhR^itaM striyamekAM Aniya sarvveShAM madhye sthApayitvA vyAharan 4 he guro yoShitam imAM vyabhichArakarmma kurvvANAM loka dhR^itavantaH| 5 etAdR^ishalokAH pAshaNAghAtena hantavyA iti vidhirmUsavyavasthAgranthe likhitosti kintu bhavAn kimAdishati? 6 te tamapavadituM parIkShAbhiprAyeA vAkyamidam apR^ichChan kintu sa prahvibhUya bhUmAvA NgalyA lekhitum Arabhata| 7 tatastaiH punaH punaH pR^iShTa utthAya kathitavAn yuShmAkaM madhye yo jano niraparAdhI saeva prathamam enAM pASHANenAhantu| 8 pashchAt sa punashcha prahvibhUya bhUmau lekhitum Arabhata| 9 tAM kathaM shrutvA te svavamanasi prabodhaM prApya jyeShThAnukramaM ekaikashaH sarvve bahiragachChan tato yIshurekAkI tayakttobhavat madhyasthAne daNDAYamAnA sA yoShA cha sthitA| 10 tatpashchAd yIshurutthAya tAM vanitAM vinA kamapya paraM na vilokya

pR^iShTavAn he vAme tavApavAdakAH kutra? kopi tvAM kiM na daNDayati? 11 sAvadat he  
 mahechCha kopi na tada yIshuravochat nAhamapi daNDayAmi yAhI punaH pApA M mAkArShiH|  
 12 tato yIshuH punarapi lokebhya itthaM kathayitum Arabhata jagatohaM jyotiHsvarUpo yaH  
 kashchin matpashchAda gachChati sa timire na bhramitvA jIvanarUpAM diptiM prApsyati| 13  
 tataH phirUshino. avAdiShustvaM svArthe svayaM sAkShyaM dadAsi tasmat tava sAkShyaM  
 grAhyaM na bhavati| 14 tada yIshuH pratyuditavAn yadyapi svArthe. ahaM svayaM sAkShyaM  
 dadAmi tathApi mat sAkShyaM grAhyaM yasmAd ahaM kuta Agatosmi kva yAmi cha tadaHaM  
 jAnAmi kintu kuta Agatosmi kutra gachChAmi cha tad yUyaM na jAnltha| 15 yUyaM laukikaM  
 vichArayatha nAhaM kimapi vichArayAmi| 16 kintu yadi vichArayAmi tarhi mama vichAro  
 grahItavyo yatoham ekAkI nAsmi prerayitA pitA mayA saha vidyate| 17 dvayo rjanayoH  
 sAkShyaM grahAnIlyA bhavatIti yuShmAkaM vyavasthAgranthe likhitamasti| 18 ahaM svArthe  
 svayaM sAkShitvaM dadAmi yashcha mama tAtO mAM preritavAn sopi madarthe sAkShyaM  
 dadAti| 19 tada te. apR^ichChan tava tAtaH kutra? tato yIshuH pratyavAdId yUyaM mAM na  
 jAnltha matpitara ncha na jAnltha yadi mAm akShasyata tarhi mama tAtamapyakShasyata|  
 20 yIshu rmandira upadishya bhaNDAgAre katha etA akathayat tathApi taM prati kopi  
 karaM nodatolayat| 21 tataH paraM yIshuH punaruditavAn adhunAhaM gachChAmi yUyaM  
 mAM gaveShayiShyatha kintu nijaiH pApai rmariShyatha yat sthAnam ahaM yAsyAmi tat  
 sthAnam yUyaM yAtuM na shakShyatha| 22 tada yihUdlyAH prAvochan kimayam AtmaghAtaM  
 kariShyati? yato yat sthAnam ahaM yAsyAmi tat sthAnam yUyaM yAtuM na shakShyatha  
 iti vAkyA M bravIti| 23 tato yIshustebhyaH kathitavAn yUyam adhaHsthAnIyA lokA aham  
 UrdvvasthAnIyA yUyam etajjagatsambandhIyA aham etajjagatsambandhIyo na| 24 tasmat  
 kathitavAn yUyaM nijaiH pApai rmariShyatha yatoham sa pumAn iti yadi na vishvasitha  
 tarhi nijaiH pApai rmariShyatha| 25 tada te. apR^ichChan kastvaM? tato yIshuH kathitavAn  
 yuShmAkaM sannidhau yasya prastAvam A prathamAt karomi saeva puruShoham| 26 yuShmAsu  
 mayA bahuvAkyA M vakttavyaM vichArayitavya ncha kintu matprerayitA satyavAdI tasya samIpe  
 yadahaM shrutavAn tadeva jagate kathayAmi| 27 kintu sa janake vAkyamidaM proktavAn iti te  
 nAbudhyanta| 28 tato yIshurakathayad yadA manuShyaputram UrvvA utthApayiShyatha  
 tadAhaM sa pumAn kevalaH svayaM kimapi karmma na karomi kintu tAtO yathA shikShayati  
 tadanusAreNa vAkyamidaM vadAmIti cha yUyaM j nAtuM shakShyatha| 29 matprerayitA pitA  
 mAm ekAkinaM na tyajati sa mayA sArddhaM tiShThati yatoham tadabhImataM karmma  
 sadA karomi| 30 tada tasyaitAni vAkyAmi shrutvA bahuvastAsmin vyashvasan| 31 ye yihUdlyA  
 vyashvasan yIshustebhyo. akathayat 32 mama vAkye yadi yUyam AsthAM kurutha tarhi mama  
 shiShyA bhUtvA satyatvaM j nAsyatha tataH satyatayA yuShmAkaM mokSho bhaviShyati|  
 33 tada te pratyavAdiShuH vayam ibrAhImo vaMshaH kadApi kasyApi dAsA na jAtAstarhi  
 yuShmAkaM muktti rbhaviShyatIti vAkyAm kathaM bravishi? 34 tada yIshuH pratyavadas  
 yuShmAahaM yathArthataraM vadAmi yaH pApA M karoti sa pApasya dAsaH| 35 dAsashcha  
 nirantaraM niveshane na tiShThati kintu putro nirantaraM tiShThati| (aiOn g165) 36 ataH putro  
 yadi yuShmA mochayati tarhi nitAntameva muktta bhaviShyatha| 37 yuyam ibrAhImo vaMsha  
 ityahaM jAnAmi kintu mama kathaM yuShmAkaM antaHkaraNeShu sthAnaM na prApnuvanti  
 tasmAddheto rmAM hantum ihadhve| 38 ahaM svapituH samIpe yadapashyam tadeva kathayAmi  
 tathA yUyamapi svapituH samIpe yadapashyata tadeva kurudhv| 39 tada te pratyavochan  
 ibrAhIm asmAkA M pitA tato yIshurakathayad yadi yUyam ibrAhImaH santAnA abhaviShyata  
 tarhi ibrAhIma AchAraNavad AchariShyata| 40 Ishvarasya mukhAt satyaM vAkyAm shrutvA  
 yuShmA j nApayAmi yohaM taM mAM hantuM cheShTadhve ibrAhIm etAdR^ishaM karmma  
 na chakAra| 41 yUyaM svasvapituH karmmAni kurutha tada tairukttaM na vayaM jArajAtA  
 asmAkam ekaeva pitAsti sa eveshvaraH 42 tato yIshunA kathitam Ishvaro yadi yuShmAkaM

tAtobhaviShyat tarhi yUyaM mayi premAkariShyata yatoham IshvarAnnirgatyAgatosmi svato nAgatohaM sa mAM prAhiNot| 43 yUyaM mama vAkyamidaM na budhyadhve kutAH? yato yUyaM mamopadeshaM soDhuM na shaknutha| 44 yUyaM shaitAn pituH santAnA etasmAd yuShmAkaM piturabhilAShaM pUravatha sa A prathamAt naraghAtI tadantaH satyatvasya leshopi nAsti kAraNadataH sa satyatAyAM nAtiShThat sa yadA mR^iShA kathayati tada nijasvabhAvAnusAreNaiva kathayati yato sa mR^iShAbhASHI mR^iShopAdakashcha| 45 aham tathyavAkyAM vadAmi kAraNAdasmAd yUyaM mAM na pratItha| 46 mayi pApamasti pramANaM yuShmAkaM ko dAtuM shaknoti? yadyahaM tathyavAkyAM vadAmi tarhi kuto mAM na pratitha? 47 yaH kashchana IshvarIyo lokaH sa IshvarIyakathAYAM mano nidhatte yUyam IshvarIyaloKA na bhavatha tannidAnAt tatra na manAMsi nidhadve| 48 tada yihUdlyAH pratyavAdiShuH tvamekaH shomiroNIyo bhUtagrastashcha vayaM kimidaM bhadraM nAvAdiShma? 49 tato yIshuH pratyavAdIt nAham bhUtagrastaH kintu nijatAtaM sammanye tasmAd yUyaM mAm apamanyadhev| 50 aham svasukhyAtiM na cheShTe kintu cheShTitA vichArayitA chApara eka Aste| 51 aham yuShmabhyam atIva yathArthaM kathayAmi yo naro madlyAM vAchaM manyate sa kadAchana nidhanaM na drakShyati| (aiōn g165) 52 yihUdlyAstamavadan tvaM bhUtagrasta itIdAnIm avaiShma| ibrAhIm bhaviShyadvAdina ncha sarvve mR^itAH kintu tvaM bhAShase yo naro mama bhAratIM gR^ihlAti sa jAtu nidhAnAsvAdaM na lapsyate| (aiōn g165) 53 tarhi tvaM kim asmAkaM pUrvvapuruShAd ibrAhImopi mahAn? yasmAt sopi mR^itaH bhaviShyadvAdinopi mR^itAH tvaM svAM kaM pumAMsaM manuShe? 54 yIshuH pratyavochad yadyahaM svaM svayaM sammanye tarhi mama tat sammananaM kimapi na kintu mama tAto yaM yUyaM svIyam IshvaraM bhASHadhve saeva mAM sammanute| 55 yUyaM taM nAvagachChatha kintvahaM tamavagachChAmi taM nAvagachChAmIti vAkyaM yadi vadAmi tarhi yUyamiva mR^iShAbhASHI bhavAmi kintvahaM tamavagachChAmi tadAkShAmapi gR^ihlAmi| 56 yuShmAkaM pUrvvapuruSha ibrAhIm mama samayaM draShTum atIvAvA nChat tannirIkShyAnandachcha| 57 tadA yihUdlyA apR^ichChan tava vayaH pa nchAshadvatsarA na tvaM kim ibrAhImam adrAkShIH? 58 yIshuH pratyavAdId yuShmAhaM yathArthataraM vadAmi ibrAhImo janmanaH pUrvvakAlamArabhyAhaM vidye| 59 tadA te pAshaNAn uttolya tamAhantum udayachChan kintu yIshu rgupto mantirAd bahirgatya teShAM madhyena prasthitavAn|

**9** tataH paraM yIshurgachChan mArgamadhye janmAndhaM naram apashyat| 2 tataH shiShyAstam apR^ichChan he guro naroyaM svapitrah pApenAndho. ajAyata? 3 tataH sa pratyuditavAn etasya vAsya pitroH pApAd etAdR^ishobhUda iti nahi kintvanena yatheshvarasya karmma prakAshyate taddhetoreval| 4 dine tiShThati matprerayituH karmma mayA karttavyaM yadA kimapi karmma na kriyate tAdR^ishi nishAgachChati| 5 aham yAvatkAlaM jagati tiShThAmi tAvatkAlaM jagato jyotiHsvarUposmi| 6 ityukttA bhUmau niShThIvaM nikShipya tena pa NkaM kR^itavAn 7 pashchAt tatpa Nkena tasyAndhasya netre pralipyta tamityAdishat gatvA shilohe. arthAt preritanAmni sarasi snAhi| tatondho gatvA tatrAsnAt tataH prannachakShu rbhUtvA vyAghuTyAgat| 8 apara ncha samIpavAsino lokA ye cha taM pUrvvamandham apashyan te bakttum Arabhanta yondhaloko vartmanyupavishyAbhikShata sa evAyaM janaH kiM na bhavati? 9 kechidavadan sa eva kechidavochan tAdR^isho bhavati kintu sa svayamabratIt sa evAhaM bhavAmi| 10 ataeva te. apR^ichChan tvaM kathaM dR^iShTiM pAptavAn? 11 tataH sovadad yIshanAmaka eko jano mama nayane pa Nkena pralipyta ityAj nApayat shilohakAsAraM gatvA tatra snAhi| tatastatra gatvA mayi snAte dR^iShTimahaM labdhavAn| 12 tadA te. avadan sa pumAn kutra? tenokttaM nAham jAnAmi| 13 aparaM tasmin pUrvvAndhe jane phirUshinAM nikaTam Anlte sati phirUshinopi tamapR^ichChan kathaM dR^iShTiM prAptosi? 14 tataH sa kathitavAn sa pa Nkena mama netre. alimpat pashchAd

snAtvA dR^iShTimalabhe| 15 kintu yIshu rvishrAmavAre karddamaM kR^itvA tasya nayane  
 prasanne. akarod itikAraNAT katipayaphirUshino. avadan 16 sa pumAn IshvarAnna yataH sa  
 vishrAmavAraM na manyate| tatonye kechit pratyavadan pApI pumAn kim etAdR^isham  
 AshcharyyaM karmma karttuM shaknoti? 17 itham teShAM parasparsaM bhinnavaKyatvam  
 abhavat| pashchAt te punarapi taM pUrvvAndhaM mAnuSham aprAkShuH yo janastava  
 chakShuShI prasanne kR^itvAn tasmin tvaM kiM vadasi? sa ukttavAn sa bhavishadvAdi| 18 sa  
 dR^iShTim AptavAn iti yihUdlyAstasya dR^iShTiM prAptasya janasya pitro rmukhAd ashrutvA  
 na pratyayan| 19 ataeva te tAvapR^ichChan yuvayo ryaM putraM janmAndhaM vadathaH sa  
 kimayaM? tarhIdAniM katham draShTuM shaknoti? 20 tatastasya pitaraU pratyavochatAm ayam  
 AvayoH putra A janerandhashcha tadapyAvAM jAnIvaH 21 kintvadhunA kathaM dR^iShTiM  
 prAptavAn tadAvAM n jAnIvaH kosya chakShuShI prasanne kR^itvAn tadapi na jAnIva eSha  
 vayaHprApta enaM pR^ichChata svakathAM svayaM vakShyati| 22 yihUdlyAnAM bhayAt tasya  
 pitaraU vAkyamidam avadatAM yataH kopi manuShyo yadi yIshum abhiShiktaM vadati tarhi  
 sa bhajanagR^ihAd dUrIkAriShyate yihUdlyA iti mantraNAM akurvvan 23 atastasya pitaraU  
 vyAharanAm eSha vayaHprApta enaM pR^ichChata| 24 tadA te punashcha taM pUrvvAndham  
 AhUya vyAharan Ishvarasya guNAn vada eSha manuShyaH pApIti vayaM jAnImaH| 25 tadA sa  
 ukttavAn sa pApI na veti nAhaM jAne pUrvAmandha Asamaham adhunA pashyAmIti mAtraM  
 jAnAmi| 26 te punarapR^ichChan sa tvAM prati kimakarot? kathaM netre prasanne. akarot?  
 27 tataH sovAdId ekakR^itvokathayaM yUyaM na shR^iNutha tarhi kutaH punaH shrotum  
 ichChatha? yUyamapi kiM tasya shiShyA bhavitum ichChatha? 28 tadA te taM tiraskR^itya  
 vyAharan tvaM tasya shiShyA vayaM mUsAH shiShyAH| 29 mUsAvaktreNeshvaro jagAda  
 tajjAnImaH kintveSha kutratyaloka iti na jAnImaH| 30 sovadad eSha mama lochanE prasanne.  
 akarot tathApi kutratyaloka iti yUyaM na jAnItha etad AshcharyyaM bhavati| 31 IshvaraH  
 pApinAM kathAM na shR^iNoti kintu yo janastasmin bhaktiM kR^itvA tadiShTakriyAM karoti  
 tasyaiva kathAM shR^iNoti etad vayaM jAnImaH| 32 kopi manuShyo janmAndhAya chakShuShI  
 adadAt jagadArambhAd etAdR^ishIM kathAM kopi kadApi nAshR^iNoti| (aiōn g165) 33 asmAd eSha  
 manuShyo yadIshvarAnnAjAyata tarhi ki nchidapIdR^ishaM karmma karttuM nAshaknot| 34 te  
 vyAharan tvaM pApAd ajAyathAH kimasmin tvaM shikShayasi? pashchAtte taM bahirakurvvan|  
 35 tadanantaraM yihUdlyiH sa bahirakriyata yIshuriti vArTTAM shrutvA taM sAkShAt prApya  
 pR^iShTavAn Ishvarasya putre tvaM vishvasiShi? 36 tadA sa pratyavochat he prabho sa ko yat  
 tasminnahaM vishvasimi? 37 tato yIshuH kathitavAn tvaM taM dR^iShTavAn tvaya sAkAmaH  
 yaH kathaM kathayati saeva saH| 38 tadA he prabho vishvasimItyuktvA sa taM praNAmat| 39  
 pashchAd yIshuH kathitavAn nayanahInA nayanAni prApnuvanti nayanavantashchAndhA  
 bhavantItyabhiprAyeNa jagadAham AgachCham| 40 etat shrutvA nikaTasthAH katipayAH  
 phirUshino vyAharan vayamapi kimandhAH? 41 tadA yIshuravAdId yadyandhA abhavata tarhi  
 pApAni nAtiShThan kintu pashyAmIti vAkyavadanAd yuShmAkaM pApAni tiShThanti|

**10** ahaM yuShmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, yo jano dvAreNa na pravishya kenApyanyena  
 meShagR^ihaM pravishati sa eva steno dasyushchA| 2 yo dvAreNa pravishati sa eva  
 meShapAlakaH| 3 dauvArikastasmai dvAraM mochayati meShagaNashcha tasya vAkyAM  
 shR^iNoti sa nijAn meShAn svasanAmnAhUya bahiH kR^itvA nayati| 4 tathA nijAn meShAn  
 bahiH kR^itvA svayaM teShAm agre gachChati, tato meShAstasya shabdaM budhyante, tasmAt  
 tasya pashchAd vrajanti| 5 kintu parasya shabdAM na budhyante tasmAt tasya pashchAd  
 vrajiShyanti varaM tasya samIpAt palAyiShyante| 6 yIshustebhya imAM dR^iShTAntakathAM  
 akathayat kintu tena kathitakathAyAstAtparyyaM te nAbudhyanta| 7 ato yIshuH punarakathayat,  
 yuShmAhaM yathArthataraM vyAharAmi, meShagR^ihasya dvAram ahameva| 8 mayA na  
 pravishya ya AgachChan te stenA dasyavashcha kintu meShAsteShAM katha nAshR^iNvan|

9 ahameva dvArasvarUpaH, mayA yaH kashchita pravishati sa rakShAM prApsyati tathA  
 bahirantashcha gamanAgamane kR^itvA charaNasthAnaM prApsyati| 10 yo janastenaH sa  
 kevalaM stainyabadhavinAshAn karttumeva samAyAti kintvaham Ayu rdAtum arthAt bAhUlyena  
 tadeva dAtum AgachCham| 11 ahameva satyameShapAlako yastu satyo meShapAlakaH sa  
 meShArthaM prANatyAgaM karoti; 12 kintu yo jano meShapAlako na, arthAd yasya meShA nija  
 na bhavanti, ya etAdR^isho vaitanikaH sa vR^ikam AgachChantaM dR^iShTvA mejavrajAM  
 vihAya palAyate, tasmAd vR^ikastaM vrajaM dhR^itvA vikirati| 13 vaitanikah palAyate yataH sa  
 vetanArthI meShArthaM na chintayati| 14 ahameva satyo meShapAlakaH, pitA mAM yathA  
 jAnAti, aha ncha yathA pitaraM jAnAmi, 15 tathA nija meShAnapi jAnAmi, meShAshcha mAM  
 jAnAnti, aha ncha meShArthaM prANatyAgaM karomi| 16 apara ncha etad gR^ihIya meShebhyo  
 bhinnA api meShA mama santi te sakala AnayitavyAH; te mama shabdaM shroShyanti tata eko  
 vraja eko rakShako bhaviShyat| 17 prANAnahaM tyaktvA punaH prANAn grahIshyAmi, tasmAt  
 pitA mayi snehaM karoti| 18 kashchijjano mama prANAn hantuM na shaknoti kintu svayaM tAn  
 samarpayAmi tAn samarpayituM punargrahItu ncha mama shaktirAste bhAramimaM svapituH  
 sakAshAt prAptoham| 19 asmAdupadeshAt punashcha yihUdlyAnAM madhye bhinnavAkyatA  
 jAtA| 20 tato bahavo vyAharan eSha bhUtigrasta unmattashcha, kuta etasya kathAM shR^iNutha?  
 21 kechid avadan etasya kathA bhUtigrastasya kathAvanna bhavanti, bhUtaH kim andhAya  
 chakShuShI dAtuM shaknoti? 22 shItakAle yirUshAlami mandirotsargaparvvaNyupasthite  
 23 yIshuH sulemAно niHsAreNa gamanAgamane karoti, 24 etasmin samaye yihUdlyAstaM  
 veShTayitvA vyAharan kati kAlAn asmAkAM vichikitsAM sthApayiShyAmi? yadyabhiShikto  
 bhavati tarhi tat spaShTaM vada| 25 tada yIshuH pratyavadad aham achakathaM kintu yUyaM  
 na pratItha, nijapitu rnAmmA yAM yAM kriyAM karomi sA kriyaiva mama sAkShisvarUpA|  
 26 kintvahaM pUrvvamakathayaM yUyaM mama meShA na bhavatha, kAraNAdasmAн na  
 vishvasitha| 27 mama meShA mama shabdaM shR^iNvanti tAnahaM jAnAmi te cha mama  
 pashchAd gachChanti| 28 ahamA tebhyo. anantAyu rdadAmi, te kadApi na naMkShyanti kopi mama  
 karAt tAn harttuM na shakShyati| (aiōn 9165, aiōnios 9166) 29 yo mama pitA tAn mahyaM dattavAn sa  
 sarvvasmAt mahAn, kopi mama pituH karAt tAn harttuM na shakShyati| 30 aham pitA cha  
 dvayorekatvam| 31 tato yihUdlyAH punarapi taM hantuM pASHANAn udataloyan| 32 yIshuH  
 kathitavAn pituH sakAshAd bahUnyttamakarmmAнI yuShmAkaM prAkAshayaM teShAM kasya  
 karmmaNaH kAraNAн mAM pASHANairAhantum udyatAH stha? 33 yihUdlyAH pratyavadan  
 prashastakarmmaheto rna kintu tvaM mAnuShaH svamIshvaram uktveshvaraM nindasi  
 kAraNAdasmAт tvAM pASHANairhanmaH| 34 tada yIshuH pratyuktavAn mayA kathitaM yUyaM  
 IshvarA etadvachanaM yuShmAkaM shAstre likhitaM nAsti kiM? 35 tasmAd yeShAm uddeshe  
 Ishvarasya kathA kathitA te yadishvaragaNA uchyante dharmmagranthasyApyanyathA bhavituM  
 na shakyaM, 36 tarhyAham Ishvarasya putra iti vAkyasya kathanAt yUyaM pitrAbhiShiktaM  
 jagati prerita ncha pumAMsaM katham IshvaranindakaM vAdaya? 37 yadyahaM pituH karma  
 na karomi tarhi mAM na pratIta; 38 kintu yadi karomi tarhi mayi yuShmAbaHI pratyaye na  
 kR^ite. api kAryye pratyayah kriyatAM, tato mayi pitAstIti pitaryyaham asmiIti cha kShAtvA  
 vishvasiShyatha| 39 tada te punarapi taM dharttumacheShTanta kintu sa teShAM karebhyo  
 nistIrrya 40 puna ryarddan adyAstaTe yatra purvvaM yohan amajjayat tatrAgatya nyavasat| 41  
 tato bahavo lokAstatsamIpam Agatya vyAharan yohan kimapyAshcharyyaM karmaM nAkarot  
 kintvasmin manuShye yA yaH kathA akathayat tAH sarvvAH satyAH; 42 tatra cha bahavo  
 lokAstasmin vyashvasan|

**11** anantaraM mariyam tasyA bhaginI marthA cha yasmin vaithanIyAgrAme vasatasmin  
 grAme iliyAsar nAmA piDita eka AsIt| 2 yA mariyam prabhUM sugandhitelaina marddayitvA  
 svakeshaistasya charaNau samamArjat tasyA bhrAtA sa iliyAsar rogl| 3 apara ncha he

prabho bhavAn yasmin prIyate sa eva pIDitostIti kathAM kathayitvA tasya bhaginiyau  
 preShitavatyau| 4 tadA yIshurimAM vArtAM shrutvAkathayata pIDeyAM maraNArthaM na  
 kintvIshvarasya mahimArtham IshvaraputraShya mahimaprakAshArtha ncha jAtA| 5 yIshu  
 ryadyapimarthaAyAM tadbhaginiyAm iliyAsari chApriyata, 6 tathApi iliyAsaraH pIDAyAH kathaM  
 shrutvA yatra AsIt tatraiva dinadvayamatishThat| 7 tataH param sa shiShyAnakathayad  
 vayaM puna ryihUdlyapradeshaM yAmaH| 8 tataste pratyavadan, he guro svalpadinAni  
 gatAni yihUdlyAstvAM pASHANai rhantum udyatAstathApi kiM punastatra yAsysi? 9 yIshuH  
 pratyavadat, ekasmin dine kiM dvAdashaghaTikA na bhavanti? kopi divA gachChan na skhalati  
 yataH sa etajjagato diptiM prApnoti| 10 kintu rAtrau gachChan skhalati yato hetostatra dipti  
 rnAsti| 11 imAM kathAM kathayitvA sa tAnavadad, asmAkaM bandhuH iliyAsar nidritobhUD  
 idAniM taM nidrAto jAgarayituM gachChAmi| 12 yIshu rmR^itau kathAmimAM kathitavAn  
 kintu vishrAmArthaM nidrAyAM kathitavAn iti j nAtvA shiShyA akathayan, 13 he guro sa  
 yadi nidrAti tarhi bhadrameva| 14 tadA yIshuH spaShTaM tAn vyAharat, iliyAsar amriyata; 15  
 kintu yUyaM yathA pratitha tadarthamahaM tatra na sthitavAn ityasmAd yuShmannimittam  
 AhlAditohaM, tathApi tasya samIppe yAma| 16 tadA thomA yaM didumaM vadanti sa sa  
 NginaH shiShyAn avadad vayamapi gatvA tena sArddhaM mriyAmahai| 17 yIshustropasthAya  
 iliyAsaraH shmaskAne sthapanAt chatvAri dinAni gatAniti vArtAM shrutavAn| 18 vaithanlyA  
 yirUshAlamaH samIpasthA kroshaikamAtrAntaritA; 19 tasmAd bahavo yihUdlyA marthAM  
 mariyama ncha bhyAtR^ishokApannAM sAntvayituM tayoH samIpam AgachChan| 20 marthA  
 yIshorAgamanavArtAM shrutvaiva taM sAkShAd akarot kintu mariyam geha upavishya sthitA|  
 21 tadA marthA yIshumavAdat, he prabho yadi bhavAn atrAsthAsyat tarhi mama bhrAtA  
 nAmariShyat| 22 kintvidAnImapi yad Ishvare prArthayiShyate Ishvarastad dAsyatIti jAne.  
 ahaM| 23 yIshuravAdIt tava bhrAtA samutthAsyati| 24 marthA vyAharat sheShadivase sa  
 utthAnasamaye protthAsyatiIti jAne. ahaM| 25 tadA yIshuH kathitavAn ahameva utthApayitA  
 jIvayitA cha yaH kashchana mayi vishvasiti sa mR^itvApi jIviShyati; 26 yaH kashchana cha  
 jIvan mayi vishvasiti sa kadApi na mariShyati, asyAM kathAyAM kiM vishvasiShi? (aiOn g165) 27  
 sAvadat prabho yasyAvataraNApekShAsti bhavAn saevAbhiShiktta Ishvaraputra iti vishvasimi|  
 28 iti kathAM kathayitvA sA gatvA svAM bhaginIM mariyamaM guptamAhUya vyAharat  
 gururupatiShThati tvAmAhUyati cha| 29 kathAmimAM shrutvA sA tUrNam utthAya tasya  
 samIpam agachChat| 30 yIshu rgrAmamadhyA M na pravishya yatra marthA taM sAkShAd  
 akarot tatra sthitavAn| 31 ye yihUdlyA mariyama sAkAmaM gR^ihe tiShThantastAm asAntvayana  
 te tAM kShipram utthAya gachChantiM viloka vyAharan, sa shmaskAne roditum yAti,  
 ityuktvA te tasyAH pashchAd agachChan| 32 yatra yIshuratiShThat tatra mariyam upasthAya  
 taM dR^iShTvA tasya charaNayoH patitvA vyAharat he prabho yadi bhavAn atrAsthAsyat  
 tarhi mama bhrAtA nAmariShyat| 33 yIshustAM tasyAH sa Ngino yihUdlyAMshcha rudato  
 viloka shokArttaH san dIrghaM nishvasya kathitavAn taM kutrAsthApayata? 34 te vyAharan,  
 he prabho bhavAn Agatya pashyatu| 35 yIshunA kranditaM| 36 ataeva yihUdlyA avadan,  
 pashyatAyaM tasmin kidR^ig apriyata| 37 teShAM kecid avadan yondhAya chakShushi  
 dattavAn sa kim asya mR^ityuM nivArayituM nAshaknot? 38 tato yIshuH punarantardIrghaM  
 nishvasya shmaskAneAntikam agachChat| tat shmaskAne ekaM gahvaraM tanmukhe pASHANa  
 eka AsIt| 39 tada yIshuravadad enaM pASHANam apasArayata, tataH pramItasya bhaginI  
 marthAvadat prabho, adhunA tatra durgandho jAtaH, yatodya chatvAri dinAni shmaskAne sa  
 tiShThati| 40 tadA yIshuravAdIt, yadi vishvasiShi tarhiShvarasya mahimaprakAshA M drakShyasi  
 kathAmimAM kiM tubhyaM nAkathayaM? 41 tadA mR^itasya shmaskAneAt pASHANo. apasArite  
 yIshurUrvvaM pashyan akathayat, he pita rmama nevesanam ashR^iNoH kAraNAdasmAt tvAM  
 dhanyaM vadAmi| 42 tvaM satataM shR^iNoShi tadapyahaM jAnAmi, kintu tvaM mAM yat

prairayastad yathAsmin sthAne sthitA lokA vishvasanti tadartham idaM vAkyaM vadAmi|  
**43** imAM kathAM kathayitvA sa prochchairAhvayat, he iliYAsar bahirAgachChA| **44** tataH sa  
 pramItaH shmashAnavastrai rbaddhahastapAdo gAtramArjanavAsasA baddhamukhashcha  
 bahirAgachChat| yIshuruditavAn bandhanAni mochayitvA tyajatainaM| **45** mariyamaH samIpam  
 AgatA ye yihUdIyAlokAstadA yIshoretat karmmApaShyan teShAM bahavo vyashvasan, **46** kintu  
 kehidanye phirUshinAM samIpam gatvA yIshoretasya karmmaNo vArttAM avadan| **47** tataH  
 paraM pradhAnayAjakAH phirUshinAshcha sabhAM kR^itvA vyAharan vayaM kiM kurmmaH?  
 eSha mAnavo bahUnyAshcharyyakarmmA Ni karoti| **48** yadIdR^ishaM karmma karttuM na  
 vArAyAmastarhi sarvve lokAstasmin vishvasiShyanti romilokAshchAgatyAsmAkam anayA  
 rAjadhAnyA sArddhaM rAgyam ACheTsyaNti| **49** tadA teShAM kiyaphAnAma yastasmin vatsare  
 mahAyAjakapade nyayujyata sa pratyavadad yUyaM kimapi na jAnItha; **50** samagradeshasya  
 vinAshatopi sarvvalokArtham ekasya janasya maraNam asmAkam ma Ngalahetukam etasya  
 vivechanAmaPi na kurutha| **51** etAM kathAM sa nijabuddhyA vyAharad iti na, **52** kintu  
 yIshUstaddeshIyAnAM kAraNaT prANAn tyakShyati, dishi dishi vikIrNaN Ishvarasya santAnAn  
 saMgR^ihyaikAtiM kariShyati cha, tasmin vatsare kiyaphA mahAyAjakatvapade niyuktaH san  
 idaM bhaviShyadvAkyaM kathitavAn| **53** taddinamArabhyA te kathaM taM hantuM shaknuvantIti  
 mantraNAM karttuM prArebhre| **54** ataeva yihUdIyAnAM madhye yIshuH saprakAshaM  
 gamanAgamane akR^itvA tasmAd gatvA prAntarasya samIpasthAyipradeshasyephRAyim nAmni  
 nagare shiShyaiH sAkam kAlaM yApayituM prArebhre| **55** anantaraM yihUdIyAnAM nistArotsave  
 nikaTavarttini sati tadutsavAt pUrvvaM svAn shuchIn karttuM bahavo janA grAmebhyo  
 yirUshAlam nagaram AgachChan, **56** yIshoranveShaNAM kR^itvA mandire daNDAYamAnAH  
 santaH parasparsaM vyAharan, yuShmAkaM kIdR^isho bodho jAyate? sa kim utsave. asmin  
 atrAgamiShyati? **57** sa cha kutrAsti yadyetat kashchid vetti tarhi darshayatu pradhAnayAjakAH  
 phirUshinashcha taM dharttuM pUrvvam imAm Aj nAM prAchArayan|

**12** nistArotsavAt pUrvvaM dinaShaTke sthite yIshu ryaM pramItam iliYAsaraM shmashAnAd  
 udasthAparat tasya nivAsasthAnaM baithaniyAgrAmam AgachChat| **2** tatra tadartham  
 rajanyAM bhojye kR^ite marthA paryayeShayad iliYAsar cha tasya sa NgibhiH sArddhaM  
 bhojanAsana upAvishat| **3** tadA mariyam arddhaseTakaM bahumUlyaM jaTAmaMsIyaM  
 tailam AnIya yIshoshcharaNayo rmarddayitvA nijkesha rmArShTum Arabhata; tadA tailasya  
 parimalena gR^iham Amoditam abhavat| **4** yaH shimonaH putra riShkariyotIyo yihUdAnAmA  
 yIshuM parakareShu samarpayiShyati sa shiShyastadA kathitavAn, **5** etattailaM tribhiH shatai  
 rmudrApadai rvikrItaM sad daridrebhyaH kuto nAdlyata? **6** sa daridralokArtham achintayad  
 iti na, kintu sa chaura evaM tannikaTe mudrAsampuTakasthityA tanmadhye yadatiShThat  
 tadarpatrasAt kAraNaD imAM kathAmakathayat| **7** tadA yIshurakathayad enAM mA vAraya  
 sA mama shmashAnastApanadinArthaM tadarakShayat| **8** daridrA yuShmAkaM sannidhau  
 sarvvadA tiShThanti kintvahaM sarvvadA yuShmAkaM sannidhau na tiShThAmi| **9** tataH paraM  
 yIshustatrAstIti vArttAM shrutvA bahavo yihUdIyAstaM shmashAnAdutthApitam iliYAsara ncha  
 draShTuM tat sthAnam AgachChana| **10** tadA pradhAnayAjakAstam iliYAsaramapi saMharttum  
 amantrayan; **11** yatastena bahavo yihUdIyA gatvA yIshau vyashvasan| **12** anantaraM yIshu  
 ryirUshAlam nagaram AgachChatIti vArttAM shrutvA pare. ahani utsavAgatA bahavo lokAH  
**13** kharjjUrapatrAdyAnIya taM sAkShAt karttuM bahirAgatya jaya jayeti vAchaM prochchai  
 rvaktum Arabhanta, isrAyelo yo rAjA parameshvarasya nAmnAgachChati sa dhanyaH| **14** tadA "he  
 siyonaH kanye mA bhaiShiH pashyAyaM tava rAjA gaddabhashAvakam AruhyaAgachChati"  
**15** iti  
 shAstrlyavachanAnusAreNa yIshurekaM yuvagarddhabhaM prApya taduparyyArohat| **16** asyAH  
 ghaTanAyAstAtparyyaM shiShyAH prathamam nAbudhyanta, kintu yIshau mahimAnaM prApte  
 sati vAkyamidaM tasmina akathyata lokAshcha tampratIttham akurvvan iti te smR^itavantaH|

17 sa iliyAsaraM shmashAnAd Agantum AhvatavAn shmashAnA ncha udasthApayad ye ye  
lokAstakarma sAkShAd apashyan te pramANaM dAtum Arabhanta| 18 sa etAdR^isham adbhutaM  
karmmakarot tasya janashrute rlokAstaM sAkShAt karttum AgachChan| 19 tataH phirUshinaH  
parasparaM vaktum Arabhanta yuShmAkaM sarvvAshcheShTA vR^ithA jAtAH, iti kiM yUyaM na  
budhyadhve? pashyata sarvve lokAstasya pashchAdvarttinobhavan| 20 bhajanaM karttum  
utsavAgatAnAM lokAnAM katipayA janA anyadeshlyA Asan, 21 te gAlIlyabaitsaidAnivAsinaH  
philipasya samIpam Agatya vyAharaN he mahechCha vayaM yIshuM draShTum ichChAmaH| 22  
tataH philipo gatvA Andriyam avadat pashchAd Andriyaphilipau yIshave vArtAm akathayatAM|  
23 tadA yIshuH pratyuditavAn mAnavasutasya mahimaprAptisamaya upasthitaH| 24 ahaM  
yuShmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, dhAnyablJaM mR^ittikAyAM patitvA yadi na mR^iyate  
tarhyekAkI tiShThati kintu yadi mR^iyate tarhi bahuguNaM phalaM phalati| 25 yo jane  
nijaprANAn priyAn jAnAti sa tAn hArayiShyati kintu ye jana ihaloke nijaprANAn apriyAn jAnAti  
senantAyuH prAptuM tAn rakShiShyati| (aiōnios g166) 26 kashchid yadi mama sevako bhavituM vA  
nChati tarhi sa mama pashchAdgAmI bhavatu, tasmAd ahaM yatra tiShThAmi mama sevakepi  
tatra sthAsyati; yo jano mAM sevate mama pitApi taM sammaMsyate| 27 sAmprataM mama  
prANA vyAkula bhavanti, tasmAd he pitara etasmAt samayAn mAM rakSha, ityahaM kiM  
prArthayiShye? kintvaham etatsamayArtham avatIrNavAn| 28 he pita: svanAmno mahimAnaM  
prakAshaya; tanaiva svanAmno mahimAnam ahaM prAkAshayaM punarapi prakAshayiShyAmi,  
eShA gagaNIyA vANI tasmin samaye. ajAyata| 29 tachshrutvA samIpasthalokAnAM kechid  
avadan megho. agarJit, kechid avadan svarglyadUto. anena saha kathAmachakathat| 30 tadA  
yIshuH pratyavAdIt, madarthaM shabdoyaM nAbhUt yuShmadarthamevAbhUt| 31 adhunA  
jagatosya vichAra: sampatsyate, adhunAsya jagata: patI rAjyAt chyoShyati| 32 yadyal pR^ithivyA  
Urdvve protthApitosmi tarhi sarvvAn mAnavAn svasamIpam AkarShiShyAmi| 33 kathaM  
tasya mR^iti rbhaviShyati, etad bodhayituM sa imAM kathAm akathayat| 34 tadA lokA  
akathayan sobhiShiktaH sarvvadA tiShThati vyavasthAgranthe shrutam asmAbhiH, tarhi  
manuShyaputraH protthApito bhaviShyatIti vAkyA M kathaM vadasi? manuShyaputroyaM kaH?  
(aiōn g165) 35 tadA yIshurakathAyad yuShmAbhiiH sArddham alpadinAni jyotirAste, yathA yuShmA  
andhakAro nAchChAdayati tadarthaM yAvatkAlaM yuShmAbhiiH sArddhaM jyotistiShThati  
tAvatkAlaM gachChata; yo jano. andhakAre gachChati sa kutra yAtIti na jAnAti| 36 ataeva  
yAvatkAlaM yuShmAkaM nikaTe jyotirAste tAvatkAlaM jyotIrUpasantAnA bhavituM jyotiShi  
vishvasita; imAM kathAM kathayitvA yIshuH prasthAya tebhyaH svaM guptavAn| 37 yadyapi  
yIshusteShAM samakSham etAvadAshcharyakarmmAni kR^itavAn tathApi te tasmin na  
vyashvasan| 38 ataeva kaH pratyeti susaMvAdaM pareshAsmat prachAritaM? prakAshate  
pareshasya hastaH kasya cha sannidhau? yishayiyabhaviShyadvAdinA yadetad vAkyamuktaM  
tat saphalam abhavat| 39 te pratyetuM nAshankuvan tasmin yishayiyabhaviShyadvAdi  
punaravAdId, 40 yadA, "te nayanai rna pashyanti buddhibhishcha na budhyante tai rmanaHsu  
parivarttiteShu cha tAnahaM yathA svasthAn na karomi tathA sa teShAM lochanAnyandhAni  
kR^itvA teShAmantaHkaraNAni gADhAni kariShyati|" 41 yishayiyo yadA yIsho rmahimAnaM  
viloka tasmin kathAmakathayat tada bhaviShyadvAkyam IdR^ishaM prakAshayat| 42  
tathApyadhipatinAM bahavastasmin pratyAyan| kintu phirUshinastAn bhajanagR^ihAd  
dUrIkurvantaH bhayAt te tam na svIkR^itavantaH| 43 yata Ishvarasya prashaMsAto mAnavAnAM  
prashaMsAyAM te. apriyanta| 44 tadA yIshuruchchaiHkAram akathayad yo jano mayi vishvasita  
sa kevale mayi vishvasitIti na, sa matprerake. api vishvasiti| 45 yo jano mAM pashyati sa  
matprerakamapi pashyati| 46 yo jano mAM pratyeti sa yathAndhakAre na tiShThati tadartham  
ahaM jyotiHsvarUpo bhUtvA jagatyasmin avatIrNavAn| 47 mama kathAM shrutvA yadi kashchin  
na vishvasiti tarhi tamahaM doShiNaM na karomi, yato heto rjagato janAnAM doShAn

nishchitAn karttuM nAgatya tAn parichAtum Agatosmi| 48 yaH kashchin mAM na shraddhAya mama kathaM na gR^ihlAti, anyastaM doShiNaM kariShyati vastutastu yAM kathAmaham achakathaM sA kathA charame. anhi taM doShiNaM kariShyati| 49 yato hetorahaM svataH kimapi na kathayAmi, kiM kiM mayA kathayitavyaM kiM samupadeShTavya ncha iti matprerayitA pitA mAMAJ nApayat| 50 tasya sAj nA anantAyurityahaM jAnAmi, ataevAhaM yat kathayAmi tat pitA yathA j nApayat tathaiva kathayAmyaham| (aiōnios g166)

**13** nistArotsavasya ki nchitkAlAt pUrvvaM pR^ithivYAH pituH samIpagamanasya samayaH sannikarShobhUd iti j nAtvA yIshurAprathamAd yeShu jagatpravAsiShvAtmIyalokeSha prema karoti sma teShu sheShaM yAvat prema kR^itavAn| 2 pitA tasya haste sarvvaM samarpitavAn svayam Ishvarasya samIpAd AgachChad Ishvarasya samIpA M yAsyati cha, sarvvANyetAni j nAtvA rajanyAM bhojane sampUrNe sati, 3 yadA shaitAn taM parahasteShu samarpayitum shimonAH putrasya IShkAriyotiyasya yihUdA antaHkaraNe kupravR^ittiM samArpayat, 4 tadA yIshu rbhojanAsanAd utthAya gAtravastraM mochayitvA gAtramArjanavastraM gR^ihltvA tena svakaTim abadhnaT, 5 pashchAd ekapAtre jalam abhiShichya shiShyANAM pAdAn prakShAlya tena kaTibaddhagAtramArjanavAsasA mArShTuM prArabhata| 6 tataH shimonpitaraM samIpamAgate sa uktavAn he prabho bhavAn kiM mama pAdau prakShAlayiShyati? 7 yIshuruditavAn ahaM yat karomi tat samprati na jAnAsi kintu pashchAjj nAsyasi| 8 tataH pitaraH kathitavAn bhavAn kadApi mama pAdau na prakShAlayiShyati| yIshurakathayad yadi tvAM na prakShAlaye tarhi mayi tava kopyaMsho nAsti| (aiōn g165) 9 tadA shimonpitaraH kathitavAn he prabho tarhi kevalapAdau na, mama hastau shirashcha prakShAlayatu| 10 tato yIshuravadad yo jano dhautastasya sarvva NgapariShkR^itatvAt pAdau vinAnyA Ngasya prakShAlanApekShA nAsti| yUyaM pariShkR^ita iti satyaM kintu na sarvve, 11 yato yo janastaM parakareShu samarpayiShyati taM sa j nAtvAna; ataeva yUyaM sarvve na pariShkR^ita imAM kathAM kathitavAn| 12 itthaM yIshusteShAM pAdAn prakShAlya vastraM paridhAyAsane samupavishya kathitavAn ahaM yuShmAn prati kiM karmmAkArshaM jAnitha? 13 yUyaM mAM guruM prabhu ncha vadatha tat satyameva vadatha yatohaM saeva bhavAmi| 14 yadyahaM prabhu rgurushcha san yuShmAkAM pAdAn prakShAlitavAn tarhi yuShmAkamapi parasparsaM pAdaprakShAlanam uchitam| 15 ahaM yuShmAn prati yathA vyavAharaM yuShmAn tathA vyavaharttum ekaM panthAnaM darshitavAn| 16 ahaM yuShmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, prabho rdAso na mahAn prerakAchcha prerito na mahAn| 17 imAM kathAM viditvA yadi tadanusArataH karmmA Ni kurutha tarhi yUyaM dhanyaA bhaviShyatha| 18 sarvveShu yuShmAsu kathAmimAM kathayAmi iti na, ye mama manonItAstAnahaM jAnAmi, kintu mama bhakShyANi yo bhu Nkte matprANaprAtikUlyataH| utthApayati pAdasya mUlaM sa eShA mAnavaH| yadetad dharmmapustakasya vachanaM tadanusAreNAvashyaM ghaTiShyate| 19 ahaM sa jana ityatra yathA yuShmAkAM vishvAso jAyate tadarthaM etAdR^ishaghaTanAt pUrvvam ahamidAnIM yuShmabhymakathayam| 20 ahaM yuShmAnatIva yathArthaM vadAmi, mayA preritaM janaM yo gR^ihlAti sa mAmeva gR^ihlAti yashcha mAM gR^ihlAti sa matprerakaM gR^ihlAti| 21 etAM kathAM kathayitvA yIshu rduhkhI san pramAnA M dattvA kathitavAn ahaM yuShmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi yuShmAkam eko jano mAM parakareShu samarpayiShyati| 22 tataH sa kamuddishya kathAmetAM kathitavAn ityatra sandigdhAH shiShyAH parasparsaM mukhamAlokayituM prArabhanta| 23 tasmin samaye yIshu ryasmin aprIyata sa shiShyastasya vakShaHsthalam avAlambata| 24 shimonpitaraM sa NketenAvadat, ayaM kamuddishya kathAmetAM kathayatIti pR^ichCha| 25 tadA sa yIsho rvakShaHsthalam avalambya pR^iShThavAn, he prabho sa janaH kaH? 26 tato yIshuH pratyavavadad ekakhaNDaM pUpaM majjayitvA yasmai dAsyAmi saeva saH; pashchAt pUpakhaNDamekaM majjayitvA shimonAH putraA IShkAriyotIyA yihUdai dattavAn| 27 tasmin datte sati shaitAn tamAshrayat;

tadA yIshustam avadat tvaM yat kariShyasi tat kShipraM kuru| 28 kintu sa yenAshayena tAM kathAmakathAyat tam upaviShTalokAnAM kopi nAbudhyata; 29 kintu yihUdAH samIpe mudrAsampuTakasthiteH kechid ittham abudhyanta pArvvaNAsAdanArthaM kimapi dravyaM kretum vA daridrebhyaH ki nchid vitarituM kathitavAn| 30 tadA pUpakhaNDagrahaNAt paraM sa tUrNaM bahiragachChat; rAtrishcha samupasyitA| 31 yihUde bahirgate yIshurakathayad idAniM mAnavasutasya mahimA prakAshate teneshvarasyaApi mahimA prakAshate| 32 yadi teneshvarasya mahimA prakAshate tarhishvaropi svena tasya mahimAnaM prakAshayiShyati tUrNameva prakAshayiShyati| 33 he vatsA ahaM yuShmAbhiH sArddhaM ki nchitkAlamAtram Ase, tataH paraM mAM mR^igayiShyadhve kintvahaM yatsthAnaM yAmi tatsthAnaM yUyaM gantuM na shakShyatha, yAmimAM kathAM yihUdIyebhyaH kathitavAn tathAdhunA yuShmabhyaMapi kathayAmi| 34 yUyaM paraspramaM prIyadhvam ahaM yuShmAsu yathA prIye yUyamapi paraspramaM tathaiva prIyadhvam, yuShmAn imAM navInAM Aj nAm AdishAmi| 35 tenaiva yadi paraspramaM prIyadhve tarhi lakShaNenAnena yUyaM mama shiShyA iti sarvve j nAtuM shakShyanti| 36 shimonapitaraH pR^iShThavAn he prabho bhavAn kutra yAsyati? tato yIshuH pratyavadat, ahaM yatsthAnaM yAmi tatsthAnaM sAmprataM mama pashchAd gantuM na shaknoShi kintu pashchAd gamiShyasi| 37 tadA pitaraH pratyuditavAn, he prabho sAmprataM kuto hetostava pashchAd gantuM na shaknomi? tvadarthaM prANAn dAtuM shaknomi| 38 tato yIshuH pratyuktavAn mannimittaM kiM prANAn dAtuM shaknoShi? tvAmahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, kukkuTaravaNAt pUrvvaM tvaM tri rmAm apahnoShyase|

**14** manoduHkhino mA bhUta; Ishvare vishvasita mayi cha vishvasita| 2 mama pitu gR^ihe bahUni vAsasthAni santi no chet pUrvvaM yuShmAn aj nApayiShyA M yuShmadarthaM sthAnaM sajjayituM gachChAmi| 3 yadi gatvAhaM yuShmannimittaM sthAnaM sajjayAmi tarhi panarAgatya yuShmAn svasamIpA M neShyAmi, tato yatrAhaM tiShThAmi tatra yUyamapi sthAsyatha| 4 ahaM yatsthAnaM brajAmi tatsthAnaM yUyaM jAnItha tasya panthAnamapi jAnItha| 5 tadA thomA avadat, he prabho bhavAn kutra yAti tadvayaM na jAnImaH, tarhi kathaM panthAnaM j nAtuM shaknumah? 6 yIshurakathayad ahameva satyajIvanarUpapatho mayA na gantA kopi pituH samIpA M gantuM na shaknoti| 7 yadi mAm aj nAsyata tarhi mama pitaramapayaj nAsyata kintvadhunAtastaM jAnItha pashyatha cha| 8 tadA philipaH kathitavAn, he prabho pitaraM darshaya tasmAdasmAkAM yatheShTaM bhaviShyati| 9 tato yIshuH pratyAvAdit, he philipa yuShmAbhiH sArddham etAvaddinAni sthitamapi mAM kiM na pratyabhijAnAsi? yo jano mAm apashyat sa pitaramapayapashyat tarhi pitaram asmAn darshayeti kathaM kathaM kathayasi? 10 ahaM pitari tiShThAmi pitA mayi tiShThatIti kiM tvaM na pratyashi? ahaM yadvAkyaM vadAmi tat svato na vadAmi kintu yaH pitA mayi virAjate sa eva sarvvakarmmAni karAti| 11 ataeva pitaryayaM tiShThAmi pitA cha mayi tiShThati mamAsyAM kathAyAM pratyayaM kuruta, no chet karmmahetoH pratyayaM kuruta| 12 ahaM yuShmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, yo jano mayi vishvasiti sohamiva karmmAni kariShyati varaM tatopi mahAkarmmAni kariShyati yato hetorahaM pituH samIpA M gachChAmi| 13 yathA putreNa pitu rmahimA prakAshate tadarthaM mama nAma prochya yat prArthayiShyadhve tat saphalaM kariShyAmi| 14 yadi mama nAmnA yat ki nchid yAchadhve tarhi tadaHaM sAdhayiShyAmi| 15 yadi mayi prIyadhve tarhi mamAj nAH samAcharata| 16 tato mayA pituH samIpE prArthite pitA nirantaraM yuShmAbhiH sArddham sthAtum itaramekaM sahAyam arthAt satyamayam AtmA nA M yuShmAkAM nikaTaM preShayiShyati| (aiōn g165) 17 etajjagato lokAstaM grahItuM na shaknuvanti yataste taM nApashyan nAjanaMshcha kintu yUyaM jAnItha yato hetoH sa yuShmAkamanta rnivasati yuShmAkAM madhye sthAsyati cha| 18 ahaM yuShmAn anAthAn kR^itvA na yAsyAmi punarapi yuShmAkAM samIpam AgamiShyAmi| 19 kiyatkAlarat param asya jagato lokA mAM puna rna drakShyanti kintu yUyaM drakShyatha; ahaM jIviShyAmi

tasmAt kAraNAd yUyamapi jiViShyatha| 20 pitaryyahamasmi mayi cha yUyaM stha, tathAhaM yuShmAsvasmi tadapi tadA j nAsyatha| 21 yo jano mamAj nA gR^ihltvA tA Acharati saeva mayi prlyate; yo janashcha mayi prIyate saeva mama pituH priyapAtraM bhaviShyati, tathAhamaPI tasmin prItvA tasmai svaM prakAshayiShyAmi| 22 tadA IShkariyotlyAd anyo yihUdAstamavadat, he prabho bhavAn jagato lokAnAM sannidhau prakAshito na bhUtvAsmAkAM sannidhau kutAH prakAshito bhaviShyati? 23 tato ylshuH pratyuditavAn, yo jano mayi prIyate sa mamAj nA api gR^ihlAti, tena mama pitApi tasmin preShyate, AvA ncha tannikaTamAgatya tena saha nivatsyAvaH| 24 yo jano mayi na prIyate sa mama kathA api na gR^ihlAti punashcha yAmimAM kathAM yUyaM shR^iNutha sA kathA kevalasya mama na kintu mama prerako yaH pitA tasyApi kathA| 25 idAnIM yuShmAkaM nikaTe vidyamAnoham etAH sakalAH kathAH kathayAmi| 26 kintvitaH paraM pitrA yaH sahAyo. arthAt pavitra AtmA mama nAmni prerayiShyati sa sarvvaM shikShayitvA mayoktAH samastAH kathA yuShmAn smArayiShyati| 27 ahaM yuShmAkaM nikaTe shAntiM sthApayitvA yAmi, nijAM shAntiM yuShmabhyaM dadAmi, jagato lokA yathA dadAti tathAhaM na dadAmi; yuShmAkaM antaHkaraNAni duHkhitAni bhItAni cha na bhavantu| 28 ahaM gatvA punarapi yuShmAkaM samIpam AgamiShyAmi mayoktaM vAkyamidaM yUyam ashrauShTa; yadi mayyapreShyadhvaM tarhyahaM pituH samIpam gachChAmi mamAsyAM kathAyAM yUyam ahlAdiShyadhvaM yato mama pitA mattopi mahAn| 29 tasyA ghaTanAyAH samaye yathA yuShmAkaM shraddhA jAyate tadartham ahaM tasyA ghaTanAyAH pUrvvam idAnIM yuShmAn etAM vArtAM vadAmi| 30 itaH paraM yuShmAbhiH saha mama bahava AlApA na bhaviShyanti yataH kAraNAd etasya jagataH patirAgachChati kintu mayA saha tasya kopi sambandho nAsti| 31 ahaM pitari prema karomi tathA pitu rvidhivat karmmANi karomIti yena jagato lokA jAnanti tadartham uttiShThata vayaM sthAnAdasmAd gachChAma|

**15** ahaM satyadrAkShAlatAsvarUpo mama pitA tUdyAnaparichArakasvarUpa ncha| 2 mama yAsu shAkhsAsu phalAni na bhavanti tAH sa Chinatti tathA phalavatyaH shAkhsA yathAdhikaphalAni phalanti tadarthaM tAH pariShkaroti| 3 idAnIM mayoktopadeshena yUyaM pariShkR^itAH| 4 ataH kAraNAt mayi tiShThata tenAhamapi yuShmAsu tiShThAmi, yato heto rdrAkShAlatAyAm asaMlagnaM shAkhsA yathA phalavati bhavituM na shaknoti tathA yUyamapi mayyatiShThantaH phalavanto bhavituM na shaknutha| 5 ahaM drAkShAlatAsvarUpo yUyaM ncha shAkhsAsvarUpoH; yo jano mayi tiShThati yatra chAhaM tiShThAmi, sa prachUraphalaiH phalavAn bhavati, kintu mAM vinA yUyaM kimapi karttuM na shaknutha| 6 yaH kashchin mayi na tiShThati sa shuShkashAkheva bahi rnikShipyate lokAshcha tA AhR^itya vahnau nikShipya dAhayanti| 7 yadi yUyaM mayi tiShThatha mama kathA cha yuShmAsu tiShThati tarhi yad vA nChitvA yAchiShyadhve yuShmAkaM tadeva saphalaM bhaviShyati| 8 yadi yUyaM prachUraphalavanto bhavatha tarhi tadvArA mama pitu rmahimA prakAshiShyate tathA yUyaM mama shiShyA iti parikShAyiShyadhve| 9 pitA yathA mayi prItavAn ahamapi yuShmAsu tathA prItavAn ato heto ryUyaM nirantaraM mama premapAtrANi bhUtvA tiShThata| 10 ahaM yathA piturAj nA gR^ihltvA tasya premabhAjanaM tiShThAmi tathaiva yUyamapi yadi mamAj nA guhlIta tarhi mama premabhAjanAni sthAsyatha| 11 yuShmannimittaM mama ya AhlAdaH sa yathA chirA tishtati yuShmAkaM Anandashcha yathA pUryyate tadarthaM yuShmabhyaM etAH kathA atrakatham| 12 ahaM yuShmAsu yathA prIye yUyamapi parasparaM tathA priyadhvam eShA mamAj nA| 13 mitrANAM kAraNAt svaprANAdAnaparyyantaM yat prema tasmAn mahAprema kasyApi nAsti| 14 ahaM yadyad AdishAmi tattadeva yadi yUyaM Acharata tarhi yUyameva mama mitrAni| 15 adyArabhyA yuShmAn dAsAn na vadiShyAmi yat prabhu ryat karoti dAsastad na jAnAti; kintu pituH samIpam yadyad ashR^iNavaM tat sarvvaM yUshmAn aj nApayam tatkAraNAd yuShmAn mitrAni proktavAn| 16 yUyaM mAM rochitavanta iti na, kintvahameva yuShmAn rochitavAn yUyaM gatvA yathA phalAnyutpAdayatha tAni phalAni

chAkShayANi bhavanti, tadarthaM yuShmAn nyajunajaM tasmAn mama nAma prochya pitaraM  
 yat ki nichid yAchiShyadhe tadeva sa yuShmabhyA M dAsyati| 17 yUyaM parasprama prIyadhvam  
 aham ityAj nApayAmi| 18 jagato lokai ryuShmAsu R^itIyiteShu te pUrvvaM mAmevArttlyanta iti  
 yUyaM jAnitha| 19 yadi yUyaM jagato lokA abhaviShyata tarhi jagato lokA yuShmAn AtmlyAn  
 buddhvApreShyanta; kintu yUyaM jagato lokA na bhavatha, ahaM yuShmAn asmAjjagato.  
 arochayam etasmAt kAraNAjjagato lokA yuShmAn R^itIyante| 20 dAsaH prabho rmahAn na  
 bhavati mamaitat pUrvvIyAM vAkyAM smarata; te yadi mAmevAtADayan tarhi yuShmAnapi  
 tADayiShyanti, yadi mama vAkyAM gR^ihlanti tarhi yuShmAkamapi vAkyAM grahIshyanti| 21  
 kintu te mama nAmakAraNAd yuShmAn prati tAdR^ishmA M vyavahariShyanti yato yo mA M  
 preritavAn taM te na jAnanti| 22 teShAM sannidhim Agatya yadyahaM nAkathayiShyAM tarhi  
 teShAM pApA M nAbhaviShyat kintvadhunA teShAM pApA AchChAdayitum upAyo nAsti| 23  
 yo jano mA M R^itIyate sa mama pitaramapi R^itIyate| 24 yAdR^ishA ni karMMAni kenApi  
 kadApi nAkriyanta tAdR^ishA ni karMMAni yadi teShAM sAkShAd ahaM nAkariShyAM tarhi  
 teShAM pApA M nAbhaviShyat kintvadhunA te dR^iShTvA pi mA M mama pitara nchArttlyanta|  
 25 tasmAt te. akAraNaM mA M R^itIyante yadetad vachanaM teShAM shAstre likhitamAste  
 tat saphalam abhavat| 26 kintu pitu rnirgataM yaM sahAyamarthAt satyamayam AtmA nA M  
 pituH samIpAd yuShmAkaM samIp e preShayiShyAMi sa Agatya mayi pramAnA M dAsyati| 27  
 yUyaM prathamamArabhyA mayA sArddhaM tiShThatha tasmAddheto ryUyamapi pramAnA M  
 dAsyatha|

**16** yuShmAkaM yathA vAdhA na jAyate tadarthaM yuShmAn etAni sarvvavAkyAni vyAharaM|

2 lokA yuShmAn bhajanagR^ihebhyo dUrIkariShyanti tathA yasmin samaye yuShmAn  
 hatvA Ishvarasya tuShTi janakaM karMMAkurmma iti maMsante sa samaya AgachChanti| 3 te  
 pitaraM mA ncha na jAnanti, tasmAd yuShmAn pratIdR^isham AchariShyanti| 4 ato hetAH  
 samaye samupasthite yathA mama kathA yuShmAkaM manaHsuH samupatiShThati tadarthaM  
 yuShmAbhyam etAM kathAM kathayAmi yuShmA bhiH sArddham ahaM tiShThan prathamaM  
 tAM yuShmabhyA M nAkathayaM| 5 sAmprataM svasya prerayituH samIpA M gachChAmi  
 tathA pi tvaM kka gachChasi kathAmetAM yuShmAkaM kopi mA M na pR^ichChati| 6 kintu  
 mayoktAbhirAbhiH kathAbhi ryUshmAkaM antaHkaraNA n duHkhena pUrNAnyabhavan| 7  
 tathApyahaM yathArthaM kathayAmi mama gamanaM yuShmAkaM hitArthameva, yato heto  
 rgamane na kR^ite sahAyo yuShmAkaM samIpA M nAgamiShyati kintu yadi gachChAmi tarhi  
 yuShmAkaM samIp e taM preShayiShyAMi| 8 tataH sa Agatya pApApuNyadaNDeShu jagato  
 lokAnAM prabodhaM janayiShyati| 9 te mayi na vishvasanti tasmAddhetoH pApaprabodhaM  
 janayiShyati| 10 yuShmAkaM adr^ishyA sannahaM pituH samIpA M gachChAmi tasmAd  
 puNye prabodhaM janayiShyati| 11 etajagato. adhipati rdaNDa nAM prAnoti tasmAd daNDe  
 prabodhaM janayiShyati| 12 yuShmabhyA M kathayituM mamAnekAH kathA Asate, tAH kathA  
 idAnIM yUyaM soDhuM na shaknutha; 13 kintu satyamaya AtmA yadA samAgamiShyati tadA  
 sarvvaM satyaM yuShmAn neShyati, sa svataH kimapi na vadiShyati kintu yachChroShyati tadeva  
 kathayitvA bhAvikAryyaM yuShmAn j nApayiShyati| 14 mama mahimAnA M prakAshayiShyati  
 yato madIyAM kathAM gR^ihiItvA yuShmAn bodhayiShyati| 15 pitu ryadyad Aste tat sarvvaM  
 mama tasmAd kAraNAd avAdiShaM sa madlyAM kathAM gR^ihiItvA yuShmAn bodhayiShyati|  
 16 kiyatkAlAt paraM yUyaM mA M draShTuM na lapsyadhve kintu kiyatkAlAt paraM puna  
 rdraShTuM lapsyadhve yatoHaM pituH samIpA M gachChAmi| 17 tataH shiShyANAM kiyanto  
 janAH parasprama vaditum Arabhanta, kiyatkAlAt paraM mA M draShTuM na lapsyadhve  
 kintu kiyatkAlAt paraM puna rdraShTuM lapsyadhve yatoHaM pituH samIpA M gachChAmi,  
 iti yad vAkyam ayaM vadati tat kiM? 18 tataH kiyatkAlAt param iti tasya vAkyAM kiM?  
 tasya vAkyasyAbhiprAyaM vayaM boddhuM na shaknumastairiti 19 nigadite ylshusteShAM

prashnechChAM j nAtvA tebhyo. akathayat kiyatkAlAt paraM mAM draShTuM na lapsyadhve, kintu kiyatkAlAt paraM pUna rdraShTuM lapsyadhve, yAmimAM kathAmakathayaM tasyA abhiprAyaM kiM yUyaM parasparaM mR^igayadhve? 20 yuShmAnaham atiyathArthaM vadAmi yUyaM krantiShyatha vilapiShyatha cha, kintu jagato lokA AnandiShyanti; yUyaM shokAkula bhaviShyatha kintu shokAt paraM AnandayuktA bhaviShyatha| 21 prasavakAla upasthite nArI yathA prasavavedanayA vyAkulA bhavati kintu putre bhUmishThe sati manuShyaiko janmanA naraloke praviShTa ityAnandAt tasyAstatsarvvaM duHkhaM manasi na tiShThati, 22 tathA yUyamapi sAmprataM shokAkulA bhavatha kintu punarapi yuShmabhyaM darshanaM dAsyAmi tena yuShmAkam antaHkaraNAni sAnandAni bhaviShyanti, yuShmAkaM tam Ananda ncha kopi harttuM na shakShyati| 23 tasmin divase kAmapi kathAM mAM na prakShyatha| yuShmAnaham atiyathArthaM vadAmi, mama nAmnA yat ki nchid pitaraM yAchiShyadhve tadeva sa dAsyati| 24 pUrvve mama nAmnA kimapi nAyAchadhvaM, yAchadhvaM tataH prApsyatha tasmAd yuShmAkaM sampUrNAnando janiShyate| 25 upamAkathAbhiH sarvvANyetAni yuShmAn j nApitavAn kintu yasmin samaye upamAYA noktvA pituH kathAM spaShTaM j nApayiShyAmi samaya etAdR^isha AgachChati| 26 tadA mama nAmnA prArthayiShyadhve. ahaM yuShmannimittaM pitaraM vineShye kathAmimAM na vadAmi; 27 yato yUyaM mayi prema kurutha, tathAhAm Ishvarasya samIpAd AgatavAn ityapi pratItha, tasmAd kAraNAt kAraNAt pitA svayaM yuShmAsu prIyate| 28 pituH samIpAjjajad Agatosmi jagat parityajya cha punarapi pituH samIpA M gachChAmi| 29 tadA shiShyA avadan, he prabho bhavAn upamAYA noktvAdhunA spaShTaM vadati| 30 bhavAn sarvvaj naH kenachit pR^iShTo bhavitumapi bhavataH prayojanaM nAstItyadhuNAsmAkaM sthiraj nAnaM jAtaM tasmAd bhavAn Ishvarasya samIpAd AgatavAn ityatram vayaM vishvasimaH| 31 tato yIshuH pratyavAdId idAnIM kiM yUyaM vishvasitha? 32 pashyata sarvve yUyaM vikIrNAH santo mAm ekAkinaM pIratyajya svaM svaM sthAnaM gamiShyatha, etAdR^ishaH samaya AgachChati varaM prAyeNopasthitavAn; tathApyahaM naikAkI bhavAmi yataH pitA mayA sArddham Aste| 33 yathA mayA yuShmAkaM shAnti rjAyate tadartham etAH kathA yuShmabhyaM achakathaM; asmin jagati yuShmAkaM klesha ghaTiShyate kintvakShobhA bhavata yato mayA jagajjitaM|

17 tataH paraM yIshuretAH kathAH kathayitvA svargaM vilokyaitat prArthayat, he pitaH samaya upasthitavAn; yathA tava putrastava mahimAnaM prakAshayati tadarthaM tvaM nijaputrasya mahimAnaM prakAshaya| 2 tvaM yollokAn tasya haste samarpitavAn sa yathA tebhyo. anantAyu rdadAti tadarthaM tvaM prANimAtrANA Am adhipativabhAraM tasmai dattavAn| (aiōnios g166) 3 yastvam advitIyaH satya IshvarastvayA preritashcha yIshuH khrIShTa etaylorubhayoH parichaye prApte. anantAyu rbhavati| (aiōnios g166) 4 tvaM yasya karmmaNo bhAraM mahyaM dattavAn, tat sampannaM kr^itvA jagatyasmin tava mahimAnaM prAkAshayaM| 5 ataeva he pita rjagatyavidyamAne tvayA saha tiShThato mama yo mahimAsIt samprati tava samIpe mAM taM mahimAnaM prApaya| 6 anyachcha tvam etajagato yAllokAn mahyam adadA aham tebhyastava nAmnastattvaj nAnam adadAM, te tavaivAsan, tvaM tAn mahyamadadAH, tasmAtte tavopadesham agR^ihlan| 7 tvaM mahyaM yat ki nchid adadAstsarvvaM tvatto jAyate ityadhunAjAnan| 8 mahyaM yamupadesham adadA ahampi tebhyastamupadesham adadAM tepi tamagR^ihlan tvattonaM nirgatyatvayA preritobhavam atra cha vyashvasan| 9 teShAmeva nimittaM prArthaye. ahaM jagato lokanimittaM na prArthaye kintu yAllokAn mahyam adadAsteShAmeva nimittaM prArthaye. ahaM yataste tavaivAsate| 10 ye mama te tava ye cha tava te mama tathA tai rmama mahimA prakAshyate| 11 sAmpratam asmin jagati mamAvasthiteH sheSham abhavat ahaM tava samIpam gachChAmi kintu te jagati sthAsyanti; he pavitra pitarAvayo ryathaikatvamAste tathA teShAmapyekatvam bhavati tadarthaM yAllokAn mahyam adadAstAn svanAmnA rakSha| 12 yAvanti dinAni jagatyasmin taiH sahAhamAsaM

tAvanti dinAni tAn tava nAmnAhaM rakShitavAn; yAllokAn mahyam adadAstAn sarvvAn ahamarakShaM, teShAM madhye kevalaM vinAshapAtraM hAritaM tena dharmmapustakasya vachanaM pratyakShaM bhavati| 13 kintvadhunA tava sannidhiM gachChAmi mayA yathA teShAM sampUrNAnando bhavati tadarthamahaM jagati tiShThan etAH kathA akathayam| 14 tavopadeshaM tebhyo. adadAM jagatA saha yathA mama sambandho nAsti tathA jajatA saha teShAmapi sambandhAbhAvAj jagato lokAstAn R^itIyante| 15 tvaM jagatastAn gR^ihANeti na prArthaye kintvashubhAd rakSheti prArthayeham| 16 aham yathA jagatsambandhIyo na bhavAmi tathA tepi jagatsambandhIyA na bhavanti| 17 tava satyakathayA tAn pavitrikuru tava vAkyameva satyam| 18 tvaM yathA mAM jagati prairayastathAhamaM tAn jagati prairayam| 19 teShAM hitArthaM yathAhaM svaM pavitrIkromi tathA satyakathayA tepi pavitrlbhavantu| 20 kevalaM eteShAmarthe prArthaye. aham iti na kintveteShAmupadeshena ye janA mayi vishvasiShyanti teShAmapyarthe prArtheye. aham| 21 he pitasteShAM sarvveShAm ektvaM bhavatu tava yathA mayi mama cha yathA tvayyekatvaM tathA teShAmapyAvayorekatvaM bhavatu tena tvAM mAM preritavAn iti jagato lokAH pratiyantu| 22 yathAvayorekatvaM tathA teShAmapyekatvaM bhavatu teShvahaM mayi cha tvam itthAM teShAM sampUrNamekatvaM bhavatu, tvaM preritavAn tvaM mayi yathA prlyase cha tathA teShvapi prItavAn etadyathA jagato lokA jAnanti 23 tadarthaM tvaM yaM mahimAnaM mahyam adadAstaM mahimAnam ahamapi tebhyo dattavAn| 24 he pita rjagato nirmmANAt pUrvvaM mayi snehaM kR^itvA yaM mahimAnaM dattavAn mama taM mahimAnaM yathA te pashyanti tadarthaM yAllokAn mahyaM dattavAn ahaM yatra tiShThAmi tepi yathA tatra tiShThanti mamaiShA vA nChA| 25 he yathArthika pita rjagato lokaistvayyaj nAtepi tvAmahaM jAne tvaM mAM preritavAn itIme shiShyA jAnanti| 26 yathAhaM teShu tiShThAmi tathA mayi yena premnA premAkarostat teShu tiShThati tadarthaM tava nAmAhaM tAn j nApitavAn punarapi j nApayiShyAmi|

**18** tAH kathAH kathayitvA yIshuH shiShyAnAdAya kidronnAmakaM srota uttIrIyya shiShyaiH saha tatratyodyAnaM prAvishat| 2 kintu vishvAsaghAtiyihUdAstat sthAnaM parichlyate yato yIshuH shiShyaiH sArddhaM kadAchit tat sthAnaM agachChat| 3 tadA sa yihUdAH sainyagaNaM pradhAnayAjakAnAM phirUshinA ncha padAtigaNa ncha gR^ihItvA pradIpAn ulkAn astrAni chAdAya tasmin sthAna upasthitavAn| 4 svaM prati yad ghaTiShyate taj j nAtvA yIshuragresaraH san tAnapR^ichChat kaM gaveShayatha? 5 te pratyavadan, nAsaratIyaM yIshuM; tato yIshuravAdId ahameva saH; taiH saha vishvAsaghAtI yihUdAshchAtiShThat| 6 tadAhameva sa tasyaitAM kathAM shrutvaiva te pashchAdetya bhUmau patitAH| 7 tato yIshuH punarapi pR^iShThavAn kaM gaveShayatha? tataste pratyavadan nAsaratIyaM yIshuM| 8 tadA yIshuH pratyuditavAn ahameva sa imAM kathAmachakatham; yadi mAManvichChatha tarhImAn gantuM mA vArayata| 9 itthAM bhUte mahyaM yAllokAn adadAsteShAM ekamapi nAhArayam imAM yAM kathAM sa svayamakathayat sA kathA saphalaM jAtA| 10 tadA shimonpitaraSYa nikaTe kha NgalsthiteH sa taM niShkoShaM kR^itvA mahAyAjakasya mAlkhanAmAnaM dAsam Ahatya tasya dakShiNakarNaM ChinnavaN| 11 tato yIshuH pitaram avadat, kha NgaM koShe sthApaya mama pitA mahyaM pAtuM yaM kaMsam adadAt tenAhaM kiM na pAsyAmi? 12 tadA sainyagaNaH senApati ryihUdlyAnAM padAtayashcha yIshuM gR^itvA baddhvA hAnannAmnaH kiyaphAH shvashurasya samIpAM prathamam anayan| 13 sa kiyaphAstasmin vatsare mahAyAjatvapade niyuktaH 14 san sAdhAraNalokAnAM ma NgalArtham ekajanasya maraNamuchitam iti yihUdlyaiH sArddham amantrayat| 15 tadA shimonpitaro. anyaikashiShyashcha yIshoH pashchAd agachChatAM tasyAnyashiShyasya mahAyAjakena parichitatvAt sa yIshunA saha mahAyAjakasyATTAlikAM prAvishat| 16 kintu pitaro bahirdvArasya samIpe. atiShThad ataeva mahAyAjakena parichitaH sa shiShyaH punarbahirgatvA dauvAyikAyai kathayitvA pitaram abhyantaram Anayat| 17 tadA sa dvArarakShikA pitaram avadat tvaM kiM na tasya mAnavasya

shiShyaH? tataH sovadad ahaM na bhavAmi| 18 tataH paraM yatsthAne dAsAH padAtayashcha  
 shItahetora NgArai rvahniM prajvAlya tApAM sevitavantastatsthAne pitarastiShThan taiH  
 saha vahnitApaM sevitum Arabhata| 19 tadA shiShyeShUpadeshe cha mahAyAjakena yIshuH  
 pR^iShTaH 20 san pratyuktavAn sarvvalokAnAM samakShaM kathAmakathayaM guptaM kAmapi  
 kathAM na kathayitvA yat sthAnaM yihUdlyAH satataM gachChanti tatra bhajanagehe mandire  
 chAshikShayaM| 21 mattaH kutaH pR^ichChasi? ye janA madupadesham ashR^iNvan tAneva  
 pR^ichCha yadyad avadaM te tat jAninta| 22 tadelthaM pratyuditavAt nikaTasthapadAti ryIshuM  
 chapeTenAhatya vyAharat mahAyAjakam evaM prativadasi? 23 tato yIshuH pratigaditavAn  
 yadyayathArtham achakathaM tarhi tasyAyathArthasya pramANaM dehi, kintu yadi yathArthAM  
 tarhi kuto heto rmAM atADayaH? 24 pUrvvaM hAnan sabandhanaM taM kiyaphAmahAyAjakasya  
 samIpAM praiShayat| 25 shimonpitarastiShThan vahnitApaM sevate, etasmin samaye kiyantastam  
 apR^ichChan tvAM kim etasya janasya shiShyo na? tataH sopahnutyAbravId ahaM na bhavAmi|  
 26 tadA mahAyAjakasya yasya dAsasya pitaraH karNamachChinat tasya kuTumbaH pratyuditavAn  
 udyAne tena saha tiShThantaM tvAM kiM nApashyaM? 27 kintu pitaraH punarapahnutyu  
 kathitavAn; tadAniM kukkuTo. araut| 28 tadanantaraM pratyUShe te kiyaphAgR^ihAd adhipate  
 rgR^ihaM yIshum anayan kintu yasmin ashuchitve jAte tai rnistArotsave na bhoktavyaM, tasya  
 bhayAd yihUdlyAstadgR^ihaM nAvishan| 29 aparam pilAto bahirAgatya tAn pR^iShThavAn  
 etasya manuShyasya kaM doShaM vadatha? 30 tadA te petyavadan duShkarmmakAriNi na sati  
 bhavataH samlpe nainaM samArpayiShyAmaH| 31 tataH pilAto. avadad yUyamenaM gR^ihiLtvA  
 sveShAM vyavasthayA vichArayata| tadA yihUdlyAH pratyavadan kasyApi manuShyasya  
 prANadaNDaM karttuM nAsmAkam adhikAro. asti| 32 evaM sati yIshuH svasya mR^ityau yAM  
 kathAM kathitavAn sA saphalAbhavat| 33 tadanantaraM pilAtaH punarapi tad rAjagR^ihaM gatvA  
 yIshumAhUya pR^iShTavAn tvaM kiM yihUdlyAnAM rAjA? 34 yIshuH pratyavadat tvam etAM  
 kathAM svataH kathayasi kimanyaH kashchin mayi kathitavAn? 35 pilAto. avadad ahaM kiM  
 yihUdlyAH? tava svadeshlyA visheShataH pradhAnayAjakA mama nikaTe tvAM samArpayana,  
 tvaM kiM kR^itavAn? 36 yIshuH pratyavadat mama rAjyam etajagatsambandhlyA na bhavati  
 yadi mama rAjyA M jagatsambandhlyam abhaviShyat tarhi yihUdlyAnAM hasteShu yathA  
 samarpito nAbhavaM tadarthaM mama sevakA ayotsyan kintu mama rAjyam aihikaM na|  
 37 tadA pilAtaH kathitavAn, tarhi tvaM rAjA bhavasi? yIshuH pratyuktavAn tvaM satyaM  
 kathayasi, rAjAhaM bhavAmi; satyatAyAM sAkShyaM dAtuM janiM gR^ihiLtvA jagatyasmin  
 avatIrNavAn, tasmAt satyadharmaapakShapAtino mama kathAM shR^iNvanti| 38 tadA satyaM  
 kiM? etAM kathAM paShTvA pilAtaH punarapi bahirgatvA yihUdlyAn abhAShata, ahaM tasya  
 kamapyaparAdhaM na prApnomi| 39 nistArotsavasamaye yuShmAbhirabhiruchita eko jano  
 mayA mochayitavya eShA yuShmAkaM rItirasti, ataeva yuShmAkaM nikaTe yihUdlyAnAM  
 rAjAnaM kiM mochayAmi, yuShmAkaM ichChA KA? 40 tadA te sarvve ruvanto vyAharan enaM  
 mAnuShaM nahi barabbAM mochaya| kintu sa barabbA dasyurAsit|

**19** pilAto yIshum AnIya kashayA prAhArayat| 2 pashchAt senAgaNaH kaNTakanirmmitaM  
 mukuTaM tasya mastake samarpaM vArttAkIvarNaM rAjaparichChadam paridhApya, 3 he  
 yihUdlyAnAM rAjan namaskAra ityuktvA taM chapeTenAhamtaM Arabhata| 4 tadA pilAtaH  
 punarapi bahirgatvA lokAn avadat, asya kamapyaparAdhaM na labhe. ahaM, pashyata tad  
 yuShmAn j nApayituM yuShmAkaM sannidhau bahirenAm AnayAmi| 5 tataH paraM yIshuH  
 kaNTakamukuTavAn vArttAkIvarNavasanavAMshcha bahirAgachChat| tataH pilAtaH uktavAn  
 enaM manuShyAM pashyata| 6 tadA pradhAnayAjakAH padAtayashcha taM dR^iShTvA, enaM  
 krushe vidha, enaM krushe vidha, ityuktvA ravituM Arabhanta| tataH pilAtaH kathitavAn  
 yUyAM svayam enaM nItvA krushe vidhata, aham etasya kamapyaparAdhaM na prAptavAn| 7  
 yihUdlyAH pratyavadan asmAkaM yA vyavasthAste tadanusAreNAsya prANahananam uchitaM

yatoyaM svam Ishvarasya putramavadat| 8 pilAta imAM kathAM shrutvA mahAtrAsayuktaH 9  
 san punarapi rAjagR^iha Agatya yIshuM pR^iShTavAn tvaM kutratyO lokah? kintu yIshastasya  
 kimapi pratyuttaraM nAvadat| 10 tataH pilAt kathitavAna tvaM kiM mayA sArddhaM na  
 saMlapiShyasi? tvAM krushe vedhituM vA mochayituM shakti rmamAste iti kiM tvaM na jAnAsi?  
 tadA yIshuH pratyavadad IshvareNAdaM mamopari tava kimapyadhipatitvaM na vidyate,  
 tathApi yo jano mAM tava haste samArpayat tasya mahApAtakaM jAtam| 11 tadA yIshuH  
 pratyavadad IshvareNAdattaM mamopari tava kimapyadhipatitvaM na vidyate, tathApi yo jano  
 mAM tava haste samArpayat tasya mahApAtakaM jAtam| 12 tadArabhya pilAtastaM mochayituM  
 cheShTitavAn kintu yihUdlyA ruvanto vyAharan yadImaM mAnavaM tyajasi tarhi tvaM kaisarasya  
 mitraM na bhavasi, yo janaH svaM rAjAnaM vakti saeva kaimarasya viruddhAM kathAM  
 kathayati| 13 etAM kathAM shrutvA pilAto yIshuM bahirAnIya nistArotsavasya AsAdanadinasya  
 dvitlyapraharAt pUrvaM prastarabandhanAmi sthAne. arthAt ibrIyabhAShayA yad gabbithA  
 kathyate tasmin sthAne vichArAsana upAvishat| 14 anantaraM pilAto yihUdlyAn avadat,  
 yuShmAkaM rAjAnaM pashyata| 15 kintu enaM dUrIkuru, enaM dUrIkuru, enaM krushe  
 vidha, iti kathAM kathayitvA te ravitum Arabhanta; tadA pilAtaH kathitavAn yuShmAkaM  
 rAjAnaM kiM krushe vedhiShyAmi? pradhAnayAjakA uttaram avadan kaisaraM vinA kopi  
 rAjAsmAkaM nAsti| 16 tataH pilAto yIshuM krushe vedhituM teShAM hasteShu samArpayat,  
 tataste taM dhR^itvA nItavantaH| 17 tataH paraM yIshuH krushaM vahan shiraHkapAlam arthAd  
 yad ibrIyabhAShayA gulgaltAM vadanti tasmin sthAne upasthitaH| 18 tataste madhyasthAne  
 taM tasyobhayapArshve dvAvaparau krushe. avidhan| 19 aparam eSha yihUdlyAnAM rAjA  
 nAsaratIyayIshuH, iti vij nApAnaM likhitvA pilAtastasya krushopari samayojayat| 20 sA lipiH  
 ibrIyayUnAnIyaromIyabhAShAbhi rlkhitA; yIshoH krushavedhanasthAnaM nagarasya samIpAM,  
 tasmaAd bahavo yihUdlyAstAM paThitum Arabhanta| 21 yihUdlyAnAM pradhAnayAjakAH  
 pilAtamiti nyavedayan yihUdlyAnAM rAjeti vAkyaM na kintu eSha svaM yihUdlyAnAM rAjAnam  
 avadat itthaM likhatu| 22 tataH pilAta uttaraM dattavAn yallekhanlyAM tallikhitavAn| 23  
 itthaM senAgaNo yIshuM krushe vidhitvA tasya paridheyavastraM chاتuro bhAgAn kR^itvA  
 ekaikasenA ekaikabhAgam agR^ihlat tasyottarlyavastra nchAgR^ihlat| kintUttarlyavastraM  
 suChisevanaM vinA sarvvam UtaM| 24 tasmAtte vyAharan etat kaH prApsyati? tanna  
 khaNDayitvA tatra guTikApAtaM karavAma vibhajante. adharlyAM me vasanaM te parasparam|  
 mamottarlyavastrArthaM guTikAM pAtayanti cha| iti yadvAkyaM dharmmapustake likhitamAste  
 tat senAgaNenethaM vyavaharaNAt siddhamabhavat| 25 tadAniM yIsho rmAtA mAtu rbhagini  
 cha yA kliyapA bhAryyA mariyam magdalInI mariyam cha etAstasya krushasya sannidhau  
 samatiShThan| 26 tato yIshuH svamAtaraM priyatamashiShya ncha samIpe daNDAYamAnau  
 viloka mAtaram avadat, he yoShid enaM tava putraM pashya, 27 shiShyantvavadat, enAM tava  
 mAtaraM pashya| tataH sa shiShyastadghaTikAyAM tAM nijagr^ihaM nItavAn| 28 anantaraM  
 sarvvaM karmmAdhunA sampannamabhUt yIshuriti j nAtvA dharmmapustakasya vachanaM  
 yathA siddhaM bhavati tadartham akathayat mama pipAsA jAta| 29 tatatasmin sthAne  
 amlarasena pUrNapAtrasthityA te spa njamekaM tadamlarasenArdrIkR^itya esobnale tad  
 yojayitvA tasya mukhasya sannidhAvasthApayan| 30 tadA yIshuramlarasA M gr^ihiItvA sarvvaM  
 siddham iti kathAM kathayitvA mastakaM namayan prANAn paryyat�ajat| 31 tadvinam  
 AsAdanadinaM tasmAt pare. ahani vishrAmavAre dehA yathA krushopari na tiShThanti, yataH  
 sa vishrAmavAro mahAdinamAsIt, tasmAd yihUdlyAH pilAtanikaTaM gatvA teShAM pAdabha  
 njanasya sthAnAntaranayanasya chAnumatiM prArthayanta| 32 ataH senA Agatya yIshunA saha  
 krushe hatayoH prathamadvitIyachorayoH pAdAn abha njan; 33 kintu yIshoH sannidhiM gatvA  
 sa mR^ita iti dR^iShTvA tasya pAdau nAbha njan| 34 pashchAd eko yoddhA shULaghAtena  
 tasya kukShim avidhat tatkShaNAt tasmAd raktaM jala ncha niragachChat| 35 yo jano. asya

sAkShyaM dadAti sa svayaM dR^iShTavAn tasyedaM sAkShyaM satyaM tasya kathA yuShmAkaM vishvAsaM janayituM yogyA tat sa jAnAti| **36** tasyaikam asdhyapi na bhaMkShyate, **37** tadvat anyashAstrepi likhyate, yathA, "dR^iShTipAtaM kariShyanti te. avidhan yantu tamprati!" **38** arimathlyanagarasya yUShaphnAmA shiShya eka Aslt kintu yihUdIyebhyo bhayAt prakAshito na bhavati; sa ylsho rdeham netuM pIlAtasyAnumatiM prArthataya, tataH pIlAtenAnumate sati sa gatvA ylsho rdeham anayat| **39** aparaM yo nikadImo rAtrau ylshoH samIpam agachChat sopi gandharasena mishritaM prAyeNa pa nchAshatseTakamaguruM gR^ihItvAgachChat| **40** tataste yihUdIyAnAM shmaskAne sthApanarItyanusAreNa tatsugandhidravyeNa sahitA M tasya deham vastreNAveShTayan| **41** apara ncha yatra sthAne tam krushe. avidhan tasya nikaTasthodyAne yatra kimapi mR^itadeham kadApi nAsthApyata tAdR^isham ekaM nUtanaM shmaskAnam AsIt| **42** yihUdIyAnAM AsAdanadinAgamanAt te tasmin samIpasthashmashAne ylshum ashAyayan|

**20** anantaraM saptAhasya prathamadine. atipratyUShe. andhakARe tiShThati magdalInI mariyam tasya shmaskAnasya nikaTaM gatvA shmaskAnasya mukhAt prastaramapasAritam apashyat| **2** pashchAd dhAvitvA shimonpitAryA ylshoH priyatamashiShyAya chedam akathayat, lokAH shmaskAnAt prabhuM nItvA kutrAsthApayan tad vaktuM na shaknomil| **3** ataH pitaraH sonyashiShyashcha barhi rbhutvA shmaskAnasthAnaM gantum ArabhetAM| **4** ubhayordhAvatoH sonyashiShyA pitaraM pashchAt tyaktvA pUrvvam shmaskAnasthAna upasthitavAn| **5** tadaA prahvilbhUya sthApitavastrAni dR^iShTavAn kintu na prAvishat| **6** aparaM shimonpitara Agatya shmaskAnasthAnaM pravishya **7** sthApitavastrAni mastakasya vastra ncha pR^ithak sthAnAntare sthApitaM dR^iShTavAn| **8** tataH shmaskAnasthAnaM pUrvvam Agato yonyashiShyA sopi pravishya tAdR^isham dR^iShTA vyashvasIt| **9** yataH shmaskAnAt sa utthApayitavya etasya dharmmapustakavachanasya bhAvam te tadA voddhuM nAshankuvan| **10** anantaraM tau dvau shiShyau svaM svaM gR^ihaM parAvR^ityAgachChatAm| **11** tataH paraM mariyam shmaskAnadvArasya bahiH sthityvA roditum Arabhata tato rudati prahvilbhUya shmaskAnaM vilokya **12** ylshoH shayanasthAnasya shiraHsthAne padatale cha dvayo rdisho dvau svargiyadUtAvupaviShTau samapashyat| **13** tau pR^iShTavantau he nAri kuto rodiShi? sAvadat lokA mama prabhuM nItvA kutrAsthApayan iti na jAnAmi| **14** ityuktvA mukhaM parAvR^itya ylshum daNDAYamAnam apashyat kintu sa ylshuriti sA j nAtuM nAshaknot| **15** tadaA ylshustAm apR^ichChat he nAri kuto rodiShi? kaM vA mR^igayase? tataH sA tam udyAnasevakaM j nAtvA vyAharat, he mahechCha tvaM yaditaH sthAnAt taM nItavAn tarhi kutrAsthApayastad vada tatsthAnAt tam AnayAmi| **16** tadaA ylshustAm avadat he mariyam| tataH sA parAvR^itya pratyavadat he rabbUnI arthAt he guro| **17** tadaA ylshuravadat mA M mA dhara, idAnIM pituH samIpe UrddhvagamanaM na karomi kintu yo mama yuShmAka ncha pitaM mama yuShmAka ncheshvarastasya nikaTa UrddhvagamanaM karttum udyatosmi, imAM kathAM tvaM gatvA mama bhrAtR^igaNaM j nApaya| **18** tato magdalInI mariyam tatksHaNAd gatvA prabhustasyai darshanaM dattvA kathA etA akathayad iti vArTTAM shiShyebhyo. akathayat| **19** tataH paraM saptAhasya prathamadinasya sandhyAsamaye shiShyA ekatra militvA yihUdIyebhyo bhiyA dvAraruddham akurvvan, etasmin kAle ylshusteShAM madhyasthAne tiShThan akathayad yuShmAkaM kalyANaM bhUyAt| **20** ityuktvA nijahastaM kukShi ncha darshitavAn, tataH shiShyAH prabhuM dR^iShTvA hR^iShTA abhavan| **21** ylshuH punaravadad yuShmAkaM kalyANaM bhUyAt pitA yathA mA M praiShayat tathAhamapi yuShmA preShayAmi| **22** ityuktvA sa teShAmupari dIrghaprashvAsaM dattvA kathitavAn pavitram AtmAAnam gR^ihIta| **23** yUyA M yeShAM pApA ni mochayiShyatha te mochayiShyante yeShA ncha pApAti na mochayiShyatha te na mochayiShyante| **24** dvAdashamadhye gaNito yamajo thomAnAmA shiShyo ylshorAgamanakAlai taiH sArddhaM nAsIt| **25** ato vayaM prabhUm apashyAmeti vAkye. anyashiShyairukte sovadat, tasya hastayo rlauhakIlakAnAM chihnaM na vilokya tachchihnam a

NgulyA na spR^iShTvA tasya kukShau hastaM nAropya chAhaM na vishvasiShyAmi| 26 aparam  
 aShTame. ahni gate sati thomAsahitaH shiShyagaNa ekatra militvA dvAraM ruddhvAbhyantara  
 AsIt, etarhi yIshusteShAM madhyasthAne tiShThan akathayat, yuShmAkAM kushalaM bhUyAt| 27  
 pashchAt thAmai kathitavAn tvam a Ngulim atrArpayitvA mama karau pashya karaM prasAryya  
 mama kukShAvarpaya nAvishvasya| 28 tadA thomA avadat, he mama prabho he madishvara|  
 29 yIshurakathayat, he thomA mAM nirikShya vishvasiShi ye na dR^iShTvA vishvasanti  
 taeva dhanyAH| 30 etadanyAni pustake. asmin alikhitAni bahUnyAshcharyyakarmmAni  
 yIshuH shiShyANAM purastAd akarot| 31 kintu yIshurIshvarasyAbhiShiktaH suta eveti yathA  
 yUyAM vishvasitha vishvasya cha tasya nAmnA paramAyuH prApnutha tadartham etAni  
 sarvvANyalikhyanta|

**21** tataH paraM tibiriyaJaladhestaTe yIshuH punarapi shiShyebhyo darshanaM dattavAn  
 darshanasyAkhyAnamidam| 2 shimonpitaraH yamajathomA gAlIlyakAnnAnagaranivAsI  
 nithanel sivadeH putrAvanyau dvau shiShyau chaiteShvekatra militeShu shimonpitaro. akathayat  
 matsyAn dhartuM yAmi| 3 tataste vyAharan tarhi vayamapi tvayA sArddhaM yAmaH tadA te  
 bahirgatAH santaH kShipraM nAvam Arohan kintu tasyAM rajanyAm ekamapi na prApnuvan|  
 4 prabhAte sati yIshustaTe sthitavAn kintu sa yIshuriti shiShyA j nAtuM nAshaknuvan| 5  
 tadA yIshurapR^ichChat, he vatsA sannidhau ki nchit khAdyadravyam Aste? te. avadan  
 kimapi nAsti| 6 tadA so. avadat naukAya dakShiNapArshve jAlaM nikShipata tato lapsyadhve,  
 tasmAt tai rnikiShipte jAle matsyA etAvanto. apatan yena te jAlamAkR^iShya nottolayituM  
 shaktAH| 7 tasmAd yIshoH priyatamashiShyAH pitarAyAkathayat eSha prabhu rbhavet,  
 eSha prabhuriti vAchaM shrutvaiva shimon nagnatAheto rmatsyadharinA uttarIyavastraM  
 paridhAya hradaM pratyudalamphayat| 8 apare shiShyA matsyaiH sArddhaM jAlam AkarShantaH  
 kShudranaukAM vAhayitvA kUlamAnayan te kUlad atidUre nAsan dvishatahastebhyo dUra  
 Asan ityanumIyate| 9 tIraM prAptaistaistatra prajvalitAgnistadupari matsyAH pUpAshcha  
 dR^iShTAH| 10 tato yIshurakathayad yAn matsyAn adharata teShAM katipayAn Anayata| 11  
 ataH shimonpitaraH parAvR^itya gatvA bR^ihadbhistrIpa nchAshadadhikashatamatasyaiH  
 paripUrNaM tajjAlam AkR^iShyodatolayat kintvetAvadbhi rmatsyairapi jAlaM nAchidyata| 12  
 anantaraM yIshustAn avAdIt yUyamAgatya bhuMgdhvAM; tadA saeva prabhuriti j nAtatvAt  
 tvaM kaH? iti praShTuM shiShyANAM kasyApi pragalbhatA nAbhavat| 13 tato yIshurAgatya  
 pUpAn matsyAMshcha gR^ihltvA tebhyAH paryayeShayat| 14 itthaM shmaskAnAdutthAnAt  
 paraM yIshuH shiShyebhyastR^itIyavAraM darshanaM dattavAn| 15 bhojane samApte sati  
 yIshuH shimonpitaraM pR^iShTavAn, he yUnasaH putra shimon tvaM kim etebhyodhikaM  
 mayi prIyase? tataH sa uditavAn satyaM prabho tvayi prIye. ahaM tad bhavAn jAnAti;  
 tadA yIshurakathayat tarhi mama meShashAvakagaNaM pAlaya| 16 tataH sa dvitIyavAraM  
 pR^iShTavAn he yUnasaH putra shimon tvaM kiM mayi prIyase? tataH sa uktavAn satyaM prabho  
 tvayi prIye. ahaM tad bhavAn jAnAti; tadA yIshurakathayata tarhi mama meShagaNaM pAlaya|  
 17 pashchAt sa tR^itIyavAraM pR^iShTavAn, he yUnasaH putra shimon tvaM kiM mayi prIyase?  
 etadvAkyA M tR^itIyavAraM pR^iShTavAn tasmAt pitaro duHkhito bhUtvA. akathayat he prabho  
 bhavataH kimapyagocharaM nAsti tvayyahaM prIye tad bhavAn jAnAti; tato yIshuravadat tarhi  
 mama meShagaNaM pAlaya| 18 ahaM tubhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi yaunakanAle svayaM  
 baddhakaTi ryatrechChA tatra yAtavAn kintvitaH paraM vR^iddhe vayasi hastaM vistArayiShyasi,  
 anyajanastvAM baddhvA yatra gantuM tavechChA na bhavati tvAM dhR^itvA tatra neShyati| 19  
 phalataH kIdR^ishena maraNena sa Ishvarasya mahimAnaM prakAshayiShyati tad bodhayituM  
 sa iti vAkyAM proktavAn| ityukte sati sa tamavochat mama pashchAd AgachChA| 20 yo jano  
 rAtrikAle yIsho rvakSho. avalambya, he prabho ko bhavantaM parakareShu samarpayiShyati  
 vAkyAM pR^iShTavAn, taM yIshoH priyatamashiShyAM pashchAd AgachChantaM 21 pitaro

mukhaM parAvarttya vilokya yIshuM pR^iShTavAn, he prabho etasya mAnavasya kIdR^ishi gati  
rbhaviShyati? 22 sa pratyavadat, mama punarAgamanaparyyantaM yadi taM sthApayitum  
ichChAmi tatra tava kiM? tvaM mama pashchAd AgachCha| 23 tasmAt sa shiShyo na mariShyatIti  
bhrAtR^igaNamadhye kiMvadantI jAtA kintu sa na mariShyatIti vAkyAM yIshu rmAvadat  
kevalaM mama punarAgamanaparyyantaM yadi taM sthApayitum ichChAmi tatra tava kiM? iti  
vAkyam uktavAn| 24 yo jana etAni sarvvANi likhitavAn atra sAkShya ncha dattavAn saeva sa  
shiShyaH, tasya sAkShyaM pramANamiti vayaM jAnImaH| 25 yIshuretebhyo. aparAnyapi bahUni  
karmmANi kR^itavAn tAni sarvvANi yadyekaikaM kR^itvA likhyante tarhi granthA etAvanto  
bhavanti teShAM dhAraNe pR^ithivyAM sthAnaM na bhavati| iti||

# preritAH

1 he thiayaphila, yIshuH svamanonItAn preritAn pavitreNAtmanA samAdishya yasmin dine svargamArohat yAM yAM kriyAmakarot yadyad upAdishachcha tAni sarvvAni pUrvvaM mayA likhitAni 2 sa svanidhanaduHkhabhogAt param anekapratyayakShapramANauH svaM sajIvaM darshayitvA 3 chatvAriMshaddinAni yAvat tebhyaH preritebhyo darshanaM dattveshvarIyarAjyasya varNanama akarot| 4 anantaraM teShAM sabhAM kR^itvA ityAj nApayat, yUyaM yirUshAlamo. anyatra gamanamakR^itvA yastin pitrA NgIkR^ite mama vadanaAt kathA ashR^iNuta tatprAptim apekShya tiShThata| 5 yohan jale majjitAvAn kintvalpadinamadhye yUyaM pavitra Atmani majjitA bhaviShyatha| 6 pashchAt te sarvve milityA tam apR^ichChan he prabho bhavAn kimidAnIM punarapi rAjyam isrAyellyalokAnAM kareShu samarpayiShyati? 7 tataH sovadat yAn sarvvAn kAlAn samayAMshcha pitA svavashe. asthApayat tAn j nAtR^iM yuShmAkam adhikAro na jAyate| 8 kintu yuShmAsu pavitrasyAtmana AvirbhAve sati yUyaM shaktiM prApya yirUshAlami samastayihUdAshomiroNadeshayoH pR^ithivYAH sImAM yAvad yAvanto deshAsteShu yarvveShu cha mayi sAkShyaM dAisyatha| 9 iti vAkyamuktvA sa teShAM samakShaM svargaM nIto. abhavat, tato meghamAruhya teShAM dR^iShTeragocharo. abhavat| 10 yasmin samaye te vihAyasaM pratyanyanyadr^iShTyA tasya tAdR^isham Urdvvagamanam apashyan tasminneva samaye shuklavastrau dvau janau teShAM sannidhau daNDAYamAnau kathitavantau, 11 he gAllIyalokA yUyaM kimartham gagaNaM prati nirlkShya daNDAYamAnAstiShThatha? yuShmAkaM samIpAt svargaM nIto yo yIshustam yUyaM yathA svargam Arohantam adarsham tathA sa punashchAgamiShyati| 12 tataH paraM te jaitunanAmnaH parvvatAd vishrAmavArasya pathaH parimANam arthAt prAyeNArddhakroshaM durasthaM yirUshAlamnagaraM parAvR^ityAgachChan| 13 nagaraM pravishya pitaro yAkUb yohan AndriyaH philipaH thomA barthajamayo mathirAlphiyaputro yAkUb udyogA shimon yAkUbo bhrAtA yihUdA ete sarvve yatra sthAne pravasanti tasmin uparitanaprakoShThe prAvishan| 14 pashchAd ime kiyatyaH striyashcha yIsho rmAtA mariyam tasya bhrAtarashchaite sarvva ekachittlbhUta satataM vinayena vinayena prArthayanta| 15 tasmin samaye tatra sthAne sAkalyena viMshatyadhihakshataM shiShyA Asan| tataH pitarasteShAM madhye tiShThan uktavAn 16 he bhrAtR^igaNa yIshudhAriNAM lokAnAM pathadarshako yo yihUdAstasmin dAyUdA pavitra AtmA yAM kathAM kathayAmAsa tasyAH pratyakShibhavanasyAvashyakatvam AsIt| 17 sa jano. asmAkaM madhyavarttI san asyAH sevAyA aMsham alabhata| 18 tadanantaraM kukarmmaNA labdhaM yanmUlyaM tena kShetramekaM kritam aparaM tasmin adhomukhe bhR^imaupatite sati tasyodarasya vidIrNatvAt sarvvA nADyo niragachChan| 19 etAM kathAM yirUshAlamnivAsinaH sarvve lokA vidAnti; teShAM nijabhASHyA tatkShetra ncha hakaldAmA, arthAt raktakShetramiti vikhyAtamAste| 20 anyachcha, niketanaM tadlyantu shunyameva bhaviShyati| tasya dUShye nivAsArthaM kopi sthAsyati naiva hi| anya eva janastasya padaM saMprApsyati dhruvaM| itthaM gItapustake likhitamAste| 21 ato yohano majjanam ArabhyAsmAkaM samIpAt prabho ryIshoH svargArohaNadinaM yAvat sosmAkaM madhye yAvanti dinAni yApitavAn 22 tAvanti dinAni ye mAnavA asmAbhiH sArddhaM tiShThanti teShAm ekena janenAsmAAbhiH sArddhaM yIshorutthAne sAkShiNA bhavitavyaM| 23 ato yasya rUDhi ryuShTo yaM barshabbetyuktvAhUyanti sa yUShaph matathishcha dvAvetau pR^ithak kR^itvA ta Ishvarasya sannidhau prAryya kathitavantaH, 24 he sarvvAntaryyAmin parameshvara, yihUdAH sevanapreritavapadachyutaH 25 san njasthAnam agachChat, tatpadaM labdhum enayo rjanayo rmadhye bhavatA ko. abhiruchitastadasmAn darshyatAM| 26 tato guTikApATe kR^ite matathirnirachIyata tasmAt sonyeShAm ekAdashAnAM praritAnAM madhye gaNitobhavat|

**2** apara ncha nistArotsavAt paraM pa nchAshattame dine samupasthite sati te sarvve  
 ekAchittIbhUya sthAna ekasmin militA Asan| **2** etasminneva samaye. akasmAd  
 AkAshAt prachaNDAtyugravAyoH shabdavad ekaH shabda Agatya yasmin gR^ihe ta  
 upAvishan tad gR^ihaM samastaM vyApnot| **3** tataH paraM vahnishikhAsvarUpA jihvAH  
 pratyakShibhUya vibhaktAH satyaH pratijanorddhve sthagita abhUvan| **4** tasmAt sarvve  
 pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNAH santa AtmA yathA vAchitavAn tadanusAreNAnyadeshlyAnAM  
 bhASHA uktavantaH| **5** tasmin samaye pR^ithivIsthasarvvadeshebhyo yihUdlyamatAvalambino  
 bhaktalokA yirUshAlami prAvasan; **6** tasyAH kathAyAH kiMvadantyA jAtatvAt sarvve lokA  
 milityA nijanijabhASHayA shiShyANAM kathAkathanaM shrutvA samudvignA abhavan| **7**  
 sarvvaeva vismayApannA AshcharyyAnvitAshcha santaH paraspramaM uktavantaH pashyata  
 ye kathAM kathayanti te sarvve gAlliyalokAH kiM na bhavanti? **8** tarhi vayaM  
 pratyekshaH svsvajanmadeshiyabhASHAbhiH kathA eteShAM shR^iNumaH kimidaM? **9** pArthi-  
 mAdi-arAmnaharayimdeshanivAsimano yihUdA-kappadakiyA-panta-AshiyA- **10** phrugiyA-  
 pamphuliyA-misaranivAsinaH kurNInikatavartilUblyapradeshanivAsino romanagarAd AgatA  
 yihUdlyalokA yihUdlyamatagrAhiNaH krItlyA arAblyAdayo lokAshcha ye vayam **11**  
 asmAkaM nijanijabhASHAbhireteShAM IshvarIyamahAkarmmavyAkhyAnaM shR^iNumaH| **12**  
 itthaM te sarvvaeva vismayApannAH sandigdhachittAH santaH paraspramaUchuH,  
 asya ko bhAvaH? **13** apare kechit parihsya kathitavanta ete navInadrAkShArasena  
 mattA abhavan| **14** tadA pitara ekAdashabhi rjanaiH sAkaM tiShThan tAllokAn  
 uchchaiHkAram avadat, he yihUdlyA he yirUshAlamnivAsinaH sarvve, avadhAnaM  
 kR^itvA madIyavAkyA budhyadhvaM| **15** idAnIm ekayAmAd adhikA vela nAsti  
 tasmAd yUyaM yad anumAtha mAvaM ime madyapAnena mattAstanna| **16** kintu  
 yoyelbhaviShyadvaktraitadvAkyamuktaM yathA, **17** IshvaraH kathayAmAya yugAntasamaye  
 tvaham| varShiShyAmi svamAtmAmaM sarvvaprAnyupari dhruvam| bhAvivAkyA vadiShyanti  
 kanyAH putrAshcha vastutaH|pratyAdesha ncha prApsyanti yuShmAkaM yuvamAnavAH|  
 tathA prAchiNalokAstu svapnAn drakShyanti nishchitaM| **18** varShiShyAmi tadAtmAmaM  
 dAsadAsIjanopiri| tenaiva bhAvivAkyA te vadiShyanti hi sarvvashaH| **19** Urddhvasthe  
 gagaNe chaiva nIchasthe pR^ithivItale| shoNitAni bR^ihadbhAnUn ghanadhUmAdikAni cha|  
 chihnaAni darshayiShyAmi mahAshcharyyakriyAstathA| **20** mahAbhayAnakasyaiva taddinasya  
 pareshituH| purAgamAd raviH kR^iShNo raktashchandro bhaviShyataH| **21** kintu yaH  
 parameshasya nAmni samprarthayiShyate| saeva manujo nUnaM paritrato bhaviShyati||  
**22** ato he isrAyelvaMshIyalokAH sarvve kathAyAmetasyAm mano nidhaddhvaM nAsaratlyo  
 yIshurIshvarasya manonItaH pumAn etad IshvarastatkR^itairAshcharyyAdbhutakarmmabhi  
 rlakShaNaishcha yuShmAkaM sAkShAdeva pratipAditavAn iti yUyaM jAnltha| **23** tasmin yIshau  
 Ishvarasya pUrvvanishchitamantraNAhirUpaNArusAreNa mR^ityau samarpite sati yUyaM  
 taM dhR^itvA duShTalokAnAM hastaiH krushe vidhitvAhata| **24** kintvIshvarastaM nidhanasya  
 bandhanAnmochayitvA udasthApayat yataH sa mR^ityunA baddhastiShThatIti na sambhavati|  
**25** etastin dAyUdapi kathitavAn yathA, sarvvadA mama sAkShAttaM sthApaya parameshvaraM|  
 sthite maddakShiNe tasmin skhaliShyAmi tvahaM nahi| **26** AnandiShyati taddheto rmAmakInaM  
 manastu vai AhlaDishiShyati jihvApi madIyA tu tathaiva cha| pratyAshayA sharIrantu madIyA  
 vaishayiShyate| **27** paraloke yato hetostvaM mAM naiva hi tyakShyasi| svaklyAM puNyavantaM  
 tvaM kShayituM naiva dAsyasi| evaM jIvanamArgaM tvaM mAmeva darshayiShyasi| (**Hades**  
**g86**) **28** svasammukhe ya Anando dakShiNe svasya yat sukhaM| anantaM tena mAM pUrNaM  
 kariShyasi na saMshayaH|| **29** he bhrAtaro. asmAkaM tasya pUrvvapurushasya dAyUdaH kathAM  
 spaShTaM kathayituM mAm anumanyadhvaM, sa prANAn tyaktvA shmashAne sthApitobhavat  
 adyApi tat shmashAnam asmAkaM sannidhau vidyate| **30** phalato laukikabhAvena dAyUdo

vaMshe khrIShTaM janma grAhayitvA tasyaiva siMhAsane samuveShTuM tamutthApayiShyati  
 parameshvaraH shapathaM kutvA dAyUdaH samIpA imam a NgIkAraM kR^itavAn, 31 iti j  
 nAtvA dAyUd bhaviShyadvAdI san bhaviShyatkAlIyaj nAnena khrIShTotthAne kathAmimAM  
 kathayAmAsa yathA tasyAtmA paraloke na tyakShyate tasya sharIra ncha na kSheShyati;  
**(Hadēs g86)** 32 ataH parameshvara enaM yIshuM shmashAnAd udasthApayat tatra vayaM  
 sarvve sAkShiNa Asmahe| 33 sa Ishvarasya dakShiNakareNonnatiM prApya pavitra Atmina  
 pitA yama NgIkAraM kR^itavAn tasya phalaM prApya yat pashyatha shR^iNutha cha  
 tadavarShat| 34 yato dAyUd svargaM nAruroha kintu svayam imAM kathAm akathayad  
 yathA, mama prabhumiDA M vAkyamavadat parameshvaraH| 35 tava shatrUnahAM yAvat  
 pAdapIThaM karomi na] tAvat kAlaM madlye tvaM dakShavArshva upAvisha| 36 ato yaM  
 yIshuM yUyaM krushe. ahata parameshvarastaM prabhutvAbhiShiktatvapade nyayuMkteti  
 isrAyelyA lokA nishchitaM jAnantul| 37 etAdR^iShiM kathAM shrutvA teShAM hR^idayAnAM  
 vidIrNatvAt te pitarAya tadanyapreritebhayashcha kathitavantaH, he bhrAtR^igaNa vayaM  
 kiM kariShyAmaH? 38 tataH pitarah pratyavadad yUyaM sarvve svaM svaM manaH  
 parivarttayadhvaM tathA pApamochanArthaM yIshukhrIShTasya nAmnA majjitaH bhavata,  
 tasmAd dAnarUpaM paritram AtmA lapsyatha| 39 yato yuShmAkAM yuShmatsantAnAnA  
 ncha dUrasthasarvalokAnA ncha nimittam arthAd asmAkAM prabhuh parameshvaro yAvato  
 lAkAn AhvAsyati teShAM sarvveShAM nimittam ayama NgIkAra Aste| 40 etadanyAbhi  
 rbhukathAbhiH pramAnAM datvAkathayat etebhyo vipathagAmibhyo varttamAnalokebhyaH  
 svAn rakShata| 41 tataH paraM ye sAnandAstAM kathAm agR^ihlan te majjitaH abhavan| tasmin  
 divase prAyeNa trINi sahasrANi lokAsteShAM sapakShAH santaH 42 preritAnAm upadeshe  
 sa Ngatau pUpabha njane prArthanAsu cha manaHsaMyogAM kR^itvAtiShThan| 43 preritai  
 rnAnAprakAralakShaNeShu mahAshcharyyakarmamasu cha darshiteShu sarvvalokAnAM  
 bhayamupasthitam| 44 vishvAsakAriNaH sarvva cha saha tiShThanataH| sveShAM sarvvAH  
 sampattiH sAdhAraNyena sthApayitvAbhu njata| 45 phalato gR^ihAni dravyAni cha sarvvanAni  
 vikrIya sarvveShAM svasvaprayojanAnusAreNa vibhajya sarvvebhyo. adadan| 46 sarvva  
 ekachittibhUya dine dine mandire santiShThamAnA gR^ihe gR^ihe cha pUpAnabha njanta  
 Ishvarasya dhanyavaDaM kurvvanto lokaiH samAdR^itAH paramAnandena saralAntaHkaraNena  
 bhojanaM pAna nchakurvvan| 47 parameshvaro dine dine paritrANabhAjanai rmaNDallm  
 avarddhayat|

**3** tR^itlyayAmavelAyAM satyAM prArthanAyAH samaye pitarayohanau sambhUya mandiraM  
 gachChataH| 2 tasminneva samaye mandirapraveshakAnAM samIpE bhikShAraNArthaM yaM  
 janmakha njamAnuShaM lokA mandirasya sundaranAmni dvAre pratidinam asthApayan taM  
 vahantastadvAraM Anayan| 3 tadA pitarayohanau mantiraM praveShTum udyatau vilokya sa  
 kha njastau ki nchid bhikShitavAn| 4 tasmAd yohanA sahitaH pitarastam ananyadR^iShTyA  
 nirIkShya proktavAn AvAM prati dR^iShTiM kuru| 5 tataH sa ki nchit prAptyAshayA tau prati  
 dR^iShTiM kR^itavAn| 6 tadaH pitaro gaditavAn mama nikaTe svarNarUpyAdi kimapi nAsti kintu  
 yadAste tad dadAmi nAsaratlyasya yIshukhrIShTasya nAmnA tvamutthAya gamanAgamane  
 kuru| 7 tataH paraM sa tasya dakShiNakaraM dhR^itvA tam udatolayat; tena tatkShaNaT  
 tasya janasya pAdagulphayoH sabalatvAt sa ullamphya protthAya gamanAgamane. akarot|  
 8 tato gamanAgamane kurvvan ullamphan IshvaraM dhanyaM vadana tAbhyAM sArddhaM  
 mandiraM prAvishat| 9 tataH sarvve lokAstaM gamanAgamane kurvvantam IshvaraM dhanyaM  
 vadanta ncha vilokya 10 mandirasya sundare dvAre ya upavishya bhikShitavAn saevAyam iti  
 j nAtvA taM prati tayA ghaTanayA chamatkR^itA vismayApannAshchAbhavan| 11 yaH kha  
 njaH svasthobhavat tena pitarayohanoH karayordhTatayoH satoH sarvve lokA sannidhim  
 AgachChan| 12 tad dR^iShTvA pitarastebhyo. akathayat, he isrAyelyalokA yUyaM kuto.

anenAshcharyyaM manyadhve? AvAM nijashaktyA yadvA nijapuNyena kha njamanuShyamenaM gamitavantAviti chintayitvA AvAM prati kuto. ananyadR^ishTiM kurutha? 13 yaM yIshuM yUyaM parakareShu samArpayata tato yaM pIlaTo mochayitum echChat tathApi yUyaM tasya sAkShAn nA NgIkR^itavanta ibrAhIma ishAko yAkUbashcheshvaro. arthAd asmAkaM pUrvvapuruShANAm IshvaraH svaputrasya tasya yIsho rmahimAnaM prAkAshayat| 14 kintu yUyaM taM pavitraM dhArmmikaM pumAMsaM nA NgIkR^itya hatyAkAriNamekaM svehhyo dAtum ayAchadhvaM| 15 pashchAt taM jivanasyAdhipatim ahata kintvIshvaraH shmashAnAt tam udasthApayata tatra vayaM sAkShiNa Asmahe| 16 imaM yaM mAnuShaM yUyaM pashyatha parichinutha cha sa tasya nAmni vishvAsakaraNAt chalanashaktiM labdhavAn tasmin tasya yo vishvAsaH sa taM yuShmAkaM sarvveShAM sAkShAt sampUrNarUpeNa svastham akArShit| 17 he bhrAtaro yUyaM yuShmAkaM adhipatayashcha aj nAtvA karMMANyetAni kR^itavanta idAniM mamaiSha bodho jAyate| 18 kintvIshvaraH khrIshTasya duHkhabhoge bhaviShyadvAdinAM mukhebhyo yAM yAM kathAM pUrvvamakathayat tAH kathA itthaM siddhA akarot| 19 ataH sveShAM pApamochanArthaM khedaM kR^itvA manAMsi parivarttayadhvaM, tasmAd IshvarAt sAntvanAprApteH samaya upasthAsyati; 20 punashcha pUrvvakAlam Arabhya prachArito yo yIshukhrIshTastam Ishvaro yuShmAkaM prati preShayiShyati| 21 kintu jagataH sR^iShTimArabhyA Ishvaro nijapavitrbhaviShyadvAdigaNona yathA kathitavAn tadanusAreNa sarvveShAM kAryyANAM siddhiparyyantaM tena svarge vAsaH karttavyaH| (aiōn g165) 22 yuShmAkaM prabhuh parameshvaro yuShmAkaM bhrAtR^igaNamadhyAt matsadR^ishaM bhaviShyadvaktAram utpAdayiShyati, tataH sa yat ki nchit kathayiShyati tatra yUyaM manAMsi nidhaddhvaM| 23 kintu yaH kashchit prANI tasya bhaviShyadvAdinaH kathAM na grahiShyati sa nijalokAnAM madhyAd uchChetsyate," imAM kathAM asmAkaM pUrvvapuruShebhyaH kevalo mUsAH kathayAmA sA iti nahi, 24 shimUyelbhaviShyadvAdinam Arabhya yAvanto bhaviShyadvAkyam akathayan te sarvvaeva samayasyaitasya kathAM akathayan| 25 yUyamapi teShAM bhaviShyadvAdinAM santAnAH, "tava vaMshodbhavapuMsA sarvvadeshlyA lokA AshiShaM prAptA bhaviShyanti", ibrAhIme kathAmetAM kathayitvA IshvarosmAkaM pUrvvapuruShaiH sArddhaM yaM niyamaM sthirIkR^itavAn tasya niyamasyAdhikAriNopi yUyaM bhavathA| 26 ata Ishvaro nijaputraM yIshum utthApya yuShmAkaM sarvveShAM svasvapApAt parAvarttya yuShmabhyam AshiShaM dAtuM prathamatastaM yuShmAkaM niKaTaM preShitavAn|

**4** yasmin samaye pitarayohanau lokAn upadishatasmin samaye yAjakA mandirasya senApatayaH sidUkIgaNashcha 2 taylor upadeshakaraNe khrIshTasyothAnam upalakShya sarvveShAM mR^itAnAm utthAnapraSTave cha vyagrAH santastAvupAgaman| 3 tau dhR^itvA dinAvasAnakAraNAt paradinaparyyanantaM ruddhvA sthApitavantaH| 4 tathApi ye lokAstaylorupadesham ashR^iNvan teShAM prAyeNa pa nchahasrAni janA vyashwasan| 5 pare. ahani adhipatayaH prAchiNA adhyApakAshcha hAnananAmA mahAyAjakaH 6 kiyaphA yohan sikandara ityAdayo mahAyAjakasya j nAtayaH sarvve yirUshAlamnagare militAH| 7 anantaraM preritau madhye sthApitvApR^ichChan yuvAM kayA shaktayA vA kena nAmnA karMMANyetAni kuruthaH? 8 tadA pitaraH pavitreNAtmana paripUrNaH san pratyavAdIt, he lokAnAm adhipatigaNa he isrAyellyaprAchiNAH, 9 etasya durbalamAnuShasya hitaM yat karmmAkriyata, arthAt, sa yena prakAreNa svasthobhavat tachched adyAvAM pR^ichChatha, 10 tarhi sarvva isrAyellyalokA yUyaM jAnIta nAsaratIyo yo yIshukhrIshTaH krushe yuShmAbhiraividhyata yashcheshvareNa shmashAnAd utthApitaH, tasya nAmnA janoyaM svasthaH san yuShmAkaM sammukhe prottiShThati| 11 nichetR^ibhi ryuShmAbhirayaM yaH prastaro. avaj nAto. abhavat sa pradhAnakoNasya prastaro. abhavat| 12 tadbhinnAdaparAt kasmAdapi paritranAm bhavituM na shaknoti, yena trAnAm prApyeta bhUmaNDalasyalokAnAM madhye tAdR^ishaM kimapi nAma nAsti| 13 tadA pitarayohanoretAdR^ishIm akShebhataM

dR<sup>A</sup>iShTvA tAvavidvAMsau nIchalokAviti buddhvA Ashcharyyam amanyanta tau cha yIshoH sa Nginau jAtAviti j nAtum ashaknuvan| 14 kintu tAbhyAM sArddhaM taM svasthamAnuShaM tiShThantaM dR<sup>A</sup>iShTvA te kAmayaparAm ApattiM karttaM nAshknun| 15 tadA te sabhAtaH sthAnAntaraM gantuM tAn Aj nApya svayaM parasparam iti mantraNAmukurvvan 16 tau mAnavau prati kiM karttavyaM? tAvekaM prasiddham AshcharyyaM karhma kR<sup>A</sup>itavantau tad yirUshAlamnivAsinAM sarvveShAM lokAnAM samlpe prAkAshata tachcha vayamapahnotuM na shaknumaH| 17 kintu lokAnAM madhyam etad yathA na vyApnoti tadarthaM tau bhayaM pradarshya tena nAmnA kamapi manuShyaM nopadishatam iti dR<sup>A</sup>iDhaM niShedhAmaH| 18 tataste preritAvAhUya etadAj nApayan itaH paraM yIsho rnAmnA kadApi kAmapi kathAM mA kathayataM kimapi nopadisha ncha| 19 tataH pitarayohanau pratyavadatAm IshvarasyA Aj nAgraNaM vA yuShmAkam Aj nAgraNaM etayo rmadhye Ishvarasya gochare kiM vihitaM? yUyAM tasya vivechanAM kuruta| 20 vayaM yad apashyAma yadashR<sup>A</sup>iNuma cha tanna prachArayiShyAma etat kadApi bhavituM na shaknoti| 21 yadaghaTata tad dR<sup>A</sup>iShTA sarvve lokA Ishvarasya guNaN anvavadan tasmAt lokabhayAt tau daNDayituM kamapuyAyaM na prApya te punarapi tarjayitvA tAvatyajan| 22 yasya mAnuShasyaitat svAsthyakaraNam AshcharyyaM karmmAkriyata tasya vayashchatvAriMshadvatsarA vyatItAH| 23 tataH paraM tau visR<sup>A</sup>iShTau santau svasa NginAM sannidhiM gatvA pradhAnayAjakaiH prAchiNalokaishcha proktAH sarvvAH kathA j nApitavantau| 24 tachChrutvA sarvva ekachittibhUya Ishvaramuddishya prochchairetat prArthayanta, he prabho gagaNapR<sup>A</sup>ithivIpayodhInAM teShu cha yadyad Aste teShAM sraShTeshvarastvaM| 25 tvaM nijasevakena dAyUdA vAkyamidam uvachitha, manuShyA anyadeshIyAH kurvvanti kalahaM kutaH| lokAH sarvve kimarthaM vA chintAM kurvvanti niShphalAM| 26 parameshasya tenaivAbhiShiktasya janasya chaI viruddhamabhitishThanti pR<sup>A</sup>ithivyAH patayaH kutaH|| 27 phalatastava hastena mantraNayA cha pUrvva yadyat sthirkR<sup>A</sup>itaM tad yathA siddhaM bhavati tadarthaM tvaM yam athiShiktavAn sa eva pavitro yIshustasya prAtikUlyena herod pantlyapilAto 28 .anyadeshIyalokA isrAyellokAshcha sarvva ete sabhAyAm atiShThan| 29 he parameshvara adhunA teShAM tarjanaM garjana ncha shR<sup>A</sup>iNu; 30 tathA svAsthyakaraNakarmaNA tava bAhubalaprakAshapUrvvakaM tava sevakAn nirbhayena tava vAkyA M prachArayituM tava pavitraputrasya yIsho rnAmnA AshcharyyANyasambhavAni cha karmmANi karttu nchAj nApaya| 31 itthaM prArthanayA yatra sthAne te sabhAyAm Asan tat sthAnaM prAkampata; tataH sarvve pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNAH santa Ishvarasya kathAm akShobheNa prAchArayan| 32 apara ncha pratyayakArilokasamUhA ekamanasa ekachittibhUya sthitAH| teShAM kepi nijasampattiM svlyAM nAjAnan kintu teShAM sarvvAH sampattyA sAdhAraNyena sthitAH| 33 anyachcha preritA mahAshaktiprakAshapUrvvakaM prabho ryIshorutthAne sAkShyam adaduH, teShu sarvveShu mahAnugraho. abhavachcha| 34 teShAM madhye kasyApi dravyanyUnatA nAbhavad yatasteShAM gR<sup>A</sup>ihabhUmyAdyA yAH sampattaya Asan tA vikrIya 35 tanmUlyamAnIya preritAnAM charaNeShu taiH sthApitaM; tataH pratyekashaH prayojanAnusAreNa dattamabhavat| 36 visheShataH kupropadviPryo yosinAmako levivaMshajAta eko jano bhUmyadhidhikAri, yaM preritA barNabbA arthAt sAntvanAdAyaka ityuktvA samAhUyan, 37 sa jano nijabhUmiM vikrIya tanmUlyamAnIya preritAnAM charaNeShu sthApitavAn|

**5** tadA anAniyanAmaka eko jano yasya bhAryyAyA nAma saphIrA sa svAdhikAraM vikrIya 2 svabhAryyAM j nApayitvA tanmUlyasyaikAMshaM sa Ngopya sthApayitvA tadanyAMshamAtramAnIya preritAnAM charaNeShu samarpitavAn| 3 tasmAt pitarokathayat he anAniya bhUme rmUlyam ki nchit sa Ngopya sthApayitvM pavitrasyAtmAnaH sannidhau mR<sup>A</sup>iShAvAkyA M kathayitu ncha shaitAn kutastavAntaHkaraNe pravR<sup>A</sup>ittimajanayat? 4 sA bhUmi ryada tava hastagatA tadA kiM tava svlyA nAsIt? tarhi svAntaHkaraNe kuta

etAdR<sup>A</sup>ishI kukalpanA tvayA kR<sup>A</sup>itA? tvaM kevalamanuShyasya nikaTe mR<sup>A</sup>iShAvAkyAM  
nAvAdiH kintvishvarasya nikaTe. apI 5 etAM kathAM shrutvaiva so. anAniyo bhUmau patan  
prANAn atyajat, tadvR<sup>A</sup>ittAntaM yAvanto lokA ashR<sup>A</sup>iNvan teShAM sarvveShAM mahAbhayam  
ajAyat| 6 tadA yuvalokAstAM vastreNACHChAdya bahi rnItvA shmashAne. asthApayan| 7  
tataH praharaikAnantaraM kiM vR<sup>A</sup>ittaM tannAvagatya tasya bhAryyApi tatra samupasthitA|  
8 tataH pitarastAM apR<sup>A</sup>ichChat, yuvAbhyAm etAvanmudrAbhyo bhUmi rvikrItA na vA?  
etatvaM vada; tadA sA pratyavAdIt satyam etAvadbhyo mudrAbhya eva| 9 tataH pitarokathayat  
yuvAM kathaM parameshvarasyaAtmA parIkShitum ekamantraNAvabhavatAM? pashya  
ye tava patiM shmashAne sthApitavantaste dvArasya samIpE samupatiShThanti tvAmapi  
bahirneShyanti| 10 tataH sApi tasya charaNasannidhau patitvA prANAn atyAkShit| pashchAt  
te yuvA. abhyantaram Agatya tAmapi mR<sup>A</sup>itAM dR<sup>A</sup>iShTvA bahi rnItvA tasyAH patyuH  
pArshve shmashAne sthApitavantaH| 11 tasmAt maNDalyAH sarvve lokA anyalokAshcha tAM  
vArttam shrutvA sAdhvAsaM gatAH| 12 tataH paraM preritAnAM hastai rlokAnAM madhye  
bahvAshcharyyANyadbhutAni karmmANyakriyanta; tadA shiShyAH sarvva ekachittibhUya  
sulemAno. alinde sambhUyAsan| 13 teShAM sa NghAntargo bhavituM kopi pragalbhAtAM  
nAgamat kintu lokAstAn samAdriyanta| 14 striyah puruShAshcha bahavo lokA vishvAsya  
prabhuM sharaNamAppanAH| 15 pitarasya gamanAgamanAbhyAM kenApi prakAreNa tasya  
ChAyA kasmiMschijjane lagiShyatItYAshayA loka rogiNaH shivikayA khaTvayA chAnIya  
pathi pathi sthApitavantaH| 16 chaturdiksthanagarebhyo bahavo lokAH sambhUya rogiNo.  
apavitrabhutagrastAMshcha yirUshAlamam Anayan tataH sarvve svasthAkriyanta| 17 anantaraM  
mahAyAjakaH sidUkinAM matagrAhiNasteShAM sahacharAshcha 18 mahAkrodhAntvitAH  
santaH preritAn dR<sup>A</sup>itvA nIchalokAnAM kArAyAM baddhvA sthApitavantaH| 19 kintu rAtrau  
parameshvarasya dUtaH kArAyA dvAraM mochayitvA tAn bahirAnlyAkathayat, 20 yUyAM gatvA  
mandire daNDAYamAnAH santo lokAn pratImAM jIvanadAyikAM sarvAM kathAM prachArayata|  
21 iti shrutvA te pratyUShe mandira upasthAya upadiShTavantaH| tadA sahacharagaNena sahito  
mahAyAjaka Agatya mantrigaNam isrAyelvaMshasya sarvAM rAjasabhAsadaH sabhAsthAn  
kR<sup>A</sup>itvA kArAyAstAn ApayituM padAtigaNaM preritavAn| 22 tataste gatvA kArAyAM tAn aprApya  
pratyAgatya iti vArttAm avAdiShuH, 23 vayaM tatra gatvA nirvighnaM kArAyA dvAraM  
ruddhaM rakShakAMshcha dvArasya bahirdaNDAYamAnAn adarshAma eva kintu dvAraM  
mochayitvA tanmadhye kamapi draShTuM na prAptAH| 24 etAM kathAM shrutvA mahAyAjako  
mandirasya senApatiH pradhAnayAjakAshcha, ita paraM kimaparaM bhaviShyatIti chintayitvA  
sandigdhachittA abhavan| 25 etasminneva samaye kashchit jana Agatya vArttAmetAm avadat  
pashyata yUyAM yAn mAvaNa kArAyAm asthApayata te mandire tiShThanto lokAn upadishanti|  
26 tadA mandirasya senApatiH padAtayashcha tatra gatvA chellokAH pASHANAn nikShipyAsmAn  
mArayantIti bhiyA vinatyAchAraM tAn Anayan| 27 te mahAsabhAyA madhye tAn asthApayan  
tataH paraM mahAyAjakastAn apR<sup>A</sup>ichChat, 28 anena nAmnA samupadeShTuM vayaM kiM  
dR<sup>A</sup>iDhaM na nyaShedhAma? tathApi pashyata yUyAM sveShAM tenopadeshene yirUshAlamaM  
paripUrNaM kR<sup>A</sup>itvA tasya janasya raktaPAtajanitAparAdham asmAn pratyAnetuM cheShTadhve|  
29 tataH pitaronyapreritAshcha pratyavadan mAruShasyA jnAgrahaNAd IshvarasyA jnAgrahaNaM  
asmAkamuchitam| 30 yaM yIshuM yUyAM krushe vedhitvAhata tam asmAkaM paitR<sup>A</sup>ika  
Ishvara utthApya 31 isrAyelvaMshAnAM manaHparivarttanaM pApakShamA ncha karttuM  
rAjAnaM paritrAtAra ncha kR<sup>A</sup>itvA svadakShiNapArshve tasyAnnatim akarot| 32 etasmin  
vayamapi sAkShiNa Asmahe, tat kevalaM nahi, Ishvara Aj nAgrAhibhyo yaM pavitram AtmanaM  
dattavAn sopi sAkShyasti| 33 etadvAkye shrute teShAM hR<sup>A</sup>idayAni viddhAnyabhavan tataste  
tAn hantuM mantritavantaH| 34 etasminneva samaye tatsabhAsthAnAM sarvvalokAnAM  
madhye sukhyAto gamillyelnAmaka eko jano vyavasthApakaH phirUshiloka utthAya preritAn

kShaNArthaM sthAnAntaraM gantum Adishya kathitavAn, 35 he isrAyelvaMshIyAH sarvve yUyam etAn mAnuShAn prati yat karttum udyatAstasmin sAvadhAnA bhavata| 36 itaH pUrvvaM thUdAnAmaiko jana upasthAya svaM kamapi mahApuruSham avadat, tataH prAyeNa chatuHshatalokAstasya matagrAhiNobhavan pashchAt sa hatobhavat tasyAj nAgrAhiNo yAvanto lokAste sarvve virkIrNAH santo. akR^itakAryyA abhavan| 37 tasmAjjanAt paraM nAmalekhanasamaye gAlIlyayihUdAnAmaiko jana upasthAya bahUllokAn svamataM grAhltavAn tataH so pi vyanashyat tasyAj nAgrAhiNo yAvanto lokA Asan te sarvve vikIrNA abhavan| 38 adhunA vadAmi, yUyam etAn manuShyAn prati kimapi na kR^itvA kShAntA bhavata, yata eShA sa Nkalpa etat karmma cha yadi manuShyAdabhavat tarhi viphalaM bhaviShyati| 39 yadishvarAdabhavat tarhi yUyAM tasyAnyathA karttuM na shakShyatha, varam IshvararodhakA bhaviShyatha| 40 tadA tasya mantraNAM svIkR^itya te preritAn AhUya prahR^itya yIsho rnAmmA kAmapi kathAM kathayituM niShidhya vyasarjan| 41 kintu tasya nAmArthaM vayaM lajJAbhogasya yogyatvena gaNitA ityatra te sAnandAH santaH sabhAsthAnAM sAkShAd agachChan| 42 tataH paraM pratidinaM mandire gR^ihe gR^ihe chAvishrAmam upadishya yIshukhrIShTasya susaMvAdaM prachAritavantaH|

**6** tasmin samaye shiShyANAM bAhulyAt prAtyahikadAnasya vishrANanai rbhinnadeshlyAnAM vidhvAstrIgaNa upekShite sati ibrIyalokaiH sahAnyadeshlyAnAM vivAda upAtiShThat| 2 tadA dvAdashapreritAH sarvveAn shiShyAn saMgR^ihyAkathayan Ishvarasya kathAprachAraM parityajya bhojanagaveShaNam asmAkam uchitaM nahi| 3 ato he bhrAtR^igaNa vayam etatkarmmaNo bhAraM yebhyo dAtuM shaknuma etAdR^ishAn sukhyAtyApannAn pavitreNAtmanA j nAnena cha pUrNaN sapprajanAn yUyAM sveShAM madhye manonItAn kuruta, 4 kintu vayaM prArthanAyAM kathAprachAraKarmmaNi cha nityapravR^ittAH sthAsyAmaH| 5 etasyAM kathAyAM sarvve lokAH santuShTAH santaH sveShAM madhyAt stiPhAnaH philipaH prakharo nikAnor tIman parmmiNA yihUdimatagrAhi-AntiyakhiiAnagarlyo nikalA etAn paramabhaktAn pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNaN sapta janAn 6 preritAnAM samakSham Anayan, tataste prArthanAM kR^itvA teShAM shiraHsu hastAn Arpayan| 7 apara ncha Ishvarasya katha deshaM vyApnot visheShato yirushAlami nagare shiShyANAM saMkhyA prabhUtarUpeNAvarddhata yAjakAnAM madhyepi bahavaH khrIShTamatagrAhiNo. abhavan| 8 stiPhAno vishvAsena parAkrameNa cha paripUrNaH san lokAnAM madhye bahuvidham adbhetam AshcharyyaM karmmAkaro| 9 tena libarttinIyanAmnA vikhyAtasa Nghasya katipayajanAH kurINiyasikandarIya-kiliklyAshIyAdeshlyAH kiyanto janAshchottAya stiPhAnena sArddhaM vyavadanta| 10 kintu stiPhAno j nAnena pavitreNAtmanA cha IdR^ishIM kathitavAn yasyAste ApattiM karttuM nAshaknuvan| 11 pashchAt tai rlobhitAH katipayajanAH kathAmenAm akathayan, vayaM tasya mukhato mUsA Ishvarasya cha nindAvAkyam ashrauShma| 12 te lokAnAM lokaprAchInAnAm adhyApakAnA ncha pravR^ittiM janayitvA stiPhAnasya sannidhim Agatya taM dhR^itvA mahAsabhAmadhyam Anayan| 13 tadanantaraM katipayajaneShu mithyAsAkShiShu samAniteShu te. akathayan eShA jana etatpuNyasthAnavyavasthayo rnindAtaH kadApi na nivarttate| 14 phalato nAsaratIyayIshuH sthAnametad uchChinnaM kariShyati mUsAsamarpitam asmAkaM vyavaharaNam anyarUpaM kariShyati tasyaitAdR^ishIM kathAM vayam ashR^iNuma| 15 tadA mahAsabhAsthAH sarvve taM prati sthirAM dR^iShTiM kR^itvA svargadUtamukhasadR^ishaM tasya mukham apashyan|

**7** tataH paraM mahAyAjakaH pR^iShTavAn, eShA kathAM kiM satyA? 2 tataH sa pratyavadat, he pitaro he bhrAtaraH sarvve lAkA manAMsi nidhaddhvaM|asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSha ibrAhIm hAraNnagare vAsakaraNAt pUrvvaM yadA arAm-naharayimadeshe AsIt tadA tejomaya Ishvaro darshanaM datvA 3 tamavadat tvaM svadeshaj nAtimirANi parityajya

yaM deshamahaM darshayiShyAmi taM deshaM vraja| 4 ataH sa kasdiyadeshaM vihAya  
 hAraNnagare nyavasat, tadanantaraM tasya pitari mR^ite yatra deshe yUyAM nivasatha sa  
 enaM deshamAgachChat| 5 kintvIshvarastasmai kamapydhikAram arthAd ekapadaparimitAM  
 bhUmimapi nAdAdAt; tadA tasya kopi santAno nAsIt tathApi santAnaiH sArddham etasya  
 deshasyAdhikAri tvaM bhaviShyasIti tampratyA NgIkR^itavAn| 6 Ishvara ittham aparamapi  
 kathitavAn tava santAnAH paradeshe nivatsyanti tatatastaddeshlyalokAshchatuHshatavatsarAn  
 yAvat tAn dAsatve sthApayitvA tAn prati kuvyavahAraM kariShyanti| 7 aparam Ishvara enAM  
 kathAmapi kathitavAn, ye lokAstAn dAsatve sthApayiShyanti tallokAn ahaM daNDayiShyAmi,  
 tataH paraM te bahirgatAH santo mAm atra sthAne seviShyante| 8 pashchAt sa tasmai  
 tvakChedasya niyamaM dattavAn, ata ishAkAnAmni ibrAhIma ekaputre jAta, aShTamatadine  
 tasya tvakChedam akarot| tasya ishAkAHA putro yAkUb, tatatastaya yAkUbo. asmAkAM dvAdasha  
 pUrvvapuruShA ajAyanta| 9 te pUrvvapuruShA IrShayA paripUrNA misaradeshaM preShayituM  
 yUShaphaM vyakrINan| 10 kintvIshvarastasya sahAyo bhUtvA sarvvasyA durgate rakShitvA  
 tasmai buddhiM dattvA misaradeshanya rAj naH phirauNaH priyapAtraM kR^itavAn tato rAjA  
 misaradeshanya sviyasarvvaparivArasya cha shAsanapadaM tasmai dattavAn| 11 tasmin samaye  
 misara-kinAnadeshoyo rdurbhikShahetoratikliShTatvAt naH pUrvvapuruShA bhakShyadravyaM  
 nAlabhangta| 12 kintu misaradeshe shasyAni santi, yAkUb imAM vArtAM shrutvA prathamam  
 asmAkAM pUrvvapuruShAn misaraM preShitavAn| 13 tato dvitIyavAragamane yUShaph  
 svabhrAtR^ibhiH parichito. abhavat; yUShapho bhrAtarah phirauN rAjena parichita  
 abhavan| 14 anantaraM yUShaph bhrAtR^igaNaM preShya nijapitaraM yAkUbaM nijAn pa  
 nchAdhikasaptatisaMkhyakAn j nAtijanAMshcha samAhUtavAn| 15 tasmAd yAkUb misaradeshaM  
 gatvA svayam asmAkAM pUrvvapuruShAshcha tasmin sthAne. amriyanta| 16 tatata shikhimaM  
 nItA yat shmashAnam ibrAhIm mudrAdatvA shikhimaH pitu rhamoraH putrebhyaH krItavAn  
 tatshmashAne sthApayA nchakrire| 17 tataH param Ishvara ibrAhImaH sannidhau shapathaM  
 kR^itvA yAM pratij nAM kR^itavAn tasyAH pratij nAyAH phalanasa maye nikaTe sati israYellokA  
 simaradeshe varddhamAnA bahusaMkhyA abhavan| 18 sheShe yUShaphaM yo na parichinoti  
 tAdR^isha eko narapatirupasthAya 19 asmAkAM j nAtibhiH sArddhaM dhUrttatAM vidhAya  
 pUrvvapuruShAn prati kuvyavaharaNapUrvvakaM teShAM vaMshanAshanAya teShAM navajAtAn  
 shishUn bahi rnirakShepayat| 20 etasmin samaye mUsA jaj ne, sa tu paramasundaro. abhavat  
 tathA pitR^igR^ih me mAsatrayaparyantam pAlito. abhavat| 21 kintu tasmin bahirnikShipte sati  
 phirauNarAjasya kanyA tam uttolya nItvA dattakaputraM kR^itvA pAlitavat| 22 tasmAt sa mUsA  
 misaradeshlyAyAH sarvvavidyAyAH pAradR^iShvA san vAkye kriyAyA ncha shaktimAn abhavat|  
 23 sa sampUrNachatvAriMshadvatsaravayasko bhUtvA isrAyellyavaMshanijabhrAtR^in sAkShAt  
 kartuM matiM chakre| 24 teShAM janamekaM hiMsitaM dR^iShTvA tasya sapakShaH san  
 hiMsitanam upakR^itya misarlyajanaM jaghAna| 25 tasya hasteneshvarastAn uddhariShyati  
 tasya bhrAtR^igaNa iti j nAsyati sa ityanumAnaM chakAra, kintu te na bubudhire| 26  
 tatpare. ahani teShAM ubhayo rjanayo rvAkkalaha upasthite sati mUsAH samIpAM gatvA  
 tayo rmelanaM karttuM matiM kR^itvA kathayAmAsa, he mahAshayau yuvAM bhrAtarau  
 parasparam anyAyaM kutaH kuruthaH? 27 tataH samIpavAsinaM prati yo jano. anyAyaM  
 chakAra sa taM dUrIkR^itya kathayAmAsa, asmAkamupari shAstraR^itvavichArayitR^itvapadayoH  
 kastvAM niyuktavAn? 28 hyo yathA misarlyAM hatavAn tathA kiM mAmapi haniShyasi? 29 tadA  
 mUsA etAdR^ishIM kathAM shrutvA palAyanaM chakre, tato midiyanadeshaM gatvA pravAsI  
 san tasthau, tatastatra dvau putrau jaj nAtel| 30 anantaraM chatvAriMshadvatsareShu gateShu  
 sInayaparvvatasya prAntare prajvalitastambasya vahnishikhAyAM parameshvaradUtastasmai  
 darshanaM dadau| 31 mUsAstasmin darshane vismayaM matvA visheShaM j nAtuM nikaTaM  
 gachChati, 32 etasmin samaye, ahaM tava pUrvvapuruShANAM Ishvaro. arthAd ibrAhIma

Ishvara ishAka Ishvaro yAkUba Ishvarashcha, mUsAmuddishya parameshvarasyaitAdR^ishI  
 vihAyaslyA vANI babhUva, tataH sa kampAnvitaH san puma rnirIkShituM pragalbho na  
 babhUva| 33 parameshvarastaM jagAda, tava pAdayoH pAduke mochaya yatra tiShThasi sA  
 pavitrabhUmih| 34 ahaM misaradeshasthAnAM nijalokAnAM durddashAM nitAntam apashyaM,  
 teShAM kAtaryyokti ncha shrutavAn tasmAt tAn uddharttum avaruhyAgamam; idAnIm  
 AgachCha misaradeshaM tvAM preShayAmi| 35 kastvAM shAstR^itvavichArayitR^itvapadayo  
 rniyuktavAn, iti vAkyamuktvA tai ryo mUsA avaj nAtastameva IshvaraH stambamadhye  
 darshanadAtrA tena dUTena shAstAraM muktidAtAra ncha kR^itvA preShayAmAsa| 36  
 sa cha misaradeshe sUphnAmni samudre cha pashchAt chatvAriMshadvatsarAn yAvat  
 mahAprAntare nAnAprakArAnyadbhutAni karmanAni lakShaNaNi cha darshayitvA tAn bahiH  
 kR^itvA samAninAya| 37 prabhuH parameshvaro yuShmAkAM bhrAtR^igaNasya madhye  
 mADr^isham ekaM bhaviShyadvaktAram utpAdayiShyati tasya kathAyAM yUyAM mano  
 nidhAsyatha, yo jana isrAyelaH santAnebhya enAM kathAM kathayAmAsa sa eSha mUsAH| 38  
 mahAprAntarasthamaNDalimadhye. api sa eva sInayaparvatopari tena sArddhaM saMlApino  
 dUTasya chAsmatpitR^igaNasya madhyasthaH san asmabhyaM dAtavyani jIvanadAyakAni  
 vAkyAni lebhe| 39 asmAkAM pUrvvapuruShAstam amAnyAM katvA svebhyo dUrIkR^itya  
 misaradeshaM parAvR^itya gantuM manobhirabhiShya hAroNaM jagaduH, 40 asmAkAM  
 agre. agre gantum asmadarthaM devagaNaM nirmmAhi yato yo mUsA asmAn misaradeshaM  
 bahiH kR^itvAnItavAn tasya kiM jAtaM tadasmA bhiH rna j nAyate| 41 tasmin samaye te  
 govatsAkR^itiM pratimAM nirmmAya tAmuddishya naivedyamutmR^ijya svahastakR^itavastunA  
 AnanditavantaH| 42 tasmAd IshvarasteShAM prati vimukhaH san AkAshasthaM jyotirgaNaM  
 pUjayituM tebhyo. anumatiM dadau, yAdR^ishaM bhaviShyadvAdinAM grantheShu likhitamAste,  
 yathA, isrAyellyavaMshA re chatvAriMshatsamAn purA| mahati prAntare saMsthA yUyantu  
 yAni cha| balihomAdikarmmAni kR^itavantastu tAni kiM| mAM samuddishya yuShmAbhiH  
 prakR^itAnIti naiva cha| 43 kintu vo molakAkhyaM devasya dUSHyameva cha| yuShmAkAM  
 rimphanAkhyAyA devatAyAshcha tArakA| etaylorubhayo rmUrtI yuShmAbhiH paripUjite|  
 ato yuShmAMstu bAbelaH pAraM neShyAmi nishchitaM| 44 apara ncha yannidarshanam  
 apashyastadanusAreNa dUSHyaM nirmmAhi yasmin Ishvaro mUsAm etadvAkyAM babhAShe tat  
 tasya nirUpitaM sAkShyasvarUpaM dUSHyam asmAkaM pUrvvapuruShaiH saha prAntare tasthau|  
 45 pashchAt yihoshUyena sahitaisteShAM vaMshajAtairasmatpUrvvapuruShaiH sveShAM  
 sammukhAd IshvareNa dUrIkR^itAnAm anyadeshIlyAnAM deshAdhikR^itiKale samAnItaM tad  
 dUSHyAM dAyUdodhikAraM yAvat tatra sthAna AsIt| 46 sa dAyUD parameshvarasyAnugrahaM  
 prApya yAkUb IshvarArtham ekaM dUSHyaM nirmmmAtuM vavA nChA; 47 kintu sulemAn  
 tadarthaM mandiram ekaM nirmmitavAn| 48 tathApi yaH sarvvoparisthaH sa kasmiMshchid  
 hastakR^ite mandire nivasatIti nahi, bhaviShyadvAdi kathAmetAM kathayati, yathA, 49  
 paresho vadati svargo rAjasiMhAsanaM mama| madiyAM pAdapITHa ncha pR^ithivI bhavati  
 dhruvaM| tarhi yUyAM kR^ite me kiM pranirmmAseyatha mandiraM| vishrAmAya madiyAM vA  
 sthAnaM kiM vidyate tviha| 50 sarvvANyetAni vastUni kiM me hastakR^itAni na|| 51 he anAj  
 nAgrAhAK antaHkaraNe shravaNe chApavitralokAH yUyam anavarataM pavitrasyAtmanaH  
 prAtikUlyam Acharatha, yuShmAkAM pUrvvapuruShA yAdR^ishaM yUyamapi tAdR^ishaH| 52  
 yuShmAkAM pUrvvapuruShAH kaM bhaviShyadvAdinaM nAtADayan? ye tasya dhArmmikasya  
 janasyAgamanakathAM kathitavantastAn aghnan yUyam adhUnA vishvAsaghAtino bhUtvA  
 taM dhArmmikaM janam ahata| 53 yUyAM svargiyadUtagaNena vyavasthAM prApyApi tAM  
 nAcharatha| 54 imAM kathAM shrutvA te manaHsu biddhAH santastaM prati dantagharShaNaM  
 akurvvan| 55 kintu stiphAnaH pavitreNATmanA pUrNo bhUtvA gagaNaM prati sthiradR^iShTiM  
 kR^itvA Ishvarasya dakShiNe daNDAYamAnaM yIshu ncha vilokya kathitavAn; 56 pashya,

meghadvAraM muktam Ishvarasya dakShiNe sthitaM mAnavasuta ncha pashyAmi| 57  
 tadA te prochhaiH shabdaM kR^itvA karNeShva Ngull rmidhAya ekachittibhUya tam  
 Akraman| 58 pashchAt taM nagarAd bahiH kR^itvA prastarairAgnan sAkShiNo lAkAH  
 shaulanAmmo yUnashcharaNasannidhau nijavastrAni sthApitavantaH| 59 anantaraM he prabho  
 yIshe madlyamAtmA nAmaM gR^ihANA stiphAnasyeti prArthanavAkyavadanasamaye te taM  
 prastarairAgnan| 60 tasmAt sa jAnunI pAtayitvA prochhaiH shabdaM kR^itvA, he prabhe  
 pApametad eteShu mA sthApaya, ityuktvA mahAnidrAM prApnot|

**8** tasya hatyAkaraNaM shaulopi samamanyata| tasmin samaye yirUshAlamnagarasthAM  
 maNDalIM prati mahAtADanAyAM jAtAyAM preritalokAn hitvA sarvve. apare  
 yihUdAshomiroNadeshayo rnAnAsthAne vikIrNAH santo gatAH| 2 anyachcha bhaktalokAstaM  
 stiphAnaM shmashAne sthApayitvA bahu yyalapan| 3 kintu shaulo gR^ihe gR^ihe bhramityA  
 striyaH puruShAMshcha dhr^itvA kArAyAM baddhvA maNDalyA mahotpAtaM kR^itvAn|  
 4 anyachcha ye vikIrNA abhavan te sarvvatra bhramityA susaMvAdaM prAchArayan| 5  
 tadA philipaH shomiroNnagaraM gatvA khriShTAkhyAnaM prAchArayat; 6 tato. ashuchi-  
 bhr^itagrastalokebhyo bhUtAshchitkr^ityAgachChan tathA bahavaH pakShAghAtinaH kha njA  
 lokAshcha svasthA abhavan| 7 tasmAt lAkA IdR^ishaM tasyAshcharyyaM karmaM vilokya  
 nishamya cha sarvva ekachittibhUya tenotkAkhyAne manAMsi nyadadhuH| 8 tasminnagare  
 mahAnandashchAbhavat| 9 tataH pUrvvaM tasminnagare shimonnAMa kashchijjano  
 bahvI rmAyAkriyAH kR^itvA svaM ka nchana mahApuruShaM prochya shomiroNlyAnAM  
 mohaM janayAmAsa| 10 tasmAt sa mAnuSha Ishvarasya mahAshaktisvarUpa ityuktvA  
 bAlavR^iddhavanitAH sarvve lAkAstasmin manAMsi nyadadhuH| 11 sa bahukAlAn mAyAvikriyA  
 sarvvAn atIva mohayA nchakAra, tasmAt te tam menire| 12 kintvIshvarasya rAjyasya  
 ylshukhrIshTasya nAmnashchAkhyAnapraprachAriNaH philipasya kathAyAM vishvasya teShAM  
 stripurushobhayalokA majjita abhavan| 13 sheShe sa shimonapi svayaM pratyait tato majjitaH  
 san philipena kR^itAm AshcharyakriyAM lakShaNa ncha vilokyAsambhavaM manyamAnastena  
 saha sthitavAn| 14 itthAM shomiroNdeshiyalokA Ishvarasya kathAm agR^ihlan iti vArtAM  
 yirUshAlamnagarasthaprерitAH prApya pitaraM yohana ncha teShAM nikaTe preShitavantaH|  
 15 tatastau tat sthAnam upasthAya lokA yathA pavitram AtmA nAm prApnuvanti tadarthaM  
 prArthatyetAM| 16 yataste purA kevalaprabhuyIsho rnAmnA majjitaM atrA abhavan, na tu  
 teShAM madhye kamapi prati pavitrasyAtmana Avirbhavo jAtaH| 17 kintu preritAbhyAM  
 teShAM gAtreShu kareShvarpiteShu satsu te pavitram AtmA nAm prApnuvan| 18 itthAM  
 lokAnAM gAtreShu preritayoH kararpaNena tAn pavitram AtmA nAm prAptAn dR^iShTvA sa  
 shimon tayoH samIpe mudrA AnIya kathitavAn; 19 ahaM yasya gAtre hastam arpayaShyAmi  
 tasyApi yathetthaM pavitrAtmaprApti rbhavati tAdR^ishIM shaktiM mahyaM dattaM| 20 kintu  
 pitarastaM pratyavadat tava mudrAstvayA vinashyantu yata Ishvarasya dAnaM mudrAbhiH  
 krlyate tvamitthaM buddhavAn; 21 IshvarAya tAvantaHkaraNaM saralaM nahi, tasmAd atra  
 tavAMsho. adhikArashcha kopI nAsti| 22 ata etatpAphetoH khedAnvitaH san kenApi prakAreNa  
 tava manasa etasyAH kukalpanAyAH kShamA bhavati, etadartham Ishvare prArthanAM  
 kuru; 23 yatastvaM tiktapitte pApasya bandhane cha yadasi tanmayA buddham| 24 tadA  
 shimon akathayat tarhi yuvAbhyAmuditA kathA mayi yathA na phalati tadarthaM yuvAM  
 mannimittaM prabhau prArthanAM kurutaM| 25 anena prakAreNa tau sAkShyAM dattvA prabhoH  
 kathAM prachArayantau shomiroNlyAnAM anekagrAmeShu susaMvAda ncha prachArayantau  
 yirUshAlamnagarA M parAvR^itya gatau| 26 tataH param Ishvarasya dUtaH philipam ityAdishat,  
 tvamutthAya dakShiNasyAM dishi yo mArgo prAntarasya madhyena yirUshAlamo. asAnagaraM  
 yAti taM mArgaM gachChA| 27 tataH sa utthAya gatavAn; tadA kandAkInAmnaH kUshlokAnAM rAj  
 nyAH sarvvasampatteradhishaH kUshadeshliya ekaH ShaNDo bhajanArthaM yirUshAlamnagarA

Agatya 28 punarapi rathamAruhya yishayiyanAmno bhaviShyadvAdino granthaM paThan  
 pratyAgachChatil 29 etasmin samaye AtmA philipam avadat, tvam rathasya samIpam gatvA  
 tena sArddhaM mila] 30 tasmAt sa dhAvan tasya sannidhAvupasthAya tena paThyamAnaM  
 yishayiyathaviShyadvAdino vAkyaM shrutvA pR^iShTavAn yat paThasi tat kiM budhyase?  
 31 tataH sa kathitavAn kenachinna bodhitohaM kathaM budhyeya? tataH sa philipaM  
 rathamAroDhuM svena sArddham upaveShTu ncha nyavedayat| 32 sa shAstrasyetadvAkyam  
 paThitavAn yathA, samAnIyata ghAtAya sa yathA meShashAvakaH] lomachChedakasAkShAchcha  
 meShashcha nIravo yathA] Abadhya vadanaM svIlyaM tathA sa samatiShThata| 33 anyAyena  
 vichAreNa sa uchChinno. abhavat tadA] tatkAlInamanuShyAn ko jano varNayituM kShamaH|  
 yato jIvannR^iNAM deshAt sa uchChinno. abhavat dhruvam| 34 anantaraM sa philipam avadat  
 nivedayAmi, bhaviShyadvAdi yAmimAM kathAM kathayAmAsa sa kiM svasmin vA kasmiMshchid  
 anyasmin? 35 tataH philipastatprakaraNam Arabhya ylshorupAkhyAnaM tasyAgre prAstaut| 36  
 ittham mArgeNa gachChantau jalAshayasya samIpA upasthitau; tadA klibo. avAdIt pashyAtra  
 sthAne jalAmaste mama majjane kA bAdhA? 37 tataH philipa uttaraM vyAharat svAntaHkaraNena  
 sAkam yadi pratyeshi tarhi bAdhA nAsti] tataH sa kathitavAn ylshukhrIShTa Ishvarasya putra  
 ityahaM pratyemil 38 tadA rathaM sthagitaM karttum AdiShTe philipaklIbau dvau jalam  
 avAruhatAM; tadA philipastam majjayAmAsa| 39 tatpashchAt jalAmadhyAd utthitayoH satoH  
 parameshvarasyAtmA philipaM hR^itvA nItvAn, tasmAt klibaH punastaM na dR^iShTavAn  
 tathApi hR^iShTachittaH san svamArgeNa gatavAn| 40 philipashchAsdodnagaram upasthAya  
 tasmAt kaisariyAnagara upasthitikAlaparyyanataM sarvvasminnagare susaMvAdaM prachArayan  
 gatavAn|

**9** tatkAlaparyyanataM shaulaH prabhoH shiShyANAM prAtikUlyena tADanAbadhayoH kathAM  
 niHsArayan mahAyAjkasya sannidhiM gatvA 2 striyaM puruSha ncha tanmatagrAhiNaM  
 yaM ka nchit pashyati tAn dhR^itvA baddhvA yirUshAlamam AnayatItyAshayena  
 dammeShknagarIyaM dharmmasamAjAn prati patraM yAchitavAn| 3 gachChan tu  
 dammeShknagaranikaTa upasthitavAn; tato. akasmAd AkAshAt tasya chaturdikShu tejasaH  
 prakAshanAt sa bhUmAvapatat| 4 pashchAt he shaula he shaula kuto mAM tADayasi? svaM  
 prati proktam etaM shabdAM shrutvA 5 sa pR^iShTavAn, he prabho bhavAn kaH? tadA  
 prabhurakathayat yaM ylshum tvaM tADayasi sa evAhaM; kaNTakasya mukhe padAghAtakaraNaM  
 tava kaShTam| 6 tadA kampamAno vismayApannahcha sovadat he prabho mayA kiM  
 karttavyaM? bhavata ichChA kA? tataH prabhurAj nApayad utthAya nagaraM gachCha  
 tatra tvayA yat karttavyaM tad vadiShyate| 7 tasya sa Ngino lokA api taM shabdAM  
 shrutavantaH kintu kamapi na dR^iShTavA stabdhAH santaH sthitavantaH| 8 anantaraM shaulo  
 bhUmita utthAya chakShuShI unmIlya kamapi na dR^iShTavAn| tadA lokAstasya hastau  
 dhR^itvA dammeShknagaram Anayan| 9 tataH sa dinatrayaM yAvad andho bhUtvA na  
 bhuktavAn pltavAMshcha| 10 tadanantaraM prabhustaddammeShknagaravAsina ekasmai  
 shiShyAya darshanaM datvA AhUtavAn he ananiya| tataH sa pratyavAdit, he prabho pashya  
 shR^iNomil 11 tadA prabhustamAj nApayat tvamutthAya saralanAmAnaM mArgaM gatvA  
 yihUdAniveshane tArshanagarIyaM shaulanAmAnaM janaM gaveShayan pR^ichChA; 12 pashya  
 sa prArthatayate, tathA ananiyanAmaka eko janastasya samIpam Agatya tasya gAtre hastArpaNaM  
 kR^itvA dR^iShTiM dadAtitthaM svapne dR^iShTavAn| 13 tasmAd ananiyaH pratyavadat he  
 prabho yirUshAlami pavitraIlokAn prati so. anekahiMsAM kR^itvAn; 14 atra sthAne cha ye  
 lokAstava nAmni prArthatayanti tAnapi baddhuM sa pradhAnayAjakebhyaH shaktiM prAptavAn,  
 imAM kathAM aham anekeShAM mukhebhyaH shrutavAn| 15 kintu prabhurakathayat, yAhi  
 bhinnaDeshIyalokAnAM bhUpatInAm isrAyellokAnA ncha nikaTe mama nAma prachArayituM  
 sa jano mama manonItapAtramAste| 16 mama nAmanimitta ncha tena kiyAn mahAn klesho

bhoktavya etat taM darshayiShyAmi| 17 tato. ananiyo gatvA gR^ihaM pravishya tasya gAtre  
 hastArpraNaM kR^itvA kathitavAn, he bhrAtaH shaula tvaM yathA dR^iShTiM prApnoShi  
 pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNo bhavasi cha, tadarthaM tavAgamanakAle yaH prabhuyIshustubhyaM  
 darshanam adadAt sa mAM preShitavAn| 18 ityuktamAtre tasya chakShurbhyAm mInashalkavad  
 vastuni nirgate tatkShaNaT sa prasannachakShu rbhUtvA protthAya majjito. abhavat bhuktvA  
 pltvA sabalobhavachcha| 19 tataH paraM shaulaH shiShyaiH saha katipayadivasAn tasmin  
 dammeShakanagare sthitvA. avilambaM 20 sarvvabhanabhanvAni gatvA yIshurIshvarasya  
 putra imAM kathAM prAchArayat| 21 tasmAt sarve shrotArashchamatkR^itya kathitavanto  
 yo yirUshAlamnagara etannAmnA prArtayitR^ilokAn vinAshitavAn evam etAdR^ishalokAn  
 baddhvA pradhAnayAjakanikaTaM nayatItYAshayA etatsthAnamapyaGachChat saeva kimayaM  
 na bhavati? 22 kintu shaulaH kramasha utsAhavAn bhUtvA yIshurIshvareNAbhiShikto jana  
 etasmin pramANaM datvA dammeShak-nivAsiyihUdIyalokAn niruttarAn akarot| 23 itthaM  
 bahutithe kAle gate yihUdIyalokAstaM hantuM mantrayAmAsuH 24 kintu shaulasteShAmetasyA  
 mantraNAyA vArttAM prAptavAn| te taM hantuM tu divAnishaM guptAH santo nagarasya  
 dvAre. atiShThan; 25 tasmAt shiShyAstaM nltvA rAtrau piTake nidhAya prAchiReNAvArohayan|  
 26 tataH paraM shaulo yirUshAlamaM gatvA shiShyagaNena sArddhaM sthAtum aihat,  
 kintu sarvve tasmAdabibhayuH sa shiShya iti cha na pratyayan| 27 etasmAd barNabbAstaM  
 gR^ihiItvA preritAnAM samIpamAnlya mArgamadhye prabhuh kathaM tasmai darshanaM  
 dattavAn yAH kathAshcha kathitavAn sa cha yathAkShobhaH san dammeShaknagare yIsho  
 rnAma prAchArayat etAn sarvvavR^ittAntAn tAn j nApitavAn| 28 tataH shaulastaiH saha  
 yirUshAlami kAlaM yApayan nirbhayaM prabho ryIsho rnAma prAchArayat| 29 tasmAd  
 anyadeshiyalokaiH sArddhaM vivAdasyopasthitatvAt te taM hantum acheShTanta| 30 kintu  
 bhrAtR^igaNastajj nAtvA taM kaisariyAnagaraM nltvA tArShanagaraM preShitavAn| 31 itthaM  
 sati yihUdiyAgAllshomiroNadeshiyAH sarvvA maNDalyo vishrAmaM prAptAstatastAsAM  
 niShThAbhavat prabho rbhiyA pavitrasyAtmanaH sAntvanayA cha kAlaM kShepayitvA  
 bahusaMkhyA abhavan| 32 tataH paraM pitaraH sthAne sthAne bhramitvA sheShe  
 lodnagaranivAsipavitraIlokAnAM samIpe sthitavAn| 33 tadA tatra pakShAghAtavyAdhinAShTau  
 vatsarAn shayyAgatam aineyanAmAnaM manuShyAM sAkShat prApya tamavadat, 34 he aineya  
 yIshukhrIShTastvAM svastham akArShIt, tvamutthAya svashayyAM nikShipa, ityuktamAtre  
 sa udatiShThat| 35 etAdR^ishaM dR^iShTvA lodshAroNanivAsino lokAH prabhUM prati  
 parAvarttanta| 36 apara ncha bhikShAdAnAdiShu nAnakriyAsu nityaM pravR^ittA yA  
 yAphonagaranivAsinI TAbithAnAmA shiShyA yAM darkkAM arthAd hariNImayuktvA AhvayAn  
 sA nAri 37 tasmin samaye rugnA satI prANAn atyajat, tato lokAstAM prakShAlyoparisthaprakoShThe  
 shAyayitvAsthApayan| 38 lodnagarA M yAphonagarasya samIpasthaM tasmAttatra pitara Aste, iti  
 vArttAM shrutvA tUrNaM tasyAgamanArthaM tasmin vinayamuktvA shiShyagaNo dvau manujau  
 preShitavAn| 39 tasmAt pitara utthAya tAbhyAM sArddham AgachChat, tatra tasmin upasthita  
 uparisthaprakoShThaM samAnite cha vidhavAH svAbhiH saha sthitikAle darkkAYA kR^itAni  
 yAnyuttarIyAni paridheyAni cha tAni sarvvAni taM darshayitvA rudatyashchatasR^iShu  
 dikShvatiShThan| 40 kintu pitarastAH sarvvA bahiH kR^itvA jAnunI pAtayitvA prArtitavAn;  
 pashchAt shavaM prati dR^iShTiM kR^itvA kathitavAn, he TAbIthe tvamuttiShTha, iti vAkyA ukte  
 sA stri chakShuShI pronmilya pitaram avalokyotthAyopAvishat| 41 tataH pitarastasyAH karau  
 dhR^itvA uttolya pavitraIlokAn vidhavAshchAhUya teShAM nikaTe sajIvAM tAM samArpayat| 42  
 eShA kathA samastayAphonagaraM vyAptA tasmAd aneke lokAH prabhau vyashvasan| 43  
 apara ncha pitarastadyAphonagarIyasya kasyachit shimonNAmnashcharmmakArasya gR^ihe  
 bahudinAni nyavasat|

**10** kaisariyAnagara itAliyAkhyasainyAntargataH karNIllyanAmA senApatirAsIt 2 sa saparivAro  
bhakta IshvaraparAyaNashchAsIt; lokebhyo bahUni dAnAdIni datvA nirantaram Ishvare  
prArthayA nchakra| 3 ekadA tR^itIyapraharavelAyAM sa dR^iShTavAn Ishvarasyaiko dUtaH  
saprakAshaM tatsamIpam Agatya kathitavAn, he karNIllyi| 4 kintu sa taM dR^iShTvA bhito.  
akathayat, he prabho kiM? tadA tamavadat tava prArthanA dAnAdi cha sAkShisvarUpaM  
bhUtveshvarasya gocharambhavat| 5 idAnIM yAphonagaraM prati lokAn preShya samudratIre  
shimonnAmnashcharmmakArasya gR^ihe pravAsakArI pitaranAmnA vikhyAto yaH shimon  
tam AhvAyaya; 6 tasmAt tvayA yadyat karttavyaM tattat sa vadiShyati| 7 ityupadishya dUte  
prasthite sati karNIllyiH svagR^ihasthAnAM dAsAnAM dvau janau nityaM svasa NginAM  
sainyAnAm ekAM bhaktasena nchAhUya 8 sakalametaM vR^ittAntaM vij nApya yAphonagaraM  
tAn prAhinot| 9 parasmin dine te yAtrAM kR^itvA yadA nagarasya samIpA upAtiShThan, tadA  
pitaro dvitIyapraharavelAyAM prArthayituM gR^ihapR^iShTham Arohat| 10 etasmin samaye  
kShudhArtaH san ki nchid bhoktum aichChat kintu teShAm annAsAdanasamaye sa mUrchChitaH  
sannapat| 11 tato meghadvAraM muktaM chaturbhiH koNai rlambaM bR^ihadvastramiva ki  
nchana bhAjanam AkAshAt pR^ithivIm avArohatIti dR^iShTavAn| 12 tanmadhye nAnaprakArA  
grAmyavanyapashavaH khecharorogAmiprabhR^itayo jantavashchAsan| 13 anantaraM he pitara  
utthAya hatvA bhuMkShva tampratIyaM gagaNIyA vANI jAtA| 14 tadA pitaraH pratyavadat, he  
prabho IdR^ishaM mA bhavatu, aham etat kAlaM yAvat niShiddham ashuchi vA dravyaM ki  
nchidapi na bhuktavAn| 15 tataH punarapi tAdR^ishi vihayaslyA vANI jAtA yad IshvaraH shuchi  
kR^itvAn tat tvAM niShiddhaM na jAnlihi| 16 itthaM triH sati tat pAtraM punarAkR^iShTaM  
AkAsham agachChat| 17 tataH paraM yad darshanaM prAptavAn tasya ko bhAva ityatra  
pitaro manasA sandegdhi, etasmin samaye karNIllyasya te preShitA manuShyA dvArasya  
sannidhAvupasthAya, 18 shimono gR^ihamanvichChantaH sampR^iChyAhUya kathitavantaH  
pitaranAmnA vikhyAto yaH shimon sa kimatra pravasati? 19 yadA pitarastaddarshanasya  
bhAvaM manasAndolayati tadAtmA tamavadat, pashya trayo janAstvAM mR^igayante| 20  
tvam utthAyAvaruhyA niHsandeHA tAIH saha gachcha mayaiva te preShitAH| 21 tasmAt  
pitaro. avaruhyA karNIllyapreritalokAnAM nikaTamAgatya kathitavAn pashyata yUyaM  
yaM mR^igayadhve sa janohaM, yUyaM kinnimittam AgatAH? 22 tataste pratyavadan  
karNIllyanAmA shuddhasattva IshvaraparAyaNo yihUdlyadeshasthAnAM sarvShAM sannidhau  
sukhyAtyApenna ekaH senApati rnijagR^ihaM tvAmAhUya netuM tvattaH kathA shrotu  
ncha pavitradUtena samAdiShTaH| 23 tadA pitarastAnabhyantraM nItvA teShAmAtithyaM  
kR^itvAn, pare. ahani taiH sArddhaM yAtrAmakarot, yAphonivAsinAM bhrAtR^iNAM kiyanto  
janAshcha tena saha gatAH| 24 parasmin divase kaisariyAnagaramadhyapraveshasamaye  
karNIllyi j nAtibandhUn AhUyAnIya tAn apekShya sthitaH| 25 pitare gR^iha upasthite  
karNIllyastaM sAkShAtkR^itya charaNayoH patitvA prANamat| 26 pitarastamutthApya  
kathitavAn, uttiShThAhamapi mAnuShaH| 27 tadA karNIllyena sAkam Alapan gr^ihaM prAvishat  
tanmadhye cha bahulokAnAM samAgamaM dR^iShTvA tAn avadat, 28 anyajAtIyalokaiH  
mahAlapanaM vA teShAM gr^ihamadhye praveshanaM yihUdlyAnAM niShiddham astIti  
yUyam avagachChatha; kintu kamapi mAnuSham avyavahAryam ashuchiM vA j nAtuM  
mama nochitam iti parameshvaro mAM j nApitavAn| 29 iti hetorAhvAnashravaNamAtrAt kA  
nchanApattim akR^itvA yuShmAkaM samIpam Agatosmi; pR^ichChAmi yUyaM kinnimittaM  
mAm AhUyata? 30 tadA karNIllyiH kathitavAn, adya chatvAri dinAni jAtAni etAvadvelAM yAvad  
aham anAhAra Asan tatastR^itlyaprahare sati gR^ihe prArthanasamaye tejomayavastrabhR^id  
eko jano mama samakShaM tiShThan etAM kathAm akathayat, 31 he karNIllyi tvadlyA  
prArthanA Ishvarasya karNagocharlbhUta tava dAnAdi cha sAkShisvarUpaM bhUtvA tasya  
dR^iShTigocharambhavat| 32 ato yAphonagaraM prati lokAn prahitya tatra samudratIre

shimonnAmnaH kasyachichcharmmakArasya gR^ihe pravAsakAri pitaranAmnA vikhyAto yaH  
 shimon tamAhUyaya; tataH sa Agatya tvAm upadekShyati| 33 iti kAraNAt tatkShaNAt tava  
 nikaTe lokAn preShitavAn, tvamAgatavAn iti bhadraM kR^itavAn| Ishvaro yAnyAkhyAnAni  
 kathayitum Adishat tAni shrotuM vayaM sarvve sAmpratam Ishvarasya sAkShAd upasthitAH  
 smaH| 34 tadA pitara imAM kathAM kathayitum ArabdhavAn, Ishvaro manuShyANAm  
 apakShapAtI san 35 yasya kasyachid deshasya yo lokAstasmAdbhItvA satkarmma karoti sa  
 tasya grAhyo bhavati, etasya nishchayam upalabdhamAnaham| 36 sarvveShAM prabhu ryo  
 yIshukhrIShTastena Ishvara isrAyelvaMshAnAM nikaTe susaMvAdaM preShya sammelanasya  
 yaM saMvAdaM prAchArayat taM saMvAdaM yUyaM shrutavantaH| 37 yato yohanA majjane  
 prachArite sati sa gAlladeshamArabhya samastayihUdlyadeshaM vyApnot; 38 phalata IshvareNa  
 pavitreNAtmanA shaktyA chAbhiShikto nAsaratIyaiShuH sthAne sthAne bhraman sukriyAM  
 kurvan shaitAnA kliShTA sarvvalokAn svasthAn akarot, yata Ishvarastasya sahAya AsIt; 39 vaya  
 ncha yihUdlyadeshe yirUshAlamnagare cha tena kR^itAnAM sarvveShAM karmmaNAM sAkShiNo  
 bhavAmaH| lokAstAM krushe viddhvA hatavantaH, 40 kintu tR^itlyadivase IshvarastamutthApya  
 saprakAsham adarshayat| 41 sarvvalokAnAM nikaTa iti na hi, kintu tasmin shmashAnAdutthite  
 sati tena sArddhaM bhojanaM pAna ncha kR^itavanta etAdR^ishA Ishvarasya manonItAH  
 sAkShiNo ye vayam asmAkaM nikaTe tamadarshayat| 42 jIvitamR^itobhayalokAnAM vichAraM  
 karttum Ishvaro yaM niyuktavAn sa eva sa janaH, imAM kathAM prachArayituM tasmin  
 pramANA M dAtu ncha so. asmAn Aj nApayat| 43 yastasmin vishvasiti sa tasya nAmnA  
 pApAnmukto bhaviShyati tasmin sarvve bhaviShyadvAdinopi etAdR^ishaM sAkShyaM dadati|  
 44 pitarasayitatkathAkathanakAle sarvveShAM shrotR^iNAmupari pavitra AtmAvArohat| 45  
 tataH pitareNa sArddham AgatAstvakChedino vishvAsino lokA anyadeshIyebhyaH pavitra  
 Atmani datte sati 46 te nAnAjAtlyabhAShAbhiH kathAM kathayanta IshvaraM prashaMsanti,  
 iti dR^iShTvA shrutvA cha vismayam Apadyanta| 47 tadA pitaraH kathitavAn, vayamiva ye  
 pavitram AtmA nAm M prAptAsteShAM jalamajjanaM kiM kopi niSheddhuM shaknoti? 48 tataH  
 prabho rnAmnA majjitA bhavateti tAnAj nApayat| anantaraM te svaiH sArddhaM katipayadinAni  
 sthAtuM prArthayanta|

**11** itthaM bhinnadeshIyalokA apIshvarasya vAkyam agR^ihlan imAM vArttAM  
 yihUdlyadeshasthapreritA bhrAtR^igaNashcha shrutavantaH| 2 tataH pitare  
 yirUshAlamnagaraM gatavati tvakChedino lokAstena saha vivadamAnA avadan, 3 tvam  
 atvakChedilokAnAM gR^ihaM gatvA taiH sArddhaM bhuktavAn| 4 tataH pitara AditaH  
 kramashastatkAryyasya sarvvavr^ittAntamAkhyAtum ArabdhavAn| 5 yAphonagara ekadAhaM  
 prArthayamAno mUrchChitaH san darshanena chaturShu koNeShu lambanamAnA  
 vR^ihadvastramiva pAtramekam AkAshadavaruhya mannikaTaM AgachChad apashyam|  
 6 pashchAt tad ananyadR^iShTyA dR^iShTvA vivichya tasya madhye nAnAprakArAn  
 grAmyavanyapashUn urogAmikhecharAMshcha dR^iShTavAn; 7 he pitara tvamutthAya gatvA  
 bhuMkShva mAM sambodhya kathayantaM shabdamekaM shrutavAMshcha| 8 tatohAM  
 pratyavadaM, he prabho netthaM bhavatu, yataH ki nchana niShiddham ashuchi dravyaM  
 vA mama mukhamadhyA M kadApi na prAvishat| 9 aparam Ishvaro yat shuchi kR^itavAn  
 tanniShiddhaM na jAnihi dvi rmAmpratIdR^ishi vihAyaslyA vANI jAtA| 10 tririthaM  
 sati tat sarvvaM punarAkAsham AkR^iShTaM| 11 pashchAt kaisariyAnagarAt trayo janA  
 mannikaTaM preShitA yatra niveshane sthitohaM tasmin samaye tatropAtiShThan| 12 tadA  
 nihsandehaM taiH sArddhaM yAtum AtmA mAmAdiShTavAn; tataH paraM mayA sahaiteShu  
 ShaDbhrAtR^iShu gateShu vayaM tasya manujasya gR^ihaM prAvishAma| 13 sosmAkAma  
 nikaTe kathAmetAm akathayat ekadA dUta ekaH pratyakShibhUya mama gR^ihamadhye  
 tiShTan mAmityAj nApitavAn, yAphonagaraM prati lokAn prahitya pitaranAmnA vikhyAtaM

shimonam AhUyaya; 14 tatastava tvadlyaparivArANA ncha yena paritrANA M bhaviShyati tat sa upadekShyati| 15 ahaM tAM kathAmuthApAya kathitavAn tena prathamam asmAkam upari yathA pavitra AtmAvArUDhavAn tatha teShAmapyupari samavarUDhavAn| 16 tena yohan jale majjitavAn iti satyAM kintu yUyAM pavitra Atmani majjita bhaviShyatha, iti yadvAkyaM prabhuruditavAn tat tadA mayA smR^itam| 17 ataH prabhA ylshukhrIShTe pratyayakAriNo ye vayam asmabhyam Ishvaro yad dattavAn tat tebhyo lokebhypo dattavAn tataH kohaM? kimaham IshvaraM vArayituM shaknomi? 18 kathAmetAM shruvA te kShAntA Ishvarasya guNaN anukIrtya kathitavantaH, tarhi paramAyuHprAptinimittam IshvaronyadeshIyalokebhypo manaHpariwarttanarUpaM dAnam adAt| 19 stiPhAnaM prati upadrave ghaTite ye vikIrNA abhavan tai phainiklkuprAntiakhiiyAsu bhramityA kevalayihUdlyalokAn vinA kasyApyanyasya samIpa Ishvarasya kathAM na prAchArayan| 20 aparaM teShAM kuprIyAH kurInIyAshcha kiyanto janA AntiyakhiiyAnagaraM gatvA yUnAnIyalokAnAM samIpepi prabhoryIshoH kathAM prAchArayan| 21 prabhoH karasteShAM sahAya AsIt tasmAd aneke lokA vishvasya prabhuM prati parAvarttanta| 22 iti vArttAyAM yirUshAlamasthamaNDallyalokAnAM karNagocharlbhUtAyAm AntiyakhiiyAnagaraM gantu te barNabbAM prairayan| 23 tato barNabbAstatra upasthititaH san IshvarasyaAnugrahasya phalaM dR^iShTvA sAnando jAtaH, 24 sa svayaM sAdhu rvishvAsena pavitreNAtmanA cha paripUrNaH san ganoniShTayA prabhAvAsthAM karttuM sarvvAn upadiShTavAn tena prabhoH shiShyA aneke babhUvuH| 25 sheShe shaulaM mR^igayituM barNabbAstArShanagaraM prashitavAn| tatra tasyoddeshAM prApya tam AntiyakhiiyAnagaram Anayat; 26 tatastau maNDalIsthalokaiH sabhAM kR^itvA saMvatsaramekAM yAvad bahulokAn upAdishatAM; tasmin AntiyakhiiyAnagare shiShyAH prathamaM khrIShTIyanAmnA vikhyaTAt abhavan| 27 tataH paraM bhaviShyadvAdigaNe yirUshAlama AntiyakhiiyAnagaram Agate sati 28 AgAbanAmA teShAmeka utthAya AtmanaH shikShayA sarvvadeshe durbhikShaM bhaviShyatiti j nApitavAn; tataH klaudiyakaisarasayAdhikAre sati tat pratyakSham abhavat| 29 tasmAt shiShyA ekaikashaH svavashaktyanusArato yihUdlyadeshanivAsinAM bhratR^iNAM dinayApanArthaM dhanaM preShayituM nishchitya 30 barNabbAshaulayo rdvArA prAchInalokAnAM samIpaM tat preshitavantaH|

**12** tasmin samaye herodrAjo maNDalyAH kiyajanebhyo duHkhaM dAtuM prArabhat| 2 visheShato yohanaH sodaraM yAkUbaM karavAlAghAten hatavAn| 3 tasmAd yihUdlyAH santuShTA abhavan iti vij nAya sa pitaramapi dharttuM gatavAn| 4 tadA kiNvashUnyapUpotsavasamaya upAtiShTat; ata utsave gate sati lokAnAM samakShaM taM bahirAneyyAmlti manasi sthirIkR^itya sa taM dhArayitvA rakShNArtham yeShAm ekaikasaMghe chatvAro janAH santi teShAM chaturNAM rakShakasaMghAnAM samIpe taM samarpaYA kArAyAM sthApitavAn| 5 kintuM pitarasya kArAsthithikAraNAt maNDalyA lokA avishrAmam Ishvarasya samIpe prArthayanta| 6 anantaraM herodi taM bahirAnAyituM udylate sati tasyAM rAtrau pitaro rakShakadvayamadhyasthAne shR^i Nkhaladvayena baddhvaH san nidrita AsIt, dauvArikAshcha kArAyAH sammukhe tiShThanato dvAram arakShiShuH| 7 etasmin samaye parameshvarasya dUte samupasthite kArA diptimatI jAta; tataH sa dUtaH pitarasya kukShAvAvAtaM kR^itvA taM jAgarayitvA bhAShitavAn tUrNamuttiShTha; tatastasya hastasthashR^i NkhaladvayaM galat patitaM| 8 sa dUtaSTamavadat, baddhakaTiH san pAdayoH pAduke arpaya; tena tathA kR^ite sati dUtaSTam uktavAn gAtriyavastraM gAtre nidhAya mama pashchAd ehi| 9 tataH pitarastasya pashchAd vrajana bahiragachChat, kintu dUtena karmmaitat kR^itamiti satyamaj nAtvA svapnadardhanaM j nAtvAn| 10 itthaM tau prathamAM dvitIyA ncha kArAM la NghitvA yena lauhanirmmitadvAreNa nagaraM gamyate tatsamIpaM prApnutAM; tatastasya kavATaM svayaM muktamabhavat tatastau tatsthAnAd bahi rbhUtvA mArgaikasya sImAM yAvad gatau; tato. akasmAt sa dUtaH pitaraM tyaktavAn| 11 tadA sa chetanAM prApya kathitavAn

nijadUtaM prahitya parameshvaro herodo hastAd yihUdIyalokAnAM sarvvAshAyAshcha mAM samuddhR^itavAn ityahaM nishchayaM j nAtavAn| 12 sa vivichya mArkanAmrA vikhyAtasya yohano mAtu rmariyamo yasmin gR^ihe bahavaH sambhUya prArthatyanta tanniveshanaM gataH| 13 pitareNa bahirdvAra Ahate sati rodAnAmA bAlikA draShTuM gatA| 14 tataH pitaraSya svaram shruvA sA harShayuktA sati dvAraM na mochayitvA pitaro dvAre tiShThatiti vArtAM vaktum abhyantaraM dhAvitvA gatavatI| 15 te prAvochan tvamunmattA jAtAsi kintu sA muhurmuhuruktavatI satyamevaitat| 16 tadA te kathitavantastarhi tasya dUto bhavet| 17 pitaro dvAramAhatavAn etasminnantare dvAraM mochayitvA pitaraM dr^iShTvA vismayaM prAptAH| 18 tataH pitaro niHshabdaM sthAtuM tAn prati hastena sa NketaM kR^itvA parameshvaro yena prakAreNa taM kArAyA uddhR^ityAnItavAn tasya vR^ittAntaM tAnaj nApayat, yUyaM gatvA yAkubaM bhrAtR^igaNa ncha vArtAmetAM vadatetyuktA sthAnAntaraM prasthitavAn| 19 prabhAte sati pitaraH kva gata ityatra rakShakanAM madhye mahAn kalaho jAtaH| 20 herod bahu mR^igayitvA tasyoddeshe na prApte sati rakShakAn saMpR^ichChya teShAM prANAn hantum AdiShTavAn| 21 pashchAt sa yihUdIyapradeshAt kaisariyAnagaraM gatvA tatrAvAtiShThat| 22 sorasIdonadeshayo rlokebhyo herodi yuyutsau sati te sarvva ekamantraNAH santastasya samipa upasthAya lvAstanAmAnaM tasya vastragR^ihAdhIshaM sahAyaM kR^itvA herodA sArddhaM sandhiM prArthatyanta yatastasya rAj no deshena teShAM deshlyAnAM bharaNam abhavatM 23 ataH kutrachin nirupitadine herod rAjakiyA parichChadaM paridhAya siMhAsane samupavishya tAn prati kathAm uktavAn| 24 tato loka uchchaihkAraM pratyavadan, eSha manujaravo na hi, IshvariyaravaH| 25 tadA herod Ishvarasya sammAnaM nAkarat; tasmAddhetoH parameshvarasya dUto haThAt taM prAhara tenaiva sa kitaiH kShInaH san prANAn ajahAt| kintvIshvarasya kathA deshaM vyApya prabalAbhavat| tataH paraM barNabbAshaulau yasya karmmaNo bhAraM prAputnAM tAbhyAM tasmin sampAdite sati mArkanAmA vikhyAto yo yohan taM sa NginaM kR^itvA yirUshAlamnagarAt pratyAgatau|

**13** apara ncha barNabbAH, shimon yaM nigraM vadanti, kurInIyalUkiyo herodA rAj nA saha kR^itavidyAbhyAso minahem, shaulashchaite ye kiyanto janA bhaviShyadvAdina upadeShTAraShchAntiyakhiyAnagarasthamaNDalyAm Asan, 2 te yadopavAsaM kR^itveshvaram asevanta tasmin samaye pavitra AtmA kathitavAn ahaM yasmin karmmaNi barNabbAshailau niyuktavAn tatkarmma karttuM tau pR^ithak kuruta| 3 tatastairupavAsaprArthanayoH kR^itayoH satoste tayo rgAtrayo rhastArpaNaM kR^itvA tau vyasR^ijan| 4 tataH paraM tau pavitreNAtmanA preritau santau silUkiyAnagaram upasthAya samudrapathena kupropadvIpam agachChatAM| 5 tataH sAlAmInagaram upasthAya tatra yihUdIyAnAM bhajanabhavanAni gatveshvarasya kathAM prAchArayatAM; yohanapi tatsahacharo. abhavat| 6 itthaM te tasyopadvIpasya sarvvatra bhramantaH pAphanagaram upasthitAH; tatra survivechakena sarjiyapaulanAmmA taddeshAdhipatinA saha bhaviShyadvAdino veshadhArI baryIshunAmA yo mAyaVi yihUdI AsIt taM sAkShAt prAptavataH| 7 taddeshAdhipa Ishvarasya kathAM shrotuM vA nChan paulabarNabbau nyamantrayat| 8 kintvilumA yaM mAyaViNaM vadanti sa deshAdhipatiM dharmmamArgAd bahirbhUtaM karttum ayatata| 9 tasmAt sholo. arthAt paulaH pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNaH san taM mAyaViNaM pratyanyanyadR^iShTiM kR^itvAkathayat, 10 he narakin dharmmadveShin kauTilyaduShkarmmaparipUrNa, tvaM kiM prabhoH satyapathasya viparyayakaraNAt kadApi na nivarttiShyase? 11 adhunA parameshvarastava samuchitaM kariShyati tena katipayadinAni tvam andhaH san sUryyamapi na drakShyasi| tatkShaNAd rAtrivad andhakArastasya dR^iShTim AchChAditavAn; tasmAt tasya hastaM dharttuM sa lokamanvichChan itastato bhramaNaM kR^itavAn| 12 enAM ghaTanAM dr^iShTvA sa deshAdhipatiH prabhUpadeshAd vismitya vishvAsaM kR^itavAn| 13 tadanantaraM paulastatsa Nginau cha pAphanagarAt protaM chAlayitvA pamphuliyAdeshasya targInagaram agachChan

kintu yohan tayoH samIpAd etya yirUshAlamaM pratyAgachChat| 14 pashchAt tau pargIto yAtrAM kR^itvA pisidiyAdeshasya AntiyakhiyAnagaram upasthAya vishrAmavAre bhajanabhavanaM pravishya samupAvishatAM| 15 vyavasthAbhaviShyadvAkyayoH paThitayoH sato rhe bhrAtarau lokAn prati yuvayoH kAchid upadeshakathA yadyasti tarhi tAM vadataM tau prati tasya bhajanabhavanasyAdhipatayaH kathAm etAM kathayitvA praiShayan| 16 ataH paula uttiShThan hastena sa NketaM kurvvan kathitavAn he isrAyellyamanuShyA IshvaraparAyaNAH sarvve lokA yUyam avadhaddhaM| 17 eteShAmisrAyellokAnAm Ishvaro. asmAkAM pUrvvaparuShAn manonItAn katvA gR^ihItavAn tato misari deshe pravasanakAle teShAmunnatiM kR^itvA tasmAt svIyabAhubalena tAn bahiH kR^itvA samAnayat| 18 chatvAriMshadvatsarAn yAvachcha mahAprAntare teShAM bharaNaM kR^itvA 19 kinAndeshAntarvvarttINi saptarAjyAni nAshayitvA guTikApAthena teShu sarvvadesheShu tebhyo. adhikAraM dattavAn| 20 pa nchAshadadhihikachatuHshateShu vatsareShu gateShu cha shiMuelbhaviShyadvAdiparyyantaM teShAmupari vichArayitR^in niyuktavAn| 21 taishcha rAj ni prArthite, Ishvaro binyAmIno vaMshajAtasya kIshaH putraM shaulaM chatvAriMshadvarShaparyyantaM teShAmupari rAjAnaM kR^itvAn| 22 pashchAt taM padachyutaM kR^itvA yo madiShTakriyAH sarvvAH kariShyati tAdR^ishaM mama manobhimatam ekaM janaM yishayaH putraM dAyUdaM prAptavAn idaM pramAnaNAm yasmin dAyUdi sa dattavAn taM dAyUdaM teShAmupari rAjatvaM karttum utpAditavAna| 23 tasya svapratishrutasya vAkyasyAnusAreNa isrAyellokAnAM nimittaM teShAM manuShyANAM vaMshAd Ishvara ekaM yIshuM (trAtAram) udapAdayat| 24 tasya prakAshanAt pUrvvaM yohan isrAyellokAnAM sannidhau manaHparAvarttanarUpaM majjanaM prAchArayat| 25 yasya cha karmmaNo bhAraM praptavAn yohan tan niShpAdayan etAM kathAM kathitavAn, yUyAM mAM kaM janaM jAnltha? aham abhiShiktatrAtA nahi, kintu pashyata yasya pAdayoH pAdukayo rbandhane mochayitumapi yogyo na bhavAmi tAdR^isha eko jano mama pashchAd upatiShThati| 26 he ibrAhimo vaMshajAtA bhrAtaro he IshvarabhItAH sarvalokA yuShmAn prati paritrANasya kathaiShA preritA| 27 yirUshAlamnivAsinasteShAm adhipatayashcha tasya yIshoH parichayaM na prApya prativishrAmavAraM paThyamAnAnAM bhaviShyadvAdikathAnAm abhiprAyam abuddhvA cha tasya vadhenA tAH kathAH saphalaM akurvvan| 28 prANahananasya kamapi hetum aprApyApi pilAtasya nikaTe tasya vadhaM prArthayanta| 29 tasmin yAH kathA likhitAH santi tadanusAreNa karmma sampAdya taM krushAd avatAryya shmashAne shAyitavantaH| 30 kintvIshvaraH shmashAnAt tamudasthApayat, 31 punashcha gAlIlapradeshAd yirUshAlamanagaraM tena sArddhaM ye lokA AgachChan sa bahudinAni tebhyo darshanaM dattavAn, atasta idAnIM lokAn prati tasya sAkShiNaH santi| 32 asmAkAM pUrvvapuruShANAM samakSham Ishvaro yasmin pratij nAtavAn yathA, tvAM me putrosi chAdya tvAM samutthApitavAnaham| 33 idaM yadvachanaM dvitIyagite likhitamAste tad yIshorutthAnena teShAM santAnA ye vayam asmAkAM sannidhau tena pratyakShI kR^itaM, yuShmAn imaM susaMvAdaM j nApayAmi| 34 parameshvareNa shmashAnAd utthApitaM tadlyaM sharIraM kadApi na kSheShyate, etasmin sa svayaM kathitavAn yathA dAyUdaM prati pratij nAto yo varastamahaM tubhyaM dAsyAmi| 35 etadanyasmin gIte. api kathitavAn| svakIyaM puNyavantaM tvAM kShayituM na cha dAsyasi| 36 dAyUdA IshvarAbhimataSevAyai nijAyuShi vyayite sati sa mahAnindrAM prApya nijaiH pUrvvapuruShaiH saha militaH san akShiyata; 37 kintu yamIshvaraH shmashAnAd udasthApayat sa nAkShiyata| 38 ato he bhrAtaraH, anena janena pApamochanaM bhavatIti yuShmAn prati prachAritam Astel| 39 phalato mUsAvyavasthayA yUyAM yebhyo doShebhyo muktA bhavituM na shakShyatha tebhyaH sarvvadoShebhya etasmin Jane vishvAsinaH sarvve muktA bhaviShyantIti yuShmAbhi rj nAyatAM| 40 apara nchA| avaj nAkAriNo lokAshchakShurunmIlya pashyata| tathaivAsambhavaM j nAtvA syAta yUyAM vilajjItAH| yato yuShmAsu tiShThatstu kariShye karmma tAdR^ishaM| yenaiva tasya vR^ittante

yuShmabhyam kathite. api hi] yUyaM na tantu vR<sup>A</sup>ittAntaM pratyeshyatha kadAchana|| 41  
 yeYam kathA bhaviShyadvAdinAM grantheShu likhitAste sAvadhAnA bhavata sa kathA yathA  
 yuShmAn prati na ghaTate| 42 yihUdIyabhajanabhavanAn nирgatayostayo rbhinnadeshiyai  
 rvakShyamANA prArthanA kR<sup>A</sup>itA, AgAmini vishrAmavAre. api katheyam asmAn prati  
 prachAritA bhavatviti| 43 sabhAyA bha Nge sati bahavo yihUdIyalokA yihUdIyamatagrAhino  
 bhaktalokAshcha barNabbApaulayoH pashchAd AgachChan, tena tau taiH saha nAnAkathAH  
 kathayitveshvarAnugrahAshraye sthAtuM tAn prAvarttayatAM| 44 paravishrAmavAre nagarasya  
 prAyeNa sarvve lAkA IshvarIyAM kathAM shrotuM militAH, 45 kintu yihUdIyalokA jananivaham  
 vilokya IrShayA paripUrNAH santo viparItakathAkathaneneshvaranidayA cha paulenoktAM  
 kathAM khaNDayituM cheShTitavantaH| 46 tataH paulabarNabbAvakShobhau kathitavantau  
 prathamaM yuShmAkaM sannidhAvIshvarIyakathAyAH prachAraNam uchitamAsIt kintuM  
 tadagrAhyatvakaraNena yUyaM svAn anantAyuSho. ayogyAn darshayatha, etatkAraNAd vayam  
 anyadeshiyaloKAnAM samIpam gachChAmaH| (aiōnios g166) 47 prabhurasMAn ittham AdiShTavAn  
 yathA, yAvachcha jagataH sImAM lokAnAM trANakAraNAt| mayAnyadeshamadhye tvAM  
 sthApito bhUH pradIpavat|| 48 tada kathAmIdR<sup>A</sup>ishIM shrutvA bhinnadeshiyA AhlAditAH santaH  
 prabhoH kathAM dhanyAM dhanyAM avadan, yAvanto lokAshcha paramAyuH prAptinimittaM  
 nirUpitA Asan te vyashvasan| (aiōnios g166) 49 ittham prabhoH kathA sarvvedeshaM vyApnot| 50  
 kintu yihUdIyA nagarasya pradhAnapuruShAn sammAnyAH kathipayA bhaktA yoShitashcha  
 kupravR<sup>A</sup>ittiM grAhayitvA paulabarNabbau tADayitvA tasmAt pradeshAd dUrIkR<sup>A</sup>itavantaH| 51  
 ataH kAraNAt tau nijapadadhUlIsteShAM prAtikUlyena pAtayitvekaniyAM nagaraM gatau| 52  
 tataH shiShyagaNa Anandena pavitreNAtmanA cha paripUrNobhavat|

**14** tau dvau janau yugapad ikaniyanagarasthayihUdlyAnAM bhajanabhavanaM gatva  
 yathA bahavo yihUdIyA anyadeshiyaloKashcha vyashvasan tAdR<sup>A</sup>ishIM kathAM  
 kathitavantau| 2 kintu vishvAsahInA yihUdIyA anyadeshiyaloKAn kupravR<sup>A</sup>ittiM grAhayitvA  
 bhrAtr<sup>A</sup>igaNaM prati teShAM vairaM janitavantaH| 3 ataH svAnugrahakathAyAH pramAnAM  
 datvA tayo rhastai rbahulakShaNam adbhumtakarmma cha prAkAshayad yaH prabhustasya  
 kathA akShobhena prachAryya tau tatra bahudinAni samavAtiShThetam| 4 kintu  
 kiyanto lokA yihUdlyAnAM sapakShAH kiyanto lokAH preritAnAM sapakShA jAtAH, ato  
 nAgarikajananiyahamadhye bhinnavAkyatvam abhavat| 5 anyadeshiyA yihUdIyAsteShAM  
 adhipatayashcha daurAtmyaM kutvA tau prastarairAhantum udyatAH| 6 tau tadvArttAM prApya  
 palAiytvA lukAyaniyAdeshasyAntarvvarttilustrAdarbbo 7 tatsamIpasthadesha ncha gatvA tatra  
 susaMvAdaM prachAryatAM| 8 tetrobhayapAdayoshchalanashaktiHIno janmArabhya kha  
 njaH kadApi gamanaM nAkarot etAdR<sup>A</sup>isha eko mAnuSho lustrAnagara upavishya paulasya  
 kathAM shrutavAn| 9 etasmin samaye paulastamprati dR<sup>A</sup>iShTiM kR<sup>A</sup>itvA tasya svAsthye  
 vishvAsaM viditvA prochchaiH kathitavAn 10 padbhYAmuttishThan R<sup>A</sup>iju rbhava|tataH  
 sa ullamphaM kR<sup>A</sup>itvA gamanAgamane kutavAn| 11 tada lokAH paulasya tat kAryyaM  
 vilokya lukAyanIyabhASHayA prochchaiH kathAmetAM kathitavantaH, devA manuShyarUpaM  
 dhR<sup>A</sup>itvAsmAkaM samIpam avArohan| 12 te barNabbAM yUpitaram avadan paulashcha  
 mukhyo vaktA tasmAt taM markuriyam avadan| 13 tasya nagarasya sammukhe sthApitasya  
 yUpitaravigrahasya yAjako vR<sup>A</sup>iShAn puShpamAlAshcha dvArasamIpam AnIya lokaiH  
 sarddhAM tAvuddishya samutsR<sup>A</sup>ijya dAtum udyataH| 14 tadvArttAM shrutvA barNabbApaulu  
 svIyavastrAni ChityA lokAnAM madhyaM vegena pravishya prochchaiH kathitavantau,  
 15 he mahechChAH kuta etAdR<sup>A</sup>ishaM karmma kurutha? AvAmapi yuShmAdR<sup>A</sup>isha  
 sukhaduHkhabhoginau manuShyau, yuyam etAH sarvvA vR<sup>A</sup>ithAkalpanAH parityajya yathA  
 gagaNavasundharAjalanidhInAM tanmadhyasthAnAM sarvveShA ncha sraShTAramamaram  
 IshvaraM prati parAvarttadhve tadartham AvAM yuShmAkaM sannidhau susaMvAdaM

prachAryAvaH| 16 sa IshvaraH pUrvvakAle sarvvadeshIyalokAn svasvamArge chalitumanumatiM  
 dattavAn, 17 tathApi AkAshAt toyavarShaNena nAnAprakArashasyotpatyA cha yuShmAkAM  
 hitaiShI san bhakShyairAnanadena cha yuShmAkAM antaHkaraNAni tarpayan tAni dAnAni  
 nijasAkShisvarUpANi sthapitavAn| 18 kintu tAdR^ishAyAM kathAyAM kathitAyAmapi tayoH  
 samIpa utsarjanAt lokanivahaM prAyeNa nivarttayituM nAshaknutAm| 19 AntiyakhyaA-  
 ikaniyanagarAbhyAM katipayayihUdIyalokA Agatya lokAn prAvarttayanta tasmAt tai paulaM  
 prastarairAgnan tena sa mR^ita iti vij nAya nagarasya bahistam AkR^iShya nItavantaH| 20  
 kintu shiShyagaNe tasya chaturdishi tiShThati sati sa svayam uthAya punarapi nagaramadhyA  
 prAvishat tatpare. ahani barNabbAsahito darbbInagaraM gatavAn| 21 tatra susaMvAdaM  
 prachAryya bahulokAn shiShyAn kR^itvA tau lustrAm ikaniyam AntiyakhyaA ncha parAvR^itya  
 gatau| 22 bahuduKhkAni bhuktvApIshvararAjyaM praveShTavyam iti kAraNAd dharmmamArge  
 sthAtuM vinayaM kR^itvA shiShyagaNasya manaHsthairyyam akurutAm| 23 maNDalInAM  
 prAchInavargAn niyujya prArthanopavAsau kR^itvA yatprabhau te vyashvasan tasya  
 haste tAn samarpa| 24 pisidiyAmadhyena pAmphuliyAdeshaM gatavantau| 25 pashchAt  
 parAganagaraM gatvA susaMvAdaM prachAryya attAliyAnagaraM prasthitavantau| 26 tasmAt  
 samudrapathena gatvA tAbhyAM yat karmma sampannaM tatkarmma sAdhayituM yannagare  
 dayAlorIshvarasya haste samarpitau jAtau tad AntiyakhyaAnagaraM gatavantA| 27 tatropasthAya  
 tannagarasthamaNDalIM saMgR^ihya svAbhyAma Ishvaro yadyat karmmakarot tathA yena  
 prakAreNa bhinnadeshIyalokAn prati vishvAsarUpadvAram amochayad etAn sarvvavR^ittAntAn  
 tAn j nApitavantau| 28 tatastau shiryyaiH sArddhaM tatra bahudinAni nyavasatAm|

**15** yihUdAdeShAt kiyanto janA Agatya bhrAtR^igaNamiththaM shikShitavanto  
 mUsAvyavasthayA yadi yuShmAkAM tvakChedo na bhavati tarhi yUyaM paritrANA  
 prAptuM na shakShyatha| 2 paulabarNabbau taiH saha bahUn vichArAn vivAdAMshcha  
 kR^itavantau, tato maNDallyanokA etasyAH kathAyAstattvAm j nAtuM yirUshAlamnagarasthAn  
 preritAn prAchInAMshcha prati paulabarNabbAprabhR^itIn katipayajanAn preShayituM  
 nishchayaM kR^itavantaH| 3 te maNDalyA preritAH santaH phaiNIkIshomirondeshAbhyAM  
 gatvA bhinnadeshIlyAnAM manaHparivarttanasya vArttayA bhrAtR^iNAM paramAhlAdam  
 ajanayan| 4 yirUshAlamyupasthAya preritagaNena lokaprAchInagaNena samAjena cha  
 samupagR^ihltAH santaH svairIshvaro yAni karmmA Ni kR^itavAn teShAM sarvvavR^ittAntAn  
 teShAM samakSham akathayan| 5 kintu vishvAsinaH kiyantaH phirUshimatagrAhiNo lokA  
 uthAya kathAmetAM kathitavanto bhinnadeshIlyAnAM tvakChedaM karttuM mUsAvyavasthAM  
 pAlayitu ncha samAdeShTavyam| 6 tataH prerita lokaprAchInAshcha tasya vivechanAM  
 karttuM sabhAyAM sthitavantaH| 7 bahuvichAreShu jAtaShu pitara uthAya kathitavAn, he  
 bhrAtaro yathA bhinnadeshIyalokA mama mukhAt susaMvAdaM shrutvA vishvasanti tadarthaM  
 bahudinAt pUrvvam IshvarosmAkAM madhye mAM vR^itvA niyuktavAn| 8 antaryAmIshvaro  
 yathAsmabhyA tathA bhinnadeshIyebhyaH pavitramAtmA pradAya vishvAsena teShAm  
 antaHkaraNAni pavitrAni kR^itvA 9 teShAm asmAka ncha madhye kimapi visheShA  
 na sthApayitvA tAnadhi svayaM pramAnAM dattavAn iti yUyaM jAnItha| 10 ataevAsmAkaM  
 pUrvvapuruShA vaya ncha svayaM yadyugasya bhAraM soDhuM na shaktAH samprati taM  
 shiShyagaNasya skandheShu nyasituM kuta Ishvarasya parIkShAM kariShyatha? 11 prabho  
 rylshukhrIShTasyAnugraheNa te yathA vayamapi tathA paritrAnAM prAptum AshAM kurmmaH|  
 12 anantaraM barNabbApaulAbhyAm Ishvaro bhinnadeshIlyebhyaH pavitramAtmA pradAya vishvAsena teShAm  
 adbhuta ncha karmma kR^itavAn tadvR^ittAntaM tau svamukhAbhyAm avarNayatAM  
 sabhAsthAH sarvve nIravAH santaH shrutavantaH| 13 tayoH kathAyAM samAptAyAM satyAM  
 yAkUb kathayitum ArabdhavAn 14 he bhrAtaro mama kathAyAm mano nidhatta| IshvaraH  
 svanAmArthaM bhinnadeshIyalokAnAM madhyAd ekaM lokasaMghaM grahItuM matiM

kR<sup>A</sup>itvA yena prakAreNa prathamaM tAn prati kR<sup>A</sup>ipAvalekanaM kR<sup>A</sup>itavAn taM shimon  
 varNitavAn| 15 bhaviShyadvAdibhiruktAni yAni vAkYAni taiH sArddham etasyaikyaM bhavati  
 yathA likhitamAste| 16 sarvveShAM karmmaNAM yastu sAdhakaH parameshvaraH| sa evedaM  
 vadedvAkyaM sheShAH sakalamAnavAH| bhinnadeshiyalokAshcha yAvanto mama nAmataH|  
 bhavanti hi suvikhyAtAste yathA parameshituH| 17 tatvaM samyak samihante tannimittamahaM  
 kila| parAvR<sup>A</sup>itya samAgatya dAyUdaH patitaM punaH| dUShyamutthApayiShyAmi tadiyaM  
 sarvvavastu cha| patitaM punaruthApya sajjayiShyAmi sarvvathA|| 18 A prathamAd  
 IshvaraH svIyAni sarvakarmmAni jaNAti| (aiōn g165) 19 ataeva mama nivedanamidaM  
 bhinnadeshiyalokAnAM madhye ye jana IshvaraM prati parAvarttanta teShAmupari anyaM  
 kamapi bhAraM na nyasya 20 devatAprasAdAshuchibhakShyaM vyabhichArakarmma  
 kaNTHasampIDanamAritaprANibhakShyaM raktabhakShya ncha etAni parityaktuM  
 likhAmaH| 21 yataH pUrvvakAlato mUsAvyavasthAprachAriNo lokA nagare nagare santi  
 prativishrAmavAra ncha bhajanabhavane tasyAH pATHo bhavati| 22 tataH paraM preritagaNo  
 lokaprAchInagaNaH sarvvA maNDali cha sveShAM madhye barshabbA nAmna vikhyAto  
 manonItau kR<sup>A</sup>itvA paulabarNabbAbhyAM sArddham AntiyakhiyAnagaram prati preShaNam  
 uchitaM buddhvA tAbhyAM patraM praiShayan| 23 tasmin patre likhitamiMda, AntiyakhiyA-  
 suriyA-kilkiyAdeshasthabhinnadeshiyabhrAtR<sup>A</sup>igaNaYaya preritagaNasya lokaprAchInagaNasya  
 bhrAtR<sup>A</sup>igaNasya cha namaskAraH| 24 visheShato. asmAkam Aj nAm aprApyApi kiyanto  
 janA asmAkam madhyAd gatvA tvakChedo mUsAvyavasthA cha pAlayitavyAviti yuShmAn  
 shikShayitvA yuShmAkaM manasAmasthairyyaM kR<sup>A</sup>itvA yuShmAn sasandehAn akurvvan  
 etAM kathAM vayam ashR<sup>A</sup>inma| 25 tatkAraNAd vayam ekamantraNAH santaH sabhAyAM  
 sthityA prabho ryIshukhrlShTasya nAmanimittaM mR<sup>A</sup>ityumukhagatAbhyAmasmAkam 26  
 priyabarNabbApaulAbhyAM sArddhaM manonItalokAnAM keShA nchid yuShmAkaM sannidhau  
 preShaNam uchitaM buddhavantaH| 27 ato yihUdAsilau yuShmAn prati preShitavantaH,  
 etayo rmukhAbhyAM sarvvAM kathAM j nAsyatha| 28 devatAprasAdabhakShyaM  
 raktabhakShyaM galapIDanamAritaprANibhakShyaM vyabhichArakarmma chemAni sarvvAni  
 yuShmAbhistyAjyAni; etatprayojanlyAj nAvyatirekena yuShmAkaM upari bhAramanyaM  
 na nyasituM pavitrasyAtmano. asmAka ncha uchitaj nAnam abhavat| 29 ataeva tebhyA  
 sarvvebhyA sveShu rakShiteShu yUyaM bhadraM karmma kariShyatha| yuShmAkaM ma  
 NgalaM bhUyAt| 30 te visR<sup>A</sup>iShTAH santa AntiyakhiyAnagara upasthAya lokanivahaM  
 saMgr<sup>A</sup>ihya patram adadan| 31 tataste tatpatraM paThitvA sAntvanAM prApya sAnanda  
 abhavan| 32 yihUdAsilau cha svayaM prachArakau bhUtvA bhrAtR<sup>A</sup>igaNaM nAnopadishya  
 tAn susthirAn akurutAm| 33 itthaM tau tatra taiH sAkAmaM katipayadinAni yApayitvA  
 pashchAt preritAnAM samIpe pratyAgamanArthaM teShAM sannidheH kalyANena  
 visR<sup>A</sup>iShTAvabhavatAM| 34 kintu silastatra sthAtuM vA nChitavAn| 35 aparaM paulabarNabbau  
 bahavaH shiShyAshcha lokAn upadishya prabhoH susaMvAdaM prachArayanta AntiyakhiyAyAM  
 kAlaM yApitavantaH| 36 katipayadineShu gateShu paulo barNabbAm avadat AgachChAvAM  
 yeShu nagareShvIshvarasya susaMvAdaM prachAritavantau tAni sarvvanagarAni punargatvA  
 bhrAtaraH kIdR<sup>A</sup>ishAH santiti draShTuM tAn sAkShAt kurvvaH| 37 tena mArkanAmna  
 vikhyAtaM yohanaM sa NginaM karttuM barNabbA matimakarot, 38 kintu sa pUrvvaM tAbhyAM  
 saha kAryyArthaM na gatvA pAmphUliyAdeshe tau tyaktavAn tatkAraNAt paulastaM sa NginaM  
 karttum anuchitaM j nAtavAn| 39 itthaM tayloratishayavirodhasyopasthitativAt tau parasparaM  
 pR<sup>A</sup>ithagabhadAM tato barNabbA mArkaM gR<sup>A</sup>ihltvA potena kupropadvipaM gatavAn; 40  
 kintu paulaH sillaM manonItaM kR<sup>A</sup>itvA bhrAtR<sup>A</sup>ibhirishvarAnugrahe samarpitaH san prasthAya  
 41 suriyAkilkiyAdeshAbhyAM maNDaliH sthirkurvvan agachChat|

**16** paulo darbbIillustrAnagaraylorupasthitobhavat tatra tImathiyanAmA shiShya eka AsIt;  
sa vishvAsinyA yihUdlyAyA yoShito garbbhajAtaH kintu tasya pitAnyadeshiyalokaH| 2 sa  
jano lustrA-ikaniyanagarasthAnAM bhrAtR^iNAM samIpepi sukhyAtimAn AsIt| 3 paulastaM  
svasa NginaM karttuM matiM kR^itvA taM gR^ihItvA taddeshanivAsinAM yihUdlyAnAm  
anurodhAt tasya tvakChedaM kR^itvAn yatastasya pitA bhinnadeshiyaloka iti sarvvairaj nAyata|  
4 tataH paraM te nagare nagare bhramitvA yirUshAlamasthaiH preritai rlokaprAchInaishcha  
nirUpitaM yad vyavasthApatraM tadanusAreNAcharituM lokebhystad dattavantaH| 5 tenaiva  
sarvve dharmmasamAjAH khriShTadharmme susthirAH santaH pratidinaM varddhitA abhavan|  
6 teShu phrugiyAgAlAtiyAdeshamadhyena gateShu satsu pavitra AtmA tAn AshiyAdeshe  
kathAM prakAshayituM pratiShiddhavAn| 7 tathA musiyAdesha upasthAya bithuniyAM gantuM  
tairudyoge kR^ite AtmA tAn nAnvamanyata| 8 tasmAt te musiyAdeshaM parityajya troyAnagaraM  
gatvA samupasthitAH| 9 rAtrau paulaH svapne dR^iShTavAn eko mAkidaniyalokastiShThan  
vinayaM kR^itvA tasmai kathayati, mAkidaniyAdesham AgatyAsmAn upakurvviti| 10 tasyetthaM  
svapnadarshanAt prabhustaddeshiyalokAn prati susaMvAdaM prachArayitum asmAn AhUyatIti  
nishchitaM buddhvA vayaM tUrNaM mAkidaniyAdeshaM gantum udyogam akurmma| 11 tataH  
paraM vayaM troyAnagarAd prasthAya R^ijumArgeNa sAmathrAkivopadvIpena gatvA pare. ahani  
niyApalinagara upasthitAH| 12 tasmAd gatvA mAkidaniyAntarvartti romIyavasatisthAnaM  
yat philipInAmapradhAnanagaraM tatropasthAya katipayadinAni tatra sthitavantaH| 13  
vishrAmavAre nagaRAd bahi rgatvA nadltaTe yatra prArthanAchAra AsIt tatropavishya samAgatA  
nArIH prati kathAM prAchArayAma| 14 tataH thuyAtIrAnagarIyA dhUShArAmbaravikrAyiNI  
ludiyAnAmikA yA IshvarasevikA yoShit shrotriNAM madhya AsIt tayA pauloktavAkyAni yad  
gR^ihyante tadarthaM prabhustasyA manodvAraM muktavAn| 15 ataH sA yoShit saparivArA  
majjitA sati vinayaM kR^itvA kathitavatI, yuShmAkaM vichArAd yadi prabhau vishvAsinI  
jAtAhaM tarhi mama gR^iham Agatya tiShThata| ittham sA yatnenAsmAn asthApayat| 16 yasyA  
gaNanayA tadahipatInAM bahudhanopArjanaM jAtaM tAdR^ishI gaNakabhUtgrastA kAchana  
dAsI prArthanAsthAnagamanakAla AgatyAsmAn sAkShAt kR^itvavatI| 17 sAsmAkaM paulasya cha  
pashchAd etya prochchaiH kathAmimAM kathitavatI, manuShyA ete sarvvopariSThasyeshvarasya  
sevakAH santo. asmAn prati paritrANasya mArgaM prakAshayanti| 18 sA kanya bahudinAni  
tAdR^isham akarot tasmAt paulo duHkhitaH san mukhaM parAvartya taM bhUtamavadad, ahaM  
yIshukhrIshTasya nAmnA tvAmAj nApayAmi tvamasyA bahirgachCha; tenaiva tatkShaNAt  
sa bhUtastasyA bahirgataH| 19 tataH sveShAM lAbhasya pratyAshA viphalaJAteti vilokya  
tasyAH prabhavaH paulaM sIla ncha dR^itvAkR^iShya vichArasthAne. adhipatInAM samIpam  
Anayan| 20 tataH shAsakAnAM nikaTaM nItvA romilokA vayam asmAkaM yad vyavaharaNaM  
graHIrum Acharitu ncha niShiddhaM, 21 ime yihUdlyalokAH santopi tadeva shikShayitvA nagare.  
asmAkam atlva kalahaM kurvvanti, 22 iti kathite sati lokanivahastayoH prAtikUlyenodatiShThat  
tathA shAsakAstayo rvastrAni ChityA vetrAghAtaM karttum Aj nApayan| 23 aparam te tau  
bahu prahAryya tvametau kArAM nItvA sAvadhAnaM rakShayeti kArArakShakam Adishan| 24  
ittham Aj nAM prApya sa tAvabhyantarasthakArAM nItvA pAdeshu pAdapAshlbhi rbaddhvA  
sthApitAvAn| 25 atha nishIthasamaye paulasIlAvIshvaramuddishya prAthanAM gAna ncha  
kR^itvavantau, kArAsthitA lokAshcha tadasR^iNvan 26 tadAkasmAt mahAn bhUmikampo.  
abhavat tena bhittimUlena saha kArA kampitAbhUt tatkShaNAt sarvvAni dvArAni muktAni  
jAtAni sarvveShAM bandhanAni cha muktAni| 27 ataaeva kArArakShako nidrAto jAgarityA  
kArAyA dvArAni muktAni dR^iShTvA bandilokAH palAyitA ityanumAya koShAt kha NgaM bahiH  
kR^itvAtmaghAtaM karttum udyataH| 28 kintu paulaH prochchaistamAhUya kathitavAn pashya  
vayaM sarvve. atrAsmahe, tvaM nijapraNahiMsAM mAkarShiH| 29 tadA pradIpam Anetum  
uktvA sa kampamAnaH san ullampyAbhyantaram Agatya paulasIlayoH pAdeshu patitavAn| 30

pashchAt sa tau bahirAnIya pR^iShTavAn he mahechChau paritrANaM prAptuM mayA kiM karttavyaM? 31 pashchAt tau svagR^ihamAnIya tayoH sammukhe khAdyadrvyAni sthApitavAn tathA sa svayaM tadiyAH sarvve parivArAshcheshvare vishvasantaH sAnandita abhavan| 32 tasmai tasya gR^ihasthitasarvvalokebhhyashcha prabhoH kathAM kathitavantau| 33 tathA rAtrestasminneva daNde sa tau gR^ihItvA tayoH prahArANAM kShatAni prakShAlitavAn tataH sa svayaM tasya sarvve parijanAshcha majjitA abhavan| 34 pashchAt tau svagR^ihamAnIya tayoH sammukhe khAdyadrvyAni sthApitavAn tathA sa svayaM tadiyAH sarvve parivArAshcheshvare vishvasantaH sAnandita abhavan| 35 dina upasthite tau lokau mochayeti kathAM kathayituM shAsAkAH padAtigaNaM preShitavantaH| 36 tataH kArArakShakaH paulAya tAM vArtAM kathitavAn yuvAM tyAjayituM shAsAkA lokAna preShitavanta idAniM yuvAM bahi rbhUtvA kushalena pratiShThetAM| 37 kintu paulastAn avadat romilokAvayoh kamapi doSham na nishchitya sarvveShAM samakSham AvAM kashayA tADayitvA kArAyAM baddhvanta idAniM kimAvAM guptaM vistrakShyanti? tanna bhaviShyati, svayamAgatyAvAM bahiH kR^itvA nayantu| 38 tada padAtibhiH shAsakebhya etadvArttAyAM kathitAyAM tau romilokAviti kathAM shrutvA te bhItAH 39 santastayoH sannidhimAgatya vinayam akurvan aparAm bahiH kR^itvA nagarAt prasthAtuM prArthitavantaH| 40 tatastau kArAyA nirgatya ludiyAyA gR^ihA gatavantau tatra bhrAtR^igaNaM sAkShAtkR^itya tAn sAntvayitvA tasmAt sthAnAt prasthitau|

**17** paulasilaU AmphipalyApalloniyanagarAbhyAM gatvA yatra yihUdlyAnAM bhajanabhavamekam Aste tatra thiShalanIkInagara upasthitau| 2 tada paulaH svAchArAnusAreNa teShAM samIpAM gatvA vishrAmavAratraye taiH sArddhaM dharmmapustakiyakathAyA vichAraM kR^itvAn| 3 phalataH khriShTena duHkhabhogaH karttavyaH shmashAnadutthAna ncha karttavyaM yuShmAkaM sannidhau yasya yIshoH prastAvAM karomi sa IshvareNAbhiShiktaH sa etAH kathAH prakAshya pramANaM datvA sthirIkR^itvAn| 4 tasmAt teShAM katipayajanA anyadeshiyA bahavo bhaktalokA bahyA pradhAnAnAryayashcha vishvasya paulasilaYoH pashchAdgAmino jAtAH| 5 kintu vishvAsaInA yihUdlyalokA IrShayA paripUrNAH santo haTaTsya katinayalampaTalokAn sa NginaH kR^itvA janatayA nagaramadhye mahAkalahAM kR^itvA yAsono gR^iham Akramya preritAn dhR^itvA lokanivahasya samIpam AnetuM cheShTitavantaH| 6 teShAmuddesham aprApya cha yAsonaM katipayAn bhrAtR^iMshcha dhR^itvA nagarAdhipatInAM nikaTamAnIya prochchaiH kathitavanto ye manuShyA jagadudvATitavantaste. atrApyupasthitAH santi, 7 eSha yAson AtithyaM kR^itvA tAn gR^ihItvAn| yIshunAmaka eko rAjasti kathayantaste kaisarasyA jnAviruddhaM karmma kurvvati| 8 teShAM kathAmimAM shrutvA lokanivaho nagarAdhipatayashcha samudvignA abhavan| 9 tada yAsonastadanyeShA ncha dhanadaNDaM gR^ihItvA tAn parityaktavantaH| 10 tataH paraM bhrAtR^igaNo rajanyAM paulasilaU shighraM birayAnagaraM preShitavAn tau tatropasthAya yihUdlyAnAM bhajanabhavame gatavantau| 11 tatratsthA lokAH thiShalanIkIsthalokebhhyo mahAtmAAna Asan yata ithAM bhavati na veti j nAtuM dine dharmmagranthasyAlochanAM kR^itvA svairAM kathAM agR^ihlan| 12 tasmAd aneke yihUdlyA anyadeshiyA mAnyA striyaH puruShAshchAneke vyashvasan| 13 kintu birayAnagare pauleneshvarlyA kathA prachAryyata iti thiShalanIkIsthA yihUdlyA j nAtvA tatsthAnamaptyAgatya lokAnAM kupravR^ittim ajanayan| 14 ataeva tasmAt sthAnAt samudreNa yAntiti darshayitvA bhrAtaraH kShipraM paulaM prAhiNvan kintu sIlatImathiyyu tatra sthitavantau| 15 tataH paraM paulasya mArgadarshakAstam AthInInagara upasthApayan pashchAd yuvAM tUrNam etat sthAnaM AgamiShyathaH sIlatImathiyyu pratImAm Aj nAM prApya te pratyAgatAH| 16 paula AthInInagare tAvapekShya tiShThan tannagaraM pratimAbhiH paripUrNaM dR^iShTvA santaptahR^idayo. abhavat| 17 tataH sa bhajanabhavane yAn yihUdlyAn bhaktalokAMshcha haTTe cha yAn apashyat taiH saha pratidinaM vichAritavAn|

18 kintvipikUrIyamatagrahiNaH stoyikIyamatagrAhiNashcha kiyanto janAstena sArddhaM vyavadanta| tatra kecid akathayan eShA vAchAlaH kiM vaktum ichChati? apare kecid eShA janaH keShA nchid videshIyadevAnAM prachAraka ityanumIyate yataH sa yIshum utthiti ncha prachArayat| 19 te tam areyapAgaNAmA vichArasthAnam AnIya prAvochan idaM yannavInaM mataM tvaM prAchIkasha idaM kIdR^ishaM etad asmAn shrAvaya; 20 yAmimAm asambhavakathAm asmAkaM karNagocharIkR^itavAn asyA bhAvArthaH ka iti vayaM j nAtum ichChAmaH| 21 tadAthInInivAsinastannagarapravAsinashcha kevalaM kasyAshchana navInakathAyAH shravaNena prachAraNena cha kAlam ayApayan| 22 paulo. areyapAgasya madhye tiShThan etAM kathAM prachAritavAn, he AthInlyalokA yUyaM sarvvathA devapUjAyAm AsaktA ityaha pratyakShaM pashyAmi| 23 yataH paryyaTanakAle yuShmAkaM pUjanlyAni pashyan ‘avij nAteShvarAya` etallipiyuktAM yaj navedImekAM dR^iShTavAn; ato na viditvA yaM pUjayadhve tasyaiva tatvaM yuShmA prati prachArayAmi| 24 jagato jagatsthAnAM sarvvavastUnA ncha sraShTA ya IshvaraH sa svargapR^ithivyorekAdhipatiH san karanirmmiTamandireShu na nivasati; 25 sa eva sarvvebhyo jIvanaM prANAn sarvvasAmagriShcha pradadAti; ataeva sa kasyAshchit sAmagyrA abhAvaheto rmanuShyANAM hastaiH sevito bhavatIti na| 26 sa bhUmaNDale nivAsArtham ekasmAt shoNitAt sarvvAn manuShyAn sR^iShTvA teShAM pUrvvanirUpitasamayaM vasatisImA ncha nirachinot; 27 tasmAt lokaiH kenApi prakAreNa mR^igayitvA parameshvarasya tatvaM prAptuM tasya gaveShaNAM karaNIyam| 28 kintu so. asmAkaM kasmAchchidapi dUre tiShThatIti nahi, vayaM tena nishvasanaprashtvasanagamanAgamanaprANadhAraNaNi kurmmaH, punashcha yuShmAkameva katipayAH kavayaH kathayanti ‘tasya vaMshA vayaM smo hi` iti| 29 ataeva yadi vayam Ishvarasya vaMshA bhavAmastarhi manuShyai rvidyayA kaushalena cha takShitaM svarNaM rUpyaM dR^iShad vaiteShAmiShvaratvam asmAbhi rna j nAtavyaM| 30 teShAM pUrvvIyalokAnAM aj nAnatAM pratIshvaro yadyapi nAvAdhatta tathApIdAnIM sarvvatra sarvvAn manaH parivarttayitum Aj nApayati, 31 yataH svaniyuktena puruSheNa yadA sa pR^ithivIsthAnAM sarvalokAnAM vichAraM kariShyati taddinaM nyarUpayat; tasya shmaskAnothApanena tasmin sarvvebhyaH pramANaM prAdAt| 32 tadA shmaskAnAd utthAnasya kathAM shrutvA kecid upAhamaN, kechidavadan enAM kathAM punarapi tvattaH shroShyAmaH| 33 tataH paulasteShAM samIpAt prasthitavAn| 34 tathApi kechillokAstena sArddhaM militvA vyashvasan teShAM madhye. areyapAgIyadiyanusIyo dAmArInAmA kAchinnArI kiyanto narAshchAsan|

## 18 tadghaTanAtaH paraM paula AthInInagarAd yAtrAM kR^itvA karinthanagaram AgachChat|

2 tasmin samaye klaudiyaH sarvvAn yihUdlyAn romAnagaraM vihAya gantum Aj nApayat, tasmAt priskillAnAmnA jAyayA sArddham itAliyAdeshAt ki nchitpUrvvam Agamat yaH pantadeshe jAta AkkilanAmA yihUdlyalokaH paulastaM sAkShAt prApya tayoH samIpamitavAn| 3 tau dUShyanirmmAnajIvinau, tasmAt parasparam ekavR^ittikatvAt sa tAbhyAM saha uShitvA tat karmmAkarot| 4 paulaH prativishrAmavaRaM bhajanabhavanaM gatvA vichAraM kR^itvA yihUdlyAn anyadeshIyAMshcha pravR^ittiM grAhitavAn| 5 silatImathiyayo rmAkidaniyAdeshAt sametayoH satoH paula uttaptamanA bhUtvA yIshurIshvareNAbhiShikto bhavatIti pramANaM yihUdlyAnAM samIpe prAdAt| 6 kintu te. atIva virodhaM vidhAya pAShaNDIyakathAM kathitavantastataH paulo vastraM dhunvan etAM kathAM kathitavAn, yuShmAkaM shoNitapAtAparAdho yuShmA pratyeva bhavatu, tenAhaM niraparAdho. adyArabhyA bhinnadeshIyAnAM samIpA MAmi| 7 sa tasmAt prasthAya bhajanabhavanasamIpasthasya yustanAmna Ishvarabhaktasya bhinnadeshIyasya niveshanaM prAvishat| 8 tataH krIshpanAmA bhajanabhavanAdhipatiH saparivAraH prabhau vyashvasIt, karinthanagarlyA bahavo lokAshcha samAkarya vishvasya majitA abhavan| 9 kShaNaDyAM prabhuH paulaM darshanaM datvA bhASHitavAn, mA bhaiShIH, mA nirasiH kathAM prachArayal| 10 ahaM twayA sArddham Asa

hiMsArthaM kopi tvAM spraShTuM na shakShyati nagare. asmin madlyA lokA bahava Asate| 11  
tasmAt paulastannagare prAyeNa sArddhavatsaraparyyantaM saMsthAyeshvarasya kathAm  
upAdishat| 12 gAlliyanAmA kashchid AkhAyAdeshasya prADvivAkaH samabhavat, tato yihUdlyA  
ekavAkyAH santaH paulam Akramya vichArasthAnaM nItvA 13 mAnuSha eSha vyavasthAya  
viruddham IshvarabhajanaM karttuM lokAn kupravR^ittim grAhayatIti niveditavantaH| 14  
tataH paule pratyuttaraM dAtum udiate sati gAlliyA yihUdlyAn vyAharat, yadi kasyachid  
anyAyasya vAtishayaduShTatAcharaNasya vichAro. abhaviShyat tarhi yuShmAkAM kathA mayA  
sahanilyAbhaviShyat| 15 kintu yadi kevalaM kathAya vA nAmno vA yuShmAkAM vyavasthAya  
vivAdo bhavati tarhi tasya vichAramahaM na kariShyAmi, yUyAM tasya mImAMsAM kuruta| 16  
tataH sa tAn vichArasthAnAd dUrIkR^itavAn| 17 tadA bhinnadeshIyAH sosthininAmAnaM  
bhajanabhavanasya pradhAnAdhipatiM dhR^itvA vichArasthAnasya sammukhe prAharan  
tathApi gAlliyA teShu sarvakarmmasu na mano nyadadhAt| 18 paulastatra punarbahudinAni  
nyavasat, tato bhrAtR^igaNAd visarjanaM prApya ki nchanavratanimittaM kiMkriyAnagare  
shiro muNDayitvA priskillAkkilAbhyAM sahito jalapathena suriyAdeshaM gatavAn| 19 tata  
iphiShanagara upasthAya tatra tau visR^ijya svayaM bhajanabhvanaM pravishya yihUdlyaiH  
saha vichAritavAn| 20 te svaiH sArddhaM punaH katipayadinAni sthAtuM taM vyanayan, sa  
tadanurarlK^itya kathAmetAM kathitavAn, 21 yirUshAlami AgAmyutsavapAlanArthaM mayA  
gamanilyaM; pashchAd IshvarechChAyAM jAtAyAM yuShmAkAM samIpAM pratyAgamiShyAmi|  
tataH paraM sa tai rvisR^iShTaH san jalapathena iphiShanagarAt prasthitavAn| 22 tataH  
kaisariyAm upasthitaH san nagaraM gatvA samAjaM namaskR^itya tasmAd AntiyakhiyAnagaram  
prasthitavAn| 23 tatra kiyatkAlaM yApayitvA tasmAt prasthAya sarvveShAM shiShyANAM  
manAMsi susthirAni kR^itvA kramasho galAtiyAphrugiyAdeshayo rbhramitvA gatavAn|  
24 tasminneva samaye sikandariyAnagare jAta ApallonAmA shAstravit suvaktA yihUdlyA  
eko jana iphiShanagaram AgatavAn| 25 sa shikShitaprabhumaRgo manasodyogi cha san  
yohano majjanamAtraM j nAtvA yathArthatayA prabhoH kathAM kathayan samupAdishat|  
26 eSha janO nirbhayatvena bhajanabhavane kathayitum ArabdhavAn, tataH priskillAkkilau  
tasyopadeshakathAM nishamya taM svayoH samIpam AnIya shuddharUpeNeshvarasya kathAm  
abodhayatAm| 27 pashchAt sa AkhAyAdeshaM gantuM matiM kR^itavAn, tadA tatratyah  
shiShyagaNo yathA taM gR^ihlAti tadarthaM bhrAtR^igaNena samAshvasya patre likhite  
sati, ApallAstatropasthitaH san anugraheNa pratyayinAM bahUpakArAn akarot, 28 phalato  
yIshurabhiShiktastrAteti shAstrapramANaM datvA prakAsharUpeNa pratipannaM kR^itvA  
yihUdlyAn niruttarAn kR^itavAn|

**19** karinthalanagara ApallasaH sthitikAle paula uttarapradeshairAgachChan iphiShanagaram  
upasthitavAn| tatra katipayashiShyAn sAkShat prApya tAn apR^ichChat, 2 yUyAM vishvasya  
pavitraMAtmA nAmaM prAptA na vA? tataste pratyavadan pavitra AtmA dlyate ityasmAbhiH  
shrutamapi nahi| 3 tada sA. avadat tarhi yUyAM kena majjitA abhavata? te. akathayan yohano  
majjanena| 4 tada paula uktavAn itaH paraM ya upasthAsyati tasmin arthata yIshukhrIShTe  
vishvasitavyamityuktvA yohan manaHparivarttanashChakena majjanena jale lokAn amajjayat| 5  
tAdR^ishIM kathAM shrutvA te prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya nAmnaM majjitA abhavan| 6 tataH  
paulena teShAM gAtreShu kare. arpita teShAmupari pavitra AtmAvarUDhavAn, tasmAt te  
nAnAdeshIyA bhAShA bhaviShyatkathAshcha kathitavantaH| 7 te prAyeNa dvAdashajanA  
Asan| 8 paulo bhajanabhavanaM gatvA prAyeNa mAsatrayam Ishvarasya rAjyasya vichAraM  
kR^itvA lokAn pravartya sAhasena kathAmakathayat| 9 kintu kaThinAntaHkaraNatvAt kiyanto  
janA na vishvasya sarvveShAM samakSham etatpathasya nindAM karttuM pravR^ittAH, ataH  
paulasteShAM samIpAt prasthAya shiShyagaNaM pR^ithakkR^itvA pratyahaM turAnnAnAmnaH  
kasyachit janasya pAThashAlAyAM vichAraM kR^itavAn| 10 itthaM vatsaradvayaM gataM

tasmAd AshiyAdeshanivAsinaH sarvve yihUdlyA anyadeshIyaloKashcha prabho ryIshoH kathAm ashrauShan| 11 paulena cha Ishvara etAdR^ishAnyadbhutAni karmmANi kR^itavAn 12 yat paridheye gAtramArjanavastre vA tasya dehAt pIDitalokAnAm samIpam Anite te nirAmayA jAtA apavitrA bhUtAshcha tebhyo bahirgatavantaH| 13 tadA deshATanakAriNaH kiyanto yihUdlyA bhUtApasAriNo bhUtagrastanokAnAM sannidhau prabhe ryIsho rnAma japtvA vAkyamidam avadan, yasya kathAM paulaH prachArayati tasya ylsho rnAmnA yuShmAn Aj nApAyAmaH| 14 skivanAmno yihUdlyAnAM pradhAnayAjakasya saptabhiH puttaistathA kR^ite sati 15 kashchid apavitro bhUtaH pratyuditavAn, yIshuM jAnAmi paula ncha parichinomi kintu ke yUyaM? 16 ityuktvA sopavitrabhUtagrasto manuShyo lamphaM kR^itvA teShAmupari patitvA balena tAn jitavAn, tasmAtte nagnAH kShatA NgAshcha santastasmAd gehAt palAyanta| 17 sA vAg iphiShanagaranivAsinasAM sarvveShAM yihUdlyAnAM bhinnadeshIyAnAM lokAnA ncha shravogocharlbhUtA; tataH sarvve bhayaM gatAH prabho ryIsho rnAmno yasho. avarddhata| 18 yeShAmanekeShAM lokAnAM pratItirajAyata ta Agatya svaiH kR^itAH kriyAH prakAsharUpeNA NgIkR^itavantaH| 19 bahavo mAyAkarmmakAriNaH svasvagranthAn AnIya rAshIkR^itya sarvveShAM samakSham adAhayan, tato gaNanAM kR^itvAbudhyanta pa nchAyutarUpyamudrAmUlyapustakAni dagdhAni| 20 itthaM prabhoH kathA sarvvadeshaM vyApya prabalA jAtA| 21 sarvveShveteShu karmmasu sampaNneShu satsu paulo mAkiDaniyAkhAyAdeshAbhyAM yirUshAlamaM gantuM matiM kR^itvA kathitavAn tatsthAnaM yAtrAyAM kR^itAyAM satyAM mayA romAnagaraM draShTavyaM| 22 svAnugatalokAnAM tImathiyerAstau dvau janau mAkiDaniyAdeshaM prati prahitya svayam AshiyAdeshe katipayadinAni sthitavAn| 23 kintu tasmin samaye mate. asmin kalaho jAtA| 24 tatkAraNamidaM, arttimIdevyA rUpyamandiranirmmANena sarvveShAM shilpinAM yatheShTalAbham ajanayat yo dImItriyanAmA nADIndhamaH 25 sa tAn tatkarmmajIvinaH sarvvalokAMshcha samAhUya bhAShitavAn he mahechChA etena mandiranirmmANenAsmAkam jIvikA bhavati, etad yUyaM vittha; 26 kintu hastanirmmiteshvarA IshvarA nahi paulanAmnA kenachijjanena kathAmimAM vyAhR^itya kevalephiShanagare nahi prAyeNa sarvvasmin AshiyAdeshe pravR^ittiM grAhayitvA bahulokAnAM shemuShI parAvarttitA, etad yuShmAbhi rdR^ishyate shrUyate cha| 27 tenAsmAkaM vANijyasya sarvvathA hAneH sambhavanaM kevalamiti nahi, AshiyAdeshasthai rvA sarvvajagatsthai rlokaiH pUjyA yArtimI mahAdevI tasyA mandirasyAvaj nAnasya tasyA aishvaryyasya nAshasya cha sambhAvanaM vidyate| 28 etAdR^ishIM kathAM shrutvA te mahAkrodhAnvitAH santa uchchaiHkAraM kathitavanta iphiShIyAnAm arttimI devI mahatI bhavati| 29 tataH sarvvanagaraM kalahena paripUrNamabhavat, tataH paraM te mAkiDanIyagAyAristArkhanAmAnau paulasya dvau sahacharau dhR^itvaikachittA ra NgabhUmiM javena dhAvitavantaH| 30 tataH paulo lokAnAM sannidhiM yAtum udyatavAn kintu shiShyagaNastaM vAritavAn| 31 paulasyatmlyA AshiyAdeshastHAH katipayAH pradhAnalokAstasya samIpam naramekaM preShya tvaM ra NgabhUmiM mAgA iti nyavedayan| 32 tato nAnAlokAnAM nAnAkathAkathanAt sabhA vyAkulA jAtA kiM kAraNAd etAvatI janatAbhavat etad adhikai rlokai rnAj nAyI| 33 tataH paraM janatAmadhyAd yihUdlyairbahiShkR^itaH sikandaro hastena sa NketaM kR^itvA lokebhyA uttaraM dAtumudyatavAn, 34 kintu sa yihUdlyaloka iti nishchite sati iphiShlyAnAm arttimI devI mahatIti vAkyaM prAyeNa pa ncha daNDAn yAvad ekasvareNa lokanivahaiH proktaM| 35 tato nagarAdhipatistAn sthirAn kR^itvA kathitavAn he iphiShAyAH sarvve lokA AkarNayata, artimImahAdevyA mahAdevAt patitAyAstatpratimAyAshcha pUjanama iphiShanagarastHAH sarvve lokAH kurvvanti, etat ke na jAnanti? 36 tasmAd etatpratikUlaM kepi kathayituM na shaknuvanti, iti j nAtvA yuShmAbhiH susthiratvena sthAtavyam avivichya kimapi karmma na karttavya ncha| 37 yAn etAn manuShyAn yUyamatra samAnayata

te mandiradravyApahArakA yuShmAkaM devyA nindakAshcha na bhavanti| 38 yadi ka  
nchana prati dlmItriyasya tasya sahAyAnA ncha kAchid Apatti rvidyate tarhi pratinidhilokA  
vichArasthAna ncha santi, te tat sthAnaM gatvA uttarapratyuttare kurvvantu| 39 kintu  
yuShmAkaM kAchidaparA kathA yadi tiShThati tarhi niyamitAyAM sabhAyAM tasyA niShpatti  
rbhaviShyatI| 40 kintvetasya virodhasyottaraM yena dAtuM shaknum etAdR^ishasya kasyachit  
kAraNasyAbhAvAd adyatanaghaTanAheto rAjadrohiNaMivAsmAkam abhiyogo bhaviShyatIti sha  
NkA vidyate| 41 iti kathayitvA sa sabhAsthalokAn visR^iShTavAn|

**20** itthaM kalahe nivR^itte sati paulaH shiShyagaNam AhUya visarjanaM prApya  
mAkidan iyAdeshaM prasthitavAn| 2 tena sthAnena gachChan taddeshIyAn  
shiShyAn bahUpadishya yUnAnIyadesham upasthitavAn| 3 tatra mAsatrayaM sthitvA  
tasmAt suriyAdeshaM yAtum udyataH, kintu yihUdlyAstam hantuM guptA atiShThan  
tasmAt sa punarapi mAkidan iyAmArgeNa pratyAgantuM matiM kR^itavAn| 4  
birayAnagarIyasopAtraH thiShalanIklyAristArkhasikundau darbonagarIyagAyatImathyau  
AshiyAdeshIyatukhikatraphimau cha tena sArddhaM AshiyAdeshaM yAvad gatavantaH|  
5 ete sarvve. agrasarAH santo. asmAn apekShya troyAnagare sthitavantaH| 6  
kiNvashUnyapUpotsavadine cha gate sati vayaM philipInagarAt toyapathena gatvA pa  
nchabhi rdinaistroyanagaram upasthAya tatra saptadinAnyavAtiShThAma| 7 saptAhasya  
prathamadine pUpAn bhaMktu shiShyeShu militeShu paulaH paradigm tasmAt prasthAtum  
udyataH san tadahni prAyeNa kShapAyA yAmadvayaM yAvat shiShyebhyo dharmmakathAm  
akathayat| 8 uparisthe yasmin prakoShThe sabhAM kR^itvAsan tatra bahavaH pradIpAH  
prAjvalan| 9 utukhanAmA kashchana yuvA cha vAtAyana upavishan ghorataranidrAgrasto.  
abhUt tadA paulena bahukShaNaM kathAyAM prachAritAyAM nidrAmagnaH sa tasmAd  
uparisthatR^itlyaprakoShThAd apatat, tato lokAstaM mR^itakalpaM dhr^itvodatolayan|  
10 tataH paulo. avaruhya tasya gAtre patitvA taM kroDe nidhAya kathitavAn, yUyaM  
vyAkulA mA bhUta nAyaM prANai rviyuktaH| 11 pashchAt sa punashchopari gatvA pUpAn  
bhaMktvA prabhAtaM yAvat kathopakathane kR^itvA prasthitavAn| 12 te cha taM jIvantam  
yuvAnaM gR^ihitvA gatvA paramApyAyitA jAtAH| 13 anantaraM vayaM potenAgrasarA  
bhUtvAsmanagaram uttIryya paulaM grahItuM matim akurmma yataH sa tatra padbhyAM  
vrajituM matiM kR^itveti nirUpitavAn| 14 tasmAt tatrAsmAbhiH sArddhaM tasmin milite sati  
vayaM taM nItvA mitullInyupadvipaM prAptavantaH| 15 tasmAt potaM mochayitvA pare. ahani  
khlyopadvIpasya sammukhaM labdhavantastasmAd ekenAhnA sAmopadvipaM gatvA potaM  
lAgayitvA trogulliye sthitvA parasmin divase militanagaram upAtiShThAma| 16 yataH paula  
AshiyAdeshe kAlaM yApayitum nAbhilaShan iphiShanagaraM tyaktvA yAtuM mantraNAM  
sthirIkR^itavAn; yasmAd yadi sAdhyaM bhavati tarhi nistArotsavasya pa nchAshattamadine sa  
yirUshAlamyupasthAtuM matiM kR^itavAn| 17 paulo milltAd iphiSham prati lokaM prahitya  
samAjasya prAchiInAn AhUyAnItavAn| 18 teShu tasya samIpam upasthiteShu sa tebhyo imAM  
kathAM kathitavAn, aham AshiyAdeshe prathamAgamanam ArabhyAdya yAvad yuShmAkaM  
sannidhau sthitvA sarvvasamaye yathAcharitavAn tad yUyaM jAnItha; 19 phalataH sarvavathA  
namramanAH san bahushrupAtena yihudlyAnAm kumantraNAjAtanAnAparikShAbhiH prabhoH  
sevAmakaravaM| 20 kAmapi hitakathAM na gopAytavAn tAM prachAryya saprakAshaM  
gR^ihe gR^ihe samupadishyeshvaraM prati manaH parAvarttanIyA prabhau yIshukhrIShTe  
vishvasanIyA 21 yihUdlyAnAm anyadeshIyalokAnA ncha samIpam etAdR^ishaM sAkShyaM  
dadAmi| 22 pashyata sAmpratam AtmanAkR^iShTaH san yirUshAlamnagare yAtrAM karomi, tatra  
mAmprati yadyad ghaTiShyate tAnyahaM na jAnAmi; 23 kintu mayA bandhanaM kleshashchA  
bhoktavya iti pavitra AtmA nagare nagare pramANA M dadAti| 24 tathApi taM kleshamahaM  
tR^iNAya na manye; IshvarasyaAnugrahaviShayakasya susaMvAdasya pramANA M dAtuM, prabho

ryIshoH sakAshAda yasyAH sevAyAH bhAraM prApnavaM tAM sevAM sAdhayituM sAnandaM  
 svamArgaM samApayitu ncha nijaprANAnapi priyAn na manye| 25 adhunA pashyata yeShAM  
 samIpe. aham IshvarIyarAjyaasya susaMvAdaM prachAryya bhramaNaM kR^itavAn etAdR^ishA  
 yUyaM mama vadanaM puna rdraShTuM na prApsyatha etadapyaH aM jAnAmi| 26 yuShmabhyaM  
 aham Ishvarasya sarvAn AdeshAn prakAshayituM na nyavartte| 27 ahaM sarveShAM lokAnAM  
 raktapAtadoShAd yannirdoSha Ase tasyAdya yuShmAn sAkShiNaH karomi| 28 yUyaM sveShu  
 tathA yasya vrajasyAdhyakShan AtmA yuShmAn vidhAya nyayu Nkta tatsarvvasmin sAvadhAnA  
 bhavata, ya samAja ncha prabhu rnijaraktamUlyena krItavAna tam avata, 29 yato mayA  
 gamane kR^itaeva durjayA vR^ikA yuShmAkaM madhyaM pravishya vrajam prati nirdayatAm  
 AchariShyanti, 30 yuShmAkameva madhyAdapi lokA utthAya shiShyagaNam apahantuM  
 viparitam upadekShyantItyaH jAnAmi| 31 iti heto ryUyaM sachaitanyAH santastiShTata, aha  
 ncha sAshrupAtaH san vatsaratrayaM yAvad divAnishaM pratijanaM bodhayituM na nyavartte  
 tadapi smarata| 32 idAniM he bhrAtaro yuShmAkaM niShThAM janayituM pavitrikR^italokAnAM  
 madhye. adhikAra ncha dAtuM samartha ya IshvarastasyAnugrahasya yo vAdashcha taylorubhayo  
 ryuShmAn samArpayam| 33 kasyApi svarNaM rUpyaM vastraM vA prati mayA lobho na  
 kR^itaH| 34 kintu mama matsahacharalokAnA nchAvashyakavyayAya madlyamidaM karadvayam  
 ashrAmyad etad yUyaM jAnitha| 35 anena prakAreNa grahaNad dAnaM bhadramiti yadvAkyA M  
 prabhu ryIshuH kathitavAn tat smarttuM daridralokAnAmupakArArthaM shramaM karttu ncha  
 yuShmAkam uchitam etatsarvvaM yuShmAnaham upadiShTavAn| 36 etAM kathAM kathayitvA  
 sa jAnuni pAtayitvA sarvaiH saha prArthataya| 37 tena te krandrantaaH 38 puna rmama mukhaM  
 na drakShyatha visheShata eShA yA kathA tenAkathi tatkAraNAt shokaM vilApa ncha kR^itvA  
 kaNTHaM dhR^itvA chumbitavantaH| pashchAt te taM potaM nltavantaH|

**21** tai rvisR^iShTAH santo vayaM potaM bAhayitvA R^ijumArgeNa koSham upadvIpam Agatya  
 pare. ahani rodiyopadvIpam AgachChAma tatastasmAt pAtArAyAm upAtiShThAma| 2  
 tatra phainIkIyAdeshagAminam potamekaM prApya tamAruhya gatavantaH| 3 kupropadvipaM  
 dR^iShTvA taM savyadishi sthApayitvA suriyAdeshaM gatvA potasthadravyANyavarohayituM  
 soranagare lAgitavantaH| 4 tatra shiShyagaNasya sAkShAtkaraNAya vayaM tatra saptadinAni  
 sthitavantaH pashchAtte pavitreNAtmanA paulaM vyAharan tvaM yirUshAlamnagaraM  
 mA gamaH| 5 tatasteShu saptasu dineShu yApiteShu satsu vayaM tasmAt sthAnAt  
 nijavartmanA gatavantaH, tasmAt te sabAlavR^iddhavanitA asmAbhiH saha nagarasya  
 parisaraparyyantam AgatAH pashchAdvayaM jaladhitaTe jAnupAtaM prArthatayAmahi| 6 tataH  
 parasparaM visR^iShTAH santo vayaM potaM gatAste tu svsvagR^ihaM pratyAgatavantaH|  
 7 vayaM soranagarAt nAvA prasthAya talimAyiinagaram upAtiShThAma tatrAsmAkaM  
 samudrIyamArgasyAnto. abhavat tatra bhrAtR^igaNaM namaskR^itya dinamekaM taiH  
 sArddham uShatavantaH| 8 pare. ahani paulastasya sa Ngino vaya ncha pratiShThamAnAH  
 kaisariyAnagaram Agatya susaMvAdaprapchArakAnAM saptajanAnAM philipanAmna ekasya  
 gR^ihaM pravishyAvatiShThAma| 9 tasya chatasro duhitaro. anUDhA bhaviShyadvAdinya Asan|  
 10 tatrAsmAsu bahudinAni proShiteShu yihUdIyadeshAd AgatyaAgAbaNAmA bhaviShyadvAdi  
 samupasthitavAn| 11 sosmAkaM samIpametya paulasya kaTibandhanaM gR^ihiItvA  
 nijahastApAdAn baddhvA bhAShitavAn yasyedaM kaTibandhanaM taM yihUdIyalokA  
 yirUshAlamanagara itthaM baddhvA bhinnadeshlyAnAM kareShu samarpayiShyantIti  
 vAkyA M pavitra AtmA kathayati| 12 etAdR^ishIM kathAM shrutvA vayaM tannagaravAsino  
 bhrAtarashcha yirUshAlamaM na yAtuM paulaM vyanayAmahi; 13 kintu sa pratyAvAdIt,  
 yUyaM kiM kurutha? kiM krandanena mamAntaHkaraNaM vidIrNaM kariShyatha? prabho  
 ryIsho rnAmno nimittaM yirUshAlami baddho bhavituM kevala tanna prANAn dAtumapi  
 sasajjosmi| 14 tenAsmAkaM kathAyAm agR^ihiItvA yathechChA tathaiva

bhavatvityuktvA vayaM nirasyAma| 15 pare. ahani pAtheyadravyANi gR^ihItvA yirUshAlamaM  
 prati yAtrAm akurmma| 16 tataH kaisariyAnagaranivAsinaH katipayAH shiShyA asmAbhiH  
 sArddham itvA kR^iprIyena mnAsannAmnA yena prAchInashiShyena sArddham asmAbhi  
 rvastavyaM tasya samIpam asmAn nItavantaH| 17 asmAsu yirUshAlamyupasthiteShu  
 tatrasthabhrAtR^igaNo. asmAn AhlAdena gR^ihItvAn| 18 parasmin divase paule. asmAbhiH  
 saha yAkUbo gR^ihA M praviShTe lokaprAchInAH sarvve tatra pariShadi saMsthitAH| 19  
 anantaraM sa tAn natvA svIyaprachAraNena bhinnadeshIyAn pratIshvaro yAni karMMAni  
 sAdhitavAn tadlyAM kathAM anukramAt kathitavAn| 20 iti shrutvA te prabhuM dhanyaM  
 prochya vAkyamidam abhAShanta, he bhrAta ryihUdlyAnAM madhye bahusahasrAni loka  
 vishvAsina Asate kintu te sarvve vyavasthAmatAchAriNa etat pratyakShaM pashyasi| 21  
 shishUnAM tvakChedanAdyAcharaNAM pratiShidhya tvaM bhinnadeshanivAsino yihUdlyalokAn  
 mUsAvAkyam ashraddhAtum upadishasIti taiH shrutamasti| 22 tvamatrAgatosIti vArtAM  
 samAkarnya jananivaho milityAvashyamevAgamiShyati; ataeva kiM karaNiyaM? atra vayaM  
 mantrayitvA samupAyaM tvAM vadAmastaM tvamAchara| 23 vrataM karttuM kR^itasA Nkalpa  
 ye. asmA Mka chatvAro mAnavAH santi 24 tAn gR^ihItvA taiH sahitaH svaM shuchiM kuru tatha  
 teShAM shiromuNDane yo vyayo bhavati taM tvaM dehiJ tatha kR^ite tvadlyAchAre yA janashruti  
 rjAyate sAlIkA kintu tvaM vidhiM pAlayan vyavasthAnusAreNevAcharasIti te bhotsante| 25  
 bhinnadeshIyAnAM vishvAsilokAnAM nikaTe vayaM patraM likhitvetthaM sthirIkR^itavantaH,  
 devaprasAdabhojanaM raktaM galapIDanamAritaprANibhojanaM vyabhichArashchaitebhyA H  
 svarakShaNavyatirekeNa teShAmanyavidhipAlanaM karaNiyaM na| 26 tataH paulastAn  
 mAnuShAnAdAya parasmin divase taiH saha shuchi rbhUtvA mandiraM gatvA shauchakarmaNo  
 dineShu sampUrNeShu teShAm ekaikArthaM naivedyAdyutsargo bhaviShyatIti j nApitavAn| 27  
 teShu saptasu dineShu samAptakalpeShu AshiyAdeshanivAsino yihUdlyAstAM madhyemandiraM  
 viloka jananivahasya manaHsu kupravR^ittiM janayitvA taM dhR^itvA 28 prochchaiH  
 prAvochan, he isrAyellokAH sarvve sAhAyyaM kuruta| yo manuja eteShAM lokAnAM  
 mUsAvyavasthAyA etasya sthAnasyApi viparItaM sarvvatra sarvvAn shikShayati sa eShA;  
 visheShataH sa bhinnadeshIyalokAn mandiram Anlya pavitrasthAnametad apavitramakarot| 29  
 pUrvvaM te madhyenagaram iphiShanagarlyaM traphimaM paulena sahitaM dR^iShTavanta  
 etasmAt paulastaM mandiramadhyam Anayad ityanvamimata| 30 ataeva sarvvasmin nagare  
 kalahotpannatvAt dhAvanto lokA Agatya paulaM dhR^itvA mandirasya bahirAkR^iShyAnayan  
 tatkShaNAd dvArAni sarvvAni cha ruddhAni| 31 teShu taM hantumudyateShu yirUshAlamnagare  
 mahAnupadravo jAta iti vArtAyAM sahasrasenApatHe karNagocharibhUtAyAM satyAM sa  
 tatkShaNAt sainyAni senApatigaNa ncha gR^ihItvA javenAgatavAn| 32 tato lokAH senAgaNena  
 saha sahasrasenApatim AgachChantAM dR^iShTvaM paulatADanAto nyavarttanta| 33 sa  
 sahasrasenApatiH sannidhAvAgamya paulaM dhR^itvA shR^i Nkhaladvayena baddham Adishya  
 tAn pr^iShTavAn eShA kaH? kiM karma chAyaM kR^itavAn? 34 tato janasamUhasya kashchid  
 ekaprakAraM kashchid anyaprakAraM vAkyam araut sa tatra satyaM j nAtum kalahakAraNAd  
 ashaktaH san taM durgaM netum Aj nApayat| 35 teShu sopAnasyopari prApteShu lokAnAM  
 sAhasakAraNAt senAgaNaH paulamuttolya nItavAn| 36 tataH sarvve lokAH pashchAdgAminaH  
 santa enaM durikuruteti vAkyam uchchairavadan| 37 paulasya durgAnayanasamaye sa tasmai  
 sahasrasenApataye kathitavAn, bhavataH purastAt kathAM kathayituM kim anumanyate? sa  
 tamapR^ichChat tvaM kiM yUnAnIyAM bhAShAM jAnAsi? 38 yo misariyo janaH pUrvvaM  
 virodhaM kR^itvA chatvAri sahasrAni ghAtakAn sa NginaH kR^itvA vipinaM gatavAn tvaM kiM  
 saeva na bhavasi? 39 tadA paulo. akathayat ahaM kilikiyAdeshasya tArshanagarIyo yihUdIyo,  
 nAhaM sAmAnyanagarIyo mAnavAH; ataeva vinaye. ahaM lAkAnAM samakShaM kathAM

kathayituM mAmanujAnIShva| 40 tenAnuj nAtaH paulaH sopAnopari tiShThan hastene NgitaM kR^itavAn, tasmAt sarvve sushthirA abhavan| tadA paula ibrIyabhAShayA kathayitum Arabhata,

**22** he pitR^igaNA he bhrAtR^igaNAH, idAnIM mama nivedane samavadhutta| 2 tadA sa ibrIyabhAShayA kathAM kathayatIti shrutvA sarvve lokA atIva niHshabdA santo. atiShThan| 3 pashchAt so. akathayad ahaM yihUdIya iti nishchayaH kilikiyAdeshasya tArShanagaraM mama janmabhUmIH, etannagarlyasya gamillyelanAmno. adhyApakasya shiShyo bhUtvA pUrvvapuruShANAM vidhivyavasthAnusAreNa sampUrNarUpeNa shikShito. abhavam idAnIntanA yUyaM yAdR^ishA bhavatha tAdR^isho. ahampIshvarasevAyAm udyogI jAtaH| 4 matametad dviShTvA tadgrAhiNArIpuruShAn kArAyAM baddhvA teShAM prANanAshaparyyyantAM vipakShatAm akaravam| 5 mahAyAjakaH sabhAsadaH prAchiNalokAshcha mamaitasyAH kathAyAH pramANaM dAtuM shaknuvanti, yasmAt teShAM samIpAd dammeShakanagaranivAsibhrAtR^igaNArtham Aj nApatrANi gR^ihltvA ye tatra sthitAstAn daNDayituM yirUshAlamam AnayanArthaM dammeShakanagaraM gatosmi| 6 kintu gachChan tannagarasya samIpAM prAptavAn tadA dvitIyapraharavelAyAM satyAm akasmAd gagaNAnnirgatyA mahati dIpti rmama chaturdishi prakAshitavat| 7 tato mayi bhUmau patite sati, he shaula he shaula kuto mA M tADayasi? mAmpriti bhAShita etAdR^isha eko ravopi mayA shrutaH| 8 tadAhaM pratyavadaM, he prabhe ko bhavAn? tataH so. avAdit yaM tvaM tADayasi sa nAsaratIyo ylshurahaM| 9 mama sa Ngino lokAstAM dIptiM dR^iShTvA bhiyaM prAptAH, kintu mAmprityuditaM tadvAkyaM te nAbudhyanta| 10 tataH paraM pR^iShTavAnahaM, he prabho mayA kiM karttavyaM? tataH prabhurakathayat, utthAya dammeShakanagaraM yAhI tvayA yadyat karttavyaM nirUpitamAste tat tatra tvaM j nApaiShyase| 11 anantaraM tasyAH kharataradIptiH kAraNAt kimapi na dR^iShTvA sa NgigaNena dhR^itahastaH san dammeShakanagaraM vrajitan| 12 tannagaranivAsinAM sarvveShAM yihUdlyAnAM mAAnyo vyavasthAnusAreNa bhaktashcha hanAnlyanAmA mAava eko 13 mama sannidhiM etya tiShThan akathayat, he bhrAtaH shaula sudR^iShTi rbhava tasmin daNDe. ahaM samyak taM dR^iShTavAn| 14 tataH sa mahyaM kathitavAn yathA tvaM IshvarasyAbhiprAyaM vetsi tasya shuddhasattvajanasya darshanaM prApya tasya shrImukhasya vAkyaM shR^iNoShi tannimittam asmAkaM pUrvvapuruShANAM IshvarastvAM manonItaM kR^itavAnaM| 15 yato yadyad adrAkShIrashrauShIshcha sarvveShAM mAvaNAnAM samIp tvaM teShAM sAkShi bhaviShyasi| 16 ataeva kuto vilambase? prabho rnAmnA prArthya nijapApaprakShAlanArthaM majjanAya samuttiShTha| 17 tataH paraM yirUshAlamnagaraM pratyAgatya mandire. aham ekadA prArthaye, tasmin samaye. aham abhibhUtaH san prabhUM sAkShAt pashyan, 18 tvaM tvarayA yirUshAlamaH pratiShThasva yato lokAmayi tava sAkShyaM na grahIshyanti, mAmprityuditaM tasyedaM vAkyam ashrauSham| 19 tatoHaM pratyavAdiSham he prabho pratibhajanabhavanaM tvayi vishvAsino lokAn baddhvA prahR^itavAn, 20 tathA tava sAkShiNaH stiphAnasya raktapAtanasamaye tasya vinashaM samanya sannidhau tiShThan hantR^ilokAnAM vAsAMsi rakShitavAn, etat te viduH| 21 tataH so. akathayat pratiShThasva tvaM dUrasthabhinnadeshlyAnAM samIpAM preShayiShye| 22 tadA lokA etAvatparyyyantAM tadlyAM kathAM shrutvA prochhairakathayan, enaM bhUmaNDalAd dUrkuruta, etAdR^ishajanasya jIvanaM nochitam| 23 ityuchchaiH kathayitvA vasanAni parityajya gagaNaM prati dhUlrikShipan 24 tataH sahasrasenApatiH paulaM durgAbhyantara netuM samAdishat| etasya pratikULAH santo lokAH kinnimittam etAvaduchchaiHsvaram akurvvan, etad vettuM taM kashayA prahR^itya tasya parikShAM karttumAdishat| 25 padAtayashcharmmannirmitarjjubhistasya bandhanaM karttumudyatAstAstadAnIM paulaH sammukhasthitaM shatasenApatim uktavAn daNDAj nAyAm aprAptAyAM kiM romilokaM praharttuM yuShmAkam adhikArosti? 26 enAM kathAM shrutvA sa sahasrasenApatiH sannidhiM gatvA tAM vArtAmavadat sa romiloka etasmAt

sAvadhAnaH san karmma kuru| 27 tasmAt sahasrasenApati rgatvA tamaprAkShIt tvaM kiM romilokaH? iti mAM brUhij so. akathayat satyam| 28 tataH sahasrasenApatiH kathitavAn bahudraviNaM dattvAhaM tat paurasakhyAM prAptavAn; kintu paulaH kathitavAn ahaM janunA tat prApto. asmi| 29 itthaM sati ye prahAreNa taM parlkShituM samudyatA Asan te tasya samIpAt prAtiShThanta; sahasrasenApatistaM romilokaM vij nAya svayaM yat tasya bandhanam akArShit tatkAraNAd abibhet| 30 yihUdIyalokAH paulaM kuto. apavadante tasya vR^ittAntaM j nAtuM vA nChan sahasrasenApatiH pare. ahani paulaM bandhanAt mochayitvA pradhAnayAjakAn mahAsabhAyAH sarvvalokAshcha samupasthAtum Adishya teShAM sannidhau paulam avarohya sthApitavAn|

**23** sabhAsadlokAn prati paulo. ananyadR^iShTyA pashyan akathayat, he bhrAtR^igaNA adya yAvat saralena sarvvAntaHkaraNeneshvarya sAkShAd AcharAmi| 2 anena hanAnlyanAmA mahAyAjakastaM kapole chapeTenAhantuM samIpasthalokAn AdiShTavAn| 3 tadA paulastamavadat, he bahiShpariShkR^ita, IshvarastvAM praharttum udyatosti, yato vyavasthAnusAreNa vichArayitum upavishya vyavasthAM la NghitvA mAM praharttum Aj nApayasi| 4 tato nikaTasthA lokA akathayan, tvaM kim Ishvarasya mahAyAjakaM nindasi? 5 tataH paulaH pratibhAShitavAn he bhrAtR^igaNa mahAyAjaka eSha iti na buddhaM mayA tadanyachcha svalokAnAm adhipatiM prati durvvAkyaM mA kathaya, etAdR^ishi lipirasti| 6 anantaraM paulasteShAm arddhaM sidUkilokA arddhaM phirUshilokA iti dR^iShTvA prochchaiH sabhAsthalokAn avadat he bhrAtR^igaNa ahaM phirUshimatAvalambi phirUshinaH satnAnashcha, mR^italokAnAm utthAne pratyAshAkaraNAd ahamapavAditosmi| 7 iti kathAyAM kathitAyAM phirUshisidUkinoH parasprom bhinnavAkyatvAt sabhAyA madhye dvau saMghau jAtau| 8 yataH sidUkilokA utthAnaM svargiyadUtA AtmAnashcha sarvveShAm eteShAM kamapi na manyante, kintu phirUshinaH sarvvam a NgIkurvanti| 9 tataH parasprom atishayakolAhale samupasthite phirUshinAM pakShlyAH sabhAsthA adhyApakah pratipakShA uttiShThanto. akathayan, etasya mAnavasya kamapi doShaM na pashyAmaH; yadi kashchid AtmA vA kashchid dUta enaM pratyAdishat tarhi vayam Ishvarasya prAtikUlyena na yotsyAmaH| 10 tasmAd atIva bhinnavAkyatve sati te paulaM khaNDaM khaNDaM kariShyantIsha NkayA sahasrasenApatiH senAgaNaM tatsthAnAm yAtuM sabhAto balAt paulaM dhr^itvA durgaM neta nchAj nApayat| 11 rAtro prabhustasya samIpE tiShThan kathitavAn he paula nirbhayo bhava yathA yirUshAlamnagare mayi sAkShyaM dattavAn tathA romAnagarepi tvayA dAtavyam| 12 dine samupasthite sati kiyanto yihUdIyalokA ekamantraNAH santaH paulaM na hatvA bhojanapAne kariShyAma iti shapathena svAn abadhnA| 13 chatvArImshajjanebhyo. adhikA lokA iti paNam akurvvAn| 14 te mahAyAjakAnAM prAchInalokAnA ncha samIpam gatvA kathayan, vayaM paulaM na hatvA kimapi na bhokShyAmahe dR^iDhenAnena shapathena baddhvA abhavAma| 15 ataeva sAmprataM sabhAsadlokaiH saha vayaM tasmin ka nchid visheShavichAraM kariShyAmastadarthaM bhavAn shvo. asmAkaM samIpam tam AnayatvitA sahasrasenApataye nivedanaM kuruta tena yuShmAkaM samIpam upasthiteH pUrvvaM vayaM taM hantu sajjiShyAma| 16 tadA paulasya bhAgineyasteShAmiti mantraNAM vij nAya durgaM gatvA tAM vArttAM paulam uktavAn| 17 tasmAt paula ekaM shatasenApatim AhUya vAkyamidam bhAshitavAn sahasrasenApatateH samIpE. asya yuvamanuShyasya ki nchinnavedanam Aste, tasmAt tatsavidham enaM naya| 18 tataH sa tamAdAya sahasrasenApatateH samIpam upasthAya kathitavAn, bhavataH samIpE. asya kimapi nivedanamAste tasmAt bandiH paulo mAmaH Uya bhavataH samIpam enam AnetuM prArhitavAn| 19 tadA sahasrasenApatistasya hastaM dhr^itvA nirjanasthAnaM nItvA pR^iShThavAn tava kiM nivedanaM? tat kathaya| 20 tataH sokathayat, yihUdIyalAkAH paule kamapi visheShavichAraM ChalaM kR^itvA taM sabhAM netuM bhavataH samIpE nivedayituM amantrayan| 21 kintu mavatA tanna svIkarttavyaM

yatasteShAM madhyevarttinashchatvAriMshajjanebhyo. adhikalokA ekamantraNA bhUtvA paulaM na hatvA bhojanAM pAna ncha na kariShyAma iti shapathena baddhAH santo ghAtakA iva sajjitA idAnIM kevalaM bhavato. anumatim apekShantel 22 yAmimAM kathAM tvaM niveditavAn tAM kasmaichidapi mA kathayetyuktvA sahasrasenApatistaM yuvAnaM visR^iShTavAn] 23 anantaraM sahasrasenApati rdvau shatasenApati AhUyedam Adishat, yuvAM rAtrau praharaikAvashiShTAyAM satyAM kaisariyAnagaraM yAtuM padAtisainyAnAM dve shate ghoTakArohisainyAnAM saptatiM shaktidhArisainyAnAM dve shate cha janAn sajjitAn kurutaM] 24 paulam ArohayituM philikShAdhipateH samIpam nirvvighnaM netu ncha vAhanAni samupasthApayataM] 25 aparaM sa patraM likhitvA dattavAn tallikhitamet, 26 mahAmahimashrlyuktaphilikShAdhipataye klaudiyaluShiyasya namaskAraH] 27 yihUdlyalokAH pUrvvam enaM mAnavaM dhR^itvA svahastai rhantum udyata etasminnantare sasaInyohaM tatropasthAya eSha janO romlya iti vij nAya taM rakShitavAn] 28 kinnimittam te tamapavadante tajj nAtuM teShA sabhAM tamAnAyitavAn] 29 tatasteShAM vyavasthAyA viruddhayA kayAchana kathayA so. apavAdito. abhavat, kintu sa shR^i NkhalabandhanArho vA prANanAshArho bhavatIdR^ishaH kopyaparAdho mayAsya na dr^iShTaH] 30 tathApi manuShyasyAsya vadharthaM yihUdlyA ghAtakAiva sajjitA etAM vArttAM shrutvA tatkShaNAT tava samIpamenaM preShitavAn asyApavAdakAMshcha tava samIpam gatvApavaditum Aj nApayam] bhavataH kushalaM bhUyAt] 31 sainyagaNa Aj nAnusAreNa paulaM gR^ihItvA tasyAM rajanyAm AntipAtrinagaram Anayat] 32 pare. ahani tena saha yAtuM ghoTakArUDhasainyagaNaM sthApayitvA parAvR^itya durgaM gatavAn] 33 tataH pare ghoTakArohisainyagaNaH kaisariyAnagaram upasthAya tatpatram adhipateH kare samarpa tasya samIpe paulam upasthApitavAn] 34 tadAdhipatistatpatraM paThitvA pR^iShThavAn eSha kimpradeshyo janaH? sa kilikiyApradeshIya eko jana iti j nAtvA kathitavAn, 35 tavApavAdakagaNa Agate tava kathAM shroShyAmi| herodrAjagR^ihe taM sthApayitum AdiShTavAn]

**24** pa nchabhyo dinebhyaH paraM hanAnIyanAmA mahAyA jako. adhipateH samakShaM paulasya prAtikUlyena nivedayituM tartullanAmAnaM ka nchana vaktAraM prAchInajanAMshcha sa NginaH kr^itvA kaisariyAnagaram AgachChat] 2 tataH paule samAnite sati tartullastasyApavAdakathAM kathayitum Arabhata he mahAmahimaphilikSha bhavato vayam atinirvvighnaM kAlaM yApayAmo bhavataH pariNAmadarshitayA etaddeshIyAnAM bahUni ma NgalAni ghaTitAni, 3 iti heto rvayamatikR^itaj nAH santaH sarvvatra sarvvadA bhavato guNAg aYamaH] 4 kintu bahubhiH kathAbhi rbhavantaM yena na vira njayAmi tasmAd vinaye bhavAn banukampya madalpakathAM shR^iNotu] 5 eSha mahAmArlsvaRupo nAsaratlyamatagrAhisaMghAtasya mukhyo bhUtvA sarvvadesheShu sarvveShAM yihUdlyAnAM rAjdrohAcharaNapravR^ittiM janayatItyasmAbhi rnishchitaM] 6 sa mandiramapi ashuchi karttuM cheshTitavAn; iti kAraNAd vayam enaM dhR^itvA svavyavasthAnusAreNa vichArayituM prAvarttAmahi; 7 kintu luShiyaH sahasrasenApatirAgatya balAd asmAkaM karebhya enaM gR^ihItvA 8 etasyApavAdakAn bhavataH samIpam Agantum Aj nApayat] vayaM yasmin tamapavAdAmo bhavatA padapavAdakathAyAM vichAritAyAM satyAM sarvvaM vR^ittAntaM vedituM shakShyate] 9 tato yihUdlyA api svIkR^itya kathitavanta eShA kathA pramANam] 10 adhipatau kathAM kathayituM paulaM pratI NgitaM kR^itavati sa kathitavAn bhavAn bahUn vatsarAn yAvad etaddeshasya shAsanaM karotIti vij nAya pratyuttaraM dAtum akShobho. abhavam] 11 adya kevalaM dvAdasha dinAni yAtAni, aham ArAdhanAM karttuM yirUshAlamanagaraM gatavAn eShA katha bhavatA j nAtuM shakyate; 12 kintvibhe mAM madhyemandiraM kenApi saha vitaNDAM kurvvantaM kutrApi bhajanabhavane nagare vA lokAn kupravR^ittiM janayantuM na dr^iShTavantaH] 13 idAnIM yasmin yasmin mAm apavadante tasya kimapi pramANaM dAtuM na shaknuvanti] 14 kintu

bhaviShyadvAkyagranthe vyavasthAgranthe cha yA yA kathA likhitAste tAsu sarvvAsu  
 vishvasya yanmatam ime vidharmmaM jAnanti tammatAnusAreNAhaM nijapitR^ipuruShANam  
 Ishvaram ArAdhayAmItyahaM bhavataH samakSham a Ngikaromi| 15 dhArmmikANAm  
 adhArmmikANA ncha pramitalokAnAmevotthAnAm bhaviShyatIti kathAmime svIkurvanti  
 tathAhamaPI tasmin Ishvare pratyAshAM karomi; 16 Ishvarasya mAnavAnA ncha samIpe  
 yathA nirdoSho bhavAmi tadarthaM satataM yatnavAn asmi| 17 bahuShu vatsareShu gateShu  
 svadeshIyalokAnAM nimittaM dAnIyadravyaNI naivedyAni cha samAdAya punarAgamanaM  
 kR^itavAn| 18 tatohaM shuchi rbhUtvA lokAnAM samAgamaM kalahaM vA na kAritAvan  
 tathApyAshiyAdeshIyAH kiyanto yihudiyalokA madhyemandiraM mAM dhR^itavantaH| 19  
 mamopari yadi kAchidapavAdakathAsti tarhi bhavataH samIpam upasthAya teShAmeva  
 sAkShyadAnam uchitam| 20 nochet pUrvve mahAsabhAsthAnAM lokAnAM sannidhau mama  
 daNDAyamAnatvasamaye, ahamadya mR^itAnAmutthAne yuShmAAbhi rvichAritosmi, 21 teShAM  
 madhye tiShThannahA M yAmimAM kathAmuchchaiH svareNa kathitavAn tadanyo mama kopi  
 doSho. alabhyata na veti varam ete samupasthitalokA vadantu| 22 tadA philiKsha etAM kathAM  
 shrutvA tanmatasya visheShavR^ittAntaM vij nAtuM vichAraM sthagitaM kR^itvA kathitavAn  
 luShiye sahasrasenApatau samAyAte sati yuShmAkaM vichAram ahaM niShpAdayiShyAmi|  
 23 anantaraM bandhanaM vinA paulaM rakShitum tasya sevanAya sAkShAtkaraNAya vA  
 tadlyAtmIyabandhujanAn na vArayitu ncha shamasenApatim AdiShTavAn| 24 alpadinAt paraM  
 philiKSho. adhipati rdruShillAnAmnA yihUdlyA svabhAryyyA sahAgatya paulamAhUya tasya  
 mukhAt khrIShTadharmmasya vR^ittAntam ashrauShit| 25 paulena nyAyasya parimitabhogasya  
 charamavichArasya cha kathAyAM kathitAyAM satyAM philiKshaH kampamAnaH san vyAharad  
 idAnIM yAhi, aham avakAshaM prApya tvAm AhUsyAmi| 26 muktirprptyartham paulena  
 mahyaM mudrAdAsyante iti patyAshAM kR^itvA sa punaH punastamAhUya tena sAkAma  
 kathopakathanAm kR^itvAn| 27 kintu vatsaradvayAt paraM parkiyaphIShTa phAlikShasya  
 padaM prApte sati philiKSho yihUdlyAn santuShTAchikIrshan paulaM baddhaM saMsthApya  
 gatavAn|

**25** anantaraM phIShTo nijarAjyam Agatya dinatrayAt paraM kaisariyAto yirUshAlamnagaram  
 Agamat| 2 tadA mahAyAjako yihUdlyAnAM pradhAnalokAshcha tasya samakSham  
 paulam apAvadanta| 3 bhavAn taM yirUshAlamam AnetuM Aj nApayatviti vinIya te tasmAd  
 anugrahaM vA nChitavantaH| 4 yataH pathimadhye gopanena paulaM hantuM tai rghAtaka  
 niyuktaH| phIShTa uttaraM dattavAn paulaH kaisariyAyAM sthAsyati punaralpadinAt param  
 ahaM tatra yAsyAmi| 5 tatastasya mAnuShasya yadi kashchid aparAdhastiShThati tarhi  
 yuShmAkaM ye shaknuvanti te mayA saha tatra gatvA tamapavadantu sa etAM kathAM  
 kathitavAn| 6 dashadivasebhyo. adhikaM vilambya phIShTastasmAt kaisariyAnagaraM gatvA  
 parasmai divase vichArAsana upadishya paulam AnetuM Aj nApayat| 7 paule samupasthite sati  
 yirUshAlamnagarAd AgatA yihUdlyalokAstaM chaturdishi saMveShTya tasya viruddhaM bahUn  
 mahAdoShAn utthApitavantaH kintu teShAM kimapi pramANA M dAtuM na shaknuvantaH| 8  
 tataH paulaH svasmin uttararamidam uditavAn, yihUdlyAnAM vyavasthAyA mandirasya kaisarasya  
 vA pratikUlaM kimapi karmma nAhaM kR^itvAn| 9 kintu phIShTo yihUdlyAn santuShTAch  
 karttum abhilaShan paulam abhAShata tvaM kiM yirUshAlamaM gatvAsmin abhiyoge mama  
 sAkShAd vichArito bhaviShysi? 10 tataH paula uttaraM proktavAn, yatra mama vichAro  
 bhavituM yogyaH kaisarasya tatra vichArAsana eva samupasthitosmi; ahaM yihUdlyAnAM  
 kAmapi hAnIM nAkArSham iti bhavAn yathArthato vijAnAti| 11 ka nchidaparAdhaM ki nchanA  
 vadhuArhaM karmma vA yadyaham akariShyaM tarhi prANahananadaNDamapi bhoktum udyato.  
 abhaviShyaM, kintu te mama samapavAdaM kurvvanti sa yadi kalpitamAtro bhavati tarhi  
 teShAM kareShu mAM samarpayituM kasyApyadhiKaro nAsti, kaisarasya nikaTe mama vichAro

bhavatu| 12 tadA phIShTo mantribhiH sArddhaM saMmantrya paulAya kathitavAn, kaisarasya  
 nikaTe kiM tava vichAro bhaviShyati? kaisarasya samIpAM gamiShyasi| 13 kiyaddinebhyaH  
 param AgripparAjA barNIkI cha phIShTaM sAkShAt karttuM kaisariyAnagaram Agatavantau| 14  
 tadA tau bahudinAni tatra sthitau tataH phIShTastaM rAjAnaM paulasya kathAM vij nApya  
 kathayitum Arabhata paulanAmAnam ekaM bandi phIlIkSho baddhaM saMsthApya gatavAn| 15  
 yirUshAlami mama sthitikAle mahAyAjako yihUdlyAnAM prAchInalokAshcha tam apodya  
 tamprati daNDAj nAM prArthayanta| 16 tatoham ityuttaram avadaM yAvad apodito janaH  
 svApavAdakAn sAkShAt kR^itvA svasmin yo. aparAdha Aropitastasya pratyuttaraM dAtuM  
 suyogaM na prApnoti, tAvatkAlaM kasyApi mAnuShasya prANanAshAj nApanaM romilokAnAM  
 rIti rnahI| 17 tatasteShvatrAgateShu parasmai divase. aham avilambaM vichArAsana upavishya  
 taM mAnuSham Anetum Aj nApayam| 18 tadanantaraM tasyApavAdakA upasthAya yAdR^isham  
 ahaM chintitavAn tAdR^ishaM ka nchana mahApavAdaM notthApya 19 sveShAM mate  
 tathA paulo yaM sajIvaM vadati tasmin yIshunAmani mR^itajane cha tasya viruddhaM  
 kathitavantaH| 20 tatoham tAdR^igvichAre saMshayAnaH san kathitavAn tvaM yirUshAlamaM  
 gatvA kiM tatra vichArito bhavitum ichChasi? 21 tadA paulo mahArAjasya nikaTe vichArito  
 bhavitum prArthayata, tasmAd yAvatkAlaM taM kaisarasya samIpAM preShayituM na shaknomi  
 tAvatkAlaM tamatra sthApayitum AdiShTavAn| 22 tata AgrippaH phIShTam uktavAn, ahamapi  
 tasya mAnuShasya kathAM shrotum abhilaShAmi| tadA phIShTo vyAharat shvastadlyAM  
 kathAM tvaM shroShyasi| 23 parasmai divase Agrippo barNIkI cha mahAsamAgamaM kR^itvA  
 pradhAnavAhinIpatibhi rnagarasthapradhAnalokaishcha saha militvA rAjagR^ihamAgatya  
 samupasthitau tadA phIShTasyA j nayA paula AnItO. abhavat| 24 tadA phIShTaH kathitavAn  
 he rAjan Agrippa he upasthitAH sarvve lokA yirUshAlamnagare yihUdlyalokasamUho  
 yasmin mAnuShe mama samIpE nivedanaM kR^itvA prochchaiH kathAmimAM kathitavAn  
 punaralpkAlamapi tasya jIvanaM nochitaM tametaM mAnuShAM pashyatal| 25 kintveSha janaH  
 prANanAsharhaM kimapi karmma na kR^itavAn ityajAnAM tathApi sa mahArAjasya sannidhau  
 vichArito bhavitum prArthayata tasmAt tasya samIpAM taM preShayituM matimakaravam|  
 26 kintu shrIyuktasya samIpam etasmin kiM lekhaniyam ityasya kasyachin nirNayasya na  
 jAtatvAd etasya vichAre sati yathAhaM lekhituM ki nchana nishchitaM prApnomi tadarthaM  
 yuShmAkaM samakShAM visheShato he AgripparAjA bhavataH samakShAM etam Anaye| 27 yato  
 bandipreShaNasamaye tasyAbhiyogasya ki nchidalekhanam aham ayuktaM jAnAmi|

**26** tata AgrippaH paulam avAdIt, nijAM kathAM kathayituM tubhyam anumati rdIyate|  
 tasmAt paulaH karaM prasAryya svasmin uttaram avAdIt| 2 he AgripparAjA  
 yatkAraNaDahaM yihUdlyairapavAdito. abhavaM tasya vR^ittAntam adya bhavataH sAkShAn  
 nivedayitumanumatoham idaM svIyaM paramaM bhAgyaM manye; 3 yato yihUdlyalokAnAM  
 madhye yA yA rItiH sUkShmavichArAshcha santi tesu bhavAn vij natamaH; ataeva  
 prArthaye dhairyayamavalambya mama nivedanaM shR^iNotu| 4 ahaM yirUshAlamnagare  
 svadeshIyalokAnAM madhye tiShThan A yauvanakAlAd yadrUpam AcharitavAn tad  
 yihUdlyalokAH sarvve vidanti| 5 asmAkaM sarvvebhyaH shuddhatamaM yat phirUshIyamataM  
 tadavalambi bhUtvAhaM kAlaM yApitavAn ye janA A bAlyakAlAn mAM jAnAnti te  
 etAdR^ishaM sAkShyaM yadi dadAti tarhi dAtuM shaknuvant| 6 kintu he AgripparAjA  
 Ishvaro. asmAkaM pUrvvapuruShANAM nikaTe yad a NgIkR^itavAn tasya pratyAshAhetoraham  
 idAniM vichArasthAne daNDAYamAnosmi| 7 tasyA NgIkArasya phalaM prAptum asmAkaM  
 dvAdashavaMshA divAnishaM mahAyatnAd IshvarasevanaM kR^itvA yAM pratyAshAM  
 kurvvanti tasyAH pratyAshAyA hetorahaM yihUdlyairapavAdito. abhavam| 8 Ishvaro mR^itAn  
 utthApayiShyatiti vAkyA M yuShmAkaM nikaTe. asambhavaM kuto bhavet? 9 nAsaratIyayIsho  
 rnAMno viruddhaM nAnAprakArapratikUlAcharaNam uchitam ityahaM manasi yathArthaM vij

nAya 10 yirUshAlamanagare tadakaravaM phalataH pradhAnayAjakasya nikaTAt kShamatAM  
 prApya bahUn pavitralokAn kArAyAM baddhavAn visheShatasteShAM hananasamaye  
 teShAM viruddhAM nijAM sammatiM prakAshitavAn| 11 vAraM vAraM bhajanabhavaneShu  
 tebhyo daNDaM pradattavAn balAt tam dharmmaM nindayitavAMshchha punashchha tAn  
 prati mahAkrodhAd unmattaH san videshlyanagarAni yAvat tAn tADitavAn| 12 itthaM  
 pradhAnayAjakasya samIpAt shaktim Aj nAptra ncha labdhvA dammeShaknagaraM gatavAn|  
 13 tadAhaM he rAjan mArgamadhye madhyAhnakAle mama madlyasa NginAM lokAnA ncha  
 chatasR^iShu dikShu gagaNAT prakAshamAnAM bhAskaratopi tejasvatIM diptiM dR^iShTavAn|  
 14 tasmAd asmAsu sarvveShu bhUmau patiteShu satsu he shaula hai shaula kuto mAM tADayasi?  
 kaNTakAnAM mukhe pAdAhananaM tava duHsAdhyam ibrIyabhASHayA gadita etAdR^isha ekaH  
 shabdo mayA shrutaH| 15 tadAhaM pR^iShTavAn he prabho ko bhavAn? tataH sa kathitavAn  
 yaM yIshuM tvaM tADayasi sohaM, 16 kintu samuttiShTha tvAM yad dR^iShTavAn itaH puna  
 ncha yadyat tvAM darshayiShyAmi teShAM sarvveShAM kAryyANAM tvAM sAkShiNaM mama  
 sevaka ncha karttum darshanam adAm| 17 visheShato yihUdIyalokebhyo bhinnajAtlyebhyashcha  
 tvAM manonItaM kR^itvA teShAM yatha pApamochanaM bhavati 18 yatha te mayi vishvasya  
 pavitrikR^itAnAM madhye bhAgaM prApnuvanti tadabhiprAyeNa teShAM j nAnachakShUMShi  
 prasannAni karttuM tathAndhakArAd diptiM prati shaitAnAdhikArAchcha IshvaraM prati  
 matiH parAvarttayituM teShAM samIpAM tvAM preShyAmi| 19 he AgripparAja etAdR^ishaM  
 svargIyapratyAdeshaM agrAhyam akR^itvAhaM 20 prathamato dammeShaknagare tato  
 yirUshAlami sarvvasmin yihUdIyadeshe anyeShu desheShu cha yena lokA matiM parAvarttya  
 IshvaraM prati parAvarttayante, manaHparAvarttanayogyAni karmMANi cha kurvvanti  
 tAdR^isham upadeshaM prachAritavAn| 21 etatkAraNaD yihUdIyA madhyemandiraM mAM  
 dhr^itvA hantum udyatAH| 22 tathApi khriShTo duHkhaM bhuktvA sarvveShAM pUrvvaM  
 shmashAnAd utthAya njadeshlyAnAM bhinnadeshlyAnA ncha samIpE diptiM prakAshayiShyati  
 23 bhaviShyadvAdigaNo mUsAshcha bhAvikAryasya yadidaM pramANam adaduretad vinAnyAM  
 kathAM na kathayitvA IshvarAd anugrahaM labdhvA mahatAM kShudrANA ncha sarvveShAM  
 samIpE pramANaM dattvAdya yAvat tishThAmi| 24 tasyamAM kathAM nishamya phiShTa  
 uchchaiH svareNa kathitavAn he paula tvam unmattosi bahuvidyAbhyAsena tvaM hataj nAno  
 jAtaH| 25 sa uktavAn he mahAmahima phiShTa nAham unmattaH kintu satyaM vivechanlya  
 ncha vAkyA M prastaumi| 26 yasya sAkShAd akShobhaH san kathAM kathayAmi sa rAjA  
 tadvr^ittAntaM jAnAti tasya samIpE kimapi guptaM neti mayA nishchitaM budhyate yatastad  
 vijane na kR^itaM| 27 he AgripparAja bhavAn kiM bhaviShyadvAdigaNoktAni vAkyAmi pratyeti?  
 bhavAn pratyeti tadaHaM jAnAmi| 28 tata AgrippaH paulam abhihitavAn tvaM pravR^ittiM  
 janayitvA prAyeNa mAmapi khriShTIyaM karoShi| 29 tataH so. avAdIt bhavAn ye ye lokAshcha  
 mama kathAM adya shR^iNvanti prAyeNa iti nahi kintvetat shR^iNkhalabandhanaM vinA  
 sarvvathA te sarvve mAdR^ishA bhavantvitIshvasya samIpE prArthayE. aham| 30 etasyAM  
 kathAyAM kathitAyAM sa rAjA so. adhipati rbarNIki sabhAsthA lokAshcha tasmAd utthAya 31  
 gopane parasparaM vivichya kathitavanta eSha jano bandhanArhaM prANahananArhaM vA  
 kimapi karmma nAkarot| 32 tata AgrippaH phiShTam avadat, yadyeSha mAstuShaH kaisarasya  
 nikaTe vichArito bhavituM na prArthayiShyat tarhi mukto bhavitum ashakShyat|

**27** jalapathenAsmAkaM itoliyAdeshaM prati yAtrAyAM nishchitAyAM satyAM te  
 yUliyanAmno mahArAjasya saMghAtAntargatasya senApateH samIpE paulaM tadanyAn  
 katinayajanAMshchha samArpayan| 2 vayam AdrAmuttIyaM potamekam AruhyA AshiyAdeshasya  
 taTasamIpena yAtuM matiM kR^itvA la Ngaram utthApya potam amochayAma;  
 mAkiDaniyAdeshasthathiShalanIkInvAsyAristArkhanAmA kashchid jano. asmAbhiH sArddham  
 Aslt| 3 parasmin divase. asmAbhiH sIdonnagare pote lAgite tatra yUliyaH senApatiH paulaM

prati saujanyaM pradarthyA sAntvanArthaM bandhubAndhavAn upayAtum anujaj nau| 4  
 tasmAt pote mochite sati sammukhavYoH sambhavAd vayaM kupropadIpasya tIrasamIpema  
 gatavantaH| 5 kilikiyAyAH pAmphUliyAyAshcha samudrasya pAraM gatvA lUkiyAdeshAntargataM  
 murAnagaram upAtiShThAma| 6 tatsthAnAd itAliyAdeshA M gachChati yaH sikandariyAnagarasya  
 potastaM tatra prApya shatasenApatistaM potam asmAn Arohayat| 7 tataH paraM bahUni  
 dinAni shanaiH shanaiH rgatvA knIdapArshvpasthiH pUrvvaM pratikUlena pavanena vayaM  
 salmonyAH sammukham upasthAya krItiyupadvIpasya tIrasamIpema gatavantaH| 8 kaShTena  
 tamuttIryya lAseyAnagarasyaAdhaH sundaranAmakaM khAtam upAtiShThAma| 9 itthaM  
 bahutithaH kAlo yApita upavAsadina nchAtItaM, tatkAraNAt nauvartmani bhaya Nkare sati  
 paulo vinayena kathitavAn, 10 he mahechChA ahaM nishchayaM jAnAmi yAtrAyAmasyAm  
 asmAkAM kleshA bahUnAmapachayAshcha bhaviShyanti, te kevalaM potasAmagryoriti nahi,  
 kintvasmAkAM prANAnAmapi| 11 tada shatasenApatiH pauloktavAkyatopi karNadhArasya  
 potavaNijashcha vAkyaM bahumaMsta| 12 tat khAtaM shItakAle vAsArhasthAnaM na tasmAd  
 avAchiPratIchordishoH krItiyAH phainikiyakhAtaM yAtuM yadi shaknuvantastarhi tatra  
 shItakAlaM yApayituM prAyeNa sarvve mantrayAmAsuH| 13 tataH paraM dakShiNavAyu  
 rmandoM vahatIti vilokya nijAbhiprAyasya siddheH suyogo bhavatIti buddhvA potaM  
 mochayitvA krItiyupadvIpasya tIrasamIpema chalitavantaH| 14 kintvalpakShaNAt parameva  
 urakludonnAmA pratikUlaH prachaNDvA vAyu rvahan pote. alagIt 15 tasyAbhimukhaM  
 gantum potasyAshaktatvAd vayaM vAyunA svayaM nItAH| 16 anantaraM klaudInAmna  
 upadvIpasya kUlasamIpema potaM gamayitvA bahunA kaShTena kShudranAvam arakShAma| 17  
 te tAmAruhya rajchA potasyAdhobhAgam abadhnan tadanantaraM chet poto saikate lagatIti  
 bhayAd vAtavasanAnyamochayan tataH poto vAyunA chAlitaH| 18 kintu kramasho vAyoH  
 prabalatvAt poto dolAyamAno. abhavat parasmin divase potasthAni katipayAni dravyAni toye  
 nikShiptAni| 19 tR^itlyadivase vayaM svahastaiH potasajjanadravyAni nikShiptavantaH| 20 tato  
 bahudinAni yAvat sUryyanakShatrAdIni samAchChannAni tato. atIva vAtyAgamAd asmAkAM  
 prANarakShAyAH kApi pratyAshA nAtiShThat| 21 bahudineShu lokairanAhAreNa yApiteShu  
 sarvveShAM sAkShat paulastiShThan akathayat, he mahechChAH krItiyupadvIpAt potaM na  
 mochayitum ahaM pUrvvaM yad avadaM tadgrahaNaM yuShmAkam uchitam AsIt tathA  
 kR^ite yuShmAkam eShA vipad eSho. apachayashcha nAghaTiShyetAm| 22 kintu sAmprataM  
 yuShmAn vinIya bravImyahaM, yUyaM na kShubhyata yuShmAkam ekasyApi prANino hAni  
 rna bhaviShyati, kevalasya potasya hAni rbhaviShyati| 23 yato yasyeshvarasya loko. ahaM  
 ya nchAhaM paricharAmi tadiya eko dUto hyo rAtrau mamAntike tiShThan kathitavAn, 24  
 he paula mA bhaiShIH kaisarasya sammukhe tvayopasthAtavyaM; tavaitAn sa Ngino lokAn  
 IshvarastubhyaM dattavAn| 25 ataeva he mahechChA yUyaM sthiramanaso bhavata mahyaM  
 yA kathAkathi sAvashyaM ghaTiShyate mamaitAdR^ishi vishvAsa Ishvare vidyate, 26 kintu  
 kasyachid upadvIpasyopari patitavyam asmAbhiH| 27 tataH param AdriyAsamudre potastathaiva  
 dolAyamAnaH san itastato gachChan chaturdashadivasasya rAtre rdvitlyapraharasamaye  
 kasyachit sthalasya samIpamupatiShThatIti potiyalokA anvamanyanta| 28 tataste jalaM  
 parimAya tatra viMshati rvyAmA jalAnIti j nAtavantaH| ki nchiddUraM gatvA punarapi jalaM  
 parimitavantaH| tatra pa nchadasha vyAmA jalAni dR^iShTvA 29 chet pAShANE lagatIti  
 bhayAt potasya pashchAdbhAgatashchaturo la NgarAn nikShipya divAkaram apekShya sarvve  
 sthitavantaH| 30 kintu potiyalokAH potAgrabhAge la NgaranikShepaM ChalaM kR^itvA jaladhau  
 kShudranAvam avarohya palAyitumacheShTanta| 31 tataH paulaH senApataye sainyagaNAya  
 cha kathitavAn, ete yadi potamadhye na tiShThanti tarhi yuShmAkAM rakShaNaM na shakyaM|  
 32 tada senAgaNo rajjUn ChitvA nAvaM jale patitum adadAt| 33 prabhAtasamaye paulaH sarvvAn  
 janAn bhojanArthaM prArthyA vyAharat, adya chaturdashadInAni yAvad yUyam apekShamAnA

anAhArAH kAlam ayApayata kimapi nAbhuMgdhaM] 34 ato vinaye. ahaM bhakShyaM bhujyatAM tato yuShmAkaM ma NgalaM bhaviShyati, yuShmAkaM kasyachijjanasya shirasaH keshakopi na naMkShyati] 35 iti vyAhR^itya paulaM pUpaM gR^ihitveshvaram dhanyaM bhAShamANastaM bhaMktvA bhoktum ArabdhavAn] 36 anantaraM sarvve cha sushirAH santaH khAdyAni parpyagR^ihlan] 37 asmAkaM pote ShaTsaptatyadhidhakashatadvayalokA Asan] 38 sarvveShu lokeShu yatheShTaM bhuktavatsu potasthan godhUmAn jaladhau nikShipya taiH potasya bhAro laghUkR^itaH] 39 dine jAte. api sa ko desha iti tadA na paryyachIyata; kintu tatra samataTam ekaM khAtaM dR^iShTvA yadi shaknumastarhi vayaM tasyAbhyantaraM potaM gamayAma iti matiM kR^itva te la NgarAn ChittvA jaladhau tyaktavantaH] 40 tathA karNabandhanaM mochayitvA pradhAnaM vAtavasanam uttolya tIrasamIpam gatavantaH] 41 kintu dvayoH samudrayoH sa NgamasthAne saikatopari pote nikShipte. agrabhAge bAdhite pashchAdbhAge prabalatara Ngo. alagat tena poto bhagnaH] 42 tasmAd bandayashched bAhubhistarantaH palAyante ityAsha NkayA senAgaNastAn hantum amantrayat; 43 kintu shatasenApatiH paulaM rakShituM prayatnaM kR^itvA tAn tachcheShTAyA nivartya ityAdiShTavAn, ye bAhutaraNaM jAnanti te. agre prollampya samudre patitvA bAhubhistIrttvA kUlaM yAntu] 44 aparam avashiShTA janAH kASHThaM potIyaM dravyaM vA yena yat prApyate tadavalambya yAntu; itthaM sarvve bhUmiM prApya prANai rjivitAH]

**28** itthaM sarvveShu rakShAM prApteShu tatratyopadvIpasya nAma milIteti te j nAtavantaH] 2 asabhyalokA yatheShTaM anukampAM kR^itvA varttamAnavR^iShTeH shItAchcha vahniM prajjvAlyAsmAkam Atithyam akurvvan] 3 kintu paula indhanAni saMgR^ihya yadA tasmin agrau nirakShipat, tadA vahneH pratApAt ekaH kR^iShNasarpo nirgatya tasya haste draShTavAn] 4 te. asabhyalokAstasya haste sarpam avalambamAnaM dR^iShTvA parasparam uktavanta eSha jano. avashyaM narahA bhaviShyati, yato yadyapi jaladhe rakShAM prAptavAn tathApi pratiphaladAyaka enaM jIvitum na dadAti] 5 kintu sa hastaM vidhunvan taM sarpam agnimadhye nikShipya kAmapi pIDAM nAptavAn] 6 tato viShajvAlayA etasya sharIraM sphitaM bhaviShyati yadvA haThAdayaM prANAn tyakShyatIti nishchitya lokA bahukShaNAni yAvat tad draShTuM sthitavantaH kintu tasya kasyAshchid vipado. aghaTanAt te tadviparItaM vij nAya bhAShitavanta eSha kashchid devo bhavet] 7 publiyanAmA jana ekastasyopadvIpasyAdhipatirAsIt tatra tasya bhUmyAdi cha sthitaM] sa jano. asmAn nijagR^ihaM nItvA saujanyaM prakAshya dinatrayaM yAvad asmAkaM Atithyam akarot] 8 tadA tasya publiyasya pitA jvarAtisAreNa pIDyamAnaH san shayyAyAm AsIt; tataH paulastasya samIpam gatvA prArthanAM kR^itvA tasya gAtre hastaM samarpya taM svasthaM kR^itvAn] 9 itthaM bhUte tadvIpanivAsina itarepi rogilocA Agatya nirAmayA abhavan] 10 tasmAtte. asmAkam atIva satkAraM kR^itvantaH, visheShataH prasthAnasamaye prayojanlyAni nAnadravyAni dattavantaH] 11 itthaM tatra triShu mAseShu gateShu yasya chihnaM diyaskUrI tAdR^isha ekaH sikandarIyanagarasya potaH shItakAlaM yApayan tasmin upadviPe. atiShThat tameva potaM vayam Aruhya yAtrAm akurmma] 12 tataH prathamataH surAkUsanagaram upasthAya tatra trINi dinAni sthitavantaH] 13 tasmAd AvR^itya rlgiyanagaram upasthitAH dinaikasmAt paraM dakShiNavayau sAnukUlye sati parasmin divase patiyallnagaram upAtiShThAma] 14 tato. asmAsu tatrtyaM bhrAtR^igaNaM prApteShu te svaiH sArddham asmAn sapta dinAni sthApayitum ayatanta, itthaM vayaM romAnagaram pratyagachChAma] 15 tasmAt tatrtyaH bhrAtaro. asmAkam AgamanavArtAM shrutvA AppiyapharaM triShTavarNI ncha yAvad agresarAH santosmAn sAkShAt karttum Agaman; teShAM darshanAt paula IshvaraM dhanyaM vadu AshvAsam AptavAn] 16 asmAsu romAnagaram gateShu shatasenApatiH sarvvAn bandIn pradhAnasenApatiH samIpe samArpayat kintu paulAya svarakShakapadAtinA saha pR^ithag vastum anumatiM dattavAn] 17 dinatrayAt paraM paulastaddeshasthAn pradhAnayihUdina AhUtavAn tatasteShu samupasthiteShu sa kathitavAn,

he bhrAtR^igaNa nijalokAnAM pUrvvapuruShANAM vA rite rviparItaM ki nchana karmmAhaM  
nAkaraVaM tathApi yirUshAlamanivAsino lokA mAM bandiM kR^itvA romilokAnAM hasteShu  
samarpitavantaH| 18 romilokA vichAryya mama prANahananArhaM kimapi kAraNaM na prApya  
mAM mochayitum aichChan; 19 kintu yihUdilokAnAm ApattyA mayA kaisararAjasya samIpe  
vichArasya prArthanA karttavyA jAtA nochet nijadeshIyalokAn prati mama kopyabhiyogo  
nAsti| 20 etatkAraNaAd ahaM yuShmAn draShTuM saMlapitu nchAhUyam isrAyelvashlyAnAM  
pratyAshAhetoham etena shu Nkhalena baddho. abhavam| 21 tadA te tam avAdiShuH,  
yihUdlyadeshAd vayaM tvAmadhi kimapi patraM na prAptA ye bhrAtaraH samAyAtAsteShAM  
kopi tava kAmapi vArTTAM nAvadat abhadramapi nAkathayachcha| 22 tava mataM kimiti vayaM  
tvattaH shrotumichChAmaH| yad idaM navInaM matamutthitaM tat sarvvatra sarvveShAM  
nikaTe ninditaM jAtama iti vayaM jAnImaH| 23 taistadartham ekasmin dine nirUpite tasmin  
dine bahava ekatra milityA paulasya vAsagR^iham AgachChan tasmAt paula A prAtaHkAlAt  
sandhyAkAlaM yAvan mUsAvyavasthAgranthAd bhaviShyadvAdinAM granthebhyaShcha  
yIshoH kathAm utthApya Ishvarasya rAje pramAnAM datvA teShAM pravR^ittiM janayituM  
cheShTitavAn| 24 kechittu tasya kathAM pratyAyan kechittu na pratyAyan; 25 etatkAraNaT  
teShAM parasparam anaikyAt sarvve chalitavantaH; tathApi paula etAM kathAmeKAM  
kathitavAn pavitra AtmA yishayiyasya bhaviShyadvaktu rvadanAd asmAkaM pitR^ipuruShebhyA  
etAM kathAM bhadraM kathayAmAsa, yathA, 26 "upagatya janAnetAn tvaM bhAShasva  
vachastvidaM| karNaiH shroShyatha yUyaM hi kintu yUyaM na bhotsyatha| netrai rdrakShyatha  
yUya ncha j nAtuM yUyaM na shakShyatha| 27 te mAnuShA yathA netraiH paripashyanti naiva  
hi| karNaiH ryathA na shR^iNvanti budhyante na cha mAnasaiH| vyAvarttayatsu chittAni  
kAle kutrApi teShu vail mattaste manujAH svasthA yathA naiva bhavanti cha| tathA teShAM  
manuShyANAM santi sthUlA hi buddhayaH| badhirlbhUtakarNAshcha jAtAshcha mudritA  
dR^ishaH|| 28 ata IshvarAd yat paritrAnAM tasya vArTTA bhinnadeshlyAnAM samIpAM preShitA  
taeva tAM grahIshyantIti yUyaM jAnIta| 29 etAdR^ishyAM kathAyAM kathitAyAM satyAM  
yihUdinaH parasparaM bahuvichAraM kurvvanto gatavantaH| 30 itthaM paulaH sampUrNaM  
vatsaradvayaM yAvad bhATakIye vAsagR^ihe vasan ye lokAstasya sannidhim AgachChanti tAn  
sarvvAneva parigR^ihlan, 31 nirvighnam atishayaniHkShobham IshvarIyarAjatvasya kathAM  
prachArayan prabhau yishau khrIShTe kathAH samupAdishat| iti||

# romiNaH

**1** Ishvaro nijaputramadhi yaM susaMvAdaM bhaviShyadvAdibhi rdharmmagranthe  
pratishrutavAn taM susaMvAdaM prachArayituM pR^ithakkR^ita AhUtaH preritashcha  
prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya sevako yaH paulaH **2** sa romAnagarasthAn IshvarapriyAn  
AhUtAMshcha pavitraIokAn prati patraM likhati| **3** asmAkaM sa prabhu ryIshuH khriShTaH  
shArIrikasambandhena dAyUdo vaMshodbhavaH **4** pavitrasyAtmAnaH sambandhena  
cheshvarasya prabhAvavAn putra iti shmashAnAt tasyothAnena pratipannaM| **5** aparaM yeShAM  
madhye yIshunA khriShTena yUyamapyAhUtAste. anyadeshlyalokAstasya nAmni vishvasya  
nideshagrAhiNo yathA bhavanti **6** tadabhiprAyeNa vayaM tasmAd anugrahaM preritavapada  
ncha prAptAH| **7** tAtenAsmAkaM IshvareNa prabhuNA yIshukhrIShTena cha yuShmabhyam  
anugrahaH shAntishcha pradlyetAM| **8** prathamataH sarvvAsmin jagati yuShmAkaM vishvAsasya  
prakAshitatvAd ahaM yuShmAkaM sarvveShAM nimittaM yIshukhrIShTasya nAma gR^ihlan  
Ishvarasya dhanyavAdaM karomi| **9** aparam Ishvarasya prasAdAd bahukAlAT paraM sAmprataM  
yuShmAkaM samIpAM yAtuM kathamapi yat suyogaM prApnomi, etadarthaM nirantaraM  
nAmAnyuchchArayan nijAsu sarvvaprArthanAsu sarvvadA nivedayAmi, **10** etasmin yamahaM  
tatputrIyasusaMvAdaprachAraNena manasA paricharAmi sa Ishvaro mama sAkShI vidyate|  
**11** yato yuShmAkaM mama cha vishvAsena vayam ubhaye yathA shAntiyuktA bhavAma iti  
kAraNAd **12** yuShmAkaM sthairyyakaraNArthaM yuShmabhyam k nchitparamArthadAnadAnAya  
yuShmAn sAkShAt karttuM madlyA vA nChA| **13** he bhrAtR^igaNa bhinnadeshlyalokAnAM  
madhye yadvat tadvat yuShmAkaM madhyepi yathA phalaM bhu nje tadabhiprAyeNa  
muhurmuhu ryuShmAkaM samIpAM gantum udyato. ahaM kintu yAvad adya tasmin gamane  
mama vighno jAta iti yUyAM yad aj nAtAstiShThatha tadaham uchitaM na budhye| **14** aham  
sabhyAsabhyAnAM vidvadavidvatA ncha sarvvShAM R^iNI vidye| **15** ataeva romAnivAsinAM  
yuShmAkaM samIpe. api yathAshakti susaMvAdaM prachArayitum aham udyatosmi| **16**  
yataH khriShTasya susaMvAdo mama lajjAspadaM nahi sa Ishvarasya shaktisvarUpaH  
san A yihUdIyebhyo. anyajAtIyAn yAvat sarvvajAtIyAnAM madhye yaH kashchid tatra  
vishvasiti tasyaiva trANaM janayati| **17** yataH pratyayasya samaparimANam IshvaradattaM  
puNyAM tatsusaMvAde prakAshate| tadaMhi dharmmapustakepi likhitamidaM "puNyavAn  
jano vishvAsena jiViShyati"! **18** ataeva ye mAnavaH pApakarmmaNA satyatAM rundhanti  
teShAM sarvvasya durAcharaNasyAdharmmasya cha viruddhaM svargAd Ishvarasya kopaH  
prakAshate| **19** yata Ishvaramadhi yadyad j neyAM tad IshvaraH svayaM tAn prati prakAshitavAn  
tasmAt teShAM agocharaM nahi| **20** phalatastasyAnantashaktIshvaratvAdInyadr^ishyAnyapi  
sR^iShTikAlam Arabhya karmmasu prakAshamAnAni dR^ishyante tasmAt teShAM  
doShaprakShAlanasya panthA nAsti| (**audios g126**) **21** aparam IshvaraM j nAtvApi te tam  
Ishvaraj nAnena nAdriyanta kR^itaj nA vA na jAtAH; tasmAt teShAM sarvve tarkA  
viphalibhUtAH, apara ncha teShAM vivekashUnyAni manAMsi timire magnAni| **22** te  
svAn j nAnino j nAtvA j nAnahInA abhavan **23** anashvarasyeshvarasya gauravaM vihAya  
nashvaramanuShyapashupakShyurogAmiprabhR^iterAkR^itivishiShTapratimAstairAshritAH| **24**  
itthAM ta Ishvarasya satyatAM vihAya mR^iShAmatam AshritavantaH sachchidAnandaM  
sR^iShTikarttAraM tyaktvA sR^iShTavastunaH pUjAM sevA ncha kR^itavantaH; (**aiōn g165**) **25** iti  
hetorIshvarastAn kukriyAYAM samarpya nijanijakuchintAbhilASHAbhyAM svaM svaM sharIraM  
parasparam apamAnitaM karttum adadAt| **26** IshvareNa teShu kvabhilAShe samarpiteShu  
teShAM yoShitaH svAbhAvikAcharaNam apahAya viparItakR^itye prAvarttanta; **27** tathA  
puruShA api svAbhAvikayoShitsa NgamaM vihAya parasparaM kAmakR^ishAnunA dagdhaH  
santaH pumAMsaH puMbhiH sAkAM kukR^itye samAsajya nijanijabhrAnteH samuchitaM phalam

alabhanta| 28 te sveShAM manaHsvishvarAya sthAnaM dAtum anichChukAstato hetorishvarastAn  
prati duShTamanaskatvam avihitakriyatva ncha dattavAn| 29 ataeva te sarvve. anyAyo  
vyabhichAro duShTatvaM lobho jighAMsA IrShyA vadho vivAdashchAturi kumatirityAdibhi  
rdushkarmmabhiH paripUrNAH santaH 30 karNejapA apavAdina IshvaradveShakA hiMsakA aha  
NkAriNa AtmashlAghinaH kukarmmotpAdakAH pitrorAj nAla NghakA 31 avichArakA niyamala  
NghinaH sneharahitA atidveShiNo nirdayAshcha jAtAH| 32 ye janA etAdR^ishaM karmma  
kurvvanti taeva mR^itiyogyA Ishvarasya vichAramdR^ishaM j nAtvApi ta etAdR^ishaM karmma  
svayaM kurvvanti kevalamiti nahi kintu tAdR^ishakarmmakAriShu lokeShvapi prIyante|

**2** he paradUshaka manuShya yaH kashchana tvaM bhavasi tavottaradAnAya panthA nAsti  
yato yasmAt karmmaNaH parastvayA dUShyate tasmAt tvamapi dUSHyase, yatastaM  
dUshayannapi tvaM tadvad Acharasi| 2 kintvetAdR^igAchAribhyo yam daNDam Ishvaro  
nishchinoti sa yathArtha iti vayaM jAnImaH| 3 ataeva he mAnuSha tvaM yAdR^igAchAriNo  
dUshayasi svayaM yadi tAdR^igAcharasi tarhi tvam IshvaradaNDat palAyituM shakShyasIti kiM  
budhyase? 4 aparaM tava manasaH parivarttanaM karttum ishvarasyaAnugraho bhavati tanna  
buddhvA tvaM kiM tadlyAnugrahakShamAchirasahiShNutvanidhiM tuchChikaroShi? 5 tathA  
svAntaHkaraNasya kaThoratvAt khedarAhityAchcheshvarasya nyAyyavichAraprakAshanasya  
krodhasya cha dinaM yAvat kiM svArthaM kopaM sa nchinoShi? 6 kintu sa ekaikamanujAya  
tatkarmanusAreNa pratiphalaM dAsyati; 7 vastutastu ye janA dhairyyaM dhR^itvA satkarmma  
kurvvanto mahimA satkAro. amaratva nchaitAni mR^igayante tebhyo. anantAyu rdAsyati| (*aiōnios*  
**g166**) 8 aparaM ye janAH satyadharmaM agR^ihItvA viparItadharmmam gr^ihlanti tAdR^ishaA  
virodhijanAH kopaM krodha ncha bhokShyante| 9 A yihUdino. anyadeshinaH paryyantaM  
yAvantaH kukarmmakAriNaH prANinaH santi te sarvve duHkhaM yAtanA ncha gamiShyanti; 10  
kintu A yihUdino bhinnadeshiparyyantA yAvantaH satkarmmakAriNo lokAH santi tAn  
prati mahimA satkAraH shAntishcha bhaviShyanti| 11 Ishvarasya vichAre pakShapAto nAsti| 12  
alabdhyavyavasthAshAstrai ryaiH pApAni kR^itAni vyavasthAshAstrAlabdhatvAnurUpasteShAM  
vinAsho bhaviShyati; kintu labdhyavyavasthAshAstrA ye pApAnyakurvvan vyavasthAnusArAdeva  
teShAM vichAro bhaviShyati| 13 vyavasthAshrotAra Ishvarasya samIpe niShpApA  
bhaviShyantIti nahi kintu vyavasthAchAriNa eva sapuNyA bhaviShyanti| 14 yato.  
alabdhyavyavasthAshAstrA bhinnadeshiyalokA yadi svabhAvato vyavasthAnurUpAn AchArAn  
kurvvanti tarhyalabdhashAstrAH santo. api te sveShAM vyavasthAshAstramiva svayameva  
bhavanti| 15 teShAM manasi sAkShisvarUpe sati teShAM vitarkeShu cha kadA tAn doShiNaH  
kadA vA nirdoShAn kR^itavatsu te svAntarlikhitasya vyavasthAshAstrasya pramAnAM  
svayameva dadati| 16 yasmin dine mayA prakAshitasya susaMvAdasyAnusArAd Ishvaro  
yIshukhrIShTena mAnuShAnAM antaHkaraNAnAM gUDhAbhiprAyAn dhR^itvA vichArayiShyati  
tasmin vichAradine tat prakAshiShyate| 17 pashya tvaM svayaM yihUditi vikhyaTto vyavasthopari  
vishvAsaM karoshi, 18 Ishvaramuddishya svaM shlAghase, tathA vyavasthayA shikShito  
bhUtvA tasyAbhimataM jAnAsi, sarvvAsAM kathAnAM sAraM viviMkShe, 19 aparaM j  
nAnasya satyatAyAshchAkarasvarUpaM shAstraM mama samIpe vidyata ato. andhalokAnAM  
mArgadarshayitA 20 timirasthitalokAnAM madhye dlptisvarUpo. aj nAnalokebhyo j nAnadAtA  
shishUnAM shikShayitAhameveti manyase| 21 parAn shikShayan svayaM svaM kiM na  
shikShayasi? vastutashchauryyanisShedhavyavasthAM prachArayan tvaM kiM svayameva  
chorayasi? 22 tathA paradAragamanAM pratiShedhan svayaM kiM paradArAn gachChasi?  
tathA tvaM svayaM pratimAdveShI san kiM mandirasya dravyAni harasi? 23 yastvaM  
vyavasthAM shlAghase sa tvaM kiM vyavasthAm avamatya neshvaraM sammanyase? 24  
shAstre yathA likhati "bhinnadeshinAM samIpe yuShmAkaM doShAd Ishvarasya nAmno  
ninda bhavati" 25 yadi vyavasthAM pAlayasi tarhi tava tvakchedakriyA saphalA bhavati;

yati vyavasthAM la Nghase tarhi tava tvakChedo. atvakChedo bhaviShyati| 26 yato vyavasthAshAstrAdiShTadharmaKarmmAchArl pumAn atvakChedi sannapi kiM tvakChedinAM madhye na gaNayiShyate? 27 kintu labdhhashAstrashChinnatvak cha tvaM yadi vyavasthAla NghanaM karoShi tarhi vyavasthApAlakAH svAbhAvikAchChinnatvacho lokAstvAM kiM na dUShayiShyanti? 28 tasmAd yo bAhye yihUdI sa yihUdI nahi tathA Ngasya yastvakChedaH sa tvakChedo nahi; 29 kintu yo jana Antariko yihUdI sa eva yihUdI apara ncha kevalalikhitayA vyavasthayA na kintu mAnasiko yastvakChedo yasya cha prashaMsA manuShyebhyo na bhUtvA IshvarAd bhavati sa eva tvakChedaH|

**3** apara ncha yihUdinaH kiM shreShThatvaM? tathA tvakChedasya vA kiM phalaM? 2 sarvvathA bahUni phalAni santi, visheShata Ishvarasya shAstraM tebhyo. adlyata| 3 kaishchid avishvasane kR^ite teShAM avishvasanAt kim Ishvarasya vishvAsyatAya hAnirutpatsyate? 4 kenApi prakAreNa nahi| yadyapi sarvve manuShyA mithyAvAdinastathApIshvaraH satyavAdI| shAstre yathA likhitamAste, atastantu svavAkyena nirddoSho hi bhaviShyasi| vichAre chaiva niShpApo bhaviShyasi na saMshayaH| 5 asmAkam anyAyena yadIshvarasya nyAyaH prakAshate tarhi kiM vadiShyAmaH? ahaM mAnuShANAM kathAmiva kathAM kathayAmi, IshvaraH samuchitAM daNDaM dattvA kim anyAyI bhaviShyati? 6 itthaM na bhavatu, tathA satIshvaraH katham jagato vichArayitA bhaviShyati? 7 mama mithyAvAkyavadanAd yadIshvarasya satyatvena tasya mahimA varddhate tarhi kasmAdahaM vichAre. aparAdhitvena gaNyO bhavAmi? 8 ma NgalArthaM pApamapi karaNIyamiti vAkyA M tvayA kuto nochyate? kintu yairuchyate te nitAntaM daNDasya pAtrAni bhavanti; tathApi tadvAkyam asmAbhirupyuchyata ityasmAkaM glAniM kurvvantaH kiyanto lokA vadanti| 9 anyalokebhyo vayaM kiM shreShThAH? kadAchana nahi yato yihUdino. anyadeshinashcha sarvvaeva pApasyAyattA ityasya pramAnAM vayaM pUrvvam adadAma| 10 lipi ryathAste, naikopi dhArmmiko janaH| 11 tathA j nAnIshvaraj nAnI mAnavaH kopi nAsti hi| 12 vimArgagAminaH sarvve sarvve duShkarmmakAriNaH| eko janopi no teShAM sAdhukarmma karoti cha| 13 tathA teShAntu vai kaNTHa anAvR^itashmashAnavat| stutivAdaM prakurvvanti jihvAbhiste tu kevalaM| teShAmoShThasya nimne tu viShaM tishThati sarppavat| 14 mukhaM teShAM hi shApena kapaTena cha pUryyate| 15 raktagAtAya teShAM tu padAni kShipragAni cha| 16 pathi teShAM manuShyANAM nAshaH kleshashcha kevalaH| 17 te janA nahi jAnanti panthAnaM sukhadAyinaM| 18 parameshAd bhayaM yattat tachchakShuShoragocharaM| 19 vyavasthAyAM yadyallikhati tad vyavasthAdhInAn lokAn uddishya likhatIti vayaM jAnImaH| tato manuShyamAtro niruttaraH san Ishvarasya sAkShAd aparAdhi bhavati| 20 ataeva vyavasthAnurUpaiH karmmabhiH kashchidapi prANiShvarasya sAkShAt sapuNyIkR^ito bhavituM na shakShyati yato vyavasthAYA pApaj nAnamAtraM jAyate| 21 kintu vyavasthAyAH pR^ithag IshvareNa deyaM yat puNyAM tad vyavasthAYA bhaviShyadvAdigaNasya cha vachanaiH pramANIkR^itaM sad idAniM prakAshate| 22 yIshukhrIshTe vishvAsakaraNAd IshvareNa dattaM tat puNyAM sakaleShu prakAshitaM sat sarvvAn vishvAsinaH prati varttate| 23 teShAM kopi prabhedo nAsti, yataH sarvvaeva pApina IshvarIyatejohInAshcha jAtAH| 24 ta IshvarasyAnugrahAd mUlyAM vinA khriShTakR^itenA paritrAnena sapuNyIkR^ita bhavanti| 25 yasmAt svashoNitena vishvAsAt pApanAshako bali bhavituM sa eva pUrvvam IshvareNa nishchitaH, ittham IshvarIyasyaShNutvAt purAkR^itapApAnAM mArjjanakaraNe svIyayAthArthyAM tena prakAshyate, 26 varttamAnakAllyamapi svayAthArthyAM tena prakAshyate, aparaM yIshau vishvAsinaM sapuNyIkurvvannapi sa yAthArthikastiShThati| 27 tarhi kutrAtmashlAghA? sA dUrIkR^ita; kayA vyavasthAYA? kiM kriyArUpavyavasthAYA? ittham nahi kintu tat kevalavishvAsarUpayA vyavasthayaiva bhavati| 28 ataeva vyavasthAnurUpAH kriyA vinA kevalena vishvAsena mAnavaH sapuNyIkR^ito bhavituM shaknotItyasya rAddhAntaM darshayAmaH| 29 sa kiM kevalayihUdinAm Ishvaro bhavati? bhinnadeshinAm Ishvaro

na bhavati? bhinnadeshinAmaPI bhavati; 30 yasmAd eka Ishvaro vishvAsAt tvakChedino vishvAsenAtvakChedinashcha sapuNyIkariShyati| 31 tarhi vishvAsena vayaM kiM vyavasthAM lumpAma? itthaM na bhavatu vayaM vyavasthAM saMsthApayAma eva|

**4** asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSha ibrAhIm kAyikakriyayA kiM labdhavAn etadadhi kiM vadishyAmaH?

2 sa yadi nijakriyAbhyaH sapuNyo bhavet tarhi tasyAtmashlAghAM karttuM panthA bhavediti satyaM, kintvIshvarasya samIpe nahi| 3 shAstre kiM likhati? ibrAhIm Ishvare vishvasanAt sa vishvAsastasmai puNyArthaM gaNito babhUva| 4 karmmakAriNo yad vetanaM tad anugrahasya phalaM nahi kintu tenopArjitaM mantavyam| 5 kintu yaH pApinaM sapuNyIkarioti tasmin vishvAsinaH karmmahInasya janasya yo vishvAsaH sa puNyArthaM gaNyo bhavati| 6 aparaM yaM kriyAhInam IshvaraH sapuNyIkarioti tasya dhanyavAdaM dAyUD varNayAmAa, yathA, 7 sa dhanya. aghAni mR^iShTAni yasyAgAMsyAvR^itAni cha| 8 sa cha dhanyaH pareshena pApaM yasya na gaNyate| 9 eSha dhanyavAdastvakChedinam atvakChedinam vA kaM prati bhavati? ibrAhImo vishvAsaH puNyArthaM gaNita iti vayaM vadAmaH| 10 sa vishvAsastasya tvakCheditvAvasthAyAM kim atvakCheditvAvasthAyAM kasmin samaye puNyamiva gaNitaH? tvakCheditvAvasthAyAM nahi kintvatvakCheditvAvasthAyAM| 11 aparna ncha sa yat sarvveShAm atvakChedinAM vishvAsinAm AdipuruSho bhavet, te cha puNyavattvena gaNyeraN; 12 ye cha lokAH kevalaM Chinnatvacho na santo. asmatpUrvvapuruSha ibrAhIm aChinnatvak san yena vishvAsamArgeNa gatavAn tenaiva tasya pAdachihnenA gachChanti teShAM tvakChedinAmApyAdipuruSho bhavet tadartham atvakChedino mAnavasya vishvAsAt puNyam utpadyata iti pramANasvarUpaM tvakChedachihnaM sa prApnot| 13 ibrAhIm jagato. adhikAri bhaviShyati yaiShA pratij nA taM tasya vaMsha ncha prati pUrvvam akriyata sA vyavasthAmUlikA nahi kintu vishvAsajanyapuNyamUlikA| 14 yato vyavasthAvalambino yadyadhikAriNo bhavanti tarhi vishvAso viphalo jAyate sA pratij nApi luptaiva| 15 adhikantu vyavasthA kopAM janayati yato. avidyamAnAyAM vyavasthAyAm Aj nAla NghanaM na sambhavati| 16 ataeva sA pratij nA yad anugrahasya phalaM bhavet tadarthaM vishvAsamUlikA yatastathAtve tadvaMshasamudAyaM prati arthato ye vyavasthayA tadvaMshasambhavAH kevalaM tAn prati nahi kintu ya ibrAhImIyavishvAsena tatsambhavAstAnapi prati sA pratij nA sthAsnurbhavati| 17 yo nirjIvAn sajIvAn avidyamAnAni vastUni cha vidyamAnAni karoti ibrAhImo vishvAsabhUmestaShvarasya sAkShAt so. asmAkaM sarvveShAm AdipuruSha Aste, yathA likhitaM vidyate, ahaM tvAM bahujAtInAm AdipuruShaM kR^itvA niyuktavAn| 18 tvadlyastAdR^isho vaMsho janiShyate yadidaM vAkyA M pratishrutaM tadanusArAd ibrAhIm bahudeshyAlokAnAm AdipuruSho yad bhavati tadarthaM so. anapekShitavyamapyapekShamAnO vishvAsaM kR^itvAn| 19 apara ncha kShINavishvAso na bhUtvA shatavatsaravayaskatvAt svasharIrasya jarAM sArAnAmnaH svabhAryyAyA rajonivR^itti ncha tR^iNAYa na mene| 20 aparam avishvAsAd Ishvarasya pratij nAvachane kamapi saMshayaM na chakAra; 21 kintvIshvareNa yat pratishrutaM tat sAdhayaItuM shakyata iti nishchitaM vij nAYa dR^iDhavishvAsaH san Ishvarasya mahimAnaM prakAshayA nchakAra| 22 iti hetostasya sa vishvAsastadIyapuNyamiva gaNAYA nchakra| 23 puNyamivAgaNyata tat kevalasya tasya nimittaM likhitaM nahi, asmAkaM nimittamapi, 24 yato. asmAkaM pApanAshArthaM samarpito. asmAkaM puNyaprAptyarthA nchotthApito. abhavat yo. asmAkaM prabhu ryIshustasyotthApayitarIshvare 25 yadi vayaM vishvasAmastarhyasmAkamapi saeva vishvAsaH puNyamiva gaNayiShyate|

**5** vishvAsena sapuNyIkR^itA vayam IshvareNa sArddhaM prabhuNAsmAkaM yIshukhrIshTena

melanaM prAptAH| 2 aparaM vayaM yasmin anugrahaShraye tiShThAmastanmadhyaM vishvAsamArgeNa tenaivAnItA vayam IshvarIyavibhavaprAptipratyAshayA samAnandAmaH| 3 tat kevalaM nahi kintu kleshabhoge. apyAnandAmo yataH kleshAd dhairyyaM jAyata iti

vayaM jAnImaH, 4 dhairyAchcha parIkShitatvaM jAyate, parIkShitatvAt pratyAshA jAyate, 5 pratyAshAto vrIDitatvaM na jAyate, yasmAd asmabhyaM dattena pavitreNAtmanAsmAkaM antaHkaraNAIshvarasya premavAriNA siktAni| 6 asmAsu nirupAyeShu satsu khrIShTa upayukte samaye pApinAM nimittaM svlyAn praNaN atyajat| 7 hitakAriNo janasya kR^ite kopi praNaN tyaktuM sAhasaM karttuM shaknoti, kintu dhArmmikasya kR^ite prAyeNa kopi prANaM na tyajati| 8 kintvasmAsu pApiShu satsvapi nimittamasmAkaM khrIShTaH svaprANaM tyaktavAn, tata IshvarosmAn prati nijAM paramapremANaM darshitavAn| 9 ataeva tasya raktapAtena sapuNyIkR^itA vayaM nitAntaM tena kopAd uddhAriShyAmahe| 10 phalato vayaM yada ripava Asma tadeshvaresya putrasya maraNena tena sArddhaM yadyasmAkaM melanaM jAtaM tarhi melanaprAptAH santo. avashyaM tasya jIvanena rakShAM lapsyAmahe| 11 tat kevalaM nahi kintu yena melanam alabhAmahi tenAsmAkaM prabhuNA yIshukhrIShTena sAmpratam Ishvare samAnandAmashcha| 12 tathA sati, ekena mAnuSheNa pApA M pApena cha maraNAM jagatIM prAvishat aparaM sarvveShAM pApitvAt sarvve mAnuShA mR^ite rnighnA abhavat| 13 yato vyavasthAdAnasamayaM yAvat jagati pApam AsIt kintu yatra vyavasthA na vidyate tatra pApasyApy gaNanA na vidyate| 14 tathApy AdamA yAdR^ishaM pApA M kR^itaM tAdR^ishaM pApA M yai rnAkAri Adamam Arabhya mUsAM yAvat teShAmapyupari mR^ityU rAjatvam akarot sa Adam bhAvyAdamo nidarshanamevAste| 15 kintu pApakarmmaNo yAdR^isho bhAvastAdR^ig dAnakarmmaNo bhAvo na bhavati yata ekasya janasyAparAdhena yadi bahUnAM maraNAM aghaTata tathAplshvarAnugrahaStadanugrahamUlakaM dAna nchaikena janenArthAd yIshunA khrIShTena bahuShu bAhulyAtibAhulyena phalati| 16 aparam ekasya janasya pApakarmma yAdR^ik phalayuktaM dAnakarmma tAdR^ik na bhavati yato vichArakarmmaikaM pApam Arabhya daNDajanakaM babhUva, kintu dAnakarmma bahupApAnyArabhya puNyajanakaM babhUva| 17 yata ekasya janasya pApakarmmatastenaikena yadi maraNasya rAjatvAM jAtaM tarhi ye janA anugrahasya bAhulyaM puNyadAna ncha prApnuvanti ta ekena janena, arthAt yIshukhrIShTena, jIvane rAjatvam avashyaM kariShyanti| 18 eko. aparAdho yadvat sarvvamAnavAnAM daNDagAmI mArgo. abhavat tadvat ekaM puNyadAnaM sarvvamAnavAnAM jIvanayuktapuNyagAmI mArga eva| 19 aparam ekasya janasyA jnAla NganAd yathA bahavo. aparAdhino jAtAstadvad ekasyA jnAcharaNAd bahavaH sapuNyIkR^itA bhavanti| 20 adhikantu vyavasthAgamanAd aparAdharya bAhulyaM jAtaM kintu yatra pApasya bAhulyaM tatraiva tasmAd anugrahasya bAhulyam abhavat| 21 tena mR^ityuN yadvat pApasya rAjatvam abhavat tadvat asmAkaM prabhuyIshukhrIShTadvArAnantajIvanadAyipuNyenAnugrahasya rAjatvAM bhavati| (aiōnios g166)

**6** prabhUtarUpeNa yad anugrahaH prakAshate tadarthaM pApe tiShThAma iti vAkyAM kiM vayaM vadiShyAmaH? tanna bhavatu| 2 pApA M prati mR^itA vayaM punastasmin katham jIviShyAmaH? 3 vayaM yAvanto lokA yIshukhrIShTe majjitaM abhavAma tAvanta eva tasya maraNe majjitaM iti kiM yUyaM na jAnitha? 4 tato yathA pituH parAkrameNa shmaskAnAt khrIShTa utthApitastathA vayamapi yat nUtanajIvina ivAcharAmastadarthaM majjanena tena sArddhaM mR^ityurUpe shmaskAne saMsthApitAH| 5 aparaM vayaM yadi tena saMyuktaH santaH sa iva maraNabhAgino jAtAstarhi sa ivottAnabhAgino. api bhaviShyAmaH| 6 vayaM yat pApasya dAsAH puna rna bhavAmastadartham asmAkaM pApA UpasharIrasya vinAshArtham asmAkaM purAtanapuruShastena sAkAM krushe. ahanyateti vayaM jAnImaH| 7 yo hataH sa pApAt mukta eva| 8 ataeva yadi vayaM khrIShTena sArddham ahanyAmahi tarhi punarapi tena sahitA jIviShyAma ityatrAsmAkaM vishvAso vidyate| 9 yataH shmaskAnAd utthApitA khrIShTo puna rna mriyata iti vayaM jAnImaH| tasmin kopyadhikAro mR^ityo rnAsti| 10 apara ncha sa yad amriyata tenakadA pApam uddishyAmriyata, yachcha jIvati teneshvaram uddishya jIvati; 11 tadvat yUyamapi svAn pApam uddishya mR^itAn asmAkaM prabhuNA

yIshukhrIShTeneshvaram uddishya jIvanto jAnIta| 12 apara ncha kutsitAbhilAShAn pUravitum  
yuShmAkaM martyadeheShu pApam AdhipatyAM na karotu| 13 aparaM svaM svam a Ngam  
adharmaMasyAstraM kR^itvA pApasevAyAM na samarpayata, kintu shmashAnAd utthitAniva  
svAn Ishvare samarpayata svAnyA NgAni cha dharmmAstravarUpANishvaram uddishya  
samarpayata| 14 yuShmAkaM upari pApasyAdhipatyAM puna rna bhaviShyati, yasmAd yUyaM  
vyavasthAyA anAyattA anugrahasya chAyattA abhavata| 15 kintu vayaM vyavasthAyA anAyattA  
anugrahasya chAyattA abhavAma, iti kAraNAt kiM pApAM kariShyAmaH? tanna bhavatu|  
16 yato mR^itijanakaM pApAM puNyajanakaM nideshAcharaNachaityordvayo ryasmin Aj  
nApAlanArthaM bhR^ityAniva svAn samarpayatha, tasyaiva bhR^ityA bhavatha, etat kiM yUyaM  
na jAnitha| 17 apara ncha pUrvvaM yUyaM pApasya bhR^ityA Asteti satyaM kintu yasyAM  
shikShArUpAyAM mUshAyAM nikShiptA abhavata tasyA AkR^itiM manobhi rlabdhvanta  
iti kAraNAd Ishvarasya dhanyavAdo bhavatu| 18 itthaM yUyaM pApasevAto muktAH santo  
dharmmasya bhR^ityA jAtAH| 19 yuShmAkaM shArIrikyA durbalatAyA heto rmAnavavad  
aham etad bravImi; punaH punaradharmaMakaraNArthaM yadvat pUrvvaM pApAmedhyayo  
rbhR^ityatve nija NgAni samArpayata tadvat idAniM sAdhukarmmakaraNArthaM dharmmasya  
bhR^ityatve nija NgAni samarpayata| 20 yadA yUyaM pApasya bhR^ityA Asta tadaA dharmmasya  
nAyattA Asta| 21 tarhi yAni karMMANi yUyam idAniM lajjAjanakAni budhyadhve pUrvvaM tai  
ryuShmAkaM ko lAbha Asit? teShAM karmmaNAM phalaM maraNameva| 22 kintu sAmprataM  
yUyam pApasevAto muktAH santa Ishvarasya bhR^ityA. abhavata tasmAd yuShmAkaM  
pavitratvarUpaM labhyam anantajIvanarUpa ncha phalam Aste| (aiōnios g166) 23 yataH pApasya  
vetanaM maraNaM kintvasmAkAM prabhuNA yIshukhrIShTenAnantajIvanam IshvaradattaM  
pArItoShikam Aste| (aiōnios g166)

7 he bhrAtR^igaNa vyavasthAvidaH prati mamedaM nivedanaM| vidhiH kevalaM yAvajjIvaM  
mAnavoparyadyadhipatitvaM karotIti yUyaM kiM na jAnitha? 2 yAvatkAlaM pati rjIvati  
tAvatkAlam UDhA bhAryyA vyavasthayA tasmin baddhA tiShThati kintu yadi pati rmriyate  
tarhi sA nArI patyu rvyavasthAto muchyate| 3 etatkAraNAt patyurjIvanakAle nArI yadyanyaM  
puruShaM vivahati tarhi sA vyabhichAriNI bhavati kintu yadi sa pati rmriyate tarhi sA  
tasyA vyavasthAyA muktA satI puruShAntareNa vyUDhApi vyabhichAriNI na bhavati| 4 he  
mama bhrAtR^igaNa, IshvaranimittaM yadasmAkAM phalaM jAyate tadarthaM shmashAnAd  
utthApitena puruSheNa saha yuShmAkaM vivAho yad bhavet tadarthaM khriShTasya  
sharIreNa yUyaM vyavasthAM prati mR^itavantaH| 5 yato. asmAkAM shArIrikAcharaNasamaye  
maraNanimittaM phalam utpAdayituM vyavasthayA dUShitaH pApAbhilASho. asmAkAM a  
NgeShu jIvan Asit| 6 kintu tadA yasyA vyavasthAyA vashe Asmahi sAmprataM tAM prati  
mR^itavAd vayaM tasyA adhInatvAt muktA iti hetorIshvaro. asmAbhiH purAtanalikhitAnusArAt  
na sevitavyaH kintu navInasvabhAvenaiva sevitavyaH 7 tarhi vayaM kiM brUmaH? vyavasthA  
kiM pApajanikA bhavati? netthaM bhavatu| vyavasthAm avidyamAnAyAM pApAM kim ityahaM  
nAvedaM; ki ncha lobhaM mA kArShIrIti ched vyavasthAgranthe likhitaM nAbhaviShyat tarhi  
lobhaH kimbhUtastadahaM nAj nAsyaM| 8 kintu vyavasthAyA pApAM ChidraM prApyAsmAkAM  
antaH sarvvavidhaM kutsitAbhilASham ajanayat; yato vyavasthAyAm avidyamAnAyAM pApAM  
mR^itaM| 9 aparaM pUrvvaM vyavasthAyAm avidyamAnAyAm aham ajIvaM tataH param Aj  
nAyAM upasthitAyAM pApAM ajIvat tadAham amriye| 10 itthaM sati jIvananimitta yAj nA sA  
mama mR^ityujanikAbhavat| 11 yataH pApAM ChidraM prApya vyavasthitAdeshena mAAM va  
nchayitvA tena mAAM ahan| 12 ataeva vyavasthA pavitra, Adeshashcha pavitra nyAyyo hitakArI  
cha bhavati| 13 tarhi yat svayaM hitakR^it tat kiM mama mR^ityujanakam abhavat? netthaM  
bhavatu; kintu pApAM yat pAtakamiva prakAshate tathA nideshena pApAM yadatIva pAtakamiva  
prakAshate tadarthaM hitopAyena mama maraNaM ajanayat| 14 vyavasthAtnabodhiketi vayaM

jAnImaH kintvahaM shArIratAchArI pApasya krItaki Nkaro vidye| 15 yato yat karmma karomi tat mama mano. abhimataM nahi; aparaM yan mama mano. abhimataM tanna karomi kintu yad R^itlye tat karomi| 16 tathAtve yan mamAnabhimataM tad yadi karomi tarhi vyavasthA sUttameti svIkarami| 17 ataeva samprati tat karmma mayA kriyata iti nahi kintu mama sharIrasthena pApenaiva kriyate| 18 yato mayi, arthato mama sharIrre, kimapyuttamaM na vasati, etad ahaM jAnAmi; mamechChukatAyAM tishThantyAmapyaham uttamakarmmasAdhane samartha na bhavAmi| 19 yato yAmuttamAM kriyAM karttumahaM vA nChAmi tAM na karomi kintu yat kutsitaM karmma karttum anichChuko. asmi tadeva karomi| 20 ataeva yadyat karmma karttuM mamechChA na bhavati tad yadi karomi tarhi tat mayA na kriyate, mamAntarvarttinA pApenaiva kriyate| 21 bhadraM karttum ichChukaM mAM yo. abhadraM karttuM pravarttayati tAdR^ishaM svabhAvamekaM mayi pashyAmi| 22 aham AntarikapuruSheNeshvaravyavasthAyAM santuShTa Ase; 23 kintu tadviparItaM yudhyantaM tadanyamekaM svabhAvA M madlyA NgasthitA prapashyAmi, sa madlyA NgasthitapApasvabhAvasyAyattaM mAM karttuM cheShTate| 24 hA ha yo. ahaM durbhAgyo manujastaM mAm etasmAn mR^itAchCharIrAt ko nistArayiShyati? 25 asmAkaM prabhuNA yIshukhrIShTena nistArayitAram IshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi| ataeva sharIrNa pApavyavasthAyA manasA tu IshvaravyavasthAyAH sevanaM karomi|

**8** ye janAH khriShTaM yIshum Ashritya shArIrikaM nAcharanta AtmikamAcharanti te.  
 adhunA daNDArhA na bhavanti| 2 jIvanadAyakasyAtmano vyavasthA khriShTayIshunA pApamaraNayo rvyavasthAto mAmamochayat| 3 yasmAchChArIrsya durbalatvAd vyavasthayA yat karmmAAsAdhyam Ishvaro nijaputraM pApisharIrarUpaM pApanAshakabalirUpa ncha preShya tasya sharIrre pApasya daNDaM kurvvan tatkarMma sAdhitavAn| 4 tataH shArIrikaM nAcharityAsmAbhirAtmikam AcharadbhirvyavasthAgranthe nirddiShTANi puNyakarmmA Ni sarvVANi sAdhyante| 5 ye shArIrikAchAriNaste shArIrikAn viShayAn bhAvayanti ye chAtmikAchAriNaste Atmano viShayAn bhAvayanti| 6 shArIrikabhAvasya phalaM mR^ityuH ki nchAtmikabhAvasya phale jIvanaM shAntishcha| 7 yataH shArIrikabhAva Ishvarasya viruddhaH shatrutAbhAva eva sa Ishvarasya vyavasthAyA adhIno na bhavati bhavitu ncha na shaknoti| 8 etasmAt shArIrikAchAriShu toShTum IshvareNa na shakyaM| 9 kintvIshvarasyAtmA yadi yuShmAkaM madhye vasati tarhi yUyaM shArIrikAchAriNo na santa AtmikAchAriNo bhavathaH| yasmin tu khriShTasyAtmA na vidyate sa tatsambhavo nahi| 10 yadi khriShTo yuShmA n adhitiShThati tarhi pApam uddishya sharIrA M mR^itaM kintu puNyamuddishyAtmA jIvati| 11 mR^itagaNAd yIshu ryenotthApitastasyAtmA yadi yuShmanmadhye vasati tarhi mR^itagaNAt khriShTasya sa utthApayita yuShmanmadhyavAsinA svaklyAtmanA yuShmAkaM mR^itadehAnapi puna rjIvayiShyati| 12 he bhrAtR^igaNa sharIrasya vayamadhamarNA na bhavAmo. ataH shArIrikAchAro. asmAbhi rna karttavyaH| 13 yadi yUyaM sharIrIrikAchAriNo bhaveta tarhi yuShmA bhi rmarttavyameva kintvAtmanA yadi sharIrakarmmA Ni ghAtayeta tarhi jIviShyatha| 14 yato yAvanto lokA IshvarasyAtmanAkR^iShyante te sarvva Ishvarasya santAnA bhavanti| 15 yUyaM punarapi bhayajanakaM dAsyabhAvA M na prAptAH kintu yena bhAveneshvaraM pitaH pitariti prochya sambodhayatha tAdR^ishaM dattakaputratvabhAvam prApnuta| 16 apara ncha vayam Ishvarasya santAnA etasmin pavitra AtmA svayam asmAkam AtmA bhiH sArddhaM pramANaM dadAti| 17 ataeva vayaM yadi santAnA starhyadhikAriNaH, arthAd Ishvarasya svattvAdhikAriNaH khriShTena sahAdhikAriNashcha bhavAmaH; aparaM tena sArddhaM yadi duHkhabhAgino bhavAmastarhi tasya vibhavasyA pi bhAgino bhaviShyAmaH| 18 kintvasmAsu yo bhAvIvibhavaH prakAshiShyate tasya samIpe varttamAnakAlInaM duHkhamahaM tR^iNAya manye| 19 yataH prANigaNa Ishvarasya santAnAnAM vibhavaprAptim AkA Nkshan nitAntam apekShate| 20 apara ncha prANigaNaH svairam allkatAyaA vashIkR^ito nAbhavat 21 kintu prANigaNo. api nashvaratAdhInatvAt muktaH san Ishvarasya

santAnAnAM paramamuktiM prApsyatItyabhiprAyeNa vashIkartrA vashIchakre] 22 apara ncha prasUyamAnAvad vyathitaH san idAniM yAvat kR^itsnaH prANigaNa ArttasvaraM karotIti vayaM jAnImaH] 23 kevalaH sa iti nahi kintu prathamajAtaphalasvarUpam AtmAAnaM prAptA vayamapi dattakaputratvapadaprAptim arthAt sharIrasya muktiM pratikShamANastadvad antarArttarAvaM kurmmaH] 24 vayaM pratyAshayA trAnAm alabhAmahi kintu pratyakShavastuno yA pratyAshA sA pratyAshA nahi, yato manuShyo yat samIkShate tasya pratyAshAM kutaH kariShyati? 25 yad apratyakShaM tasya pratyAshAM yadi vayaM kurvvImahi tarhi dhairyam avalambya pratIkShAmahe] 26 tata AtmApi svayam asmAkaM durbbalatAyAH sahAyatvaM karoti; yataH kiM prArthitavyaM tad boddhuM vayaM na shaknumaH, kintvaspaShTairArttarAvairAtmA svayam asmannimittaM nivedayati] 27 aparam IshvarAbhimatarUpeNa pavitraIokAnAM kR^ite nivedayati ya AtmA tasyAbhiprAyo. antaryyAminA j nAyate] 28 aparam IshvarlyanirUpaNanusAreNAhUtAH santo ye tasmin prIyante sarvvAni militvA teShAM ma NgalaM sAdhayanti, etad vayaM jAnImaH] 29 yata Ishvaro bahubhrAtR^iNAM madhye svaputraM jyeShThaM karttum ichChan yAn pUrvvaM lakShyIkR^itavAn tAn tasya pratimUrtyAH sAdR^ishyaprAptyartham nyayuMkta] 30 apara ncha tena ye niyuktAsta AhUtA api ye cha tenAhUtAste sapuNyIkR^itAH, ye cha tena sapuNyIkR^itAste vibhavayuktAH] 31 ityattra vayaM kiM brUmaH? Ishvaro yadyasmAkaM sapakSho bhavati tarhi ko vipakSho. asmAkaM? 32 AtmaputraM na rakShitvA yo. asmAkaM sarvveShAM kR^ite taM pradattavAn sa kiM tena sahAsmabhyaM anyAni sarvvAni na dAsyati? 33 IshvarasyAbhiruchiteShu kena doSha AropayiShyate? ya IshvarastAn puNyavata iva gaNayati kiM tena? 34 aparaM tebhyo daNDadAnA j nA vA kena kariShyate? yo. asmannimittaM prANAn tyaktavAn kevalaM tanna kintu mR^itagaNamadhyAd utthitavAn, api cheshvarasya dakShiNe pArshve tiShThan adyApyasmAkaM nimittaM prArthata evambhUto yaH khriShTaH kiM tena? 35 asmAbhiH saha khriShTasya premavichChedaM janayituM kaH shaknoti? klesho vyasanaM vA tADanA vA durbhikShaM vA vastrahInatvaM vA prANasaMshayo vA kha Ngo vA kimetAni shaknuvanti? 36 kintu likhitam Aste, yathA, vayaM tava nimittaM smo mR^ityuvakte. akhilaM dinaM| balirdeyo yathA meSho vayaM gaNyAmahe tathA] 37 aparaM yo. asmAsu prIyate tenaitAsu vipatsu vayaM samyag vijayAmahe] 38 yato. asmAkAM prabhuna yIshukhrIshTeneshvarasya yat prema tasmAd asmAkaM vichChedaM janayituM mR^ityu rjlvanaM vA divyadUtA vA balavanto mukhyadUtA vA varttamAno vA bhaviShyan kAlo vA uchchapadaM vA nIchapadaM vAparaM kimapi sR^iShTavastu 39 vaiteShAM kenApi na shakyamityasmin dR^iDhavishvAso mamAste]

**9** ahaM kA nchid kalpitAM kathAM na kathayAmi, khriShTasya sAkShAt satyameva bravImi pavitrasyAtmanaH sAkShAn madhyaM mana etat sAkShyaM dadAti] 2 mamAntaratishayaduHkhaM nirantaraM khedashcha 3 tasmAd ahaM svajAtIyabhrAtR^iNAM nimittAt svayaM khriShTAchChApAkrAnto bhavitum aichCham] 4 yatasta isrAyelasya vaMshA api cha dattakaputratvaM tejo niyamo vyavasthAdAnaM mandire bhajanaM pratij nAH pitR^ipuruShagaNashchaiteShu sarvveShu teShAm adhikAro. asti] 5 tat kevalaM nahi kintu sarvvAdhyakShaH sarvvadA sachchidAnanda Ishvaro yaH khriShTaH so. api shArIrikasambandhena teShAM vaMshasambhavaH] (aiōn g165) 6 Ishvarasya vAkyAM viphalaM jAtam iti nahi yatkAraNAd isrAyelo vaMshe ye jAtAste sarvve vastuta isrAyellyA na bhavanti] 7 aparam ibrAhimo vaMshe jAtA api sarvve tasyaiva santAnA na bhavanti kintu ishAko nAmnA tava vaMsho vikhyAto bhaviShyati] 8 arthAt shArIrikasaMsargAt jAtAH santAnA yAvantastAvanta eveshvarasya santAnA na bhavanti kintu pratishravaNAd ye jAyante taeveshvaravaMsho gaNyate] 9 yatastatpratishrute rvAkyametat, etAdR^ishe samaye. ahaM punarAgamiShyAmi tatpUrvvaM sArAyAH putra eko janiShyate] 10 aparamapi vadAmi svamano. abhilASHata IshvareNa yannirUpitaM tat karmmato nahi kintvAhvayitu rjAtametad yathA

siddhyati 11 tadarthaM ribkAnAmikayA yoShitA janaikasmAd arthAd asmAkam ishAkaH pUrvvapuruShAd garbhe dhR^ite tasyAH santAnayoH prasavAt pUrvvaM ki ncha tayoH shubhAshubhakarmmaNaH karaNAt pUrvvaM 12 tAM pratIdaM vAkyam uktaM, jyeShThaH kaniShThaM seviShyate, 13 yathA likhitam Aste, tathApyeShAvi na prItvA yAkUbi prItavAn ahaM| 14 tarhi vayaM kiM brUmaH? IshvaraH kim anyAyakAri? tathA na bhavatu| 15 yataH sa svayaM mUsAm avadat; ahaM yasmin anugrahaM chikIrShAmi tamevAnugR^ihlAmi, ya ncha dayitum ichChAmi tameva daye| 16 ataevchChatA yatamAnena vA mAnavena tanna sAdhyate dayAkAriNeshvareNaiva sAdhyate| 17 phirauNi shAstre likhati, ahaM tvaddvArA matparAkramam darshayituM sarvvapR^ithivyAM nijanAma prakAshayitu ncha tvAM sthApitavAn| 18 ataH sa Yam anugrahItum ichChati tamevAnugR^ihlAti, ya ncha nigrahItum ichChati taM nigrR^ihlAti| 19 yadi vadasi tarhi sa doShaM kuto gR^ihlAti? tadlyechChAyAH pratibandhakatvaM karttaM kasya sAmarthyA M vidyate? 20 he Ishvarasya pratipakSha martya tvaM kaH? etAdR^ishaM mAM kutaH sR^iShTavAn? iti kathAM sR^iShTavastu sraShTre kiM kathayiShyati? 21 ekasmAn mR^itpiNDAd utkR^iShTApAkR^iShTau dvividhau kalashau karttuM kiM kulAlasya sAmarthyA M nAsti? 22 IshvarAH kopaM prakAshayituM nijashaktiM j nApayitu nchechChan yadi vinAshasya yogyAni krodhabhAjanAni prati bahukAlaM dIrghasahiShNutAm Ashrayati; 23 apara ncha vibhavaprAptyarthaM pUrvvaM niyuktAnyanugrahapAtrAni prati nijavibhavasya bAhulyaM prakAshayituM kevalayihUdinAM nahi bhinnadeshinAmapi madhyAd 24 asmAniva tAnyAhvayati tatra tava kiM? 25 hosheyagranthe yathA likhitam Aste, yo loko mama nAsIt taM vadishyAmi madlyakaM| ya jAti rme. apriyA chAsIt tAM vadiShyAmyahaM priyAM| 26 yUyaM madlyalokA na yatrei vAkyamauchyata| amareshasya santAnA iti khyAgyanti tatra te| 27 isrAyellyalokeShu yishAyiyo. api vAchametAM prAchArayat, isrAyellyavaMshAnAM yA saMkhyA SA tu nishchitaM| samudrasikatAsaMkhyAsamAnA yadi jAyate| tathApi kevalaM lokairalpaistrANaM vrajishyate| 28 yato nyAyena svaM karma pareshaH sAdhayiShyati| deshe saeva saMkShepAnnijaM karma kariShyati| 29 yishAyiyo. aparamapi kathayAmAsa, sainyAdhyakShapareshena chet ki nchinnodashiShyata| tadA vayaM sidomevAbhaviShyAma vinishchitaM| yadvA vayam amorAyA agamiShyAma tulyatAM| 30 tarhi vayaM kiM vakShyAmaH? itaradeshiyA lokA api puNyArtham ayatamAnA vishvAsena puNyam alabhanta; 31 kintvisrAyellokA vyavasthApAlanena puNyArthaM yatamAnAstan nAlabhanta| 32 tasya kiM kAraNaM? te vishvAsena nahi kintu vyavasthAyAH kriyA cheShTitvA tasmin skhalanajanake pAshaNe pAdaskhalanaM prAptAH| 33 likhitaM yAdR^isham Aste, pashya pAdaskhalArthaM hi siyonI prastarantathA| bAdhAkAra ncha pAshaNaM paristhApitavAnaham| vishvasiShyati yastatra sa jano na trapiShyate|

**10** he bhrAtara isrAyellyalokA yat paritrANaM prApnuvantti tadaHaM manasAbhilaShan Ishvarasya samIpe prArthayet| 2 yata Ishvare teShAM cheShTA vidyata ityatrAhaM sAkShyAsmi; kintu teShAM SA cheShTA saj nAnA nahi, 3 yatasta IshvaradattaM puNyam avij nAya svakR^itapuNyaM sthApayitum cheShTamAnA Ishvaradattasya puNyasya nighnatvaM na svikurvanti| 4 khrIShTa ekaikavishvAsijAnAya puNyam dAtuM vyavasthAyAH phalasvarUpo bhavati| 5 vyavasthApAlanena yat puNyam tat mUsA varNayAmAsa, yathA, yo janastAM pAlayiShyati sa taddvArA jIviShyati| 6 kintu pratyayena yat puNyam tad etAdR^ishaM vAkyam vadati, kaH svargam Aruhya khrIShTam avarohayiShyati? 7 ko vA pretalokam avaruhya khrIShTaM mR^itagaNamadhyAd AneShyatIti vAk manasi tvayA na gaditavyA| (*Abyssos g12*) 8 tarhi kiM bravIti? tad vAkyam tava samIpastham arthAt tava vadane manasi chAste, tachcha vAkyam asmAbhiH prachAryamANaM vishvAsasya vAkyameva| 9 vastutAH prabhuM yIshuM yadi vadanena svikaroShi, tatheshvarastaM shmashAnAd udasthApayad iti yadyantaHkaraNena vishvasiShi tarhi paritrANaM lapsyase| 10 yasmAt puNyaprAptyartham antaHkaraNena vishvasitavyaM paritrANArtha ncha vadanena svikarttavyaM| 11 shAstre yAdR^ishaM likhati

vishvastiShyati yastatra sa jano na trapiShyate| 12 ityatara yihUdini tadanyaloche cha kopi visheSho nAsti yasmAd yaH sarvveShAm advitIyaH prabhuH sa nijayAchakAna sarvvAn prati vadAnyo bhavati| 13 yataH, yaH kashchit parameshasya nAmnA hi prArthatyiShyate| sa eva manujo nUnaM paritrAto bhaviShyati| 14 yaM ye janA na pratyAyan te tamuddishya kathaM prArthatyiShyante? ye vA yasyAkhyAnaM kadApi na shrutavantaste taM kathaM pratyeshyanti? aparaM yadi prachArayitAro na tiShThanti tadA kathaM te shroShyanti? 15 yadi vA preritA na bhavanti tadA kathaM prachArayiShyanti? yAdR^ishaM likhitam Aste, yathA, mA NgalikaM susaMvAdaM dadatyAnIya ye narAH| prachArayanti shAnteshcha susaMvAdaM janAstu ye| teShAM charaNapadmAni kIdR^ik shobhAnvitAni hi| 16 kintu te sarvve taM susaMvAdaM na gR^ihItavantaH| yishAyiyo yathA likhitavAn| asmatprachArite vAkye vishvAsamakaroddhi kaH| 17 ataeva shravaNAd vishvAsa aishvaravAkyaprachArAt shravaNa ncha bhavati| 18 tarhyahaM bravImi taiH kiM nAshrAvi? avashyam ashrAvi, yasmAt teShAM shabdo mahIM vyApnod vAkyA ncha nikhilaM jagat| 19 aparamapi vadAmi, isrAyellyalokAH kim etAM kathAM na budhyante? prathamato mUsa idaM vAkyA M provAcha, ahamuttApayiShye tAn agaNyamAnavairapi| klekShyAmi jAtim etA ncha pronmattabhinnajAtibhiH| 20 apara ncha yishAyiyo. atishayAkShobheNa kathayAmAsa, yathA, adhi mA yaistu nAcheShTi samprAptastai rjanairahaM| adhi mA yai rna sampR^iShTaM vij nAtastai rjanairahaM|| 21 kintvisrAyellyalokAn adhi kathayA nchakAra, yairAj nAla Ngibhibi rlokai rviruddhaM vAkyamuchyate| tAn pratyeva dinAM kR^itsnaM hastau vistArAyamyaHaM||

**11** IshvareNa svIkIyalokA apasAritA ahaM kim IdR^ishaM vAkyA M bravImi? tanna bhavatu yato. ahamapi binyAmInagotriya ibrAhImavaMshIya isrAyellyaloko. asmi| 2 IshvareNa pUrvvaM ye pradR^iShTAste svakIyalokA apasAritA iti nahi| aparam eliyopAkhyAne shAstre yallikhitam Aste tad yUyaM kiM na jAnItha? 3 he parameshvara lokAstvadlyAH sarvvA yaj navedIrhabha njan tathA tava bhaviShyadvAdinaH sarvvAn aghnan kevala eko. aham avashiShTa Ase te mamApi prANAn nAshayituM cheShTanate, etAM kathAm isrAyellyalokAnAM viruddham eliya IshvarAya nivedayAmAsa| 4 tatastaM pratIshvarasyottaraM kiM jAtaM? bAlnAmno devasya sAkShAt yai rjAnUni na pAtitAni tAdR^ishAH sapta sahasrAni lokA avasheShitA mayA| 5 tadvad etasmin varttamAnakAle. api anugraheNAbhiruchitAsteShAm avashiShTAH katipayA lokAH santi| 6 ataeva tad yadyanugraheNa bhavati tarhi kriyA na bhavati no ched anugraho. ananugraha eva, yadi vA kriyA bhavati tarhyanugraheNa na bhavati no chet kriyA kriyaiva na bhavati| 7 tarhi kiM? isrAyellyalokA yad amR^igayanta tanna prApUH| kintvabhiruchitalokAstat prApustadanye sarvva andhIbhIUtAH| 8 yathA likhitam Aste, ghoranidrAlutAbhAvaM dR^iShTihIne cha lochan| karNau shrutivihInau cha pradadau tebhya IshvaraH|| 9 etesmin dAyUdapi likhitavAn yathA, ato bhuktyAsanaM teShAm unmAthavad bhaviShyati| vA vaMshayantravad bAdhA daNDavad vA bhaviShyati|| 10 bhaviShyanti tathAndhAste netraiH pashyanti no yathA| veopathuH kaTideshasya teShAM nityaM bhaviShyati|| 11 patanArthaM te skhalitavanta iti vAchaM kimahaM vadAmi? tanna bhavatu kintu tAn udyoginaH karttuM teShAM patanAd itaradeshIyalokaiH paritrANAm prAptaM| 12 teShAM patanaM yadi jagato lokAnAM lAbhajanakam abhavat teShAM hrAso. api yadi bhinnadeshinAM lAbhajanako. abhavat tarhi teShAM vR^iddhiH kati lAbhajanikA bhaviShyati? 13 ato he anyadeshino yuShmAn sambodhya kathayAmi nijAnAM j nAtibandhUnAM manaHsUdyogaM janayan teShAM madhye kiyatAM lokAnAM yathA paritrANAm sAdhayAmi 14 tannimittam anyadeshinAM nikaTe preritaH san ahaM svapadasya mahimAnaM prakAshayAmi| 15 teShAM nigraheNa yadIshvareNa saha jagato janAnAM melanaM jAtaM tarhi teShAM anugR^ihItatvaM mR^itadehe yathA jIvanAlBhastadvat kiM na bhaviShyati? 16 aparaM prathamajAtaM phalaM yadi pavitraM bhavati tarhi sarvvameva phalaM pavitraM bhaviShyati; tathA mUlaM yadi pavitraM bhavati tarhi shAkhA api tathaiva

bhaviShyanti| 17 kiyatInAM shAkhAnAM Chedane kR^ite tvaM vanyajitavR^ikShasya shAkhA  
 bhUtvA yadi tachChAkhAnAM sthAne ropitA sati jitavR^ikShiyamUlasya rasaM bhuMkShe, 18  
 tarhi tAsAM bhinnashAkhAnAM viruddhaM mAM garvviH; yadi garvvasi tarhi tvaM mUlaM  
 yanna dhArayasi kintu mUlaM tvAM dhArayati saMsma| 19 apara ncha yadi vadasi mAM  
 ropayituM tAH shAkhA vibhannA abhavan; 20 bhadram, apratyayakAraNaT te vibhinnA  
 jAtAstathA vishvAsakAraNaT tvaM ropito jAtastasmAd aha NkAram akR^itvA sasAdhvaso  
 bhava| 21 yata Ishvaro yadi svAbhAvikiH shAkhA na rakShati tarhi sAvadhAno bhava chet  
 tvAmaPi na sthApayati| 22 ityatreshvarasya yAdR^ishi kR^ipA tAdR^ishaM bhayAnakatvamapi  
 tvayA dR^ishyatAM; ye patitAstAn prati tasya bhayAnakatvam dR^ishyatAM, tva ncha yadi  
 tatkr^ipAshritastiShThasi tarhi tvAM prati kR^ipA drakShyate; no chet tvamapi tadvat Chinno  
 bhaviShyasi| 23 apara ncha te yadyapratyaye na tiShThanti tarhi punarapi ropayiShyante yasmAt  
 tAn punarapi ropayitum ishvarasya shaktirAste| 24 vanyajitavR^ikShasya shAkhA san tvaM  
 yadi tatashChinno rItivyatyayenottamajitavR^ikShe ropito. abhavastarhi tasya vR^ikShasya  
 svlyA yAH shAkhAstAH kiM punaH svavR^ikShe saMlagituM na shaknuvanti? 25 he bhrAtaro  
 yuShmAkam AtmAbhimAno yanna jAyate tadarthaM mamedR^ishi vA nChA bhavati yUyaM  
 etannigUDhatattvam ajAnanto yanna tiShThatha; vastuto yAvatkAlaM sampUrNarUpeNa  
 bhinnadeshinAM saMgraHo na bhaviShyati tAvatkAlam aMshatvena isrAyellyalokAnAm andhatA  
 sthAsyati; 26 pashchAt te sarvve paritrAsyante; etAdR^ishaM likhitamapyAste, AgamiShyati  
 slyonAd eko yastrANAdAyakaH| adharmmaM yAkubo vaMshAt sa tu dUrIkariShyati| 27  
 tathA dUrIkariShyAmi teShAM pApAnyahaM yadA| tadA taireva sArdhhaM me niyamo.  
 ayaM bhaviShyati| 28 susaMvAdAt te yuShmAkaM vipakShA abhavan kintvabhiruchitatvAt  
 te pitR^ilokAnAM kR^ite priyapAtrAni bhavanti| 29 yata Ishvarasya dAnAd AhvAnA ncha  
 pashchAttApo na bhavati| 30 ataeva pUrvvam Ishvare. avishvAsinaH santo. api yUyaM yadvat  
 samprati teShAM avishvAsakAraNaD Ishvarasya kR^ipApAtrAni jAtAstadvad 31 idAnIM te.  
 avishvAsinaH santi kintu yuShmAbhi rlabdhaK^ipAkAraNaT tairapi kR^ipA lapsyate| 32  
 IshvaraH sarvvAn prati kR^ipAM prakAshayituM sarvvAn avishvAsitvena gaNayati| (elese g165)  
 33 aho Ishvarasya j nAnabuddhirUpayo rdhanayoH kIdR^ik prAchuryyaM| tasya rAjashAsanasya  
 tattvam kIdR^ig aprApyaM| tasya mArgAshcha kIdR^ig anupalakShyAH| 34 parameshvarasya sa  
 NkalpaM ko j nAtavAn? tasya mantri vA ko. abhavat? 35 ko vA tasyopakArl bhR^itvA tatkr^ite  
 tena pratyupakarttavyaH? 36 yato vastumAtrameva tasmAt tena tasmai chAbhavat tadiyo  
 mahimA sarvvada prakAshito bhavatu| iti| (aiõn g165)

**12** he bhrAtara Ishvarasya kR^ipayAhaM yuShmAvinaye yUyaM svaM svaM sharIrAm  
 sajIvaM pavitraM grAhyA M balim Ishvaramuddishya samutSR^ijata, eShA sevA yuShmAkaM  
 yogyA| 2 aparaM yUyaM sAMsArikA iva mAcharata, kintu svaM svaM svabhAvA M parAvartya  
 nUtanAchAriNo bhavata, tata Ishvarasya nideshaH kIdR^ig uttamo grahaNIyaH sampUrNashcheti  
 yuShmAbhiranubhAviShyate| (aiõn g165) 3 kashchidapi jano yogyatvAdadhikaM svaM na manyatAM  
 kintu Ishvaro yasmai pratyayasya yatparimANam adadAt sa tadanusArato yogyarUpaM svaM  
 manutAm, IshvarAd anugrahaM prAptaH san yuShmAkam ekaikaM janam ityAjj nApAyAmi| 4  
 yato yadvadasmAkam ekasmin sharIre bahUnya NgAni santi kintu sarvveshAma NgAnAM  
 kAryyaM samAnaM nahi; 5 tadvadasmAkam bahutve. api sarvve vayaM khrIShTe ekasharIrAH  
 parasparam a Ngapratya Ngatvena bhavAmaH| 6 asmAd IshvarAnugraheNa visheShaM  
 visheShaM dAnam asmAsu prApteShu satsu kopi yadi bhaviShyadvAkyaM vadati tarhi  
 pratyayasya parimANAnusArataH sa tad vadatu; 7 yadvA yadi kashchit sevanakArl bhavati tarhi  
 sa tatsevanaM karotu; athavA yadi kashchid adhyApayitA bhavati tarhi so. adhyApayatu; 8 tathA  
 ya upadeShTA bhavati sa upadishatu yashcha dAtA sa saralatayA dadAtu yastvadhipatiH sa  
 yatnenAdhipatitvaM karotu yashcha dayAluH sa hR^iShTamanasA dayatAm| 9 apara ncha

yuShmAkaM prema kApaTyavarjitaM bhavatu yad abhadraM tad R<sup>A</sup>itIyadhvaM yachcha bhadraM tasmI anurajyadhvam| 10 aparaM bhrAtR<sup>A</sup>itvapremnA paraspramaM prIyadhvaM samAdarAd eko. aparajanaM shreShThaM jAnIdhvam| 11 tathA kAryye nirAlasyA manasi cha sodyogAH santaH prabhuM sevdhvam| 12 aparaM pratyAshAyAm AnanditA duKhhasamaye cha dhairyayuktA bhavata; prArthanAyAM satataM pravarttadhvaM| 13 pavitrANAM dInatAM dUrIkurudhvam atithisevAyAm anurajyadhvam| 14 ye janA yuShmAn tADayanti tAn AshiShaM vadata shApam adattvA daddhvamAshiSham| 15 ye janA Anandanti taiH sArddham Anadata ye cha rudanti taiH saha rudita| 16 apara ncha yuShmAkaM manasAM parasparam ekobhavo bhavatu; aparam uchchapadam anAkA NkShya nIchalokaiH sahApi mArdavam Acharata; svAn j nAnino na manyadhvaM| 17 parasmAd apakAraM prApyApi paraM nApakuruta sarvveShAM dR<sup>A</sup>iShTito yat karmmottamaM tadeva kuruta| 18 yadi bhavituM shakyate tarhi yathAshakti sarvvalokaiH saha nirvvirodhena kAlaM yApayata| 19 he priyabandhavaH, kasmaichid apakArasya samuchitaM daNDaM svayaM na daddhvam, kintvIshvarIyakrodhAya sthAnaM datta yato likhitamAste parameshvaraH kathayati, dAnaM phalasya matkarmaM sUchitaM pradadAmyahaM| 20 itikAraNAd ripu ryadi kShudhArtaaste tarhi taM tvAM prabhojaya| tathA yadi tR<sup>A</sup>iShArtaH syAt tarhi taM paripAyaya| tena tvaM mastake tasya jvaladagniM nidhAsyasi| 21 kukriyA parAjita na santa uttamakriyA kukriyAM parAjayata|

**13** yuShmAkaM ekaikajanaH shAsanapadasya nighno bhavatu yato yAni shAsanapadAni santi tAni sarvvANishvareNa sthApitAni; IshvaraM vinA padasthApanaM na bhavati| 2 iti hetoH shAsanapadasya yat prAtikUlyA M tad IshvarIyanirUpaNasya prAtikUlyameva; aparaM ye prAtikUlyam Acharanti te sveShAM samuchitaM daNDaM svayameva ghaTayante| 3 shAstA sadAchAriNA M bhayaprado nahi durAchAriNAmeva bhayaprado bhavati; tvaM kiM tasmAn nirbhayo bhavitum ichChasi? tarhi satkarmmAchara, tasmAd yasho lapsyase, 4 yatastava sadAcharaNaya sa Ishvarasya bhR<sup>A</sup>ityo. asti| kintu yadi kukarmmAcharasi tarhi tvaM sha Nkasva yataH sa nirarthakaM kha NgAM na dhArayati; kukarmmAchariNaM samuchitaM daNDayitum sa Ishvarasya daNDadabhR<sup>A</sup>itya eva| 5 ataaeva kevaladaNDabhayAnnahi kintu sadasadbodhAdapi tasya vashyena bhavitavyaM| 6 etasmAd yuShmAkaM rAjakaradAnamapyuchitaM yasmAd ye karaM gR<sup>A</sup>ihlanti ta Ishvarasya ki NkarA bhUtvA satatam etasmin karmaNi niviShTAstiShThanti| 7 asmAt karagrAhiNe karam datta, tathA shulkagrAhiNe shulkaM datta, aparaM yasmAd bhetavyaM tasmAd bibhIta, yashcha samAdaraNIyastaM samAdriyadhvam; itthaM yasya yat prApyaM tat tasmai datta| 8 yuShmAkaM paraspramaM prema vinA. anyat kimapi deyam R<sup>A</sup>iNaM na bhavatu, yato yaH parasmai prema karoti tena vyavasthA sidhyati| 9 vastutaH paradarAn mA gachCha, narahatyAM mA kArShIH, chairyyaM mA kArShIH, mithyAsAkShyaM mA dehi, lobhaM mA kArShIH, etAH sarvvA Aj nA etAbhyo bhinnA yA kAchid Aj nAsti sApi svasamIpavAsini svavat prema kurvvityanena vachanena veditA| 10 yataH prema samIpavAsino. ashubhaM na janayati tasmAt premnA sarvvA vyavasthA pAlyate| 11 pratyaylbhavanakAle. asmAkaM paritrANasya sAmIpAd idAnIM tasya sAmIpym avyavahitaM; ataH samayaM vivichyAsmAbhiH sAmpratam avashyameva nindrAto jAgarttavyaM| 12 bahutarA yAminI gatA prabhAtaM sannidhiM prAptaM tasmAt tAmaslyAH kriyAH parityajyAsmAbhi rvAsarIyA sajjA paridhAtavyA| 13 ato heto rvayaM divA vihitaM sadAcharaNam AchariShyAmaH| ra Ngaraso mattatvaM lampaTatvaM kAmukatvaM vivAda IrShyA chaitAni parityakShyAmaH| 14 yUyaM prabhuyIshukhrIShTarUpaM parichChadaM paridhaddhvam sukhAbhilashapUraNaya shArIrikAcharaNAM mAcharata|

**14** yo jano. adR<sup>A</sup>iDhavishvAsastaM yuShmAkaM sa NginaM kuruta kintu sandehavichArArthaM nahi| 2 yato niShiddhaM kimapi khAdyadravyaM nAsti, kasyachijjanasya pratyaya etAdR<sup>A</sup>isho vidyate kintvadR<sup>A</sup>iDhavishvAsaH kashchidaparo janaH kevalaM shAkAM bhu NktaM|

३ tarhi yo janaH sAdhAraNaM dravyaM bhu Nkte sa visheShadravyabhoktAraM nAvajAnIyAt tathA visheShadravyabhoktApi sAdhAraNadravyabhoktAraM doShiNaM na kuryyAt, yasmAd Ishvarastam agR^ihlAt| ४ he paradAsasya dUShayitastvaM kaH? nijaprabhoH samIpe tena padasthena padachyutena vA bhavitavyaM sa cha padastha eva bhaviShyati yata Ishvarastam padasthaM karttuM shaknoti| ५ apara ncha kashchijjano dinAd dinaM visheShaM manyate kashchittuM sarvvaNi dinAni samAnAni manyate, ekaiko janaH svlyamanasi vivichya nishchinotu| ६ yo janaH ki nchana dinaM visheShaM manyate sa prabhuhbhaktYA tan manyate, yashcha janaH kimapi dinaM visheShaM na manyate so. api prabhuhbhaktYA tanna manyate; apara ncha yaH sarvvaNi bhakShyadrvyAni dinAni samAnAni manyate, ekaiko janaH svlyamanasi vivichya nishchinotu| ७ aparam asmAkAM kashchit nijanimittaM prANAn dhArayati nijanimittaM mriyate vA tanna; ८ kintu yadi vayaM prANAn dhArayAmastarhi prabhunimittaM dhArayAmaH, yadi cha prANAn tyajAmastarhyapi prabhunimittaM tyajAmaH, ataeva jIvane maraNe vA vayaM prabhorevAsmahe| ९ yato jIvanto mR^itaShchetyubhayeShAM lokAnAM prabhutvaprAptyartham khrIShTo mR^ita utthitaH punarjIvitashcha| १० kintu tvaM nijaM bhrAtaraM kuto dUShayasi? tathA tvaM nijaM bhrAtaraM kutastuchChaM jAnAsi? khrIShTasya vichArasiMhAsanasya sammukhe sarvvairasmAbhirupasthAtavyaM; ११ yAdR^ishaM likhitam Aste, pareshaH shapathaM kurvvan vAkyamet purAvadat| sarvvo janaH samIpe me jAnupAtaM kariShyati| jihvaikaikA tatheshasya nighnatvaM svIkariShyati| १२ ataeva IshvarasamIpe. asmAkAM ekaikajanena nijA kathA kathayitavyA| १३ itthaM sati vayam adyArabhyA parasparaM na dUShayantaH svabhrAtu rvighno vyAghAto vA yanna jAyeta tAdR^ishImlhAM kurmmahe| १४ kimapi vastu svabhAvato nAshuchi bhavatItyahaM jAne tathA prabhunA yIshukhrIShTenApi nishchitaM jAne, kintu yo jano yad dravyam apavitram jAnite tasya kR^ite tad apavitram Aste| १५ ataeva tava bhakShyadrvyeNa tava bhrAtA shokAnvito bhavati tarhi tvaM bhrAtaraM prati premna nAcharasi| khrIShTo yasya kR^ite svaprANAn vyayitavAn tvaM nijena bhakShyadrvyeNa taM na nAshaya| १६ aparaM yuShmAkam uttamaM karmma ninditaM na bhavatu| १७ bhakShyaM peya ncheshvararAjyasya sAro nahi, kintu puNyAM shAntishcha pavitreNAtmanA jAta Anandashcha| १८ etai ryo janaH khrIShTaM sevate, sa eveshvarasya tuShTikaro manuShyaishcha sukhyAtaH| १९ ataeva yenAsmAkAM sarvveShAM parasparam aikyaM niShThA cha jAyate tadevAsmAbhi ryatitavyaM| २० bhakShyArtham Ishvarasya karmmaNo hAniM mA janayata; sarvvam vastu pavitramiti satyaM tathApy yo jano yad bhuktva vighnaM labhate tadarthaM tad bhadraM nahi| २१ tava mAMsabhakShaNasurApAnAdibhiH kriyAbhi ryadi tava bhrAtuH pAdaskhalanaM vighno vA chA nchalyaM vA jAyate tarhi tadbhojanapAnayostyAgo bhadraH| २२ yadi tava pratyayastiShThati tarhiShvarasya gochare svAntare taM gopaya; yo janaH svamatena svam doShiNaM na karoti sa eva dhanyaH| २३ kintu yaH kashchit saMshayya bhu Nkte, arthAt na pratItya bhu Nkte, sa evAvashyaM daNDARho bhaviShyati, yato yat pratyayajaM nahi tadeva pApamayaM bhavati|

**15** balavadbhiraMshAbhi rdurbalAnAM daurbalyaM soDhavyaM na cha sveShAm iShTachAra AcharitavyaH| २ asmAkAM ekaiko janaH svasamIpavAsino hitArthaM niShThArtha ncha tasyaiveShTachAram Acharatu| ३ yataH khrIShTo. api nijeShTachAraM nAcharitavAn, yathA likhitam Aste, tvannindakagaNasyaiva nindAbhi rmindito. asmyahaM| ४ apara ncha vayaM yat sahiShNutAsAntvanayo rjanakena shAstreNa pratyAshAM labhemahi tannimittaM pUrvvakAle likhitAni sarvvavachanAnyasmAkam upadeshArthameva lilikhire| ५ sahiShNutAsAntvanayorAkaro ya IshvaraH sa evaM karoti yat prabhu ryIshukhrIShTa iva yuShmAkam ekajano. anyajanena sArddhaM manasa aikyam Acharet; ६ yuya ncha sarvva ekachittA bhUtvA mukhaikenevAsmatprabhuyIshukhrIShTasya piturIshvarasya guNaN

kIrtaayeta| 7 aparam Ishvarasya mahimnaH prakAshArthaM khrIShTo yathA yuShmAn  
 pratyagR^ihlAt tathA yuShmAkaMapyeko jano. anyajanaM pratigR^ihlAt| 8 yathA likhitam Aste,  
 ato. ahaM sammukhe tiShThan bhinnadeshanivAsinAM| stuvaMstvAM parigAsyAmi tava nAmni  
 pareshvara|| 9 tasya dayAlutvAchcha bhinnajAtlyA yad Ishvarasya guNaN kIrtaayeyustadarthaM  
 yIshuH khrIShTastvakChedaniyamasya nighno. abhavad ityahaM vadAmi| yathA likhitam  
 Aste, ato. ahaM sammukhe tiShThan bhinnadeshanivAsinAM| stuvaMstvAM parigAsyAmi  
 tava nAmni pareshvara|| 10 aparamapi likhitam Aste, he anyajAtayo yUyaM samaM nandata  
 tajjanaiH| 11 punashcha likhitam Aste, he sarvvadeshino yUyaM dhanyaM brUta pareshvaraM|  
 he tadlyanarA yUyaM kurudhvAM tatprashaMsanaM|| 12 apara yIshAyiyo. api lilekha, yIshayasya  
 tu yat mUlaM tat prakAshiShyate tadA| sarvvajAtlyanR^iNA ncha shAsakaH samudeShyati|  
 tatrAnyadeshilokaishcha pratyAshA prakariShyate|| 13 ataeva yUyaM pavitrasyAtmanaH  
 prabhAvAd yat sampUrNAM pratyAshAM lapsyadhve tadarthaM tatpratyAshAjanaka IshvaraH  
 pratyayena yuShmAn shAntyAnandAbhyAM sampUrNAn karotu| 14 he bhrAtaro yUyaM  
 sadbhAvayuktAH sarvvaprakAreNa j nAnena cha sampUrNAH parasparopadeshe cha tatparA  
 ityahaM nishchitaM jAnAmi, 15 tathApyahaM yat pragalbhataro bhavan yuShmAn prabodhayAmi  
 tasyaikaM kAraNamidaM| 16 bhinnajAtlyAH pavitreNAtmanA pAvitanaivedyarUpA bhUtvA yad  
 grAhyA bhaveyustannimittamaham Ishvarasya susaMvAdaM prachArayitum bhinnajAtlyAnAM  
 madhye yIshukhrIShTasya sevakatvaM dAnaM IshvarAt labdhavAnasmI| 17 IshvaraM  
 prati yIshukhrIShTena mama shlAghAkaraNasya kAraNam Aste| 18 bhinnadeshina Aj  
 nAgrAhiNaH karttuM khrIShTo vAkyena kriyayA cha, AshcharyyalakShaNaishchitrakryAbhiH  
 pavitrasyAtmanaH prabhAvena cha yAni karmmA Ni mayA sAdhitavAn, 19 kevalaM tAnyeva  
 vinAnyasya kasyachit karmmaNo varNanAM karttuM pragalbho na bhavAmi| tasmAt A  
 yirUshAlama illUrikaM yAvat sarvvatra khrIShTasya susaMvAdaM prAchArayaM| 20 anyena  
 nichitAyAM bhittAvahaM yanna nichinomi tannimittaM yatra yatra sthAne khrIShTasya  
 nAma kadApi kenApi na j nApitaM tatra tatra susaMvAdaM prachArayitum ahaM yate| 21  
 yAdR^ishaM likhitam Aste, yai rvArtta tasya na prAptA darshanaM taistu lapsyate| yaishcha  
 naiva shrutaM ki nchit boddhuM shakShyanti te janAH|| 22 tasmAd yuShmatsamIpaganAd  
 ahaM muhurmuhu rnivArito. abhavaM| 23 kintvidAnIm atra pradesheShu mayA na gataM  
 sthAnaM kimapi nAvashiShyate yuShmatsamIpam gantuM bahuvatsarAnArabhyA mAmaKinAkA  
 NkShA cha vidyata iti hetoH 24 spAniyAdeshagamanakAle. ahaM yuShmanmadhyena  
 gachChan yuShmAn AlokiShye, tataH paraM yuShmatsambhAShA Nena tR^iptiM parilabhyA  
 taddeshagamanArthaM yuShmAbhi rvisarjayiShye, IdR^ishi madlyA pratyAshA vidyate|  
 25 kintu sAmprataM pavitraMokAnAM sevanAya yirUshAlamnagaraM vrajAmi| 26 yato  
 yirUshAlamasthapavitraMokAnAM madhye ye daridrA arthavishrA Nena tAnupakarttuM  
 mAkiDaniyAdeshiIyA AkhAyAdeshiIyAshcha lokA aichChan| 27 eShA teShAM sadichChA yataste  
 teShAm R^iNinaH santi yato heto rbhinnajAtlyA yeShAM paramArthasyAMshino jAtA  
 aihikaviShaye teShAmupakArastaiH karttavyaH| 28 ato mayA tat karmma sAdhayitvA tasmin  
 phale tebhyaH samarpite yuShmanmadhyena spAniyAdesho gamiShyate| 29 yuShmatsamIp  
 mamAgamanasamaye khrIShTasya susaMvAdasya pUrNavareNa sambalitaH san aham  
 AgamiShyAmi iti mayA j nAyate| 30 he bhrAtR^igaNa prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya nAmna  
 pavitrasyAtmA nAm premnA cha vinaye. ahaM 31 yihUdAdeshasthAnAm avishvAsilokAnAM  
 karebhyo yadahaM rakShAM labheya madlyaitena sevanakarmmaNA cha yad yirUshAlamasthAH  
 pavitraMokAstuShyeyuH, 32 tadarthaM yUyaM matkR^ita IshvarAya prArthayamANA yata dhvAM  
 tenAham IshvarechChayA sAnandaM yuShmatsamIpam gatvA yuShmAbhiH sahitA H prANAn  
 ApyAiyuM pArayiShyAmi| 33 shAntidAyaka Ishvaro yuShmAkaM sarvveshAM sa NgI bhUyAt|  
 iti|

**16** kiMkrIlyAnagarlyadharmmasamAjasya parichArikA yA phaibInAmikAsmAkaM dharmmabhaginI tasyAH kR^ite. ahaM yuShmAn nivedayAmi, 2 yUyAM tAM prabhumiAshritAM vij nAya tasyA AtithyaM pavitraIokArhaM kurudhvAM, yuShmattastasyA ya upakAro bhavituM shaknoti taM kurudhvAM, yasmAt tayA bahUnAM mama chopakAraH kR^itaH| 3 apara ncha khriShTasya yIshoH karmaNi mama sahakAriNau mama prANarakShArtha ncha svaprANAn paNIkR^itavantau yau priShkillAkkilau tau mama namaskAraM j nApayadhvAM| 4 tAbhyAm upakArAptiH kevalaM mayA sVIkarttavyeti nahi bhinnadeshlyaiH sarvvadharmmasamAjairapi| 5 apara ncha tayo rgR^ihe sthitAn dharmmasamAjalokAn mama namaskAraM j nApayadhvAM| tadvat AshiyAdeshe khriShTasya pakShe prathamajAtaphalasvarUpo ya ipenitanAmA mama priyabandhustamapi mama namaskAraM j nApayadhvAM| 6 aparaM bahushrameNAsmAn asevata yA mariyam tAmapi namaskAraM j nApayadhvAM| 7 apara ncha preriteShu khyAtakIrTTi madagre khriShTAshritau mama svajAtIyau sahabandinau cha yAvAndranIkayUniyau tau mama namaskAraM j nApayadhvAM| 8 tathA prabhau matpriyatamam Ampliyamapi mama namaskAraM j nApayadhvAM| 9 aparaM khriShTasevAyAM mama sahakAriNam UrbbANaM mama priyatamaM stAkhu ncha mama namaskAraM j nApayadhvAM| 10 aparaM khriShTena parIkShitam ApillIM mama namaskAraM vadata, AriShTabUlasya parijanAMshcha mama namaskAraM j nApayadhvAM| 11 aparaM mama j nAtiM herodiyonaM mama namaskAraM vadata, tathA nArkisasya parivArANAM madhye ye prabhumiAshritAstAn mama namaskAraM vadata| 12 aparam prabhoH sevAyAM parishramakAriNyau truphenAtruphoShe mama namaskAraM vadata, tathA prabhoH sevAyAm atyantaM parishramakAriNI yA priyA parShistAM namaskAraM j nApayadhvAM| 13 aparaM prabhorabhiruchitaM rUphAM mama dharmmamAtA yA tasya mAtA tAmapi namaskAraM vadata| 14 aparam asuMkR^itaM phligonaM harmmaM pAtrabaM harmmim eteShAM sa NgibhrAtR^igaNa ncha namaskAraM j nApayadhvAM| 15 aparam philalago yUliyA nIriyastasya bhaginiyalumpA chaitAn etaiH sArddhaM yAvantaH pavitraIokA Asate tAnapi namaskAraM j nApayadhvAM| 16 yUyAM parasparsaM pavitraChumbanena namaskurudhvAM| khriShTasya dharmmasamAjagaNo yuShmAn namaskurute| 17 he bhrAtaro yuShmAn vinaye. ahaM yuShmAbhi ryA shikShA labdhA tAm atikramya ye vichchedAn vighnAMshcha kurvvanti tAn nishchinuta teShAM sa NgaM varjayata ch| 18 yatastAdR^ishA lokA asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIshTasya dAsA iti nahi kintu svodarasyaiva dAsAH; aparam praNayavachanai rmadhuravAkyaiShcha saralalokAnAM manAMsi mohayanti| 19 yuShmAkam Aj nAgrAhitvaM sarvvatra sarvvai rj nAtaM tato. ahaM yuShmAsu sAnando. abhavaM tathApi yUyAM yat satj nAnena j nAninaH kuj nAne chAtatparA bhaveteti mamAbhilAShA| 20 adhikantu shAntidAyaka IshvaraH shaitAnam avilambaM yuShmAkAM padAnAM adho marddiShyati| asmAkaM prabhu ryIshukhrIshTo yuShmAsu prasAdaM kriyAt| iti| 21 mama sahakAri tImathiyo mama j nAtayo lUkiyo yAson sosipAtrashcheme yuShmAn namaskurvvante| 22 aparam etatpatralekhakastarttiyanAmAhamapi prabho rnAmnA yuShmAn namaskaromi| 23 tathA kR^itsnadharmmasamAjasya mama chAtithyakAri gAyo yuShmAn namaskaroti| aparam etannagarasya dhanarakShaka irAstaH kkArttanAmakashchaiko bhrAtA tAvapi yuShmAn namaskurutaH| 24 asmAkaM prabhu ryIshukhrIshTA yuShmAsu sarvveShu prasAdaM kriyAt| iti| 25 pUrvvakAlikayugeShu prachChannA yA mantraNAdhunA prakAshitA bhUtvA bhaviShyadvAdilikhitagranthaNasya pramANAd vishvAsena grahaNArthaM sadAtanasyeshvarasyA j nayA sarvvadeshIyalokAn j nApyate, (aiōnios g166) 26 tasyA mantraNAyA j nAnaM labdhvA mayA yaH susaMvAdo yIshukhrIshTamadhi prachAryate, tadanusArAd yuShmAn dharmme susthirAn karttuM samartha yo. advitIyaH (aiōnios g166) 27 sarvvaj na Ishvarastasya dhanyavAdo yIshukhrIshTena santataM bhUyAt| iti| (aiōn g165)

# 1 karinthinaH

1 yAvantaH pavitrA lokAH sveShAm asmAka ncha vasatisthAneShvasmAkaM prabho  
ryIshoH khrIShTasya nAmnA prArthayante taiH sahAhUtAnAM khrIShTena yIshunA  
pavitrIkR^itAnAM lokAnAM ya IshvarlyadharmaMasamAjaH karinthaNagare vidyate 2 taM  
pratIshvarasyechChayAhUto yIshukhrIShTasya preritaH paulaH sosthiniNAmA bhrAtA cha  
patraM likhati| 3 asmAkaM pitreshvareNa prabhunA yIshukhrIShTena cha prasAdaH  
shAntishcha yuShmabhyA M diyatAM| 4 Ishvaro yIshukhrIShTena yuShmAn prati prasAdaM  
prakAshitavAn, tasmAdahaM yuShmannimittaM sarvvadA madlyeshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi| 5  
khrIShTasambandhIyaM sAkShyA M yuShmAkaM madhye yena prakAreNa sapramANam abhavat  
6 tena yUyaM khrIShTAt sarvvavidhavaktR^itAj nAnAdIni sarvvadhanAni labdhavantaH| 7  
tato. asmatprabho ryIshukhrIShTasya punarAgamanaM pratIkShamANAnAM yuShmAkaM  
kasyApi varasyAbhAvo na bhavati| 8 aparam asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya divase yUyaM  
yannirddoShA bhaveta tadarthaM saeva yAvadantaM yuShmAn susthirAn kariShyati| 9 ya  
IshvaraH svaputrasyAsmatprabho ryIshukhrIShTasyAMshinaH karttuM yuShmAn AhUtavAn  
sa vishvasanIyaH| 10 he bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM prabhuyIshukhrIShTasya nAmnA yuShmAn  
vinaye. ahaM sarvvai ryuShmAbhirekarUpAni vAkyAni kathyantAM yuShmanmadhye bhinnasa  
NghAtA na bhavantu manovichArayoraikyena yuShmAkaM siddhatvaM bhavatu| 11 he mama  
bhrAtaro yuShmanmadhye vivAdA jAtA iti vArtAmahaM kloyyAH parijanai rj nApitaH|  
12 mamAbhipretamidaM yuShmAkaM kashchit kashchid vadati paulasya shiShyo. aham  
ApolloH shiShyo. ahaM kaiphAH shiShyo. ahaM khrIShTasya shiShyo. ahamiti cha| 13  
khrIShTasya kiM vibhedaH kR^itaH? paulaH kiM yuShmatkr^ite krushe hataH? paulasya  
nAmnA vA yUyaM kiM majjitAH? 14 kriShpagAyau vinA yuShmAkaM madhye. anyaH ko.  
api mayA na majjita iti hetoraham IshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi| 15 etena mama nAmnA  
mAnavA mayA majjitA iti vaktuM kenApi na shakyate| 16 aparaM stiphAnasya parijanA  
mayA majjitAstadanyaH kashchit yanmayA majjita stadaHaM na vedmi| 17 khrIShTenAhaM  
majjanArthaM na preritaH kintu susaMvAdasya prachArArthameva; so. api vAkpaTutayA  
mayA na prachAritavyaH, yatastathA prachArite khrIShTasya krushe mR^ityuH phalahIno  
bhaviShyati| 18 yato heto rye vinashyanti te tAM krushasya vArttAM pralApamiva manyante  
ki ncha paritrANAm labhamAneShvasmAsu sA IshvarlyashaktisvarUpA| 19 tasmAditthaM  
likhitamAste, j nAnavatAntu yat j nAnAm tanmayA nAshayiShyate| vilopayiShyate tadvad  
buddhi rbaddhimatAM mayA|| 20 j nAni kutra? shAstri vA kutra? ihalokasya vichAratatparo  
vA kutra? ihalokasya j nAnAm kimIshvareNa mohIkR^itaM nahi? (aiōn g165) 21 Ishvarasya j  
nAnAd ihalokasya mAnavAH svaj nAneneshvarya tattvabodhaM na prAptavantastasmAd  
IshvaraH prachArarUpiNA pralApena vishvAsinaH paritrAtuM rochitavAn| 22 yihUdlyalokA  
lakShaNAni didR^ikShanti bhinnadeshIyalokAstu vidyAM mR^igayante, 23 vaya ncha krushe  
hataM khrIShTaM prachArAyAmaH| tasya prachAro yihUdlyai rvighna iva bhinnadeshIyaishcha  
pralApa iva manyate, 24 kintu yihUdlyAnAM bhinnadeshIyAnA ncha madhye ye AhUtAsteShu  
sa khrIShTa Ishvarlyashaktiriveshvarlyaj nAnamiva cha prakAshate| 25 yata Ishvare yaH  
pralApa Aropaye sa mAnavAtiriktaM j nAnameva yachcha daurbbalyam Ishvara Aropaye tat  
mAnavAtiriktaM balameva| 26 he bhrAtaraH, AhUtayuShmadgaNo yaShmAbhiraLokyatAM  
tanmadhye sAMsArikaj nAnena j nAnavantaH parAkramiNo vA kulInA vA bahavo na vidyante|  
27 yata Ishvaro j nAnavatastrapayituM mUrkhalokAn rochitavAn balAni cha trapayitum  
Ishvaro durbbalAn rochitavAn| 28 tathA varttamAnalokAn saMsthitiBhraShTAn karttum  
Ishvaro jagato. apakR^iShTAh heyAn avarttamAnAmshchAbhirochitavAn| 29 tata Ishvarasya  
sAkShAt kenApyAtmashlAghA na karttavyA| 30 yUya ncha tasmAt khrIShTe yIshau saMsthitiM

prAptavantaH sa IshvarAd yuShmAkAM j nAnaM puNyaM pavitratvaM muktishcha jAtA| 31  
ataeva yadvad likhitamAste tadvat, yaH kashchit shlAghamAnaH syAt shlAghatAM prabhunA sa  
hi]

**2** he bhrAtaro yuShmatsamIpe mamAgamanakAle. aham vaktR^itAyA vidyAyA vA  
naipuNyeneshivarasya sAkShyaM prachAritavAn tannahi; 2 yato ylshukhrIShTaM tasya  
krushe hatatva ncha vinA nAnyat kimapi yuShmanmadhye j nApayituM vihitaM buddhavAn|  
3 apara nchAtIva daurbbalyabhlIkampayukto yuShmAbhiH sArddhamAsaM| 4 aparaM  
yuShmAkAM vishvAso yat mAnuShikaj nAnasya phalaM na bhavet kintvIshvariYashakteH  
phalaM bhavet, 5 tadarthaM mama vaktR^itA madlyaprachArashcha mAnuShikaj nAnasya  
madhuravAkyasambalitau nAstAM kintvAtmanaH shakteshcha pramANayuktAvAstAM| 6  
vayaM j nAnaM bhAShAmahe tachcha siddhalokai rj nAnamiva manyate, tadihalokasya  
j nAnaM nahi, ihalokasya nashvarANAm adhipatInAM vA j nAnaM nahi; (aiōn g165) 7  
kintu kAlAvasthAyAH pUrvvasmAd yat j nAnam asmAkaM vibhavArtham IshvareNa  
nishchitya prachChannaM tannigUDham IshvarIyaj nAnaM prabhAShAmahe| (aiōn g165) 8  
ihalokasyAdhipatInAM kenApi tat j nAnaM na labdhaM, labdhe sati te prabhAvavishiShTaM  
prabhuM krushe nAhaniShyan| (aiōn g165) 9 tadvallikhitamAste, netreNa kkApi no dR^iShTaM  
karNenApi cha na shrutaM| manomadhye tu kasyApi na praviShTaM kadApi yat| Ishvare  
prlyamANAnAM kR^ite tat tena sa nchitaM| 10 aparamIshvaraH svAtmanA tadasmAkAM sAkShAt  
prAkAshayat; yata AtmA sarvvamevAnusandhatte tena cheshvarasya marmmatattvamapi  
budhyate| 11 manujasyAntaHsthamAtmAvinA kena manujena tasya manujasya tattvam  
budhyate? tadvadIshvarasyAtmAvinA kenApiIshvarasya tattvaM na budhyate| 12 vaya  
nchehalokasyAtmAvinA labdhavantastannahi kintvIshvarasyaivAtmAvinA labdhavantaH, tato  
hetorIshvareNa svaprasAdAd asmabhyA yad yad dattaM tatsarvvam asmAbhi rj nAtuM  
shakyate| 13 tachchAsmAbhi rmAnuShikaj nAnasya vAkyAni shikShitvA kathyata iti nahi  
kintvAtmato vAkyAni shikShitvAtmikai rvAkyairAtmikaM bhAvaM prakAshayadbhiH kathyate|  
14 prANI manuShya IshvarIyAtmanaH shikShAM na gR^ihihlati yata AtmikavichAreNa sA  
vichAryyeti hetoH sa tAM pralApamiva manyate boddhu ncha na shaknoti| 15 Atmiko mAnavaH  
sarvVANI vichAryayati kintu svayaM kenApi na vichAryyat| 16 yata Ishvarasya mano j nAtvA  
tamupadeShTuM kaH shaknoti? kintu khrlShTasya mano. asmAbhi rlabdhaM|

**3** he bhrAtaraH, ahamAtmikairiva yuShmAbhiH samaM sambhAShituM nAshaknavam  
kintu shArIrikAchAribhiH khrlShTadharma shishutulyaishcha janairiva yuShmAbhiH  
saha samabhAShe| 2 yuShmAn kaThinabhakShyaM na bhojayan dugdham apAyayaM  
yato yUyaM bhakShyaM grahItuM tadA nAshknuta idAnImapi na shaknutha, yato  
hetoradhunApi shArIrikAchAriNa Adhve| 3 yuShmanmadhye mAtsaryyavivAdabhedA  
bhavanti tataH kiM shArIrikAchAriNo nAdhve mAnuShikamArgeNa cha na charatha? 4  
paulasyAhamityApallorahamiti vA yadvAkyAM yuShmAkAM kaishchit kaishchit kathyate  
tasmAd yUyaM shArIrikAchAriNa na bhavatha? 5 paulaH kaH? Apallo rvA kaH? tau  
parichArakamAtrau tayorekaikasmai cha prabhu ryAdR^ik phalamadadAt tadvat tayordvArA  
yUyaM vishvAsino jAtAH| 6 ahaM ropitavAn ApaloshchA niShiktavAn IshvarashchAvardhayat|  
7 ato ropayitR^isektArAvAsArau varddhayiteshvvara eva sAraH| 8 ropayitR^isektArau cha  
samau tayorekaikasha svashramayogyaM svavetanaM lapsyate| 9 AvAmIshvareNa saha  
karmmakAriNau, Ishvarasya yat kShetram Ishvarasya yA nirmmitiH sA yUyameva| 10 Ishvarasya  
prasAdAt mayA yat padaM labdhaM tasmAt j nAninA gR^ihihArineva mayA bhittimUlaM  
sthApitaM tadupari chAnyena nichIyate| kintu yena yannichIyate tat tena vivichyatAM| 11 yato  
ylshukhrIShTarUpaM yad bhittimUlaM sthApitaM tadanyat kimapi bhittimUlaM sthApayituM

kenApi na shakyate| 12 etadbhittimUlasyopari yadi kechit svarNarUpyamaNikAShThatR^iNanalAn  
 nichinvanti, 13 tarhyekaikasya karmma prakAshiShyate yataH sa divasastat prakAshayiShyati|  
 yato hatostana divasena vahnimayenodetavyaM tata ekaikasya karmma kIdR^ishametasya  
 parIkShA bahninA bhaviShyati| 14 yasya nichayanarUpaM karmma sthAsnu bhaviShyati  
 sa vetanaM lapsyate| 15 yasya cha karmma dhakShyate tasya kShati rbhaviShyati kintu  
 vahne rnirgatajana iva sa svayaM paritrANA M prApsyati| 16 yUyam Ishvarasya mandiraM  
 yuShmanmadhye cheshvarasyAtmA nivasatIti kiM na jAnItha? 17 Ishvarasya mandiraM  
 yena vinAshyate so. apIshvareNa vinAshyShyate yata Ishvarasya mandiraM pavitrameva  
 yUyam tu tanmandiram Adhve| 18 kopi svaM na va nchayatAM| yuShmAkAM kashchana  
 chedihalokasya j nAnena j nAnavAnahamiti budhyate tarhi sa yat j nAni bhavet tadarthaM  
 mUDho bhavatu| (aiōn g165) 19 yasmAdihalokasya j nAnam Ishvarasya sAkShAt mUDhatvameva|  
 etasmin likhitamapAste, tIkShNA yA j nAninAM buddhistayA tAn dharatIshvaraH| 20 punashcha|  
 j nAninAM kalpanA vetti paramesho nirarthakAH| 21 ataeva ko. api manujairAtmA naM na  
 shlAghatAM yataH sarvvANi yuShmAkameva, 22 paula vA Apallo rvA kaiphA vA jagad vA  
 jivanaM vA maraNAM vA varttamAnaM vA bhaviShyadvA sarvvANyeva yuShmAkAM, 23 yUya  
 ncha khrIShTasya, khrIShTashcheshvarasya|

**4** lokA asmAn khrIShTasya parichArakAn Ishvarasya nigUThavAkyadhanasyAdhyakShAMshcha  
 manyantAM| 2 ki ncha dhanAdhyakSheNa vishvasanIyena bhavitavyametadeva lokai  
 ryAchyate| 3 ato vichArayadbhi ryuShmAbhiranyaiH kaishchin manujai rvA mama  
 parIkShaNAM mayAtIva laghu manyate. ahamapAyAtmA na vichArAyAmi| 4 mayA  
 kimapyaparAddhamityahaM na vedmi kintvetena mama niraparAdhatvaM na nishchIyate  
 prabhureva mama vichArayitAsti| 5 ata upayuktasamayAt pUrvvam arthataH prabhorAgamanAt  
 pUrvvam yuShmAbhi rvichAro na kriyatAM| prabhurAgatya timireNa prachChannAni sarvvANi  
 dIpayiShyati manasAM mantraNAshcha prakAshayiShyati tasmin samaya IshvarAd ekaikasya  
 prashaMsA bhaviShyati| 6 he bhrAtaraH sarvvANyetAni mayAtmA naM Apallava nchoddishya  
 kathitAni tasyaitat kAraNaM yuyaM yathA shAstrIyavidhimatikramya mAnavam atIva  
 nAdariShyadhba Ittha nchaikena vaiparityAd apareNa na shlAghIshyadhba etAdR^ishIM  
 shikShAmAvayordR^iShTAntAt lapsyadhv| 7 aparAt kastvAM visheShyati? tubhyaM yanna  
 datta tAdR^ishaM kiM dhArayasi? adatteneva dattena vastunA kutaH shlAghase? 8 idAnImeva  
 yUyam kiM tR^iptA labdhadhanA vA? asmAsvavidyamAneShu yUyam kiM rAjatvapadaM  
 prAptAH? yuShmAkAM rAjatvaM mayAbhilaShitaM yatastena yuShmAbhiH saha vayamapi  
 rAjyAMshino bhaviShyAmaH| 9 preritA vayaM sheShA hantavyAshcheveshvareNa nidarshitAH|  
 yato vayaM sarvvalokAnAm arthataH svargIyadUtAnAM mAnavAnA ncha kautukAspadAni  
 jAtAH| 10 khrIShTasya kR^ite vayaM mUDhAH kintu yUyam khrIShTena j nAninaH, vayaM  
 durbbalA yUya ncha sabalAH, yUyam sammAnita vaya nchApamAnitAH| 11 vayamadyApi  
 kShudhArtAstR^iShNArTTA vastrahInAstADiT A AshramarahitAshcha santaH 12 karmmaNi  
 svakarAn vyApArayantashcha duHkhaiH kAlaM yApayAmaH| garhitairasmAbhirAshiH kathyate  
 dUrIkR^itaiH sahyate ninditaiH prasAdyate| 13 vayamadyApi jagataH sammarJanIyogyA avakarA  
 iva sarvvai rmanyAmahe| 14 yuShmAn trapayitumahametiAni likhAmIti nahi kintu priyAtmajAniva  
 yuShmAn prabodhayAmi| 15 yataH khrIShTadharmaM yadyapi yuShmAkAM dashasahasrAni  
 vinetAro bhavanti tathApi bahavo janakA na bhavanti yato. ahameva susaMvAdena yIshukhrIShTe  
 yuShmAn ajanayaM| 16 ato yuShmAn vinaye. ahaM yUyam madanugAmino bhavata| 17 ityartham  
 sarvveShu dharmmasamAjeShu sarvvatra khrIShTadharmaM yogyA ye vidhayo mayopadishyante  
 tAn yo yuShmAn smArayiShyatyevambhUtaM prabhoH kR^ite priyAM vishvAsina ncha  
 madiyatanayaM tImathiyaM yuShmAkAM samipaM preShitavAnahaM| 18 aparamahaM  
 yuShmAkAM samipaM na gamiShyAmIti buddhvA yuShmAkAM kiyanto lokA garvvanti| 19

kintu yadi prabherichChA bhavati tarhyahamavilambaM yuShmatsamIpamupasthAya teShAM darpadhmAtAnAM lokAnAM vAchaM j nAsyAmIti nahi sAmarthyameva j nAsyAmI| 20 yasmAdishvarasya rAjatvaM vAgyuktaM nahi kintu sAmarthyayuktaM| 21 yuShmAkaM kA vA nChA? yuShmatsamIpe mayA kiM daNDapANinA gantavyamuta premanamratAtmayuktena vA?

**5** aparaM yuShmAkaM madhye vyabhichAro vidyate sa cha vyabhichArastAdR^isho yad devapUjakAnAM madhye. api tattulyo na vidyate phalato yuShmAkameko jano vimAtR^igamanam kR^iruta iti vArtA sarvvatra vyAptA| 2 tathAcha yUyaM darpadhmAtA Adhbe, tat karmaM yena kR^itaM sa yathA yuShmanmadhyAd dUrIkriyate tatha shoko yuShmA bhi rna kriyate kim etat? 3 avidyamAne madlyasharIre mamAtmA yuShmanmadhye vidyate ato. ahaM vidyamAna iva tatkarmmakAriNo vichAraM nishchitavAn, 4 asmatprabho ryIshukhrIShTasya nAmnA yuShmAkaM madlyAtmanashcha milane jAte. asmatprabho ryIshukhrIShTasya shakteH sAhAyyena 5 sa naraH sharIranAshArthamasmAbhiH shayatAno haste samarpayitavyastato. asmAkaM prabho ryIsho rdivase tasyAtmA rakShAM gantuM shakShyati| 6 yuShmAkaM darpo na bhadrAya yUyaM kimetanna jAnItha, yathA, vikAraH kR^itsnashaktUnAM svAlpakiNvena jAyate| 7 yUyaM yat navInashaktusvarUpA bhaveta tadarthaM purAtanaM kiNvam avamArjjata yato yuShmA bhiH kiNvashUnyai rbhavitavyaM| aparam asmAkaM nistArotsavIyameShashAvako yaH khrIShTaH so. asmadarthaM balIkR^ito. abhavat| 8 ataH purAtanakiNvenarthato duShTatAjighAMsArUpeNa kiNvena tannahi kintu sAralyasatyatvarUpayA kiNvashUnyatayAsmA bhirutsavaH karttavyaH| 9 vyabhichAriNAM saMsargo yuShmA bhi rvihAtavya iti mayA patre likhitaM| 10 kintvaihikalokAnAM madhye ye vyabhichAriNo lobhina upadrAviNo devapUjakA vA teShAM saMsargaH sarvvathA vihAtavya iti nahi, vihAtavye sati yuShmA bhi rjagato nirgantavyameva| 11 kintu bhrAtR^itvena vikhyAtaH kashchijjano yadi vyabhichAri lobhI devapUjako nindako madyapa upadrAvi vA bhavet tarhi tAdR^ishena mAnavena saha bhojanapAne. api yuShmA bhi rna karttavye ityadhunA mayA likhitaM| 12 samAjabahI hsthitAnAM lokAnAM vichArakaraNe mama ko. adhikAraH? kintu tadantargatAnAM vichAraNaM yuShmA bhiH kiM na karttavyaM bhavet? 13 bahiHsthanAM tu vichAra IshvareNa kAriShyate| ato yuShmA bhiH sa pAtakI svamadhyAd bahiShkriyatAM|

**6** yuShmAkamekasya janasyApareNa saha vivAde jAte sa pavitralokai rvichAramakArayan kim adhArmmikalokai rvichArayituM protsahate? 2 jagato. api vichAraNaM pavitralokaiH kAriShyata etad yUyaM kiM na jAnItha? ato jagad yadi yuShmA bhi rvichArayitavyaM tarhi kShudratamavichAreShu yUyaM kimasamarthAH? 3 dUTa apyasmAbhi rvichArayiShyanta iti kiM na jAnItha? ata aihikaviShayAH kim asmA bhi rna vichArayitavyA bhaveyuH? 4 aihikaviShayasya vichAre yuShmA bhiH karttavye ye lokAH samitau kShudratamAsta eva niyujyantAM| 5 ahaM yuShmA trapayitumichChan vadAmi yR^iShmanmadhye kimeko. api manuShyastAdR^ig buddhimAnnahi yo bhrAtR^ivivAdavichAraNe samarthaH syAt? 6 ki nchaiko bhrAtA bhrAtR^Anyena kimavishvAsinAM vichArakANAM sAkShAd vivadate? yaShmanmadhye vivAdA vidyanta etadapi yuShmAkaM doShaH| 7 yUyaM kuto. anyAyasahanaM kShatisahanaM vA shreyo na manyadhive? 8 kintu yUyamapi bhrAtR^ineva pratyanyAyaM kShati ncha kurutha kimetat? 9 Ishvarasya rAjye. anyAyakAriNAM lokAnAmadhidhikAro nAstyetad yUyaM kiM na jAnItha? mA va nchyadhvam, ye vyabhichAriNo devArchchinaH pAraAdArikAH striVadAchAriNaH puMmaithunakAriNastaskarA 10 lobhino madyapA nindaka upadrAviNo vA ta Ishvarasya rAjyabhAgino na bhaviShyanti| 11 yUya nchaivaMvidhA lokA Asta kintu prabho ryIsho rnAmnAsmadishvarasyAtmanA cha yUyaM prakShAlitAH pAvitAH sapuNyIkR^itAshcha| 12 madarthaM sarvvam dravyam apratiShiddhaM kintu na sarvvam hitajanakaM| madarthaM sarvvampratiShiddhaM tathApyahaM kasyApi dravyasya vashIkR^ito na bhaviShyAmi| 13 udarAya bhakShyAni bhakShyebhyashchodaraM, kintu bhakShyodare

IshvareNa nAshayiShyete; aparaM deho na vyabhichArAya kintu prabhavate prabhushcha dehAya| 14 yashcheshvaraH prabhumutthApitavAn sa svashaktyAsmAnapuyuthApayiShyati| 15 yuShmAkaM yAni sharIrAni tAni khriShTasyA NgAnIti kiM yUyaM na jAnItha? ataH khriShTasya yAnya NgAni tAni mayApahR^itya veshyAyA a NgAni kiM kAriShyante? tanna bhavatu| 16 yaH kashchid veshyAyAm Asajyate sa tayA sahaikadeho bhavati kiM yUyametanna jAnItha? yato likhitamAste, yathA, tau dvau janAvekA Ngau bhaviShyataH| 17 mAnavA yAnyanyAni kaluShAni kurvvate tAni vapsu rna samAvishanti kintu vyabhichAriNA svavigrahasya viruddhaM kalmaShaM kriyate| 18 mAnavA yAnyanyAni kaluShAni kurvvate tAni vapsu rna samAvishanti kintu vyabhichAriNA svavigrahasya viruddhaM kalmaShaM kriyate| 19 yuShmAkaM yAni vapUMsi tAni yuShmadantaHsthitasyeshvarAllabdhasya pavitrasyAtmano mandirAni yUya ncha sveShAM svAmino nAdhve kimetad yuShmAbhi rna j nAyate? 20 yUyaM mUlyena krItA ato vapurmanobhyAm Ishvaro yuShmAbhiH pUjyatAM yata Ishvara eva tayoH svAmI|

**7** apara ncha yuShmAbhi rmAM prati yat patramalekhi tasyottarametat, yoShito. asparshanaM manujasya varAM; 2 kintu vyabhichArabhayAd ekaikasya puMsaH svakiyabhAryyA bhavatu tadvad ekaikasyA yoShito. api svakiyabhartTA bhavatu| 3 bhAryyAyai bhartrA yadyad vitaraNIyaM tad vitIryyatAM tadvad bhartre. api bhAryyayA vitaraNIyaM vitIryyatAM| 4 bhAryyAyAH svadehe svatvaM nAsti bharttureva, tadvad bhartturapi svadehe svatvaM nAsti bhAryyAyA eva| 5 upoShaNaprArthanayoH sevanArtham ekamantraNANAM yuShmAkaM kiyatkAlaM yAvad yA pR^ithaksthiti rbhavati tadanyo vichChedo yuShmanmadhye na bhavatu, tataH param indriyANAm adhairyyAt shayatAn yad yuShmAn parIkShAM na nayet tadarthaM punarekatra milata| 6 etad Adeshato nahi kintvanuj nAta eva mayA kathyate, 7 yato mamAvastheva sarvvamAnavAnAmavasthA bhavatviti mama vA nChA kintvIshvarAd ekenaiko varo. anyena chAnyo vara ithamekaikena svakiyavaro labdhaH| 8 aparam akR^itavivAhAn vidhavAshcha prati mamaitannivedanaM mameva teShAmavasthiti rbhadra; 9 ki ncha yadi tairindriyAni niyantuM na shakyante tarhi vivAhaH kriyatAM yataH kAmadahanAd vyUDhatvaM bhadraM| 10 ye cha kR^itavivAhAste mayA nahi prabhunaivaitad Aj nApyante| 11 bhAryyA bhartTR^itaH pR^ithak na bhavatu| yadi vA pR^ithagbhUtA syAt tarhi nirvivAhA tiShThatu svlyapatinA vA sandadhAtu bharttApi bhAryyAM na tyajatu| 12 itarAn janAn prati prabhu rna bravIti kintvahaM bravImi; kasyachid bhrAturyoShid avishvAsini satyapi yadi tena sahavAse tuShyati tarhi sA tena na tyajyatAM| 13 tadvat kasyAshchid yoShitaH patiravishvAsI sannapi yadi tayA sahavAse tuShyati tarhi sa tayA na tyajyatAM| 14 yato. avishvAsI bhartTA bhAryyayA pavitrIbhUtA, tadvadavishvAsinI bhAryyA bhartrA pavitrIbhUtA; noched yuShmAkaMapatyAnyashuchInyabhaviShyan kintvadhuNAni pavitrAni santi| 15 avishvAsI jano yadi vA pR^ithag bhavati tarhi pR^ithag bhavatu; etena bhrAtA bhagini vA na nibadhyate tathApi vayamIshvareNa shAntaye samAhUtaH| 16 he nAri tava bharttuH paritrAnAM tvatto bhaviShyati na veti tvayA kiM j nAyate? he nara tava jAyAyAH paritrAnAM tvatte bhaviShyati na veti tvayA kiM j nAyate? 17 ekaiko janaH parameshvarAllabdhaM yad bhajate yasyA nchAvasthAyAm IshvareNAhvAyi tadanusAreNaivAcharatu tadaham sarvvAsamAjasthAn AdishAmi| 18 Chinnatvag bhr^itvA ya AhUtaH sa prakR^iShTatvak na bhavatu, tadvad aChinnatvag bhUtvA ya AhUtaH sa Chinnatvak na bhavatu| 19 tvakChedaH sAro nahi tadvadatvakChedo. api sAro nahi kintvIshvarasyA j nAnAM pAlanameva| 20 yo jano yasyAmavasthAyAmAhvAyi sa tasyAmevAvatiShThatAM| 21 dAsaH san tvaM kimAhUto. asi? tanmA chintaya, tathAcha yadi svatantro bhavituM shaknuyAstarhi tadeva vR^iNu| 22 yataH prabhunAhUto yo dAsaH sa prabho rmochitajanaH| tadvad tenAhUtaH svatantro jano. api khriShTasya dAsa eva| 23 yUyaM mUlyena krItA ato heto rmAnavAnAM dAsa mA bhavata| 24 he bhrAtaro yasyAmavasthAyAM yasyAhvAnamabhavat tayA sa Ishvarasya sAkShAt tiShThatu|

25 aparam akR^itavivAhAn janAn prati prabhoH ko. apyAdesho mayA na labdhaH kintu prabhoranukampayA vishvAsyo bhUto. ahaM yad bhadraM manye tad vadAmi| 26 varttamAnAt kleshasamayAt manuShyasyAnUDhatvaM bhadramiti mayA budhyate| 27 tvaM kiM yoShiti nibaddho. asi tarhi mochanaM prAptuM mA yatasva| kiM vA yoShito mukto. asi? tarhi jAyAM mA gaveShaya| 28 vivAhaM kurvvatA tvayA kimapi nApArAdhyate tadvad vyUhyamAnayA yuvatyApi kimapi nAparAdhyate tathAcha tAdR^ishau dvau janau shArIrikaM kleshaM lapsyete kintu yuShmAn prati mama karuNA vidyate| 29 he bhrAtaro. ahamidaM bravImi, itaH paraM samayo. atIva saMkShiptaH, 30 ataH kR^itadArairakR^itadArairiva rudadbhishchArudadbhiriva sAnandaishcha nirAnandairiva kretR^ibhishchAbhAgibhirivAcharitavyaM 31 ye cha saMsAre charanti tai rnAticharitavyaM yata ihalekasya kautuko vichalati| 32 kintu yUyaM yannishchintA bhaveteti mama vA nChA| akR^itavivAho jano yathA prabhUparitoShayet tathA prabhU chintayati, 33 kintu kR^itavivAho jano yathA bhAryyAM paritoShayet tathA saMsAraM chintayati| 34 tadvad UDhayoShito. anUDhA vishiShyate| yAnUDhA sA yathA kAyamanasoH pavitra bhavet tathA prabhU chintayati yA choDhA sA yathA bharttAraM paritoShayet tathA saMsAraM chintayati| 35 ahaM yad yuShmAn mR^igabandhinyA parikShipeyaM tadarthaM nahi kintu yUyaM yadaninditA bhUtvA prabhoH sevane. abAdham AsaktA bhaveta tadarthatmetAni sarvvANi yuShmAkaM hitAya mayA kathyante| 36 kasyachit kanyAyAM yauvanaprAptAyAM yadi sa tasyA anUDhatvaM nindaniyaM vivAhashcha sAdhayitavya iti manyate tarhi yathAbhilAShaM karotu, etena kimapi nAparAtsyati vivAhaH kriyatAM| 37 kintu duHkhenAkliShTaH kashchit pitA yadi sthiramanogataH svamano. abhilAShaM adhane samarthashcha syAt mama kanyaA mayA rakShitavyeti manasi nishchinoti cha tarhi sa bhadraM karma karoti| 38 ato yo vivAhaM karoti sa bhadraM karma karoti yashcha vivAhaM na karoti sa bhadratarA karma karoti| 39 yAvatkAlaM pati rjIvati tAvad bhAryyA vyavasthayA nibaddhA tiShThati kintu patyau mahAnidrAM gate sA muktibhUya yamabhilaShati tena saha tasyA vivAho bhavituM shaknoti, kintvetat kevalaM prabhuhaktAnAM madhye| 40 tathAcha sA yadi niShpatiK tiShThati tarhi tasyAH kShemaM bhaviShyatIti mama bhAvaH| aparam IshvarasyAtmA mamApyanta rvidyata iti mayA budhyate|

**8** devaprasAde sarvveShAM asmAkaM j nAnAMaste tadvayaM vidmaH| tathApi j nAnaM garvvaM janayati kintu premato niShThA jAyate| 2 ataH kashchana yadi manyate mama j nAnAMasti iti tarhi tena yAdR^ishaM j nAnaM cheShTitavyaM tAdR^ishaM kimapi j nAnamadyApi na labdhaM| 3 kintu ya Ishvare priyate sa IshvareNApi j nAyate| 4 devatAbaliprasAdabhakShaNe vayamidaM vidmo yat jaganmadhye ko. api devo na vidyate, ekashcheshvaro dvitlyo nAsti| 5 svarge pR^ithivyAM vA yadyapi keShuchid Ishvara iti nAmAropaye tAdR^ishAshcha bahava IshvarA bahavashcha prabhavo vidyante 6 tathApyasmAkamadvitIya IshvaraH sa pitA yasmAt sarvveShAM yadartha nchAsmAkaM sR^iShTi rjAtA, asmAka nchAdvitIyaH prabhUH sa yIshuh khrIShTo yena sarvvavastUnAM yenAsmAkaMapi sR^iShTiH kR^itA| 7 adhikantu j nAnaM sarvveShAM nAsti yataH kechidadyApi devatAM sammanya devaprasAdamiva tad bhakShyaM bhu njate tena durbbalatayA teShAM svAntAni malimasAni bhavanti| 8 kintu bhakShyadravyAd vayam IshvareNa grAhyA bhavAmastannahi yato bhu NktvA vayamatkr^iShTA na bhavAmastadvadabhu NktvApyapakR^iShTA na bhavAmAHA| 9 ato yuShmAkaM yA kShamatA sA durbbalAnAm unmAthasvarUpA yanna bhavet tadarthaM sAvadhAnA bhavata| 10 yato j nAnavishiShTastvaM yadi devAlaye upaviShTaH kenApi dR^ishyase tarhi tasya durbbalasya manasi kiM prasAdabhakShaNa utsAho na janiShyate? 11 tathA sati yasya kR^ite khrIShTo mamAra tava sa durbalo bhrAtA tava j nAnAt kiM na vinaMkShyati? 12 ityanena prakAreNa bhrAtR^iNAM viruddham aparAdhyadbhisteShAM durbbalAni manAMsi vyAghAtayadbhishcha yuShmAAbhiH khrIShTasya vaipariTyenAparAdhyate| 13 ato hetoH pishitAshanaM yadi mama

bhrAtu rvighnasvarUpaM bhavet tarhyahaM yat svabhrAtu rvighnajanako na bhaveyaM  
tadarthaM yAvajjIvanaM pishitaM na bhokShye| (aiōn g165)

**9** ahaM kim ekaH prerito nAsmi? kimahaM svatantra nAsmi? asmAkaM prabhu ryIshuH  
khrIShTaH kiM mayA nAdarshi? yUyamapi kiM prabhunA madIyashramaphalasvarUpA  
na bhavatha? **2** anyalokAnAM kR^ite yadyapyaH prerito na bhaveyaM tathAcha  
yuShmatkR^ite prerito. asmi yataH prabhunA mama preritavapadasya mudrAsvarUpA  
yUyamevAdhve| **3** ye lokA mayi doShamAropayanti tAn prati mama pratyuttarametat|  
**4** bhojanapAnayoH kimasmAkAM kShamatA nAsti? **5** anye preritAH prabho rbhrAtarau  
kaiphAshcha yat kurvvanti tadvat kA nchit dharmmabhaginIM vyUhya tayA sArddhaM  
paryyaTituM vayaM kiM na shaknumaH? **6** sAMsArikashramasya parityAgAt kiM  
kevalamahaM barNabbAshcha nivAritau? **7** nijadhanavyayena kaH saMgrAmaM karoti?  
ko vA drAkShAkShetraM kR^itvA tatphalaNi na bhu Nkte? ko vA pashuvrajaM pAlayAn  
tatpayo na pivati? **8** kimahaM kevalAM mAnuShikAM vAchaM vadAmi? vyavasthAyAM  
kimetAdR^ishaM vachanaM na vidyate? **9** mUsAvyavasthAgranthe likhitamAste, tvaM  
shasyamarddakavR^iShasyAyaM na bhaMtasyasIti| IshvareNa balIvarddAnAmeva chintA  
kiM kriyate? **10** kiM vA sarvvathAsmAkaM kR^ite tadvachanaM tenoktaM? asmAkameva  
kR^ite tallikhitaM| yaH kShetraM karShati tena pratyAshAyuktena karShTavyaM, yashcha  
shasyAni marddayati tena lAbhapratyAshAyuktena mardditavyaM| **11** yuShmatkR^ite.  
asmAbhiH pAratrikANi bljAni ropitAni, ato yuShmAkaMaihikaphalAnAM vayam aMshino  
bhaviShyAmaH kimeta mahat karmma? **12** yuShmAsu yo. adhikArastasya bhAgino yadyanye  
bhavayustarhyasmAbhistato. adhikaM kiM tasya bhAgibhi rna bhavitavyaM? adhikantu vayaM  
tenAdhikAreNa na vyavahR^itavantaH kintu khrIShTiyasusaMvAdasya ko. api vyAghAto.  
asmAbhiryanna jAyeta tadarthaM sarvvaM sahAmahe| **13** aparaM ye pavitravastUnAM  
paricharyyAM kurvvanti te pavitravastuto bhakShyAni labhante, ye cha vedyAH paricharyyAM  
kurvvanti te vedisthavastUnAm aMshino bhavantyetad yUyA M kiM na vida? **14** tadvad ye  
susaMvAdaM ghoShayanti taiH susaMvAdena jIvitavyamiti prabhunAdiShTaM| **15** ahameShAM  
sarvveShAM kimapi nAshritavAn mAM prati tadanusArAt AcharitavyamityAshayenApi  
patramidaM mayA na likhyate yataH kenApi janena mama yashaso mudhAkaraNAnt mama  
maraNaM varaM| **16** susaMvAdagheShaNAnt mama yasho na jAyate yatastadghoShaNAM  
mamAvashyakaM yadyahaM susaMvAdaM na ghoShayeaM tarhi mAM dhik| **17** ichChukena  
tat kurvvatA mayA phalaM lapsyate kintvanichChuke. api mayi tatkarmaNo bhAro.  
arpito. asti| **18** etena mayA labhyaM phalaM kiM? susaMvAdena mama yo. adhikAra  
Aste taM yadabhadrabhAvena nAchareyaM tadarthaM susaMvAdaghoShaNasamaye tasya  
khrIShTiyasusaMvAdasya nirvyayIkaraNameva mama phalaM| **19** sarvveShAM anAyatto. ahaM  
yad bhUrisho lokAn pratipadye tadarthaM sarvveShAM dAsatvama NgIkR^itvAn| **20** yihUdlyAn  
yat pratipadye tadarthaM yihUdlyAnAM kR^ite yihUdlyaiAbhavaM| ye cha vyavasthAyattAstAn  
yat pratipadye tadarthaM vyavasthAnAyatto yo. ahaM so. ahaM vyavasthAyattAnAM kR^ite  
vyavasthAyattaivAbhavaM| **21** ye chAlabdheavyavasthAstAn yat pratipadye tadarthaM Ishvarasya  
sAkShAd alabdheavyavastho na bhUtvA khrIShTena labdheavyavastho yo. ahaM so. aham  
alabdheavyavasthAnAM kR^ite. alabdheavyavastha ivAbhavaM| **22** durbbalAn yat pratipadye  
tadarthaMahaM durbbalAnAM kR^ite durbbalaiAbhavaM| itthaM kenApi prakAreNa katipayA  
lokA yanmayA paritrANaM prApnuyustadarthaM yo yAdR^isha AsIt tasya kR^ite. ahaM  
tAdR^ishaivAbhavaM| **23** idR^isha AchAraH susaMvAdArthaM mayA kriyate yato. ahaM tasya  
phalAnAM sahabhAgI bhavitumichChAmi| **24** paNyalAbhArthaM ye dhAvanti dhAvatAM teShAM  
sarvveShAM kevala ekaH paNyaM labhate yuShmAbhiH kimetanna j nAyate? ato yUyA M  
yathA paNyaM lapsyadhve tathaiva dhAvata| **25** mallA api sarvvabhoge parimitabhogino

bhavanti te tu mlaNAM srajaM lipsante kintu vayam amlAnAM lipsAmahe] 26 tasmAd ahamapi dhAvAmi kintu lakShyamanuddishya dhAvAmi tannahi] ahaM mallaiva yudhyAmi cha kintu ChAyAmAghAtayanniva yudhyAmi tannahi] 27 itarAn prati susaMvAdaM ghoShayitvAhaM yat svayamagrAhyo na bhavAmi tadarthaM deham Ahanmi vashIkurvve cha]

**10** he bhrAtaraH, asmatpitR^ipuruShAnadhi yUyaM yadaj nAtA na tiShThateti mama vA nChA, te sarvve meghAdhaHsthitA babhUvuH sarvve samudramadhyena vavrajuH, 2 sarvve mUsAmuddishya meghasamudrayo rmajjita babhUvuH 3 sarvva ekam AtmikaM bhakShyaM bubhujira ekam AtmikaM peyaM papushcha 4 yataste. anucharata AtmikAd achalaAt labdhaM toyAM papuH so. achalaH khrIShTaeva] 5 tathA satyapi teShAM madhye. adhikeShu lokeShvIshvaro na santutoSheti hetoste prantare nipAtitAH] 6 etasmin te. asmAkAM nidarshanasvarUpA babhUvuH; ataste yathA kutsitAbhilAShiNo babhUvurasmAbhistathA kutsitAbhilAShibhi rna bhavitavyaM] 7 likhitamAste, lokA bhoktuM pAtu nchopavivishustataH krIDitumutthitA itayanena prakAreNa teShAM kaishchid yadvad devapUjA kR^itA yuShmAbhistadvat na kriyatAM] 8 aparaM teShAM kaishchid yadvad vyabhichAraH kR^itastena chaikasmin dine trayoviMshatisahasrANi lokA nipAtitAstadvad asmAbhi rvyabhichAro na karttavyaH] 9 teShAM kecid yadvat khrIShTaM parIkShitavantastasmAd bhuja Ngai rnaShTAshcha tadvad asmAbhiH khrIShTo na parIkShitavyaH] 10 teShAM kecid yathA vAkkalahaM kR^itavantastatkAraNAT hantrA vinAshitAshcha yuShmAbhistadvad vAkkalaho na kriyatAM] 11 tAn prati yAnyetAni jaghaTire tAnyasmAkAM nidarshanAni jagataH sheShayuge varttamAnAnAm asmAkAM shikShArthaM likhitAni cha babhUvuH] (aiōn g165) 12 ataeva yaH kashchid susthiraMmanyaH sa yanna patet tatra sAvadhAno bhavatu] 13 mAnuShikaparIkShAtiriktaK API parIkShA yuShmAn nAkrAmat, Ishvarashcha vishvAsyaH so. atishaktyAM parIkShAyAM patanAt yuShmAn rakShiShyati, parIkShA cha yad yuShmAbhiH soDhuM shakyate tadarthaM tayA saha nistArasya panthAnaM nirUpayiShyati] 14 he priyabhrAtaraH, devapUjAto dUram apasarata] 15 ahaM yuShmAn vij nAn matvA prabhAShe mayA yat kathyate tad yuShmAbhi rvivichyatAM] 16 yad dhanyavAdapAtram asmAbhi rdhanyaM gadyate tat kiM khrIShTasya shoNitya sahabhAgitvaM nahi? yashcha pUpo. asmAbhi rbhajyate sa kiM khrIShTasya vapuShaH sahabhAgitvaM nahi? 17 vayaM bahavaH santo. apyekapUpasvarUpA ekavapuHsvarUpAshcha bhavAmaH, yato vayaM sarvva ekapUpasya sahabhAginaH] 18 yUyaM shArIrikam isrAyellyavaMshaM nirIkShadhvaM] ye balInAM mAMsAni bhu njate te kiM yaj navedyAH sahabhAgino na bhavanti? 19 ityanena mayA kiM kathyate? devatA vAstavikI devatAyai balidAnaM vA vAstavikaM kiM bhavet? 20 tannahi kintu bhinnajAtibhi rye balayo dlyante ta IshvarAya tannahi bhUtebhyaeva dlyante tasmAd yUyaM yad bhUtAnAM sahabhAgino bhavathetyahaM nAbhilaShAmi] 21 prabhoH kaMsena bhUtAnAmapi kaMsena pAnaM yuShmAbhirasAdhyaM; yUyaM prabho rbhoyasya bhUtAnAmapi bhojyasya sahabhAgino bhavituM na shaknutha] 22 vayaM kiM prabhUM sparddhishyAmahe? vayaM kiM tasmAd balavantaH? 23 mA M prati sarvvaM karMMApratiShiddhaM kintu na sarvvaM hitajanakaM sarvvam apratiShiddhaM kintu na sarvvaM niShThAjanakaM] 24 AtmahitaH kenApi na cheShTitavyaH kintu sarvvaiH parahitashcheShTitavyaH] 25 ApaNe yat krayyaM tad yuShmAbhiH saMvedasyArthaM kimapi na pR^iShTvA bhujyatAM 26 yataH pR^ithivI tanmadhyastha ncha sarvvaM parameshvarasya] 27 aparam avishvAsilokAnAM kenachit nimanritA yUyaM yadi tatra jigamiShatha tarhi tena yad yad upasthApyate tad yuShmAbhiH saMvedasyArthaM kimapi na pR^iShTvA bhujyatAM] 28 kintu tatra yadi kashchid yuShmAn vadet bhakShyametad devatAyAH prasAda iti tarhi tasya j nApayituranurodhAt saMvedasyArtha ncha tad yuShmAbhi rna bhoktavyaM] pR^ithivI tanmadhyastha ncha sarvvaM parameshvarasya, 29 satyametat, kintu mayA yaH saMvedo nirdishyate sa tava nahi parasyaiva] 30 anugrahapAtreNa

mayA dhanyavAdaM kR^itvA yad bhujyate tatkAraNAd ahaM kuto nindiShye? 31 tasmAd bhojanaM pAnam anyadvA karmma kurvvadbhi ryuShmAbhiH sarvvameveshvarasya mahimnaH prakAshArthaM kriyatAM| 32 yihUdlyAnAM bhinnajAtIyAnAm Ishvarasya samAjasya vA vighnajanakai ryuShmAbhi rna bhavitavyaM| 33 ahamapyAtmahitamacheShTAmAno bahUnAM paritrANArthaM teShAM hitaM cheShTAmAnaH sarvvaviShaye sarvveShAM tuShTikaro bhavAmItyanenAhaM yadvat khrlShTasyAnugAmI tadvat yUyaM mamAnugAmino bhavata|

**11** he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM sarvvasmin kAryye mAM smaratha mayA cha yAdR^igupadiShTAstAdR^igAcharathaitatkAraNAt mayA prashaMsanIyA Adhbet| 2 tathApi mamaiShA vA nChA yad yUyamidam avagatA bhavatha, 3 ekaikasya puruShasyottamA NgasvarUpaH khrlShTaH, yoShitashchottamA NgasvarUpaH pumAn, khrlShTasya chottamA NgasvarUpa IshvaraH| 4 aparam AchChAditottamA Ngena yena puMsA prArthanA kriyata IshvarIyavANI kathyate vA tena svIyottamA Ngam avaj nAyate| 5 anAchChAditottamA NgayA yayA yoShitA cha prArthanA kriyata IshvarIyavANI kathyate vA tayApi svIyottamA Ngam avaj nAyate yataH sA muNDitashiraHsAdR^ishA| 6 anAchChAditamastakA ya yoShit tasyAH shiraH muNDaniyameva kintu yoShitaH keshachchedanaM shiromuNDanaM vA yadi lajjAjanakaM bhavet tarhi tayA svashira AchChAdyatAM| 7 pumAn Ishvarasya pratimUrttiH pratitejaHsvarUpashcha tasmAt tena shiro nAchChAdanIyA M kintu sImantini puMsA pratibimbavarUpA| 8 yato yoShAtaH pumAn nodapAdi kintu puMso yoShid udapAdi| 9 adhikantu yoShitaH kR^ite puMsA sR^iShTi rna babhUva kintu puMsA kR^ite yoShitaH sR^iShTi rbabhUva| 10 iti heto rdUtAnAm AdarAd yoShitA shirasyadhInatAsUchakam AvaraNaM dharttavyaM| 11 tathApi prabho rvidhinA pumAMsAM vinA yoShinna jAyate yoShita ncha vinA pumAn na jAyate| 12 yato yathA puMso yoShid udapAdi tathA yoShitaH pumAn jAyate, sarvvavastUni cheshvarAd utpadyante| 13 yuShmAbhirevaitad vivichyatAM, anAvR^itayA yoShitA prArthanaM kiM sudR^ishyaM bhavet? 14 puruShasya dIrghakeshatvaM tasya lajjAjanakaM, kintu yoShito dIrghakeshatvaM tasyA gauravajanakaM 15 yata AchChAdanAya tasyai keshA dattA iti kiM yuShmAbhiH svabhAvato na shikShyate? 16 atra yadi kashchid vivaditum ichChet tarhyasmAkam IshvarIyasmitInA ncha tAdR^ishI rIti rna vidyate| 17 yuShmAbhi rna bhadrAya kintu kutsitAya samAgamyate tasmAd etAni bhAShamANena mayA yUyaM na prashaMsanIyAH| 18 prathamataH samitau samAgatAnAM yuShmAkaM madhye bhedAH santIti vArta mayA shrUyate tanmadhye ki nchit satyaM manyate cha| 19 yato heto ryuShmanmadhye ye parIkShitAste yat prakAshyante tadarthaM bhedai rbhavitavyameva| 20 ekatra samAgatai ryuShmAbhiH prabhAvAm bhejyaM bhujyata iti nahi; 21 yato bhojanakAle yuShmAkamekaikena svaklyaM bhakShyaM tUrNaM grasyate tasmAd eko jano bubhukShitastiShThati, anyashcha paritR^ipto bhavati| 22 bhojanapAnArthaM yuShmAkaM kiM veshmAni na santi? yuShmAbhi rvA kim Ishvarasya samitiM tuchChIkR^itya dInA lokA avaj nAyante? ityanena mayA kiM vaktavyaM? yUyaM kiM mayA prashaMsanIyAH? etasmin yUyaM na prashaMsanIyAH| 23 prabhuto ya upadesho mayA labdho yuShmAsu samarpitashcha sa eShah| 24 parakarasamarpaNakShapAyAM prabhu ryIshuH pUpamAdAyeshvaraM dhanyaM vyAhr^itya taM bha NktvA bhAShitavAn yuShmAbhiretad gR^ihyatAM bhujyata ncha tad yuShmatkR^ite bhagnaM mama sharIraM; mama smaraNArthaM yuShmAbhiretakriyatAM| 25 punashcha bhejanAt paraM tathaiva kaMsam AdAya tenoktaM kaMso. ayaM mama shoNitena sthApito nUtananiyamaH; yativAraM yuShmAbhiretakriyatAM tativAraM mama smaraNArthaM pIyatAM| 26 yativAraM yuShmAbhireSha pUpo bhujyate bhAjanenAnena pIyatAM tativAraM prabhOrAgamanAM yAvat tasya mR^ityuH prakAshyate| 27 apara ncha yaH kashchid ayogyatvena prabhOrimaM pUpam ashnAti tasyAnena bhAjanena pivati cha sa prabhoH kAyurudhirayo rdaNDadAyi bhaviShyati| 28 tasmAt mAnavenAgra AtmA

parIkShya pashchAd eSha pUpo bhujyatAM kaMsenAnena cha plyatAM| 29 yena chAnarhatvena  
 bhujyate plyate cha prabhoH kAyam avimR^ishatA tena daNDaprAptaye bhujyate plyate  
 cha| 30 etatkAraNAd yuShmAkaM bhUrisho lokA durbbalA rogiNashcha santi bahavashcha  
 mahAnidrAM gatAH| 31 asmAbhi ryadyAtmavichAro. akAriShyata tarhi daNdo nAlapsyata;  
 32 kintu yadAsmAkaM vichAro bhavati tadA vayaM jagato janaiH samaM yad daNDaM na  
 labhAmahe tadarthaM prabhunA shAstiM bhuMjmahe| 33 he mama bhrAtaraH, bhojanArthaM  
 militAnAM yuShmAkaM ekenetaro. anugR^ihyatAM| 34 yashcha bubhukShitaH sa svagR^ihe bhu  
 NktAM| daNDaprAptaye yuShmAbaH rna samAgamyatAM| etadbhinnAM yad AdeShTavyaM tad  
 yuShmatsamIpAgamanakAle mayAdekShyate|

**12** he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM yad AtmikAn dAyAn anavagatAstiShThatha tadaHaM nAbhilaShAmi|

2 pUrvvaM bhinnajAtIyA yUyaM yadvad vinItAstadvad avAkpratimAnAm anugAmina  
 Adhbam iti jAnitha| 3 iti hetorahaM yuShmabhyaM nivedayAmi, IshvarasyAtmanA  
 bhASHamANaH ko. api ylshuM shapta iti na vyAharati, punashcha pavitreNAtmanA vinItaM  
 vinAnyaH ko. api ylshuM prabhuriti vyAharttuM na shaknoti| 4 dAyA bahuvidhAH  
 kintveka AtmA 5 paricharyAshcha bahuvidhAH kintvekaH prabhuh| 6 sAdhanAni  
 bahuvidhAni kintu sarvveShu sarvvasAdhaka Ishvara ekaH| 7 ekaikasmai tasyAtmano  
 darshanaM parahitArthaM diyate| 8 anyasmai tenAtmanA j nAnavAkyA M diyate, anyasmai  
 tenaivAtmanAdiShTaM vidyAvAkyam, 9 anyasmai tenaivAtmanA vishvAsaH, anyasmai  
 tenaivAtmanA svAsthyadAnashaktiH, 10 anyasmai duHsAdhyasAdhanashaktiranyasmai  
 cheshvarlyAdeshaH, anyasmai chAtimAnuShikasyAdeshasya vichArasAmarthyam, anyasmai  
 parabhAShAbhAShaNashaktiranyasmai cha bhAShArthabhAShaNasAmaryaM diyate| 11  
 ekenAdvitIyenAtmanA yathAbhilASHam ekaikasmai janAyaikaM dAnaM vitaratA tAni  
 sarvvAni sAdhyante| 12 deha ekaH sannapi yadvad bahva Ngayukto bhavati, tasyaikasya  
 vapuSho. a NgAnAM bahutvena yadvad ekaM vapu rbhavati, tadvat khrIShTaH| 13 yato  
 heto ryihUdibhinnajAtIyadAsasvatAntrA vayaM sarvve majjaneaikenAtmanaikadehikR^itAH  
 sarvve chaikAtmabhuktA abhavAma| 14 ekenA Ngena vapu rna bhavati kintu bahubhiH|  
 15 tatra charaNAM yadi vadet nAhaM hastastasmAt sharIrasya bhAgo nAsmIti tarhyanena  
 sharIrAt tasya viyogo na bhavati| 16 shrotraM vA yadi vadet nAhaM nayanaM tasmAt  
 sharIrasyAMsho nAsmIti tarhyanena sharIrAt tasya viyogo na bhavati| 17 kR^itsnaM  
 sharIraM yadi darshanendriyaM bhavet tarhi shravaNendriyaM kutra sthAsyati? tat kR^itsnaM  
 yadi vA shravaNendriyaM bhavet tarhi ghraNendriyaM kutra sthAsyati? 18 kintvidAnIm  
 IshvareNa yathAbhilaShitaM tathaiva NgapratyA NgAnAM ekaikaM sharIre sthApitaM| 19  
 tat kR^itsnaM yadyekA NgarpUpi bhavet tarhi sharIre kutra sthAsyati? 20 tasmAd a NgAni  
 bahuni santi sharIraM tvekameva| 21 ataeva tvayA mama prayojanaM nAstIti vAchaM pAniM  
 vadituM nayanaM na shaknoti, tathA yuvAbhyAM mama prayojanaM nAstIti muRddhA  
 charaNau vadituM na shaknotiH; 22 vastutastu vigrahasya yAnya NgAnyasmAbhi rdurbbalAni  
 budhyante tAnyeva saprayojanAni santi| 23 yAni cha sharIramadhye. avamanyAni budhyate  
 tAnyasmAbhiradhikaM shobhyante| yAni cha kudR^ishyAni tAni sudR^ishyatarAni kriyante 24  
 kintu yAni svayaM sudR^ishyAni teShAM shobhanam niShprajanaM| 25 sharIramadhye yad  
 bhedo na bhavet kintu sarvvAnya NgAni yad aikyabhAvena sarvveShAM hitaM chintayanti  
 tadartham IshvareNApradhAnam AdaraNIyaM kR^itvA sharIraM virachitaM| 26 tasmAd ekasyA  
 Ngasya pIDAYAM jAtAYAM sarvvAnya NgAni tena saha pIDyante, ekasya samAdare jAtE  
 cha sarvvAni tena saha saMhR^iShyanti| 27 yUya ncha khrIShTasya sharIraM, yuShmAkaM  
 ekaikashcha tasyaikaikam a NgAM| 28 kechit kechit samitAvIshvareNa prathamataH preritA  
 dvitIyata IshvarIyAdeshavaktArastR^itIyata upadeShTaro niyuktaH, tataH paraM kebhyo.  
 api chitrakAryyasAdhanasAmarthyam anAmayakaraNashaktirupakR^itau lokashAsane vA

naipuNyaM nAnAbhAShAbhAShaNasAmarthyAM vA tena vyatAri| 29 sarvve kiM preritAH? sarvve  
kim IshvarlyAdeshavaktAraH? sarvve kim upadeShTaraH? sarvve kiM chitrakAryyasAdhakAH?  
30 sarvve kim anAmayakaraNashaktiyuktAH? sarvve kiM parabhAShAvAdinaH? sarvve vA kiM  
parabhAShArthaprakAshakAH? 31 yUyaM shreShThadAyAn labdhuM yatadhvaM| anena yUyaM  
mayA sarvvottamamArgaM darshayitavyAH|

**13** martyasvargIyANAM bhAShA bhAShamAno. ahaM yadi premahIno bhaveyaM  
tarhi vAdakatAlasvarUpo ninAdakAribherIsvarUpashcha bhavAmi| 2 apara ncha  
yadyaham IshvarlyAdeshADhyAH syAM sarvvANi guptavAkyAni sarvvavidyA ncha jAnIyAM  
pUrNavishvAsaH san shailAn sthAnAntarikarttuM shaknuyA ncha kintu yadi premahIno  
bhaveyaM tarhyagaNanIya eva bhavAmi| 3 aparaM yadyaham annadAnena sarvvasvaM  
tyajeyAM dAhanAya svasharIraM samarpayeya ncha kintu yadi premahIno bhaveyaM tarhi  
tatsarvvaM madarthaM niShphalaM bhavati| 4 prema chirasihiShNu hitaiShi cha, prema  
nirdveSham ashaThaM nirgarvva ncha| 5 aparaM tat kutsitaM nAcharati, AtmacheShTAM  
na kurute sahasA na krudhyati parAniShTaM na chintayati, 6 adharmme na tuShyati satya  
eva santuShyati| 7 tat sarvvaM titikShate sarvvatra vishvasiti sarvvatra bhadraM pratikShate  
sarvvaM sahate cha| 8 premno lopaH kadApi na bhaviShyati, IshvarlyAdeshakathanam lopsaye  
parabhAShAbhAShaNaM nivarttiShyate j nAnamapi lopaM yAsyati| 9 yato. asmAkAM j nAnaM  
khaNDamAtram IshvarlyAdeshakathanamapi khaNDamAtram| 10 kintvasmasu siddhatAM  
gateShu tAni khaNDamAtrAni lopaM yAsyante| 11 bAlyakAle. ahaM bAla ivAbhAShe bAla  
ivAchintaya ncha kintu yauvane jAte tatsarvvaM bAlyAcharaNaM parityaktavAn| 12 idAnIM  
abhraramadhyenAspaShTaM darshanam asmAbhi rlabhyate kintu tadA sAkShAt darshanaM  
lapsyate| adhunA mama j nAnam alpiShThaM kintu tadAhaM yathAvagamyastathaivAvagato  
bhaviShyAmi| 13 idAnIM pratyayaH pratyAshA prema cha triNyetaNi tiShThanti teShAM  
madhye cha prema shreShThaM|

**14** yUyaM premAcharaNe prayatadhvam AtmikAn dAyAnapi visheShata  
IshvarlyAdeshakathanasAmarthyAM prAptuM cheShTadhvaM| 2 yo janaH parabhAShAM  
bhAShate sa mAnuShAn na sambhAShate kintvIshvarameva yataH kenApi kimapi na budhyate  
sa chAtmanA nigUDhavAkyAni kathayati; 3 kintu yo jana IshvarlyAdeshaM kathayati sa  
pareShAM niShThAyai hitopadeshAya sAntvanAyai cha bhAShate| 4 parabhAShAvAdyAtmana  
eva niShThAM janayati kintvIshvarlyAdeshavAdi samite rniShThAM janayati| 5 yuShmAkaM  
sarvveShAM parabhAShAbhAShaNaM ichChAmyahaM kintvIshvarlyAdeshakathanam  
adhikamapIchChAmi| yataH samite rniShThAyai yena svavAkyAnAm artho na kriyate  
tasmat parabhAShAvAdita IshvarlyAdeshavAdi shreyAn| 6 he bhrAtaraH, idAnIM mayA  
yadi yuShmatsamIpAM gamyate tarhIshvarlyadarshanasya j nAnasya veshvarlyAdeshasya  
vA shikShAyA vA vAkyAni na bhAShivA parabhAShAM bhAShamANena mayA yUyaM  
kimupakAriShyadhve? 7 aparaM vaMshIvallakyAdiShu niShprAniShu vAdyayantreShu  
vAditeShu yadi kkaNA na vishiShyante tarhi kiM vAdyaM kiM vA gAnaM bhavati tat kena  
boddhuM shakyate? 8 aparaM raNatUryyA nisvaNo yadyavyakto bhavet tarhi yuddhAya  
kaH sajjiShyate? 9 tadvat jihvAbhi ryadi sugamyA vAk yuShmAbhi rna gadyeta tarhi  
yad gadyate tat kena bhotsyate? vastuto yUyaM digAlApina iva bhaviShyatha| 10 jagati  
katiprakArA uktayo vidyante? tAsAmeekApi nirarthikA nahi; 11 kintUkterartho yadi mayA na  
budhyate tarhyahaM vaktraM lechCha iva maMsye vaktApi mayA mlechCha iva maMsyate|  
12 tasmAd AtmikAdAyalipsavo yUyaM samite rniShThArthaM prAptabahuvarA bhavituM  
yatadhvaM, 13 ataeva parabhAShAvAdi yad arthakaro. api bhavet tat prArthatayatAM| 14  
yadyahaM parabhAShAyA prarthanAM kuryyAM tarhi madhya AtmA prArthatayate, kintu mama

buddhi rniShphalaT tiShThati| 15 ityanena kiM karaNIyaM? aham AtmanA prArthayiShye  
 buddhyApi prArthayiShye; aparaM AtmanA gAsyAmi buddhyApi gAsyAmi| 16 tvAM  
 yadAtmanA dhanyavAdaM karoShi tada yad vadasi tad yadi shiShyenevopasthitena janena  
 na buddhyate tarhi tava dhanyavAdasyAnte tathAstviti tena vakteM kathaM shakyate?  
 17 tvAM samyag IshvaraM dhanyaM vadasIti satyaM tathApi tatra parasya niShThA na  
 bhavati| 18 yuShmAkaM sarvvebhyo. ahaM parabhAShAbhAShaNe samartho. asMIti kAraNA  
 IshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi; 19 tathApi samitau paropadeshArthaM mayA kathitAni pa  
 ncha vAkyAni varaM na cha lakShaM parabhAShiyAni vAkyAni| 20 he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM  
 buddhyA bAlakAiva mA bhUta parantu duShTatayA shishavaiva bhUtvA buddhyA siddhA  
 bhavata| 21 shAstra idaM likhitamAste, yathA, ityavochat paresho. aham AbhAShiShya imAn  
 janAnI bhAShAbhiH paraklyAbhi rvaktraishcha paradeshibhiH| tathA mayA kR^ite. apIMe  
 na grahIshyanti madvachaH|| 22 ataeva tat parabhAShAbhAShaNaM avishchAsinaH prati  
 chihnarUpaM bhavati na cha vishvAsinaH prati; kintvIshvarIyAdeshakathanaM nAvishvAsinaH  
 prati tad vishvAsinaH pratyeva| 23 samitibhukteShu sarvveShu ekasmin sthAne milityA  
 parabhAShAM bhAShamANeShu yadi j nAnAkA NkShiNo. avishvAsino vA tatrAgachCheyustarhi  
 yuShmA unmattAn kiM na vadiShyanti? 24 kintu sarvveShvIshvarIyAdesham prakAshayatsu  
 yadyavishvAsi j nAnAkA NkShi vA kashchit tatrAgachChati tarhi sarvvaireva tasya pApaj  
 nAnaM parIkShA cha jAyate, 25 tatastasyAntaHkaraNasya guptakalpanAsu vyaktIbhUtAsu  
 so. adhomukhaH patan IshvaramArAdhya yuShmanmadhya Ishvaro vidyate iti satyAM  
 kathAmetAM kathayiShyati| 26 he bhrAtaraH, sammilitAnAM yuShmAkaM ekena gItam  
 anyenopadesho. anyena parabhAShAnyena aishvarikadarshanam anyenArthabodhakaM  
 vAkyA labhyate kimetat? sarvvameva paraniShThArthaM yuShmAbaH kriyatAM| 27 yadi  
 kashchid bhAShAntaraM vivakShati tarhyekasmin dine dvijanena trijanena vA parabhAShA  
 kathyatAM tadadhikairna kathyatAM tairapi paryyAyAnusArAt kathyatAM, ekena cha tadartho  
 bodhyatAM| 28 kintvarthAbhidhAyakaH ko. api yadi na vidyate tarhi sa samitau vAchaMyamaH  
 sthityveshvarAyAtmane cha kathAM kathayatu| 29 aparaM dvau trayo veshvarIyAdeshavaktAraH  
 svaM svamAdeshaM kathayantu tadanye cha taM vichArayantu| 30 kintu tatrApareNa kenachit  
 janeneshvArIyAdeshe labdhe prathamena kathanAt nivarttitavyaM| 31 sarvve yat shikShAM  
 sAntvanA ncha labhante tadarthaM yUyaM sarvve paryyAyeNeshvarIyAdeshaM kathayituM  
 shaknutha| 32 IshvarIyAdeshavaktR^iNAM manAMsi teShAm adhInAni bhavanti| 33 yata IshvaraH  
 kushAsanajanako nahi sushAsanajanaka eveti pavitralokAnAM sarvvasamitiShu prakAshate| 34  
 apara ncha yuShmAkaM vanitAH samitiShu tUShNIimbhUtAstiShThantu yataH shAstralikhitenA  
 vidhinA tAH kathAprachAraNAt nivAritAstAbhi rnighrAbhi rbhavitavyaM| 35 atastA yadi kimapi  
 jij nAsante tarhi geheShu patIn pR^ichChantu yataH samitimadhye yoShitAM kathAkathanaM  
 nindanIyaM| 36 aishvaraM vachaH kiM yuShmatto niragamata? kevalAM yuShmA unvA tat  
 kim upAgataM? 37 yaH kashchid AtmAnam IshvarIyAdeshavaktAram AtmanAviShTaM  
 vA manyate sa yuShmA un prati mayA yad yat likhyate tatprabhunAj nApitam Ityurari  
 karotu| 38 kintu yaH kashchit aj no bhavati so. aj na eva tiShThatu| 39 ataeva he bhrAtaraH,  
 yUyaM IshvarIyAdeshakathanasAmarthyA labdhum yatadhvam parabhAShAbhAShaNaMapi  
 yuShmAbaH rna nivAryyatAM| 40 sarvvakarmmAni cha vidhyanusArataH suparipATyA  
 kriyantAM|

**15** he bhrAtaraH, yaH susaMvAdo mayA yuShmatsamIpe nivedito yUya ncha yaM gR^iHltavanta  
 Ashritavantashcha taM puna ryuShmA un vij nApayAmi| 2 yuShmAkaM vishvAso yadi vitatho  
 na bhavet tarhi susaMvAdayuktAni mama vAkyAni smaratAM yuShmAkaM tena susaMvAdena  
 paritrAnAM jAyate| 3 yato. ahaM yad yat j nApitastadanuSArAt yuShmA su mukhyAM yAM  
 shikShAM samArpayaM seyaM, shAstrAnuSArAt khrIShTo. asMAkaM pApamochanArthaM

prANAn tyaktavAn, 4 shmashAne sthApitashcha tR^itlyadine shAstrAnusArAt punarutthApitaH|  
 5 sa chAgre kaiphai tataH paraM dvAdashashiShyebhyo darshanaM dattavAn| 6 tataH paraM pa  
 nchashatAdhikasaMkhyakebhyo bhrAtR^ibhyo yugapad darshanaM dattavAn teShAM kechit  
 mahAnidrAM gatA bahutarAshchAdyApi varttante| 7 tadanantaraM yAkUbAya tatpashchAt  
 sarvvebhyaH preritebhyo darshanaM dattavAn| 8 sarvvasheShe. akAlajAtatulyo yo. ahaM,  
 so. ahamapi tasya darshanaM prAptavAn| 9 Ishvarasya samitiM prati daurAtmyAcharaNAd  
 ahaM preritanAma dharttum ayogyastasmAt preritAnAM madhye kShudratamashchAsmi| 10  
 yAdR^isho. asmi tAdR^isha IshvarasyaAnugraheNaivAsmi; aparaM mAM prati tasyaAnugraho  
 niShphalo nAbhavat, anyebhyaH sarvvebhyo mayAdhikaH shramaH kR^itaH, kintu sa mayA  
 kR^itastannahi matsahakAriNeshvarasyaAnugraheNaiva| 11 ataeva mayA bhavet tai rvA  
 bhavet asmAbhistAdR^ishI vArtta ghoShyate saiva cha yuShmAbhi rvishvAsena gR^ihItA| 12  
 mR^ityudashAtaH khriShTa utthApita iti vArtta yadi tamadhi ghoShyate tarhi mR^italokAnAm  
 utthiti rnAstIti vAg yuShmAkaM madhye kaishchit kutaH kathyate? 13 mR^itAnAm utthiti  
 ryadi na bhavet tarhi khriShTo. api notthApitaH 14 khriShTashcha yadyanutthApitaH  
 syAt tarhyasmAkaM ghoShaNaM vitathaM yuShmAkaM vishvAso. api vitathaH| 15 vaya  
 ncheshvarasya mR^iShAsAkShiNo bhavAmaH, yataH khriShTa stenothApitaH iti sAkShyam  
 asmAbhirIshvaramadhi dattaM kintu mR^itAnAmutthiti ryadi na bhavet tarhi sa tena  
 notthApitaH| 16 yato mR^itAnAmutthiti ryati na bhavet tarhi khriShTo. apyutthApitavA  
 na gataH| 17 khriShTasya yadyanutthApitaH syAt tarhi yuShmAkaM vishvAso vitathaH,  
 yUyam adyApi svapApeShu magnAstiShThatha| 18 aparaM khriShTashritA ye mAvaNA  
 mahAnidrAM gatAste. api nAshaM gatAH| 19 khriShTo yadi kevalamihaloke. asmAkaM  
 pratyAshAbhUmiH syAt tarhi sarvvamartyebhyo vayameva durbhAgyAH| 20 idAnIM khriShTo  
 mR^ityudashAta utthApito mahAnidrAgatAnAM madhye prathamaphalasvarUpo jAtashcha| 21  
 yato yadvat mAnuShadvArA mR^ityuH prAdurbhUtastadvat mAnuShadvArA mR^itAnAM  
 punarutthitirapi pradurbhUtA| 22 AdamA yathA sarvve maraNAdhInA jAtAstathA khriShTena  
 sarvve jiVayiShyante| 23 kintvekaikena janena nije nije paryyAya utthAtavyaM prathamataH  
 prathamajAtaphalasvarUpena khriShTena, dvitIyatasyaAgamanasamaye khriShTasya lokaiH|  
 24 tataH param anto bhaviShyati tadAnIM sa sarvvaM shAsanam adhipatitvA parAkrama ncha  
 luptvA svapitarIshvare rAjatvaM samarpayiShyati| 25 yataH khriShTasya ripavaH sarvve yAvat  
 tena svapAdayoradho na nipAtayiShyante tAvat tenaiva rAjatvam kartavyaM| 26 tena vijetavyo  
 yaH sheSharipuH sa mR^ityureva| 27 likhitamAste sarvvANi tasya pAdayo rvashIkR^itAni kintu  
 sarvvANyeva tasya vashIkR^itAnityukte sati sarvvANi yena tasya vashIkR^itAni sa svayaM tasya  
 vashIkbhUto na jAta iti vyaktaM| 28 sarvveShu tasya vashIkbhUteShu sarvvANi yena putrasya  
 vashIkR^itAni svayaM putro. api tasya vashIkbhUto bhaviShyati tata IshvaraH sarvveShu sarvva  
 eva bhaviShyati| 29 aparaM paretalokAnAM vinimayena ye majjyante taiH kiM lapsyate?  
 yeShAM paretalokAnAm utthitiH kenApi prakAreNa na bhaviShyati teShAM vinimayena kuto  
 majjanamapi taira NgIkriyate? 30 vayamapi kutaH pratidaNDaM prANabhItim a NgIkurmmahe?  
 31 asmatprabhunA yIshukhriShTena yuShmatto mama yA shlAghAste tasyAH shapathaM  
 kR^itvA kathayAmi dine dine. ahaM mR^ityuM gachChAmi| 32 iphiShanagare vanyapashubhiH  
 sArddhaM yadi laukikabhAvAt mayA yuddhaM kR^itaM tarhi tena mama ko lAbhaH? mR^itAnAm  
 utthiti ryadi na bhavet tarhi, kurmmo bhojanapAne. adya shvastu mR^ityu rbhaviShyati| 33  
 ityanena dharmmAt mA bhraMshadhvaM| kusaMsargeNa lokAnAM sadAchAro vinashyati|  
 34 yUyAM yathochitaM sachaitanyAstiShThata, pApAM mA kurudhvA, yato yuShmAkaM  
 madhya IshvarIyaj nAnahInAH ke. api vidyante yuShmAkaM trapAyai mayedaM gadyate| 35  
 aparaM mR^italokAH katham utthAsyanti? kIdR^ishaM vA sharIraM labdhvA punareShyantIti  
 vAkyaM kashchit prakShyati| 36 he aj na tvayA yad bljam upyate tad yadi na mriyeta tarhi na

jlvayiShyate| 37 yayA mUrttyA nирgantavyaM sA tvayA nopyate kintu shuShkaM bijameva;  
 tachcha godhUmAdInAM kimapi bljaM bhavituM shaknoti| 38 IshvareNeva yathAbhilAShaM  
 tasmai mUrtti rdIyate, ekaikasmai bIjAya svA svA mUrttireva dIyate| 39 sarvvANi palalAni  
 naikavidhAni santi, manuShyapashupakShimatsyAdInAM bhinnarUpAni palalAni santi| 40  
 aparaM svarglyA mUrttayaH pArthivA mUrttayashcha vidyante kintu svarglyAnAm ekarUpaM  
 tejaH pArthivAnA ncha tadanyarUpaM tejo. asti| 41 sUryasya teja ekavidhaM chandrasya  
 tejastadanyavidhaM tArANA ncha tejo. anyavidhaM, tArANAM madhye. api tejasastaratamyA  
 vidyate| 42 tatra likhitamAste yathA, 'AdipuruSha Adam jIvatprANI babhUva, ` kintvantima  
 Adam (khrIShTo) jIvanadAyaka AtmA babhUva| 43 yad upyate tat tuchChAM yachchotthAsyati  
 tad gauravAnvitaM; yad upyate tannirbbalaM yachchotthAsyati tat shaktiyuktaM| 44 yat  
 sharIram upyate tat prANAnAM sadma, yachcha sharIram utthAsyati tad AtmanaH sadma|  
 prANasadmasvarUpaM sharIraM vidyate, AtmasadmasvarUpamapi sharIraM vidyate| 45 tatra  
 likhitamAste yathA, AdipuruSha Adam jIvatprANI babhUva, kintvantima Adam (khrIShTo)  
 jIvanadAyaka AtmA babhUva| 46 Atmasadma na prathamaM kintu prANasadmaiva tatpashchAd  
 Atmasadma| 47 AdyaH puruShe mR^ida utpannatvAt mR^iNmayo dvitiyashcha puruShaH  
 svargAd AgataH prabhuH| 48 mR^iNmayo yAdR^isha AsIt mR^iNmAYAH sarvve tAdR^ishA  
 bhavanti svarglyashcha yAdR^isho. asti svarglyAH sarvve tAdR^ishA bhavanti| 49 mR^iNmAYasya  
 rUpaM yadvad asmAbhi rdhAritaM tadvat svarglyasya rUpamapi dhArayiShyate| 50 he bhrAtaraH,  
 yuShmAn prati vyAharAmi, Ishvarasya rAjye raktamAMsayoradhikAro bhavituM na shaknoti,  
 akShayatve cha kShayasyAdhikAro na bhaviShyati| 51 pashyatAhaM yuShmabhyaM nigUDhAM  
 kathAM nivedayAmi| 52 sarvvairasmAbhi rmahAnidrA na gamiShyate kintvantimadine tUryyAM  
 vAditAyAm ekasmin vipale nimiShaikamadhye sarvai rUpAntaraM gamiShyate, yastastrI  
 vAdiShyate, mR^italokAshchAkShaylbhUtA utthAsyanti vaya ncha rUpAntaraM gamiShyAmaH|  
 53 yataH kShayaNIyenaitena sharIreNAkShayatvaM parihitavyaM, maraNAdhInenaitena dehena  
 chAmaratvaM parihitavyaM| 54 etasmin kShayaNIye sharIre. akShayatvaM gate, etasman  
 maraNAdhIne dehe chAmaratvaM gate shAstre likhitAM vachanamidaM setsyati, yathA, jayena  
 grasyate mR^ityuH| 55 mR^ityo te kaNTakaM kutra paraloka jayaH kka te|| (Hadēs g86) 56 mR^ityoH  
 kaNTakaM pApameva pApasya cha balAM vyavasthA| 57 Ishvarashcha dhanyo bhavatu yataH  
 so. asmAkAM prabhunA ylshukhrIShTenAsmAn jayayuktAn vidhApayati| 58 ato he mama  
 priyabhrAtaraH; yUyAM sushthirA nishchalAshcha bhavata prabhoH sevAyAM yuShmAkaM  
 parishramo niShphalo na bhaviShyatIti j nAtvA prabhoH kAryye sadA tatparA bhavata|

**16** pavitraIlokAnAM kR^ite yo. arthasaMgra hastamadhi gAlAtIyadeshasya samAja mayA  
 yad AdiShTAstad yuShmAbhirapi kriyatAM| 2 mamAgamanakAle yad arthasaMgra ho na  
 bhavet tannimittaM yuShmAkamekaikena svasampadAnusArAt sa nchayaM kR^itvA saptAhasya  
 prathamadivase svasamIpe ki nchit nikShipyatAM| 3 tato mamAgamanasamaye yUyAM  
 yAneva vishvAsyA iti vediShyatha tebhyo. ahaM patrANI dattvA yuShmAkaM taddAnasya  
 yirUshAlamaM nayanArthaM tAn preShayiShyAmi| 4 kintu yadi tatra mamApi gamanam  
 uchitaM bhavet tarhi te mayA saha yAsyanti| 5 sAmprataM mAkiDaniiAdeshamahaM  
 paryyaTAmi taM paryyaTya yuShmatsamIpam AgamiShyAmi| 6 anantaraM kiM jAnAmi  
 yuShmatsannidhim avasthAsye shItakAlamapi yApayiShyAmi cha pashchAt mama yat sthAnaM  
 gantavyaM tatraiva yuShmAbhirahaM prerayitavyaH| 7 yato. ahaM yAtrAkAle kShaNamAtraM  
 yuShmAn draShTuM nechChAmi kintu prabhu ryadyanujAniYAt tarhi ki nchid dIrghakAlaM  
 yuShmatsamIpe pravastum ichChAmi| 8 tathApi nistArotsavAt paraM pa nchAshattamadinaM  
 yAvad iphiShapuryyAM sthAsyAmi| 9 yasmAd atra kAryyasAdhanArthaM mamAntike  
 bR^ihad dvAraM muktaM bahavo vipakShA api vidyante| 10 timathi ryadi yuShmAkaM  
 samIpam AgachChet tarhi yena nirbhayaM yuShmanmadhye vartteta tatra yuShmAbhi rmano

nidhlyatAM yasmAd ahaM yAdR<sup>A</sup>ik so. api tAdR<sup>A</sup>ik prabhoH karmmaNe yataṭe| 11 ko. api taM pratyādaraM na karotu kintu sa mamAntikaM yad AgantuM shaknuyAt tadarthaM yuShmAbhiH sakushalaM preShyatAM| bhrAtR<sup>A</sup>ibhiH sArddhamahaM taM pratIkShe| 12 ApalluM bhrAtaramadhyahaM nivedayAmi bhrAtR<sup>A</sup>ibhiH sAkaM so. api yad yuShmAkaM samIpam vrajet tadarthaM mayA sa punaH punaryAchitaH kintvidAnIM gamanaM sarvvathA tasmai nArochata, itaHparaM susamayaM prApya sa gamiShyati| 13 yUyaM jAgR<sup>A</sup>ita vishvAse susthirA bhavata pauruShaM prakAshayata balavanto bhavata| 14 yuShmAbhiH sarvvANi karmmANi premnA niShpAdyantAM| 15 he bhrAtaraH, ahaM yuShmAn idam abhiyAche stiphAnasya parijanA AkhAyAdeshasya prathamajAtaphalasvarUpAH, pavitralokAnAM paricharyyAyai cha ta Atmano nyavedayan iti yuShmAbhi rj nAyate| 16 ato yUyamapi tAdR<sup>A</sup>ishalokAnAm asmatsahAyAnAM shramakAriNA ncha sarvveShAM vashyA bhavata| 17 stiphAnaH pharttUnAta AkhAyikashcha yad atrAgaman tenAham AnandAmi yato yuShmAbhiryat nyUnitaM tat taiH sampUrtaM| 18 tai ryuShmAkaM mama cha manAMsyApyAyitAni| tasmAt tAdR<sup>A</sup>ishA lokA yuShmAbhiH sammantavyAH| 19 yuShmabhym AshiyAdeshasthasamAjAnAM namaskR<sup>A</sup>itim AkkilapriskillayostanmaNDapasthasamiteshcha bahunamaskR<sup>A</sup>itiM prajAnita| 20 sarvve bhrAtaro yuShmAn namaskurvvante| yUyaM pavitrachumbanena mitho namata| 21 paulo. ahaM svakaralikhitaM namaskR<sup>A</sup>itiM yuShmAn vedaye| 22 yadi kashchid yIshukhrIshTe na prlyate tarhi sa shApagrasto bhavet prabhurAyAti| 23 asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIshTasyAnugraho yuShmAn prati bhUyAt| 24 khrlshTaM ylshum AshritAn yuShmAn prati mama prema tiShThatu| iti||

## 2 karinthinaH

**1** IshvarasyechChayA yIshukhrIShTasya preritaH paulastimathirbhrAtA cha dvAvetau karinthalagarasthAyai IshvarIyasamitaya AkhAyAdeshasthebhyaH sarvvebhyaH pavitralokebhhyashcha patraM likhataH| **2** asmAkaM tAtasyeshvarasya prabhoryIshukhrIShTasya chAnugrahaH shAntishcha yuShmAsu varttatAM| **3** kR^ipAluH pitA sarvvasAntvanAkArIshvarashcha yo. asmatprabhoryIshukhrIShTasya tAta IshvaraH sa dhanyo bhavatu| **4** yato vayam IshvarAt sAntvanAM prApya tayA sAntvanayA yat sarvvavidhakliShTAn lokAn sAntvayituM shaknuyAma tadarthaM so. asmAkaM sarvvakleshasamaye. asmAn sAntvayati| **5** yataH khriShTasya kleshA yadvad bAhulyenAsmAsu varttante tadvad vayaM khriShTena bahusAntvanADhyA api bhavAmaH| **6** vayaM yadi klishyAmahe tarhi yuShmAkaM sAntvanAparitrANayoH kR^ite klishyAmahe yato. asmAbhi ryAdR^ishAni duHkhAni sahyante yuShmAkaM tAdR^ishaduHkhAnAM sahanena tau sAdhayiShyete ityasmin yuShmAnadhi mama dR^iDhA pratyAshA bhavati| **7** yadi vA vayaM sAntvanAM labhAmahe tarhi yuShmAkaM sAntvanAparitrANayoH kR^ite tAmapi labhAmahe yato yUyaM yAdR^ig duHkhAnAM bhAgino. abhavata tAdR^ik sAntvanAyA api bhAgino bhaviShyatheti vayaM jAnlmaH| **8** he bhrAtaraH, AshiyAdeshe yaH klesho. asmAn AkrAmyat taM yUyaM yad anavagatAstiShThata tanmayA bhadraM na manyate| **9** tenAtishaktikleshena vayamatIva pIDitAstasmAt jIvanarakShaNe nirupAyA jAtAshcha, **10** ato vayaM sveShu na vishvarya mR^italokAnAm utthApayitarIshvare yad vishvAsaM kurmmastadartham asmAbhiH prANadaNDu bhoktavya iti svamanasi nishchitaM| **11** etAdR^ishabhaya NkarAt mR^ityo ryo. asmAn atrAyatedAnImapi trAyate sa itaH paramapyasmAn trAsyate. asmAkam etAdR^ishI pratyAshA vidyate| **12** etadarthamasmatkR^ite prArthanayA vayaM yuShmAbhirupakarttavyAstathA kR^ite bahubhi ryAchito yo. anugraho. asmAsu varttiShyate tatkR^ite bahubhirIshvarasya dhanyavAdo. api kAriShyate| **13** apara ncha saMsAramadhye visheShato yuShmanmadhye vayaM sAMsArikyA dhiyA nahi kintvIshvarasyAnugraheNAkuTilatAm IshvarIyasAralya nchAcharitavanto. atrAsmAkam mano yat pramANaM dadAti tena vayaM shlAghAmahe| **14** yuShmAbhi ryad yat paThyate gR^ihyate cha tadanyat kimapi yuShmabhyam asmAbhi rna likhyate tachchAntaM yAvad yuShmAbhi rgrahIshyata ityasmAkam AshA| **15** yUyamitaH pUrvvamapyasmAn aMshato gR^ihItavantaH, yataH prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya dine yadvad yuShmAsvasmAkaM shlAghA tadvad asmAsu yuShmAkaMapi shlAghA bhaviShyati| **16** aparaM yUyaM yad dvitIyaM varaM labhadhve tadarthamitaH pUrvvaM tayA pratyAshayA yuShmatsamIpam gamiShyAmi **17** yuShmaddeshena mAkidaniyAdeshaM vrajivtA punastasmAt mAkidaniyAdeshAt yuShmatsamIpam etya yuShmAbhi ryihUdAdeshaM preShayiShye cheti mama vA nChAsIt| **18** etAdR^ishI mantraNA mayA kiM chA nchalyena kR^itA? yad yad ahaM mantraye tat kiM viShayilokaiva mantrayANA Adau svIkR^itya paschchAd asvIkurvvE? **19** yuShmAn prati mayA kathitAni vAkyAnyagre svIkR^itAni sheShe. asvIkR^itAni nAbhavan eteneshvarasya vishvastatA prakAshate| **20** mayA silvAnena timathinA cheshvarasya putro yo yIshukhrIShTo yuShmanmadhye ghoShitaH sa tena svIkR^itaH punarasvIkR^itashcha tannahi kintu sa tasya svIkArasvarUpaeva| **21** Ishvarasya mahimA yad asmAbhiH prakAsheta tadartham IshvareNa yad yat pratij nAtaM tatsarvvaM khriShTena svIkR^itaM satylbhUta nchA| **22** yuShmAn asmAMshchAbhiShichya yaH khriShTe sthAsnUn karoti sa Ishvara eva| **23** sa chAsmAn mudrA NkitAn akArShlt satyA NkArasya paNakharUpam AtmAneM asmAkam antaHkaraNeShu nirakShipachcha| **24** aparaM yuShmAso karuNAM kurvvan aham etAvatkAlaM yAvat karinthalagaraM na gatavAn iti satyametasmin IshvaraM sAkShiNaM kR^itvA mayA svaprANAnAM shapathaH kriyate| **25** vayaM yuShmAkaM

vishvAsasya niyantAro na bhavAmaH kintu yuShmAkam Anandasya sahAyA bhavAmaH, yasmAd vishvAse yuShmAkaM sthiti rbhavati|

**2** apara nchAhaM punaH shokAya yuShmatsannidhiM na gamiShyAmIti manasi nirachaiShaM|

2 yasmAd ahaM yadi yuShmAn shokayuktAn karomi tarhi mayA yaH shokayuktIkR^itastaM vinA kenApareNAhaM harShayiShye? 3 mama yo harShaH sa yuShmAkaM sarveShAM harSha eveti nishchitaM mayAbodhi; ataeva yairahaM harShayitavyastai rmadupasthitisamaye yanmama shoko na jAyeta tadarthameva yuShmabhyam etAdR^ishaM patraM mayA likhitaM| 4 vastutastu bahukleshasya manaHpIDAyAshcha samaye. ahaM bahvashrupAtena patrakeMaM likhitavAn yuShmAkaM shokArthaM tannahi kintu yuShmAsu madIyapremabAhulyasya j nApanArthaM| 5 yenAhaM shokayuktIkR^itastena kevalamahaM shokayuktIkR^itastannahi kintvaMshato yUyaM sarvve. api yato. ahamatra kasmiMshchid doShamAropayituM nechChAmi| 6 bahUnAM yat tarjanaM tena janenAlambhi tat tadarthaM prachuraM| 7 ataH sa duHkhasAgare yanna nimajjati tadarthaM yuShmAbhiH sa kShantavyaH sAntvayitavyashcha| 8 iti hetoH prarthaye. ahaM yuShmAbhistasmin dayA kriyatAM| 9 yUyaM sarvvakarmmaNi mamaDeshaM gR^ihlitha na veti parIkShitum ahaM yuShmAn prati likhitavAn| 10 yasya yo doSho yuShmAbhiH kShamyate tasya sa doSho mayApi kShamyate yashcha doSho mayA kShamyate sa yuShmAkaM kR^ite khriShTasya sAkShAt kShamyate| 11 shayatAnaH kalpanAsmAbhiraj nAtA nahi, ato vayaM yat tena na va nchyAmahe tadartham asmAbhiH sAvadhAnai rbhavitavyaM| 12 apara ncha khriShTasya susaMvAdaghoShaNArthaM mayi troyAnagaramAgate prabhoH karmmaNe cha madarthaM dvAre mukte 13 satyapi svabhrAtustItasyAvidyamAnatvAt madIyAtmanaH kApi shAnti rna babhUva, tasmAd ahaM tAn visarjanaM yAchitvA mAkidaniiyAdeshaM gantuM prasthAnam akaravaM| 14 ya IshvaraH sarvvadA khriShTenAsmAn jayinah karoti sarvvatra chAsmAbhistadIyaj nAnasya gandhaM prakAshayati sa dhanyaH| 15 yasmAd ye trAnAM lapsyante ye cha vinashaM gamiShyanti tAn prati vayam IshvareNa khriShTasya saugandhyaM bhavAmaH| 16 vayam ekeShAM mR^ityave mR^ityugandhA apareshA ncha jIvanAya jIvanagandhA bhavAmaH, kintvetAdR^ishakarmmasAdhane kaH samartha. asti? 17 anye bahavo loka yadvad Ishvarasya vAkyA MmR^iShAshikShayA mishrayanti vayaM tadvat tanna mishrayantaH saralabhAveneshvarasya sAkShAd IshvarasyAdeshAt khriShTena kathAM bhAShAmahe|

**3** vayaM kim AtmaprashaMsanaM punarArabhAmahe? yuShmAn prati yuShmatto

vA pareShAM keShA nchid ivAsmAkaMapi kiM prashaMsApatreShu prayojanam Aste? 2 yUyamevAsmAkaM prashaMsApatraM tachchAsmAkaM antaHkaraNeShu likhitaM sarvvamAnavaishcha j neyaM paThanIya ncha| 3 yato. asmAbhiH sevitaM khriShTasya patraM yUyapeva, tachcha na masyA kintvamarasyeshvarasyAtmanA likhitaM pASHANapatreShu tannahi kintu kravyamayeShu hR^itpatreShu likhitamiti suspaShTaM| 4 khriShTeneshvaraM pratyasmAkam IdR^isho dR^iDhavishvAso vidyate; 5 vayaM nijaguNena kimapi kalpayitum samartha iti nahi kintvIshvarAdasmAkaM sAmarthyA M jAyate| 6 tena vayaM nUtananiyamasyArthato. akSharasaMsthAnasya tannahi kintvAtmana eva sevanasAmarthyA M prAptAH| akSharasaMsthAnA M mR^ityujanakaM kintvAtmA jIvanadAyakaH| 7 akSharai rvilikhitapASHANarUpiNI yA mR^ityoH sevA sA yadIdR^ik tejasvinI jAtA yattasyAchirasthAyinastejasaH kAraNAt mUsaso mukham isrAyellyalokaiH saMdraShTuM nAshakyata, 8 tarhyAtmanaH sevA kiM tato. api bahutejasvinI na bhavet? 9 daNDajanikA sevA yadi tejoyuktA bhavet tarhi puNyajanikA sevA tato. adhikaM bahutejoyuktA bhaviShyati| 10 ubhayostulanAyAM kR^itAyAm ekasyAstejo dvitIyAyAH prakharatareNa tejasA hInatejo bhavati| 11 yasmAd yat lopanIyaM tad yadi tejoyuktaM bhavet tarhi yat chirasthAyi tad

bahutaratejoyuktameva bhaviShyati| 12 IdR^ishIM pratyAshAM labdhvA vayaM mahatIM  
 pragalbhatAM prakAshayAmaH| 13 isrAyellyalokA yat tasya lopanlyasya tejasaH sheShaM na  
 vilokayeyustadarthaM mUsA yAdR^ig AvaraNena svasamukham AchChAdayat vayaM tAdR^ik na  
 kurmmaH| 14 teShAM manAMsi kaThinibhUtAni yatasteShAM paThanasamaye sa purAtano  
 niyamastenAvaraNenAdyApi prachChannastiShThati| 15 tachcha na dUribhavati yataH  
 khrIShTenaiva tat lupyate| mUsasaH shAstrasya pAThasamaye. adyApi teShAM manAMsi  
 tenAvaraNena prachChAdyante| 16 kintu prabhuM prati manasi parAvR^itte tad AvaraNaM  
 dUrIkAriShyate| 17 yaH prabhuH sa eva sa AtmA yatra cha prabhOrAtmA tatraiva muktiH| 18 vaya  
 ncha sarvve. anAchChAditenAsyena prabhosejasaH pratibimbaM gR^ihlanta AtmasvarUpeNa  
 prabhunA rUpAntarIkR^itA varddhamAnatejoyuktAM tAmeva pratimUrttiM prApnumaH|

**4** apara ncha vayaM karuNAbhAjo bhUtvA yad etat parichArakapadam alabhAmahi  
 nAtra klAmyAmaH, 2 kintu trapAyuktAni prachChannakarmmANi vihAya  
 kuTilatAcharaNamakurvvanta IshvarIyavAkyA M mithyAvAkyairamishrayantah  
 satyadharmaMsya prakAshaneneshvarasya sAkShAt sarvvamAnavAnAM saMvedagochare svAn  
 prashaMsanilyAn darshayAmaH| 3 asmAbhi rghoShitaH susaMvAdo yadi prachChannaH;  
 syAt tarhi ye vinaMkShyanti teShAmeva dR^iShTitaH sa prachChannaH; 4 yata Ishvarasya  
 pratimUrtti ryaH khrIShTastasya tejasaH susaMvAdasya prabhA yat tAn na dIpayet tadartham  
 iha lokasya devo. avishvAsinAM j nAnanayanam andhIkR^itavAn etasyodAharaNaM te bhavantil  
 (aiōnios g165) 5 vayaM svAn ghoShayAma iti nahi kintu khrIShTaM yIshuM prabhumevAsmAMshcha  
 yIshoH kR^ite yuShmAkaM parichArakAn ghoShayAmaH| 6 ya Ishvaro madhyetimiraM  
 prabhAM dIpanAyAdishat sa yIshukhrIShTasyAsya IshvarIyatejaso j nAnaprabhAyA udayArtham  
 asmAkam antaHkaraNeShu dIpitavAn| 7 aparaM tad dhanam asmAbhi rmR^iNmayeShu  
 bhAjaneShu dhAryyate yataH sAdbhutA shakti rnAsmAkaM kintvIshvarasyaiveti j nAtavyaM| 8  
 vayaM pade pade pIDyAmahe kintu nAvasIdAmaH, vayaM vyAkulaH santo. api nirupAyA na  
 bhavAmaH; 9 vayaM pradrAvyamAnA api na klAmyAmaH, nipAtitA api na vinashyAmaH|  
 10 asmAkam sharIre khrIShTasya jIvanaM yat prakAsheta tadarthaM tasmin sharIre yIsho  
 rmaraNamapi dhArayAmaH| 11 yIsho rjIvanaM yad asmAkaM martyadehe prakAsheta  
 tadarthaM jIvanto vayaM yIshoH kR^ite nityaM mR^ityau samarpyAmahe| 12 itthAM vayaM  
 mR^ityAkrAntA yUya ncha jIvanAkrAntAH| 13 vishvAsakAraNAdeva samabhAShi mayA  
 vachah| iti yathA shAstre likhitaM tathaivAsmAbhirapi vishvAsajanakam AtmAneM prApya  
 vishvAsaH kriyate tasmAchcha vachAMsi bhAShyante| 14 prabhu ryIshu ryenothApitaH sa  
 yIshunAsmAnapyutthApayiShyati yuShmAhiH sArddhaM svasamIpa upasthApayiShyati  
 cha, vayam etat jAnImaH| 15 ataeva yuShmAkaM hitAya sarvvameva bhavati tasmAd  
 bahUnAM prachurAnugrahaprApte rbahulokAnAM dhanyavAdeneshvarasya mahimA samyak  
 prakAshiShyate| 16 tato heto rvayaM na klAmyAmaH kintu bAhayapuruSho yadyapi kshIyate  
 tathApyAntarikaH puruSho dine dine nUtanAyate| 17 kShaNamAtrasthAyi yadetat laghiShThaM  
 duKhkAM tad atibAhulyenAsmAkam anantakAlasthAyi gariShThasukhaM sAdhayati, (aiōnios g166)  
 18 yato vayaM pratyakShAn viShayAn anuddishyApratyakShAn uddishAmaH| yato hetoH  
 pratyakShaviShayAH kShaNamAtrasthAyinaH kintvapratyakShA anantakAlasthAyinaH| (aiōnios  
 g166)

**5** aparam asmAkam etasmin pArhive dUShyarUpe veshmani jIrrNe satIshvareNa nirmmitam  
 akarakR^itam asmAkam anantakAlasthAyi veshmaikaM svarge vidyata iti vayaM jAnImaH|  
 (aiōnios g166) 2 yato hetoretasmin veshmani tiShThanto vayaM taM svarglyaM vAsaM paridhAtum  
 AkA NkShyamANA niHshvasAmaH| 3 tathApIdAnImapi vayaM tena na nagnAH kintu  
 parihitavasanA manyAmahe| 4 etasmin dUShye tiShThanato vayaM klishyamAnA niHshvasAmaH,

yato vayaM vAsaM tyaktum ichChAmastannahi kintu taM dvitIyaM vAsaM paridhAtum  
 ichChAmaH, yatastathA kr^ite jIvanena martyaM grasiShyate| 5 etadarthaM vayaM yena  
 sR^iShTAH sa Ishvara eva sa chAsmabhyaM satya NkArasya paNasvarUpam AtmA  
 dattavAn| 6 ataeva vayaM sarvvadotsukA bhavAmaH ki ncha sharIre yAvad asmAbhi rnyuShyate  
 tAvat prabhuto dUre proShyata iti jAnImaH, 7 yato vayaM dR^iShTimArge na charAmaH  
 kintu vishvAsamArge| 8 apara ncha sharIrAd dUre pravastuM prabhoH sannidhau nivastu  
 nchAkA NkShyamANA utsukA bhavAmaH| 9 tasmadeva kAraNAAd vayaM tasya sannidhau  
 nivasantastasmAd dUre pravasanto vA tasmai rochituM yatAmahe| 10 yasmAt sharIrAvasthAyAm  
 ekaikena kR^itAnAM karmmaNAM shubhAshubhaphalaprAptaye sarvvaismAbhiH khriShTasya  
 vichArAsanasammukha upasthAtavyaM| 11 ataeva prabho rbhayAnakatvaM vij nAya vayaM  
 manujAn anunayAmaH ki ncheshvarasya gochare saprakAshA bhavAmaH, yuShmAkaM  
 saMvedagochare. api saprakAshA bhavAma ityAshaMsAmahe| 12 anena vayaM yuShmAkaM  
 sannidhau punaH svAn prashaMsAma iti nahi kintu ye mano vinA mukhaiH shlAghante  
 tebhyaH pratyuttaradAnAya uYyaM yathAsmAbhiH shlAghituM shaknutha tAdR^isham upAyaM  
 yuShmabhyaM vitarAmaH| 13 yadi vayaM hataj nAnA bhavAmastarhi tad IshvarArthakaM  
 yadi cha saj nAnA bhavAmastarhi tad yuShmadarthakaM| 14 vayaM khriShTasya premna  
 samAkR^iShyAmahe yataH sarvveShAM vinimayena yadyeko jano. amriyata tarhi te sarvve  
 mR^itA ityAsmAbhi rbudhyate| 15 apara ncha ye jIvanti te yat svArthaM na jIvanti kintu  
 teShAM kR^ite yo jano mR^itaH punarutthApitashcha tamuddishya yat jIvanti tadarthaM  
 eva sa sarvveShAM kR^ite mR^itavAn| 16 ato hetoritaH paraM ko. apyasmAbhi rjAtito na  
 pratij nAtavyaH| yadyapi pUrvvaM khriShTo jAtito. asmAbhiH pratij nAtastathApIdAnIM  
 jAtitaH puna rna pratij nAyate| 17 kenachit khriShTa Ashrite nUtanA sR^iShTi rbhavati  
 purAtanAni lupyante pashya nikhilAni navInAni bhavanti| 18 sarvva nchaitad Ishvarasya karmma  
 yato yIshukhrIShTena sa evAsmA sArddhaM saMhitavAn sandhAnasambandhIyAM  
 paricharyyAm asmAsu samarpitavAMshcha| 19 yataH IshvaraH khriShTam adhiShThAya  
 jagato janAnAm AgAMsi teShAm R^iNamiva na gaNayan svena sArddhaM tAn saMhitavAn  
 sandhivArtAm asmAsu samarpitavAMshcha| 20 ato vayaM khriShTasya vinimayena dautyA  
 karmma sampAdayAmahe, IshvarashchAsmAbhi ryuShmA yAyAchyate tataH khriShTasya  
 vinimayena vayaM yuShmA prArthayAmahe uYamIshvareNa sandhatta| 21 yato vayaM  
 tena yad IshvariyapuNyA bhavAmastadarthaM pApena saha yasya j nAteyaM nAsIt sa eva  
 tenAsmAkaM vinimayena pApaH kR^itaH|

**6** tasya sahAyA vayaM yuShmA prArthayAmahe, IshvarasyAnugraho yuShmA  
 bhi rvR^ithA na gR^ihiyatAM| 2 tenoktmetat, saMshroShyAmi shubhe kAle tvadIyAM  
 prArthanAm ahaM| upakAraM kariShyAmi paritrANadine tava| pashyatAyaM shubhakAlaH  
 pashyatedaM trANadinaM| 3 asmAkaM paricharyyA yanniShkala NkA bhavet tadarthaM  
 vayaM kutrApi vighnaM na janayAmaH, 4 kintu prachurasahiShNutA klesho dainyaM  
 vipat tADanA kArAbandhanaM nivAsahInatvaM parishramo jAgaraNam upavasanaM 5  
 nirmmalatvaM j nAnA mR^idushIlAtA hitaiShiT A 6 pavitra AtmA niShkapaTaM prema  
 satyAlApa IshvariShakti 7 rdakShiNavAmAbhyAM karAbhyAM dharmmAstradhAraNaM  
 8 mAnApamAnayorakhyAtisukhyAtyo rbhAgitvam etaiH sarvvairIshvarasya prashaMsyAn  
 parichArakAn svAn prakAshayAmaH| 9 bhramakasamA vayaM satyavAdino bhavAmaH,  
 aparichitasamA vayaM suparichitA bhavAmaH, mR^itakalpA vayaM jIvAmaH, daNDyamAnA  
 vayaM na hanyAmahe, 10 shokayuktAshcha vayaM sadAnandAmaH, daridrA vayaM bahUn  
 dhaninaH kurmmaH, aki nchanAshcha vayaM sarvvaM dhArayAmaH| 11 he karinthinaH,  
 yuShmAkaM prati mamAsyaM muktaM mamAntaHkaraNA ncha vikasitaM| 12 yUyaM  
 mamAntare na sa NkochitAH ki ncha yUyameva sa NkochitachittAH| 13 kintu mahyaM

nyAyyaphaladAnArthaM yuShmAbhirapi vikasitai rbhavitavyam ityahaM nijabAlakAniva  
 yuShmAn vadAmi] 14 aparam apratyayibhiH sArddhaM yUyam ekayuge baddhA mA bhUta,  
 yasmAd dharmmAdharmmayoH kaH sambandho. asti? timireNa sarddhaM prabhAyA vA kA  
 tulanAsti? 15 billyAladevena sAkAM khrIShTasya vA kA sandhiH? avishvAsinA sArddhaM  
 vA vishvAsilokasyAMshaH kaH? 16 Ishvarasya mandireNa saha vA devapratimAnAM kA  
 tulanA? amarasyeshvvarasya mandiraM yUyameva! IshvareNa taduktaM yathA, teShAM madhye.  
 ahaM svAvAsaM nidhAsyAmi teShAM madhye cha yAtAyAtaM kurvvan teShAM Ishvaro  
 bhaviShyAmi te cha mallokA bhaviShyanti] 17 ato hetoH parameshvaraH kathayati yUyAM  
 teShAM madhyAd bahirbhUya pR^ithag bhavata, kimapyamedhyaM na spR^ishata; tenAhaM  
 yuShmAn grahIshyAmi, 18 yuShmAkAM pitA bhaviShyAmi cha, yUyA ncha mama kanyAputra  
 bhaviShyatheti sarvvashaktimatA parameshvareNoktaM]

**7** ataeva he priyatamAH, etAdR^ishIH pratij nAH prAptairasmAbhiH sharIrAtmanoH  
 sarvvamAlinyam apamR^ijyeshvvarasya bhaktyA pavitrAchAraH sAdhyatAM| 2 yUyam  
 asmAn gR^ihlIta] asmAbhiH kasyApyanyAyo na kR^itaH ko. api na va nchitaH| 3  
 yuShmAn doShiNaH karttamaHaM vAkyametad vadAmIti nahi yuShmAbhiH saha JIvanAya  
 maraNaya vA vayaM yuShmAn svAntaHkaraNai rdhArayAma iti pUrvvaM mayoktaM| 4  
 yuShmAn prati mama mahetsAho jAyate yuShmAn adhyahaM bahu shlAghe cha tena  
 sarvvakleshasamaye. ahaM sAntvanayA pUrNo harSheNa praphullitashcha bhavAmi] 5 asmA  
 mAkidaniyAdesham AgateShvasmAkaM sharIrasya kAchidapi shAnti rnAbhavat kintu sarvvato  
 bahi rvirodhenAntashcha bhityA vayam apIDyAmahi] 6 kintu namrANAM sAntvayitA ya IshvaraH  
 sa tItasyAgamanenAsmAn asAntvayat] 7 kevalaM tasyAgamanena tannahi kintu yuShmatto  
 jAtAYA tasya sAntvanayApy, yato. asmA yuShmAkAM hArddavilApAsaktatveShvasmAkaM  
 samIpe varNiteShu mama mahAnando jAtaH| 8 ahaM patreNa yuShmAn shokayuktAn  
 kR^itavAn ityasmAd anvatapye kintvadhunA nAnutapye] tena patreNa yUyAM kShaNamAtraM  
 shokayuktibhUta iti mayA dR^ishyate] 9 ityasmin yuShmAkAM shokenAhaM hR^iShyAmi  
 tannahi kintu manaHparivarttanAya yuShmAkAM shoko. abhavad ityanena hR^iShyAmi yato.  
 asmatto yuShmAkAM kApi hAni ryanna bhavet tadarthaM yuShmAkAM IshvarlyA H shoko jAtaH|  
 10 sa IshvarlyA H shokaH paritrANajanakaM niranuApAma manaHparivarttanaM sAdhayati kintu  
 sAMsAriKAH shoko mR^ityuM sAdhayati] 11 pashyata teneshvarlyeNa shokena yuShmAkAM kiM  
 na sAdhitaM? yatno doShaprakShAlanam asantuShTatvaM hArddam AsaktatvaM phaladAna  
 nchaitAni sarvvAni] tasmin karmaNi yUyAM nirmmalA iti pramANAM sarvveNa prakAreNa  
 yuShmAbhi rdattaM| 12 yenAparAddham tasya kR^ite kiMvA yasyAparAddhaM tasya kR^ite  
 mayA patram alekhi tannahi kintu yuShmAnadhyasmAkaM yatno yad Ishvarasya sAkShAd  
 yuShmatsamIpe prakAsheta tadarthameva] 13 uktakAraNAd vayaM sAntvanAM prAptAH;  
 tA ncha sAntvanAM vinAvaro mahAhlAdasti tasya AhlAdAdasmAbhi rlabdhaH, yatastasyAtma  
 sarvvai ryuShmAbhishR^iptaH| 14 pUrvvaM tasya samIpe. ahaM yuShmAbhiryad ashlAghe  
 tena nAlajje kintu vayaM yadvad yuShmAn prati satyabhAvena sakalam abhAShAmahi tadvat  
 tItasya samIpe. asmAkaM shlAghanamapi satyaM jAtaM| 15 yUyAM kIdR^ik tasyAj nA apAlayata  
 bhayakampAbhyAM taM gR^ihltavantashchaitasya smaraNAd yuShmAsu tasya sneho bAhulyena  
 varttate] 16 yuShmAsvahaM sarvvamAshaMse, ityasmin mamAhlAdo jAyate|

**8** he bhrAtaraH, mAkidaniyAdeshasthAsu samitiShu prakAshito ya IshvarasyAnugrahastamahaM  
 yuShmAn jnApayAmi] 2 vastuto bahukleshsharipkShAsamaye teShAM mahAnando. atIvadInatA  
 cha vadAnyatAyAH prachuraphalam aphalayatAM| 3 te svechChayA yathAshakti ki nchAtishakti  
 dAna udrukta abhavan iti mayA pramANIKriyate] 4 vaya ncha yat pavitraLokebhyasteShAM  
 dAnam upakArArthakam aMshana ncha gR^ihlAmastad bahununayenAsmAn prArhitavantaH|

5 vayaM yAdR<sup>^</sup>ik pratyaiQkShAmahi tAdR<sup>^</sup>ig akR<sup>^</sup>itvA te. agre prabhavetataH param  
 IshvarasyechChayAsmabhyamapi svAn nyavedayan| 6 ato hetostvaM yathArabdhanAn tathaiva  
 karinthinAM madhye. api tad dAnagrahaNaM sAduyati yuShmAn adhi vayaM tItaM  
 prArthayAmahi| 7 ato vishvAso vAkpaTutA j nAnaM sarvvotsAho. asmAsu prema chaitai  
 rguNai ryUyaM yathAparAn atishedhve tathaivaitena guNenApyatishedhvAM| 8 etad aham Aj  
 nayA kathayAmIti nahi kintvanyeShAm utsAhakAraNaAd yuShmAkamapi premnaH sAralyaM  
 parIkShitumichChatA mayaitat kathyate| 9 yUya nchAsmatprabho ryIshukhriShTasyAnugrahaM  
 jAnltha yatastasya nirdhanatvena yUyaM yad dhanino bhavatha tadarthaM sa dhanI sannapi  
 yuShmatkR<sup>^</sup>ite nirdhano. abhavat| 10 etasmin ahaM yuShmAn svavichAraM j nApayAmi|  
 gataM saMvatsaram Arabhya yUyaM kevalaM karmma karttaM tannahi kintvichChukatAM  
 prakAshayitumapayupAkrAbhyadhvAM tato heto ryuShmatkR<sup>^</sup>ite mama mantraNA bhadra|  
 11 ato. adhunA tatkarmmasAdhanaM yuShmAbhiH kriyatAM tena yadvad ichChukatAyAm  
 utsAhastadvad ekaikasya sampadanusAreNa karmmasAdhanam api janiShyate| 12 yasmin  
 ichChukatA vidyate tena yanna dhAryyate tasmAt so. anugR<sup>^</sup>ihyata iti nahi kintu yad dhAryyate  
 tasmaDeva| 13 yata itareShAM virAmeNa yuShmAka ncha kleshena bhavitavyaM tannahi kintu  
 samatayaival| 14 varttamAnasamaye yuShmAkaM dhanAdhikyena teShAM dhananyUnatA  
 pUravitavyA tasmAt teShAmApyAdhikyena yuShmAkaM nyUnatA pUraviShyate tena samatA  
 janiShyate| 15 tadeva shAstre. api likhitam Aste yathA, yenAdhikaM saMgR<sup>^</sup>ihItaM tasyAdhikaM  
 nAbhavat yena chAlpaM saMgR<sup>^</sup>ihItaM tasyAlpaM nAbhavat| 16 yuShmAkaM hitAya titasya  
 manasi ya Ishvara imam udyogaM janitavAn sa dhanyo bhavatu| 17 tIta. asmAkaM prArthanAM  
 gr<sup>^</sup>ihItavAn ki ncha svayam udyuktaH san svechChayA yuShmatsamIpam gatavAn| 18 tena saha  
 yo. apara eko bhrAtAsmAbhiH preShitaH susaMvAdAt tasya sukhyAtyA sarvvAH samitayo  
 vyAptAH| 19 prabho rgauravAya yuShmAkaM ichChukatAyai cha sa samitibhiretasyai dAnasevAyai  
 asmAkaM sa Ngitve nyayojyata| 20 yato yA mahopAyanasevAsmAbhi rvidhIyate tAmadhi vayaM  
 yat kenApi na nindyAmahe tadarthaM yatAmahe| 21 yataH kevalaM prabhoH sAkShAt tannahi  
 kintu mAnavAnAmapi sAkShAt sadAchAraM karttum AlochAmahe| 22 tAbhyAM sahApara eko yo  
 bhrAtAsmAbhiH preShitaH so. asmAbhi rbahuviShayeShu bahavArAn parIkShita udyogIva  
 prakAshitashcha kintvadhunA yuShmAsu dR<sup>^</sup>iDhavishvAsAt tasyotsAho bahu vavR<sup>^</sup>idhe| 23  
 yadi kashchit titasya tattvaM jij nAsate tarhi sa mama sahabhAgI yuShmanmadhye sahakArI  
 cha, aparayo rbhrAtrostattvaM vA yadi jij nAsate tarhi tau samitInAM dUtau khrIshTasya  
 pratibimbau cheti tena j nAyatAM| 24 ato hetoH samitInAM samakShaM yuShmatpremno.  
 asmAkaM shlAghAyAshcha prAmAnyAM tAn prati yuShmAbhiH prakAshayitavyaM|

**9** pavitralokAnAm upakArArthakasevAmadhi yuShmAn prati mama likhanaM niShprayojanaM|  
 2 yata AkhAyAdeshasthA lokA gatavarSham Arabhya tatkAryya udyatAH santIti vAkyenAhaM  
 mAkitanlyalokAnAM samIpe yuShmAkaM yAm ichChukatAmadhi shlAghA tAm avagato. asmi  
 yuShmAkaM tasmAd utsAhachchApareShAM bahUnAm udyogo jAtaH| 3 ki nchaitasmin  
 yuShmAn adhyasmAkaM shlAghA yad atathyA na bhavet yUya ncha mama vAkyAnusArAd yad  
 udyatAstiShTheta tadarthameva te bhrAtaro mayA preShitAH| 4 yasmaD mayA sArddhaM  
 kaishchit mAkitanlyabhrAtR<sup>^</sup>ibhirAgatya yUyamanudyatA iti yadi dR<sup>^</sup>ishyate tarhi tasmAd  
 dR<sup>^</sup>iDhavishvAsAd yuShmAkaM lajjA janiShyata ityasmAbhi rna vaktavyaM kintvasmAkameva  
 lajjA janiShyate| 5 ataH prAk pratij nAtaM yuShmAkaM dAnaM yat sa nchitaM bhavet  
 tachcha yad grAhakatAyAH phalam abhUtvA dAnashillAtAyA eva phalaM bhavet tadarthaM  
 mamAgre gamanAya tatsa nchayanAya cha tAn bhrAtR<sup>^</sup>in AdeShTumahaM prayojanam  
 amanyel| 6 aparamapi vyAharAmi kenachit kShudrabhAvena bIjeShUpteShu svalpAni shasyAni  
 karttiShyante, ki ncha kenachid bahudabhavena bIjeShUpteShu bahUni shasyAni karttiShyante| 7  
 ekaikena svamanasi yathA nishchIyate tathaiva diyatAM kenApi kAtareNa bhIltena vA na diyatAM

yata Ishvaro hR^iShTamAnase dAtari prlyate] 8 aparam Ishvaro yuShmAn prati sarvvavidhaM bahupradaM prasAdaM prakAshayitum arhati tena yUyaM sarvvaviShaye yatheShTaM prApya sarvveNa satkarmmaNA bahuphalavanto bhaviShyatha] 9 etasm in likhitamAste, yathA, vyayate sa jano rAyaM durgatebhyo dadAti cha] nityasthAyI cha taddharmmaH (aiōn g165) 10 bIjaM bhejanIyam anna ncha vaptre yena vishrANyate sa yuShmabhyaM api bIjaM vishrANya bahullkariShyati yuShmAkaM dharmmaphalA ni varddhayiShyati cha] 11 tena sarvvaviShaye sadhanibhUtai ryuShmAbhiH sarvvaviShaye dAnashilatAyAM prakAshitAyAm asmAbhirIshvarasya dhanyavAdaH sAdhayiShyate] 12 etayopakArasevayaM pavitraIlokAnAm arthAbhAvasya pratikAro jAyata iti kevalaM nahi kintvIshcharasya dhanyavAdo. api bAhulyenotpAdyate] 13 yata etasmAd upakArakaraNAd yuShmAkaM parIkShitatvaM buddhvA bahubhiH khrIshTasusaMvAdA NgikaraNe yuShmAkaM Aj nAgrAhitvAt tadbhAgitve cha tAn aparAMshcha prati yuShmAkaM dAtR^itvAd Ishvarasya dhanyavAdaH kAriShyate, 14 yuShmadarthaM prArthanAM kR^itvA cha yuShmAsviShvarasya gariShThAnugrahaD yuShmAsu taiH prema kAriShyate] 15 aparam IshvarasyaAnirvvachanIyadAnAt sa dhanyo bhUyAt]

**10** yuShmatpratyakShe namraH kintu parokShe pragalbhaH paulo. ahaM khrIshTasya kShAntyA vinItyA cha yuShmAn prArthayet] 2 mama prArthanIyamidaM vayaM yaiH shArIrikAchAriNo manyAmahe tAn prati yAM pragalbhatAM prakAshayituM nishchinomi sA pragalbhatA samAgatena mayAcharitavyA na bhavatu] 3 yataH sharIre charanto. api vayaM shArIrikaM yuddhaM na kurmmaH] 4 asmAkaM yuddhAstrAni cha na shArIrikAni kintvIshvareNa durgabha njanAya prabalAni bhavanti, 5 taishcha vayaM vitarkAn Ishvarlyatattvaj nAnasya pratibandhikAM sarvvAM chittasamunnati ncha nipAtayAmaH sarvvasa Nkalpa ncha bandinaM kR^itvA khrIshTasyA nAgrAhinaM kurmmaH, 6 yuShmAkaM Aj nAgrAhitve siddhe sati sarvvasyA nAla Nghanasya pratikAraM karttum udyatA Asmahe cha] 7 yad dR^iShTigocharam tad yuShmAbhi rdR^ishyatAM] aham khrIshTasya loka iti svamanasi yena vij nAyate sa yathA khrIshTasya bhavati vayam api tathA khrIshTasya bhavAma iti punarvivichya tena budhyatAM] 8 yuShmAkaM nipAtAya tannahi kintu niShThAyai prabhunA dattaM yadasmAkaM sAmarthyA tena yadyapi ki nchid adhikaM shlAghe tathApi tasmAnna trapiShye] 9 aham patrai ryuShmAn trAsyAmi yuShmAbhiretanna manyatAM] 10 tasya patrAni gurutarAni prabalAni cha bhavanti kintu tasya shArIrasAkShAtkAro durbala AlApashcha tuchChanlya iti kaishchid uchyate] 11 kintu parokShe patrai rbhAShamANA vayaM yAdR^ishAH prakAshAmahe pratyakShe karmaM kurvvanto. api tAdR^ishA eva prakAshiShyAmahe tat tAdR^ishena vAchAlena j nAyatAM] 12 svaprashaMsakAnAM keShA nchinmadhye svAn gaNayituM taiH svAn upamAtuM vA vayaM pragalbhA na bhavAmaH, yataste svaparimANena svAn parimimate svaishcha svAn upamibhate tasmAt nirbbodhA bhavanti cha] 13 vayam aparimitena na shlAghiShyAmahe kintvIshvareNa svarajjvA yuShmaddeshagAmi yat parimANam asmadarthaM nirUpitaM tenaiva shlAghiShyAmahe] 14 yuShmAkaM desho. asmAbhiragantavyastasmAd vayaM svasImAm ulla NghAmahe tannahi yataH khrIshTasya susaMvAdenApareShAM prAg vayameva yuShmAn prAptavantaH] 15 vayaM svasImAm ulla Nghya parakShetreNa shlAghiShyAmahe tannahi, ki ncha yuShmAkaM vishvAse vR^iddhiM gate yuShmadeshe. asmAkaM sImA yuShmAbhirdIrghaM vistAriShyate, 16 tena vayaM yuShmAkaM pashchimadikstheShu sthAneShu susaMvAdA ghoShayiShyAmaH, itthaM parasImAyAM pareNa yat pariShkr^itaM tena na shlAghiShyAmahe] 17 yaH kashchit shlAghamAnaH syAt shlAghatAM prabhunA sa hi] 18 svena yaH prashaMsyate sa parIkShito nahi kintu prabhunA yaH prashaMsyate sa eva parIkShitaH]

**11** yUyaM mamAj nAnatAM kShaNaM yAvat soDhum arhatha, ataH sA yuShmAbhiH sahyatAM] 2 Ishvare mamAsaktatvAd ahaM yuShmAnadhi tape yasmAt satIM kanyAmiva yuShmAn

ekasmin vare. arthataH khriShTe samarpayitum ahaM vAgdAnam akArShaM| 3 kintu sarpeNa svakhalatayA yadvad havA va nchayA nchake tadvat khriShTaM prati satItvAd yuShmAkaM bhraMshaH sambhaviShyatIti bibhemI| 4 asmAbhiranAkhyApito. aparaH kashchid yIshu ryadi kenachid AgantukenAkhyApyate yuShmAbaHI prAgalabdhA AtmA vA yadi labhyate prAgagR^ihItaH susaMvAdo vA yadi gR^ihyate tarhi manye yUyaM samyak sahiShyadhve| 5 kintu mukhyebhyaH preritebhyo. ahaM kenachit prakAreNa nyUno nAsmIti budhye| 6 mama vAkpaTutAyA nyUnatve satyapi j nAnasya nyUnatvaM nAsti kintu sarvvavishaye vayaM yuShmadgocharE prakAshAmahe| 7 yuShmAkaM unnatyai mayA namratAM svIkR^ityeshvarasya susaMvAdo vinA vetanaM yuShmAkaM madhye yad aghoShyata tena mayA kiM pApam akAri? 8 yuShmAkaM sevanAyAham anyasamitibhyo bhR^iti gR^ihlan dhanamapahR^itavAn, 9 yadA cha yuShmanmadhye. ava. artte tadA mamArthAbhAve jAte yuShmAkaM ko. api mayA na pIDitaH; yato mama so. arthAbhAvo mAkiDaniyAdeshAd Agatai bhrAtR^ibhi nyavAryyata, itthamahaM kkApi viShaye yathA yuShmAsu bhAro na bhavAmi tathA mayAtmarakShA kR^itA karttavyA cha| 10 khriShTasya satyatA yadi mayi tiShThati tarhi mamaishA shlAghA nikhilAkhAyAdeshe kenApi na rotsyate| 11 etasya kAraNaM kiM? yuShmAsu mama prema nAstyetat kiM tatkAraNaM? tad Ishvaro vetti| 12 ye ChidramanviShyanti te yat kimapi ChidraM na labhante tadarthameva tat karmma mayA kriyate kAriShyate cha tasmAt te yena shlAghante tenAsmAkaM samAnA bhaviShyanti| 13 tAdR^ishA bhAktapreritAH prava nchakAH kAravo bhUtvA khriShTasya preritAnAM veshaM dhArayanti| 14 tachchAshcharyyaM nahi; yataH svayaM shayatAnapi tejasvidUtasya veshaM dhArayati, 15 tatastasya parichArakA api dharmmaparichArakANAM veshaM dhArayantItyadbhutaM nahi; kintu teShAM karmmAni yAdR^ishAni phalAnyapi tAdR^ishAni bhaviShyanti| 16 ahaM puna rvadAmi ko. api mAM nirbbodhaM na manyatAM ki ncha yadyapi nirbbodho bhaveyaM tathApi yUyaM nirbbodhamiva mAmanugR^ihya kShaNaikaM yAvat mamAtmashlAghAm anujAnIta| 17 etasyAH shlAghAyA nimittaM mayA yat kathitavyaM tat prabhunAdiShTeneva kathyate tannahi kintu nirbbodheneva| 18 apare bahavaH shArIrikashlAghAM kurvvate tasmAd ahamapi shlAghiShye| 19 buddhimanto yUyaM sukhena nirbbodhAnAm AchAraM sahadhve| 20 ko. api yadi yuShmA dAsAn karoti yadi vA yuShmAkaM sarvvasvaM grasati yadi vA yuShmA harati yadi vAtmAbhimAnI bhavati yadi vA yuShmAkaM kapolam Ahanti tarhi tadapi yUyaM sahadhve| 21 daurbbalyAd yuShmAbhivaramAnitA iva vayaM bhAShAmahe, kintvaparasya kasyachid yena pragalbhatA jAyate tena mamApi pragalbhatA jAyata iti nirbbodheneva mayA vaktavyaM| 22 te kim ibrilokAH? ahampIbrI te kim isrAyellyAH? ahampIsrAyellyaH| te kim ibrAhImo vaMshAH? ahampIbrAhImo vaMshaH| 23 te kiM khriShTasya parichArakAH? ahaM tebhyo. api tasya mahAparichArakaH; kintu nirbbodha iva bhAShe, tebhyo. apyahAM bahuparishrame bahuprahAre bahuvAraM kArAyAM bahuvAraM prANAnAshaMshaye cha patitavAn| 24 yihUdlyairahaM pa nchakR^itva UnachatvAriMshatprahArairAhatastrirvetrAghAtam ekakR^itvaH prastarAghAta ncha praptavAn| 25 vAratrayaM potabha njanena kliShTo. aham agAdhasalile dinamekaM rAtrimekA ncha yApitavAn| 26 bahuvAraM yAtrAbhi rnadInAM sa NkaTai rdasyUnAM sa NkaTai svajAtlyAnAM sa NkaTai rbhinnajAtlyAnAM sa NkaTai rnagarasya sa NkaTai rmarubhUmeH sa NkaTai sAgarasya sa NkaTai rbhAktabhrAtR^iNAM sa NkaTaishcha 27 parishramakleshAbhyAM vAraM vAraM jAgaraNena kShudhAtR^iShNAbhyAM bahuvAraM nirAhAreNa shItanagnatAbhyA nchAhaM kAlaM yApitavAn| 28 tAdR^ishAM naimittikaM duHkhaM vinAhaM pratidinam Akulo bhavAmi sarvvAsAM samithInAM chintA cha mayi varttate| 29 yenAhaM na durbballbhavAmi tAdR^ishAM daurbbalyaM kaH pApnoti? 30 yadi mayA shlAghitavyaM tarhi svadurbbalatAmadhi shlAghiShye| 31 mayA mR^iShAvAkyAM na kathyata iti nityaM prashaMsanIyo. asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhriShTasya tAta Ishvaro jAnAti| (aiōn g165) 32 dammeShakanagare. aritArAjasya

kAryyAdhyakSho mAM dharttum ichChan yadA sainyaistad dammeShakanagaram arakShayat 33  
tadAhaM lokaiH piTakamadhye prAchIragavAkSheNAvarohitastasya karAt trANA M prApaM|

**12** AtmashlAghA mamAnupayuktA kintvahaM prabho rdarshanAdeshAnAm AkhyAnaM  
kathayituM pravartte| 2 itashchaturdashavatsarebhyaH pUrvvaM mayA parichita eko  
janastR^itIyaM svargamaniyata, sa sasharIreNa niHsharIreNa vA tat sthAnamaniyata tadaHaM  
na jAnAmi kintvIshvaro jAnAti| 3 sa mAnavaH svargaM nItaH san akathyAni martyavAgatItAni  
cha vAkyAni shrutavAn| 4 kintu tadAnIM sa sasharIro niHsharIro vAsIt tanmayA na j nAyate tad  
IshvareNaiva j nAyate| 5 tamadhyahaM shlAghiShye mAma dhi nAnyena kenachid viShayeNa  
shlAghiShye kevalaM svadaurbalyena shlAghiShye| 6 yadyaham AtmashlAghAM karttum  
ichCheyaM tathApi nirbbodha iva na bhaviShyAmi yataH satyameva kathayiShyAmi, kintu  
lokA mAM yAdR^ishaM pashyanti mama vAkyA M shrutvA vA yAdR^ishaM mAM manyate  
tasmAt shreShThaM mAM yanna gaNayanti tadarthamahaM tato viraMsyAmi| 7 aparam  
utkR^iShTadarshanaprAptito yadaham AtmA bhimAni na bhavAmi tadarthaM sharIravedhakam  
ekaM shUlaM mahyam adAyi tat madlyAtmA bhimAnanivAraNArthaM mama tADayitA  
shayatAno dUtaH| 8 mattastasya prasthAnaM yAchitumahaM tristamadhi prabhummuddishya  
prArthanAM kR^itavAn| 9 tataH sa mAmuktavAn mamAnugrahastava sarvvasAdhakaH,  
yato daurbbalyAt mama shaktiH pUrNatAM gachChatIti| ataH khrIShTasya shakti ryanmAm  
Ashrayati tadarthaM svadaurbalyena mama shlAghanAm sukhadaM| 10 tasmAt khrIShTaheto  
rdaurbbalyanindAdaridratAvipakShatAkaShTAdiShu santuShyAmyahaM| yadAhaM durbbalo.  
asmi tadaiva sabalo bhavAmi| 11 etenAtmashlAghanenAhaM nirbbodha ivAbhavaM kintu  
yUyaM tasya kAraNaM yato mama prashaMsA yuShmAbhireva karttavyAsIt| yadyapayam  
agaNyO bhaveyaM tathApi mukhyatamebhyaH preritebhyaH kenApi prakAreNa nAhaM  
nyUno. asmi| 12 sarvvathAdbhutakriyAshakti lilaShaNaiH preritasya chihnaAni yuShmAkaM  
madhye sadhairyyaM mayA prakAshitAni| 13 mama pAlanArthaM yUyaM mayA bhArAkrAntA  
nAbhavataitad ekaM nyUnatvaM vinAparAbhyaH samitibhyo yuShmAkaM kiM nyUnatvaM  
jAtaM? anena mama doShAM kShamadhvaM| 14 pashyata tR^itIyavAraM yuShmatsamIpAM  
gantumudyato. asmi tatrApyahaM yuShmAn bhArAkrAntAn na kariShyAmi| yuShmAkaM  
sampattimahaM na mR^igaye kintu yuShmAneva, yataH pitroH kR^ite santAnAnAM dhanasa  
nchayo. anupayuktaH kintu santAnAnAM kR^ite pitro rdhanasa nchaya upayuktaH| 15 apara ncha  
yuShmA su buh prIyamANo. apyahaM yadi yuShmatto. alpaM prama labhe tathApi yuShmAkaM  
prAnarakShArthaM sAnandaM buhu vyayaM sarvvavyaya ncha kariShyAmi| 16 yUyaM mayA ki  
nchidapi na bhArAkrAntA iti satyaM, kintvahaM dhUrttaH san Chalena yuShmA vA nchitavAn  
etat kiM kenachid vaktavyaM? 17 yuShmatsamIpAM mayA ye lokAH prahitAsteShAmekena  
kiM mama ko. apyarthalAbho jAtaH? 18 ahaM tItaM vinIya tena sArddhaM bhrAtaramekam  
preShitavAn yuShmattastitena kim artho labdhaH? ekasmin bhAvA ekasya padachi hneShu  
chAvAM kiM na charitavantau? 19 yuShmAkaM samlpe vayaM puna rdoShakShAlanakathAM  
kathayAma iti kiM budhyadhve? he priyatamAH, yuShmAkaM niShThArthaM vayamIshvarasya  
samakShaM khrIShTena sarvvANyetAni kathayAmaH| 20 ahaM yadAgamiShyAmi, tada yuShmA  
yAdR^ishAn draShTuM nechChAmi tAdR^ishAn drakShyAmi, yUyamapi mAM yAdR^ishaM  
draShTuM nechChatha tAdR^ishaM drakShyatha, yuShmanmadhye vivAda IrShyA krodho  
vipakShatA parApavAdaH karNejapanam darpaH kalahashchaite bhaviShyanti; 21 tenAhaM  
yuShmatsamIpAM punarAgatya madlyeshvareNa namayiShye, pUrvvaM kR^itapApAn lokAn  
svIyAshuchitAveshyAgamanalampaTatAcharaNAd anutApam akR^itavanto dR^iShTvA cha  
tAnadhi mama shoko janiShyata iti bibhem|

**13** etattR<sup>A</sup>itIyavAram ahaM yuShmatsamIpA M gachChAmi tena sarvvA kathA dvayostrayANAM vA sAkShiNAM mukhena nishcheShyate| 2 pUrvvaM ye kR<sup>A</sup>itapApAstebhyo. anyebhyashcha sarvvebhyo mayA pUrvvaM kathitaM, punarapi vidyamAnenevedAnIm avidyamAnena mayA kathyate, yadA punarAgamiShyAmi tadAhaM na kShamIShye| 3 khrIShTo mayA kathAM kathayatyetasya pramANAm yUyaM mR<sup>A</sup>igayadhve, sa tu yuShmAn prati durbalo nahi kintu sabala eva| 4 yadyapi sa durbbalatayA krusha Aropyata tathAplshvarlyashaktayA jIvati; vayamapi tasmin durbbalA bhavAmaH, tathApy yuShmAn prati prakAshitayeshvarlyashaktyA tena saha jIviShyAmaH| 5 ato yUyaM vishvAsayuktA Adhve na veti j nAtumAtmaparIkShAM kurudhvAM svAnevAnusandhatta| yIshuH khrIShTo yuShmanmadhye vidyate svAnadhi tat kiM na pratijAnitha? tasmin avidyamAne yUyaM niShpramANA bhavatha| 6 kintu vayaM niShpramANA na bhavAma iti yuShmAbhi rbhotsyate tatra mama pratyAshA jAyate| 7 yUyaM kimapi kutsitaM karma yanna kurutha tadaham Ishvaramuddishya prArthayev| vayaM yat prAmANikA iva prakAshAmahe tadarthaM tat prArthayAmaha iti nahi, kintu yUyaM yat sadAchAraM kurutha vaya ncha niShpramANA iva bhavAmastadarthaM| 8 yataH satyatAyA vipakShatAM karttuM vayaM na samarthAH kintu satyatAyAH sAhAyyaM karttumeva| 9 vayaM yadA durbbalA bhavAmastadA yuShmAn sabalAn dR<sup>A</sup>iShTvAnandAmo yuShmAkaM siddhatvaM prArthayAmahe cha| 10 ato hetoH prabhu ryuShmAkaM vinAshAya nahi kintu niShThAyai yat sAmarthyam asmabhyaM dattavAn tena yad upasthitikAle kATHinyaM mayAcharitavyaM na bhavet tadartham anupasthitena mayA sarvvANyetAni likhyante| 11 he bhrAtaraH, sheShe vadAmi yUyam Anandata siddhA bhavata parasparyAM prabodhayata, ekamanaso bhavata praNayabhAvam Acharata| premashAntyorAkara Ishvaro yuShmAkaM sahAyo bhUyAt| 12 yUyaM pavitrachumbanena parasparyAM namaskurudhvAM| 13 pavitraIokAH sarvve yuShmAn namanti| 14 prabho ryIshukhrIShTasyAnugraha Ishvarasya prema pavitrasyAtmano bhAgitva ncha sarvvAn yuShmAn prati bhUyAt| tathAstu|

# gAlAtinaH

**1** manuShyebhyo nahi manuShyairapi nahi kintu yIshukhrIShTena mR^itagaNamadhyAt tasyotthApayitrA pitreshvareNa cha prerito yo. ahaM paulaH so. ahaM 2 matsahavarttino bhrAtarashcha vayaM gAlAtiyadeshasthAH samitiH prati patraM likhAmaH| 3 pitreshvareNAsmAMka prabhunA yIshunA khriShTena cha yuShmabhyam anugrahaH shAntishcha dlyatAM| 4 asmAkaM tAteshvaresyechChAnusAreNa varttamAnAt kutsitasaMsArAd asmAAn nistArayituM yo (aiōn g165) 5 yIshurasmAkaM pApahetorAtmotsargaM kR^itavAn sa sarvvadA dhanyo bhUyAt| tathAstu (aiōn g165) 6 khriShTasyAnugraheNa yo yuShmAn AhUtavAn tasmAnnivR^itya yUyam atitUrNam anyaM susaMvAdam anvavarttata tatrAhaM vismayaM manye| 7 so. anyasusaMvAdaH susaMvAdo nahi kintu kechit mAAnAvA yuShmAn cha ncHallkurvvanti khriShTlyasusaMvAdasya viparyyayaM karttuM cheShTante cha| 8 yuShmAkaM sannidhau yaH susaMvAdo. asmAbhi rghoShitastasmAd anyaH susaMvAdo. asmAkaM svargIyadUtAnAM vA madhye kenachid yadi ghoShyate tarhi sa shapto bhavatu| 9 pUrvvaM yadvad akathayAma, idAnImahaM punastadvat kathayAmi yUyaM yaM susaMvAdA gR^ihItavantastasmAd anyo yena kenachid yuShmatsannidhau ghoShyate sa shapto bhavatu| 10 sAmprataM kamaham anunayAmi? IshvaraM kiMvA mAAnAvAn? ahaM kiM mAAnuShebhyo rochituM yate? yadyaham idAnImapi mAAnuShebhyo ruruchiSheya tarhi khriShTasya parichArako na bhavAmi| 11 he bhrAtaraH, mayA yaH susaMvAdo ghoShitaH sa mAAnuShAnna labdhastadahaM yuShmAn j nApAyAmi| 12 ahaM kasmAchchit manuShyAt taM na gR^ihItavAn na vA shikShitavAn kevalaM yIshoH khriShTasya prakAshanAdeva| 13 purA yihUdimatAchArI yadAham AsaM tadA yAdR^isham AcharaNam akaravam Ishvarasya samitiM pratyatIvpodravaM kurvvan yAdR^ik tAM vyanAshayaM tadaShayyaM shrutaM yuShmAbhiH| 14 apara ncha pUrvvapuruShaparamparAgateShu vAkyeShvanyApekShAtIvAsaktaH san ahaM yihUdiddharmmate mama samavayaskAn bahUn svajAtIyAn atyashayi| 15 ki ncha ya Ishvaro mAtr^igarbhasthaM mAAM pR^ithak kR^itvA svIyAnugraheNAhUtavAn 16 sa yadA mayi svaputraM prakAshituM bhinnadeshiyAnAM samIpe bhaya taM ghoShayitu nchAbhyalaShat tadAhaM kravyashoNitAbhyAM saha na mantrayitvA 17 pUrvvaniyuktAnAM preritAnAM samIpaM yirUshAlamaM na gatvAravadeshaM gatavAn pashchAt tatsthAnAd dammeShakanagaraM parAvR^ityAgatavAn| 18 tataH paraM varShatraye vyatite. ahaM pitaraM sambhAShituM yirUshAlamaM gatvA pa nchadashadinAni tena sArddham atiShThaM| 19 kintu taM prabho rbhrAtaram yAkUba ncha vinA preritAnAM nAnyAmaM kamapyapashyaM| 20 yAnyetAni vAkyAni mayA likhyante tAnyanR^itAni na santi tad Ishvaro jAnAti| 21 tataH param ahaM suriyAM kilikiyA ncha deshau gatvAn| 22 tadAnIM yihUdAdeshasthAnAM khriShTasya samitInAM lokAH sAkShAt mama parichayamapryAya kevalaM janashrutimimAM labdhavantaH, 23 yo janaH pUrvvam asmAn pratyupadravamakarot sa tadA yaM dharmmamanAshayat tamevedAnIM prachArayatIti| 24 tasmAt te mAmdhIshvaraM dhanyamavadan|

**2** anantaraM chaturdashasu vatsareShu gateShvahaM barNabbA saha yirUshAlamanagaraM punaragachChaM, tadAnoM tItamapi svasa Nginam akaravaM| 2 tatkAle. aham IshvaradarshanAd yAtrAm akaravaM mayA yaH parishramo. akAri kAriShyate vA sa yanniShphalo na bhavet tadarthaM bhinnajAtlyAnAM madhye mayA ghoShyamAnAHA susaMvAdastatratyebhyo lokebhyo visheShato mAneybhyo narebhyo mayA nyavedyata| 3 tato mama sahacharastiTo yadyapi yUnAnIya AsIt tathApi tasya tvakChedo. apyAvashyako na babhUva| 4 yataShChalenAgatA asmAAn dAsAn karttum ichChavaH katipayA bhAktabhrAtaraH khriShTena yIshunAasmabhyam dattaM svAtantryam anusandhAtuM chArA iva samAjaM prAvishan| 5 ataH prakR^ite susaMvAde

yuShmAkam adhikAro yat tiShThet tadarthaM vayaM daNDaikamapi yAvad Aj nAgrahaNena  
 teShAM vashyA nAbhavAma] 6 parantu ye lokA mAnyAste ye kecid bhaveyustAnahaM na  
 gaNayAmi yata IshvaraH kasyApi mAnavasya pakShapAtaM na karoti, ye cha mAnyAste mAM  
 kimapi navInaM nAj nApayan] 7 kintu ChinnatvachAM madhye susaMvAdaprachAraNasya  
 bhAraH pitari yathA samarpitastathaivAchChinnatvachAM madhye susaMvAdaprachAraNasya  
 bhAro mayi samarpita iti tai rbubudhe] 8 yatashChinnatvachAM madhye preritatvakarmmaNe  
 yasya yA shaktiH pitaramAshritavatI tasyaiva sA shakti rhinnajAtlyAnAM madhye tasmai  
 karmmaNe mAmalyAshritavatI] 9 ato mahyaM dattam anugrahaM pratij nAya stambhA  
 iva gaNita ye yAkUb kaiphA yohan chaite sahAyatAsUchakaM dakShiNahastagrahaMNa  
 vidhAya mAM barNabbA ncha jagaduH, yuvAM bhinnajAtlyAnAM sannidhiM gachChataM  
 vayaM ChinnatvachA sannidhiM gachChAmaH, 10 kevalaM daridrA yuvAbhyAM smaraNIyA  
 iti] astadeva karttum ahaM yate sma] 11 aparam AntiyakhiyAnagaraM pitara Agate. ahaM  
 tasya doShitvAt samakShaM tam abhartsayaM] 12 yataH sa pUrvvam anyajAtlyaiH sArddham  
 AhAramakarot tataH paraM yAkUbaH samIpAt katipayajaneShvAgateShu sa Chinnatva  
 NmanuShyebhyo bhayena nivR^itya pR^ithag abhavat] 13 tato. apare sarvve yihUdino. api tena  
 sArddhaM kapaTachAram akurvvan barNabbA api teShAM kApaTyena vipathagAmyabhavat] 14  
 tataste prakR^itasusaMvAdarUpe saralapathe na charantIti dR^iShTvAhaM sarvveShAM  
 sAkShAt pitaram uktavAn tvaM yihUdi san yadi yihUdimataM vihAya bhinnajAtlyA ivAcharasi  
 tarhi yihUdimatAcharaNaya bhinnajAtlyAn kutaH pravarttayasi? 15 AvAM janmanA yihUdinau  
 bhavAvo bhinnajAtlyau pApinau na bhavAvaH 16 kintu vyavasthApAlanena manuShyaH sapuNyO  
 na bhavati kevalaM yIshau khrIShTe yo vishvAsastenaiva sapuNyO bhavatIti buddhvAvAmaPI  
 vyavasthApAlanaM vinA kevalaM khrIShTe vishvAsena puNyaprAptaye khrIShTe yIshau  
 vyashvasiva yato vyavasthApAlanena ko. api mAnavaH puNyAM prAptuM na shaknoti] 17  
 parantu yIshuna puNyaprAptaye yatamAnAvapyaVAM yadi pApinau bhavAvastarhi kiM  
 vaktavyaM? khrIShTaH pApasya parichAraka iti? tanna bhavatu] 18 mayA yad bhagnaM tad  
 yadi mayA punarnirmmIyate tarhi mayaivAtmadoShaH prakAshyate] 19 ahaM yad IshvarAya  
 jIvAmi tadarthaM vyavasthAyA vyavasthAyai amriye] 20 khrIShTena sArddhaM krushe hato.  
 asmi tathApi jIvAmi kintvahaM jIvAmIti nahi khrIShTa eva madanta rjIvati] sAmprataM  
 sasharIreNa mayA yajjIvitaM dhAryyate tat mama dayAkAriNi madarthaM svIyaprANatyAgini  
 cheshvaraputre vishvasatA mayA dhAryyate] 21 ahamIshvarasyAnugrahaM nAvajAnAmi yasmAd  
 vyavasthayA yadi puNyAM bhavati tarhi khrIShTo mirarthakamamriyata]

**3** he nirbbodha gAlAtilokAH, yuShmAkaM madhye krushe hata iva yIshuH khrIShTo  
 yuShmAkaM samakShaM prakAshita AsIt ato yUyam yathA satyaM vAkyA M na gR^ihiItha tathA  
 kenAmuhya? 2 ahaM yuShmattaH kathAmekAM jii nAse yUyam AtmA nAkenAlabhadhvAM?  
 vyavasthApAlanena kiM vA vishvAsavAkyasya shravaNena? 3 yUyAM kim IdR^ig abodhA  
 yad AtmanA karmmArahyA sharIreNa tat sAdhayituM yatadhve? 4 tarhi yuShmAkaM  
 gurutaro duHkhabhogaH kiM niShphalo bhaviShyati? kuphalayukto vA kiM bhaviShyati?  
 5 yo yuShmabhyam AtmA nA dattavAn yuShmanmadhya AshcharyyAni karmmA nA cha  
 sAdhitavAn sa kiM vyavasthApAlanena vishvAsavAkyasya shravaNena vA tat kR^itavAn?  
 6 likhitamAste, ibrAhIma Ishvare vyashvasIta sa cha vishvAsastasmai puNyArthaM gaNito  
 babhuva, 7 ato ye vishvAsAshritAsta evebrAhImaH santAnA iti yuShmAbhi rj nAyatAM]  
 8 Ishvaro bhinnajAtlyAn vishvAsena sapuNyIkariShyatIti pUrvvam j nAtvA shAstradAtA  
 pUrvvam ibrAhImaM susaMvAdaM shrAvayana jagAda, tvatto bhinnajAtlyAH sarvva AshiShaM  
 prApsyantIti] 9 ato ye vishvAsAshritAste vishvAsinebrAhImA sArddham AshiShaM labhante]  
 10 yAvanto lokA vyavasthAyAH karmaNa yAshrayanti te sarvve shApAdhInA bhavanti yato  
 likhitamAste, yathA, "yaH kashchid etasya vyavasthAgranthasya sarvvavAkyAni nishchidraM

na pAlayati sa shapta iti]" 11 Ishvarasya sAkShAt ko. api vyavasthayA sapuNyo na bhavati tada vyaktaM yataH "puNyavAn mAnavo vishvAsena jIviShyatIti" shAstrIyaM vachaH| 12 vyavasthA tu vishvAsasambandhinI na bhavati kintvetAni yaH pAlayiShyati sa eva tai rjIviShyatItiniyamasambandhinI| 13 khriShTo. asmAn parikrIya vyavasthAyAH shApAt mochitavAn yato. asmAkaM vinimayena sa svayaM shApAspadamabhavat tadaHli likhitamAste, yathA, "yaH kashchit tarAvullambyate so. abhishapta iti]" 14 tasmAd khriShTena ylshunevrAhIma AshI rhinnajAtIyalokeShu varttate tena vayaM pratij nAtam AtmA nAmaM vishvAsena labdhuM shaknumaH| 15 he bhrAtR^igaNa mAnuShANAM rItyanusAreNAhaM kathayAmi kenachit mAvena yo niyamo nirachAyi tasya vikR^iti rvR^iddhi rvA kenApi na kriyate| 16 parantvibrAhIme tasya santAnAya cha pratij nAH prati shushruvire tatra santAnashabdaM bahuvachanAntam abhUtvA tava santAnAyetyekavachanAntaM babhUva sa cha santAnaH khriShTa eval| 17 ataevAhaM vadAmi, IshvareNa yo niyamaH purA khriShTamadhi nirachAyi tataH paraM triMshadadhikachatuHshatavatsareShu gateShu sthApitA vyavasthA taM niyamaM nirarthakIkR^itya tadlyapratij nA loptuM na shaknoti| 18 yasmAt sampadadhikAro yadi vyavasthAyA bhavati tarhi pratij nAYA na bhavati kintvishvaraH pratij nAYA tadaHdikAritvam ibrAhIme. adadAt| 19 tarhi vyavasthA kimbhUtA? pratij nA yasmai pratishrutA tasya santAnasyAgamanaM yAvad vyabhichAraniVArA NArthaM vyavasthApi dattA, sA cha dUtairAj nApitA madhyasthasya kare samarpitA cha| 20 naikasya madhyastho vidyate kintvishvara eka eval| 21 tarhi vyavasthA kim Ishvarasya pratij nAnAM viruddha? tanna bhavatu| yasmAd yadi sA vyavasthA jivanadAnesamarthAbhaviShyat tarhi vyavasthayaiva puNyAlAbho. abhaviShyat| 22 kintu yIshukhrIshTe yo vishvAsastatsambandhiyAH pratij nAyAH phalaM yad vishvAsilokehhyo dlyate tadarthaM shAstrandAtA sarvvAn pApAdhInAn gaNayati| 23 ataeva vishvAsasyAnAgatasamaye vayaM vyavasthAdhInAH santo vishvAsasyodayaM yAvad ruddha ivArakShyAmahe| 24 itthaM vayaM yad vishvAsena sapuNyIbhavAmastadarthaM khriShTasya samIpam asmAn netuM vyavasthAgratho. asmAkaM vinetA babhUva| 25 kintvadhuNAgate vishvAse vayaM tasya vineturanadhInA abhavAma| 26 khriShTe yIshau vishvasanAt sarvve yUyam Ishvarasya santAnA jAtAH| 27 yUyAM yAvanto lokAH khriShTe majjitA abhavata sarvve khriShTaM parihitavantaH| 28 ato yuShmanmadhye yihUdiyUnAnino rdAsasvatantarayo ryoShApuShayoshcha ko. api visheSho nAsti; sarvve yUyAM khriShTe yIshAveka eval| 29 ki ncha yUyAM yadi khriShTasya bhavatha tarhi sutarAm ibrAhImaH santAnAH pratij nAYA sampadadhikAriNashchAdhve|

**4** ahaM vadAmi sampadadhikArl yAvad bAlastiShThati tAvat sarvvasvasyAdhipatiH sannapi sa dAsAt kenApi viShayeNa na vishiShyate 2 kintu pitra nirUpitaM samayaM yAvat pAlakAnAM dhanAdhyakShANA ncha nighnastiShThati| 3 tadvad vayamapi bAlyakAle dAsA iva saMsArasyAkSharamAlAyA adhInA Asmahe| 4 anantaraM samaye sampUrNatAM gatavati vyavasthAdhInAnAM mochanArtham 5 asmAkaM putratvaprAptyartha ncheshvvaraH striyA jAtaM vyavasthAyA adhinIbhUta ncha svaputraM preShitavAn| 6 yUyAM santAnA abhavata tatkAraNAd IshvaraH svaputrasyAtmAnAM yuShmAkam antaHkaraNAni prahitavAn sa chAtmA pitaH pitarityAhvAnaM kArayati| 7 ata idAnIM yUyAM na dAsAH kintuH santAnA eva tasmAt santAnatvAchcha khriShTeneshvarIyasampadadhikAriNo. apyAdhve| 8 apara ncha pUrvvaM yUyam IshvaraM na j nAtvA ye svabhAvato. anIshvarAsteShAM dAsatve. atiShThata| 9 idAnIM IshvaraM j nAtvA yadi veshvareNa j nAtA yUyAM kathaM punastAni viphalaNi tuchChA Ni chAkSharANI prati parAvarttituM shaknutha? yUyAM kiM punasteShAM dAsA bhavitumichChatha? 10 yUyAM divasAn mAsAn tithIn saMvatsarAMshcha sammanyadhve| 11 yuShmadarthaM mayA yaH parishramo. akAri sa viphala jAta iti yuShmAnadhyahaM bibhemi| 12 he bhrAtaraH, ahaM yAdR^isho. asmi yUyamapi tAdR^ishA bhavateti prArthayeye yato.

ahamapi yuShmattulyo. abhavaM yuShmAbhi rmama kimapi nAparAddhaM| 13 pUrvvamahaM  
 kalevarasya daurbalyena yuShmAn susaMvAdam aj nApayamiti yUyaM jAnItha| 14 tadAnIM  
 mama parIkShakaM shArIkleshaM dR^iShTvA yUyaM mAm avaj nAya R^itIyitavantastannahi  
 kintvIshvarasya dUtamiva sAkShAt khrIShTa ylshumiva vA mAM gR^ihItavantaH| 15 atastadAnIM  
 yuShmAkaM yA dhanyatAbhavat sA kka gatA? tadAnIM yUyaM yadi sveShAM nayanAnyutpATya  
 mahyaM dAtum ashakShyata tarhi tadapayakariShyateti pramANam ahaM dadAmi| 16  
 sAmpratamahaM satyavAditvAt kiM yuShmAkaM ripu rjAto. asmi? 17 te yuShmatkR^ite  
 sparddhante kintu sA sparddhA kutsitA yato yUyaM tAnadhi yat sparddhadhvaM tadarthaM te  
 yuShmAn pR^ithak karttum ichChanti| 18 kevalaM yuShmatsamIpe mamopasthitisamaye tannahi,  
 kintu sarvvadaiva bhadramadhi sparddhanaM bhadraM| 19 he mama bAlakAH, yuShmadanta  
 ryAvat khrIShTo mUrtimAn na bhavati tAvad yuShmatkAraNAt punaH prasavavedaneva  
 mama vedanA jAyate| 20 ahamidAnIM yuShmAkaM sannidhiM gatvA svarAntareNa yuShmAn  
 sambhAShituM kAmaye yato yuShmAnadhi vyAkulo. asmi| 21 he vyavasthAdhInatAkA NkShiNaH  
 yUyaM kiM vyavasthAyA vachanaM na gR^ihIltha? 22 tanmAM vadatalikhitamAste, ibrAhImo  
 dvau putrAvAsAte tayoreko dAsyAM dvitilyashcha patnyAM jAtaH| 23 tayo ryo dAsyAM jAtaH sa  
 shArIkaniyamena jaj ne yashcha patnyAM jAtaH sa pratij nayA jaj ne| 24 idamAkhyAnaM  
 dR^iShTantasvarUpaM| te dve yoShitAvIshvarIyasandhi tayorekA sInayaparvvatAd utpannA  
 dAsajanayitrI cha sA tu hAjirA| 25 yasmAd hAjirAshabdenAravadeshasthasInayaparvvato  
 bodhyate, sA cha varttamAnAyA yirUshAlampuryyAH sadR^ishI| yataH svabAlaiH sahitA sA  
 dAsatva Aste| 26 kintu svarglyA yirUshAlampurl patnI sarvveShAm asmAkaM mAtA chAste| 27  
 yAdR^ishaM likhitam Aste, "vandhye santAnahIne tvaM svaraM jayajayaM kuru| aprasUte  
 tvayollaso jayAshabdashcha glyatAM| yata eva sanAthAyA yoShitaH santate rgaNAt| anAthA yA  
 bhavennArI tadapatyAni bhUrishaH||" 28 he bhrAtR^igaNa, imhAk iva vayam pratij nayA jAtaH  
 santAnAH| 29 kintu tadAnIM shArIkaniyamena jAtaH putro yadvad Atmikaniyamena jAtaM  
 putram upAdravat tathAdhunApi| 30 kintu shAstre kiM likhitam? "tvam imAM dAsIM tasyAH  
 putra nchApasAraya yata eSha dAsIputraH patnIputreNa samaM nottarAdhikArI bhaviyyatIti||  
 31 ataeva he bhrAtaraH, vayaM dAsyAH santAnA na bhUtvA pAtnyAH santAnA bhavAmaH|

**5** khrIShTo. asmabhyaM yat svAtantryaM dattavAn yUyaM tatra sthirAstiShThata  
 dAsatvayugena puna rna nibadhyadhvaM| 2 pashyatAhaM paulo yuShmAn vadAmi  
 yadi Chinnatvacho bhavatha tarhi khrIShTena kimapi nopakAriShyadhve| 3 aparaM yaH  
 kashchit Chinnatvag bhavati sa kR^itsnavyavasthAyAH pAlanam IshvarAya dhArayatIti  
 pramANaM dadAmi| 4 yuShmAkaM yAvanto lokA vyavasthayA sapuNyIbhavituM cheShTante  
 te sarvve khrIShTAd bhraShTA anugrahAt patitAshcha| 5 yato vayam AtmanA vishvAsAt  
 puNyAlabhAshAsiddhaM pratIkShAmahe| 6 khrIShTe yIshau tvakChedAtvakChedayoH kimapi  
 guNaM nAsti kintu premnA saphalo vishvAsa eva guNayuktaH| 7 pUrvvaM yUyaM sundaram  
 adhAvata kintvidAnIM kena bAdhAM prApya satyatAM na gR^ihIltha? 8 yuShmAkaM sA mati  
 ryuShmadAhvAnakAriNa IshvarAnna jAta| 9 vikAraH kR^itsnashaktUnAM svalpakiNvena  
 jasayate| 10 yuShmAkaM mati rvikAraM na gamiShyatItyaH yuShmAnadhi prabhunAshaMse;  
 kintu yo yuShmAn vichAralayati sa yaH kashchid bhavet samuchitaM daNDaM prApsyati|  
 11 parantu he bhrAtaraH, yadyaham idAnIm api tvakChedaM prachArayeyaM tarhi kuta  
 upadravaM bhu njiya? tatkr^ite krushaM nirbbAdham abhaviShyat| 12 ye janA yuShmAkaM  
 chA nchalyaM janayanti teShAM Chedanameva mayAbhilaShyate| 13 he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM  
 svAtantryArtham AhUtA Adhve kintu tatsvAtantryadvAreNa shArIkabhAvo yuShmAn na  
 pravishatu| yUyaM premnA parasparaM paricharyyAM kurudhvam| 14 yasmAt tvaM samIpavAsini  
 svavat prema kuryA ityekA jnA kR^itsnAyA vyavasthAyAH sArasaMgraHaH| 15 kintu yUyaM  
 yadi parasparaM daMdasyadhve. ashAshyadhve cha tarhi yuShmAkaM eko. anyena yanna

grasyate tatra yuShmAbhiH sAvadhAnai rbhavitavyaM| 16 ahaM bravImi yUyam AtmikAchAraM kuruta shArIrikAbhilAShaM mA pUravata| 17 yataH shArIrikAbhilASha Atmano viparItaH, AtmikAbhilAShashcha sharIrasya viparItaH, anayorubhayoH parasparaM virodhO vidyate tena yuShmAbhi ryad abhilaShyate tanna karttavyaM| 18 yUyam yadyAtmanA vinlyadhve tarhi vyavasthAyA adhInA na bhavatha| 19 aparaM paradAragamanamA veshyAgamanam ashuchitA kAmukatA pratimApUjanam 20 indrajAlaM shatrutvaM vivAdo. antarjvalanaM krodhaH kalaho. anaikyaM 21 pArthakyam IrShyA vadho mattatvaM lampatTvatvamityAdIni spaShTatvena shArIrikabhAvasya karmmAni santi| pUrvvaM yadvat mayA kathitaM tadvat punarapi kathyate ye janA etAdR^ishAni karmmAnYAcharanti tairIshvarasya rAjye. adhikAraH kadAcha na lapsyate| 22 ki ncha premAnandaH shAntishchirasiShNutA hitaiShitA bhadratvaM vishvAsyatA titikShA 23 parimitabhojitvamityAdInyAtmanaH phalAni santi teShAM viruddhA kApi vyavasthA nahi| 24 ye tu khriShTasya lokAste ripubbhirabhiLShaishcha sahitam shArIrikabhAvam krushe nihatavantaH| 25 yadi vayam AtmanA jIvAmastarhyAtmikAchAro. asmAbhiH karttavyaH, 26 darpaH parasparaM nirbhartsanaM dveShashchAsmA bhiH rna karttavyaAni|

**6** he bhrAtaraH, yuShmAkaM kashchid yadi kasmiMshchit pApe patati tarhyAtmikabhAvayuktai  
 ryuShmAbhistitikShAbhAvam vidhAya sa punarutthApyatAM yUyamapi yathA  
 tAdR^ikparIkShAyAM na patatha tatha sAvadhAnA bhavata| 2 yuShmAkaM ekaiko janaH  
 parasya bhAraM vahatvanena prakAreNa khrIshTasya vidhiM pAlayata| 3 yadi kashchana  
 kShudraH san svaM mahAntaM manyate tarhi tasyAtmava nchanA jAyate| 4 ata ekaikena  
 janena svakiyakarmmaNaH parIkShA kriyatAM tena paraM nAlokya kevalam AtmAlokanAt  
 tasya shlaghA sambhaviShyati| 5 yata ekaiko janaH svakiyaM bhAraM vakShyati| 6 yo jano  
 dharmmopadeshaM labhate sa upadeShTAraM svIyasarvvasampatte rbhAginaM karotu| 7  
 yuShmAkaM bhrAnti rna bhavatu, Ishvaro nopalasitavyaH, yena yad bIjam upyate tena tajjAtaM  
 shasyaM karttiShyate| 8 svasharIrArthaM yena bIjam upyate tena sharIrAd vinAsharUpaM  
 shasyaM lapsyate kintvAtmanaH kR^ite yena bIjam upyate tenAtmato. anantajivitarUpaM  
 shasyaM lapsyate| (aiōnios g166) 9 satkarmmakaraNe. asmAbhirashrAntai rbhavitavyaM  
 yato. aklAntaustiShThadbhirasmAbhirupayuktasamaye tat phalAni lapsyante| 10 ato yAvat  
 samayastiShThati tAvat sarvvaAn prati visheShato vishvAsaveshmavAsinaH pratyasmAbhi  
 rhitAchAraH karttavyaH| 11 he bhrAtaraH, ahaM svahastena yuShmA prati kiyadvR^ihat patraM  
 likhitavAn tad yuShmA bhi rdR^ishyatAM| 12 ye shArIrikaviShaye sudR^ishyA bhavitumichChanti  
 te yat khrIshTasya krushasya kAraNAdupadravasya bhAgino na bhavanti kevalaM tadarthaM  
 tvakChede yuShmA pravarttayanti| 13 te tvakChedagrAhiNo. api vyavasthAM na pAlayanti  
 kintu yuShmachCharIrAt shlAghAlAbhArthaM yuShmAkaM tvakChedam ichChanti| 14 kintu  
 yenAhaM saMsArAya hataH saMsAro. api mahyaM hatastadasmatprabho ryIshukhrIshTasya  
 krushaM vinAnyatra kutrApi mama shlAghanaM kadApi na bhavatu| 15 khrIshTe yIshau  
 tvakChedAtvakChedayoH kimapi guNaM nAsti kintu navIna sR^iShTireva guNayuktA| 16  
 aparaM yAvanto lokA etasmin mArge charanti teShAm IshvarIyasya kR^itsnasyesrAyelashcha  
 shAnti rdayAlAbhashcha bhUyAt| 17 itaH param ko. api mAM na klishnAtu yasmAd ahaM  
 svagAtre prabho ryIshukhrIshTasya chihnaAni dhAraye| 18 he bhrAtaraH asmAkaM prabho  
 ryIshukhrIshTasya prasAdo yuShmAkaM Atmani stheyAt| tathAstu|

# iphiShiNaH

**1** IshvarasyechChayA yIshukhrIShTasya preritaH paula iphiShanagarasthAn pavitrAn khrIShTayIshau vishvAsino lokAn prati patraM likhati| 2 asmAkAM tATasyeshvarasya prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya chAnugrahaH shAntishcha yuShmAsu varttatAM| 3 asmAkAM prabho ryIshoH khrIShTasya tAta Ishvaro dhanyo bhavatu; yataH sa khrIShTenAsmabhyaM sarvvam AdhyAtmikaM svargiyavaraM dattavAn| 4 vayaM yat tasya samakShaM premnA pavitrA niShkala NkAshcha bhavAmastadarthaM sa jagataH sR^iShTe pUrvvaM tenAsmAn abhirochitavAn, nijAbhilaShitAnurodhAchcha 5 yIshuna khrIShTena svasya nimittaM putratvapade. asmAn svaklyAnugrahasya mahattvasya prashaMsArthaM pUrvvaM niyuktavAn| 6 tasmAd anugrahAt sa yena priyatamena putreNAsmAn anugR^ihitavAn, 7 vayaM tasya shoNitena muktim arthataH pApakShamAM labdhavantaH| 8 tasya ya IdR^isho. anugrahanidhistasmAt so. asmabhyaM sarvvavidhaM j nAnAM buddhi ncha bAhulyarUpeNa vitaritavAn| 9 svargaP^ithivyo ryadyad vidyate tatsarvvaM sa khrIShTe saMgraHIShyatIti hitaiShiNA 10 tena kR^ito yo manorathaH sampUrNatAM gatavatsu samayeShu sAdhayitavyastamadhi sa svaklyAbhilAShasya nigUDhaM bhAvam asmAn j nApitavAn| 11 pUrvvaM khrIShTe vishvAsino ye vayam asmatto yat tasya mahimnaH prashaMsA jAyate, 12 tadarthaM yaH svaklyechChAyAH mantraNAtaH sarvvANi sAdhayati tasya manorathAd vayaM khrIShTena pUrvvaM nirUpitAH santo. adhikAriNo jAtAH| 13 yUyamapi satyaM vAkyam arthato yuShmatparitrANasya susaMvAdaM nishamya tasminneva khrIShTe vishvasitavantaH pratij nAtena pavitreNAtmanA mudrayevA nkitAshcha| 14 yatastasya mahimnaH prakAshAya tena krItAnAM lokAnAM mukti ryAvanna bhaviShyati tAvat sa AtmAsmAkaM adhikAritvarya satya NkArasya paNasvarUpo bhavati| 15 prabhau yIshau yuShmAkaM vishvAsaH sarvveShu pavitraIokeShu prema chAsta iti vArttAM shrutvAhamapi 16 yuShmAnadhi nirantaram IshvaraM dhanyaM vadan prArthanAsamaye cha yuShmA smaran varamimaM yAchAmi| 17 asmAkAM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya tAto yaH prabhAvAkara IshvaraH sa svaklyatattvaj nAnAya yuShmabhyaM j nAnajanakam prakAshitavAkyabodhaka nchAtmA nAdeyAt| 18 yuShmAkaM j nAnachakShUMShi cha diptiyuktAni kR^itvA tasyAhvAnaM kIdR^ishyA pratyAshayA sambalitaM pavitraIokAnAM madhye tena datto. adhikAraH kIdR^ishaH prabhAvanidhi rvishvAsiShu chAsmA su prakAshamAnasya 19 tadIyamahAparAkramasya mahatvaM kIdR^ig anupamaM tat sarvvaM yuShmA nApayatu| 20 yataH sa yasyAH shakteH prabalatAM khrIShTe prakAshayan mR^itagaNamadhyAt tam uthApitavAn, 21 adhipatitvapadaM shAsanapadaM parAkramo rAjatva ncchetinAmAni yAvanti padAniha loke paraloke cha vidyante teShAM sarvveShAM Urddhve svarge nijadakShiNapArshve tam upaveshitavAn, (aiōn g165) 22 sarvvANi tasya charaNayoradho nihitavAn yA samitistasya sharIraM sarvatra sarvveShAM pUrayituH pUraka ncha bhavati taM tasyA mUrddhAnaM kR^itvA 23 sarvveShAM uparyyupari niyuktavAMshcha saiva shaktirasmAsvapi tena prakAshyate|

**2** purA yUyam aparAdhaiH pApashcha mR^itAH santastAnyAcharanta ihalokasya saMsArAnusAreNAkAsharAgyasyAdhipatim (aiōn g165) 2 arthataH sAmpratam Aj nAla NghivaMsheShu karmmakAriNam AtmAnam anvavrajata| 3 teShAM madhye sarvve vayamapi pUrvvaM sharIrasya manaskAmanAyA nchehAM sAdhayantaH svasharIrasyAbhilASHAn AcharAma sarvve. anya iva cha svabhAvataH krodhabhajanAnyabhavAma| 4 kintu karuNAnidhirIshvaro yena mahApremnAsmA dayitavAn 5 tasya svapremno bAhulyAd aparAdhai rmR^itAnapryasmAn khrIShTena saha jIvitavAn yato. anugrahAd yUyAM paritrANAM praptAH| 6 sa cha khrIShTena yIshunAsmA tena sArddham uthApitavAn svarga upaveshitavAMshcha| 7 ittham sa khrIShTena yIshunAsmA prati svahitaiShitayA bhAviyugeShu svaklyAnugrahasyAnupamaM nidhiM prakAshayitum ichChat| (aiōn g165) 8 yUyam anugrahAd

vishvAsena paritrANaM prAptAH, tachcha yuShmanmUlakaM nahi kintvIshvarasyaiva dAnaM, 9  
tat karmmaNAM phalam api nahi, ataH kenApi na shlAghitavyaM| 10 yato vayaM tasya kAryyaM  
prAg IshvareNa nirUpitAbhiH satkriyAbhiH kAlayApanAya khrIShTe yIshau tena mR^iShTAshcha|  
11 purA janmanA bhinnajAtlyA hastakR^itaM tvakChedaM prAptai rlokaishchAchChinnatvacha  
itinAmnA khyAtA ye yUyaM tai ryuShmAbhiridaM smarttavyaM 12 yat tasmin samaye yUyaM  
khrIShTAd bhinnA isrAyelalokAnAM sahavAsAd dUrastAH pratij nAsambalitaniyamAnAM  
bahiH sthitAH santo nirAshA nirIshvarAshcha jagatyAdhvam iti| 13 kintvadhunA khrIShTe  
yIshAvAshrayaM prApya purA dUravarttino yUyaM khrIShTasya shoNitena nikaTavarttino.  
abhavata| 14 yataH sa evAsmAkaM sandhiH sa dvayam ekIkR^itavAn shatrutArUpiNiM  
madhyavarttinIM prabhedakbhittiM bhagnavAn daNDaJ nAyuktaM vidhishAstraM svasharIreNa  
luptavAMshcha| 15 yataH sa sandhiM vidhAya tau dvau svasmin ekaM nutanaM mAnavaM karttuM  
16 svaklyakrushe shatrutAM nihatya tenaivakasmin sharIre tayo rdvavorIshvareNa sandhiM  
kAreyituM nishchatavAn| 17 sa chAgatya dUravarttino yuShmAn nikaTavarttino. asmAMshcha  
sandhe rma NgalavArttAM j nApitavAn| 18 yatastasmAd ubhayapakShlyA vayam ekenAtmanA  
pituH samIpAM gamanAya sAmarthyA M prAptavantaH| 19 ata idAniM yUyaM asamparklyA  
videshinashcha na tiShThanataH pavitraIokaiH sahavAsina Ishvarasya veshmavAsinashchAdhve|  
20 aparaM preritA bhaviShyadvAdinashcha yatra bhittimUlasvarUpAstatra yUyaM tasmin mUle  
nichIyadhvE tatra cha svayaM yIshuH khrIShTaH pradhAnaH koNasthaprastaraH| 21 tena  
kR^itsnA nirmmitiH saMgrathyamAnA prabhoH pavitraM mandiraM bhavituM varddhate| 22  
yUyaMapi tatra saMgrathyamAnA Atmaneshvarasya vAsasthAnaM bhavatha|

**3** ato heto rbhinnajAtlyAnAM yuShmAkaM nimittaM yIshukhrIShTasya bandI yaH so.  
ahaM paulo bravImi| 2 yuShmadar�ham IshvareNa mahyaM dattasya varasya niyamaH  
kIdR^ishastad yuShmAbhirashrAvIti manye| 3 arthataH pUrvvaM mayA saMkShepeNa yathA  
likhitaM tathAhaM prakAshitavAkyeneshvarasya nigUDhaM bhAvaM j nApito. abhavam| 4 ato  
yuShmAbhistat paThitvA khrIShTamatadhi tasminniigUDhe bhAve mama j nAnaM kIdR^ishaM  
tad bhotsyate| 5 pUrvvayugeShu mAnavasantAnAstA M j nApitA nAsan kintvadhunA sa  
bhAvastasya pavitraN preritA bhaviShyadvAdinashcha pratyAtmanA prakAshito. abhavat;  
6 arthata Ishvarasya shakteH prakAshAt tasyAnugraheNa yo varo mahyam adAyi tenAhaM  
yasya susaMvAdasya parichArako. abhavaM, 7 tadvArA khrIShTena bhinnajAtlyA anyaiH  
sArddham ekAdhikArA ekasharIrA ekasyAH pratij nAyA aMshinashcha bhaviShyantIti| 8  
sarvveShAM pavitraIokAnAM kShudratamAya mahyaM varo. ayam adAyi yad bhinnajAtlyAnAM  
madhye bodhAgayasya guNanidheH khrIShTasya ma NgalavArttAM prachArayAmi, 9  
kAlAvasthAtaH pUrvvasmAchcha yo nigUDhabhAva Ishvare gupta AsIt tadlyaniyamaM  
sarvvAn j nApayAmi| (aiōn g165) 10 yata Ishvarasya nAnArUpaM j nAnaM yat sAmprataM  
samityA svarge prAdhAnyaparAkramayuktAnAM dUtAnAM nikaTe prakAshyate tadarthaM sa  
yIshunA khrIShTena sarvvAni sR^iShTavAn| 11 yato vayaM yasmin vishvasya dR^iDhabhaktyA  
nirbhayatAm Ishvarasya samAgame sAmarthyA ncha 12 prAptavantastasmaM AkaM prabhuM  
yIshuM khrIShTamatadhi sa kAlAvasthAyAH pUrvvaM taM manorathaM kR^itavAn| (aiōn g165)  
13 ato. ahaM yuShmannimittaM duHkhabhogenA kAntiM yanna gachChAmIti prArthayE  
yatstadeva yuShmAkaM gauravaM| 14 ato hetoH svargapR^ithivyoH sthitaH kR^itsno  
vaMsho yasya nAmnA vikhyAtastam 15 asmatprabho ryIshukhrIShTasya pitaramuddishyAhaM  
jAnuni pAtayitvA tasya prabhAvanidhito varamimAM prArthayE| 16 tasyAtmanA yuShmAkaM  
AntarikapuruShasya shakte rvR^iddhiH kriyatAM| 17 khrIShTastu vishvAsena yuShmAkaM  
hR^idayeShu nivasatu| premaNi yuShmAkaM baddhamUlatvaM susthiratva ncha bhavatu| 18  
itthaM prasthatAyA dlrghatAyA gabhlratAyA uchchatAyAshcha bodhAya sarvaiH pavitraIokaiH  
prApyaM sAmarthyam yuShmAbhi rlabyatAM, 19 j nAnAtiriktaM khrIShTasya prema j nAyatAm

Ishvarasya sampUrNavR^iddhiparyyantaM yuShmAkAM vR^iddhi rbhavatu cha| 20 asmAkam  
antare yA shaktiH prakAshate tayA sarvvAtiriktaM karmma kurvvan asmAkAM prArthanAM  
kalpanA nchAtikramituM yaH shaknoti 21 khriShTayIshunA samite rmadhye sarvveShu yugeShu  
tasya dhanyavAdo bhavatu| iti (aiõn g165)

4 ato bandirahaM prabho rnAmnaM yuShmAn vinaye yUyaM  
yenAhvAnenAhUtAstadupayuktarUpeNa 2 sarvvathA namratAM mR^idutAM titikShAM  
parasparaM pramnA sahiShNutA nchAcharata| 3 praNayabandhanena chAtmana ekyAM  
rakShituM yatadhvaM| 4 yUyam ekasharIrA ekAtmAnashcha tadvad AhvAnena yUyam  
ekapratyAshAprAptaye samAhUtAH| 5 yuShmAkAM ekaH prabhureko vishvAsa ekaM  
majjanaM, sarvveShAM tAtaH 6 sarvvoparisthaH sarvvavyApI sarvveShAM yuShmAkAM  
madhyavartI chaika Ishvara Aste| 7 kintu khriShTasya dAnaparimANAnusArAd asmAkAM  
ekaikasmai visheSho varo. adAyi| 8 yathA likhitam Aste, "Urddhvam AruhyA jetR^in sa vijitya  
bandino. akarot| tataH sa manujebhyo. api svIyAn vyashrANayad varAn||" 9 Urddhvam  
AruhyetivAkyasyAyamarthaH sa pUrvvaM pR^ithivIrUpaM sarvvAdhaHsthitAM sthAnam  
avatIrNavAn; 10 yashchAvatIrNavAn sa eva svargANAm uparyuparyyArUDhavAn yataH  
sarvvANi tena pUrayitavyAni| 11 sa eva cha kAMshchana preritAn aparAn bhaviShyadvAdino.  
aparAn susaMvAdapraChArakAn aparAn pAlakAn upadeshAKMshcha niyuktavAn| 12 yAvad  
vayaM sarvve vishvAsasyeshvaraputraViShayakasya tattvaj nAnasya chaikyaM sampUrNaM  
puruShartha nchArthataH khriShTasya sampUrNaparimANasya samaM parimANaM na  
prApnumastAvat 13 sa paricharyyAkarmmasAdhanAya khriShTasya sharIrasya niShThAyai cha  
pavitraIlokAnAM siddhatAyAstAdR^isham upAyaM nishchitavAn| 14 ataeva mAnuShAnAM  
chAturItO bhramakadhUrtaAtAyAshChalAchcha jAtena sarvveNa shikShAvAyunA vayaM yad  
bAlakA iva dolAyamAnA na bhrAmyAma ityasmAbhi ryatitavyaM, 15 premnA satyatAm  
AcharadbhiH sarvvaviShaye khriShTAM uddishya varddhitavya ncha, yataH sa mUrddhA,  
16 tasmAchchaikaikasyA Ngasya svasvaparimANAnusAreNa saH AyyakaraNAd upakArakaiH  
sarvvaiH sandhibhiH kR^itsnasya sharIrasya saMyoge sammilane cha jAtे premnA niShThAM  
labhamAnaM kR^itsnaM sharIraM vR^iddhiM prApnoti| 17 yuShmAn ahaM prabhunedAM  
bravImyAdishAmi cha, anye bhinnajAtIyA iva yUyaM pUna rmAcharata| 18 yataste  
svamanomAyAm AcharantyAntarikAj nAnAt mAnasikakAThinyAchcha timirAvR^itabuddhaya  
IshvarIyajIvanasya bagIrbhUtAshcha bhavanti, 19 svAn chaitanyashUnyAn kR^itvA cha  
lobhena sarvvavidhAshauchAcharaNaya lampatAtAyAM svAn samarpitavantaH| 20 kintu  
yUyam khriShTaM na tAdR^ishaM parichitavantaH, 21 yato yUyaM taM shrutavanto yA  
satyA shikShA yIshuto labhyA tadanusArAt tadiyopadeshaM prAptavantashcheti manye|  
22 tasmAt pUrvvakAlikAchArakArI yaH purAtanapuruSho mAyaBhilAShai rnashyati taM  
tyaktvA yuShmAbhi rmAnasikabhAvo nUtanIkarttavyaH, 23 yo navapuruSha IshvarAnurUpeNa  
puNyena satyatAsahitena 24 dhArmmikatvena cha sR^iShTaH sa eva paridhAtavyashcha| 25  
ato yUyaM sarvve mithyAkathanaM parityajya samIpavAsibhiH saha satyAlApaM kuruta  
yato vayaM parasparam a Ngapratya NgA bhavAmaH| 26 aparaM krodhe jAtē pApaM  
mA kurudhvam, ashAnte yuShmAkAM roShesUryyo. astaM na gachChatu| 27 aparaM  
shayatAne sthAnaM mA datta| 28 chorah punashchairyyaM na karotu kintu dInAya dAne  
sAmarthyA yajjAyate tadarthaM svakarAbhyAM sadvR^ittyA parishramaM karotu| 29 aparaM  
yuShmAkAM vadanebhyaH ko. api kadAlApo na nirgachChatu, kintu yena shroturupakAro  
jAyate tAdR^ishaH prayojanIyaniShThAyai phaladAyaka AlApo yuShmAkAM bhavatu| 30  
apara ncha yUyaM muktidinaparyyantam Ishvarasya yena pavitreNAtmanA mudrayA NkitA  
abhadavata taM shokAnvitaM mA kuruta| 31 aparaM kaTuvAkyA M roShaH koShaH kalaho  
ninda sarvvavidhadveShashchaitAni yuShmAkAM madhyAd dUrIbhavantu| 32 yUyaM

parasparaM hitaiShiNaH komalAntaHkaraNAshcha bhavata| aparam IshvaraH khriShTena  
yadvad yuShmAkAM doShAn kshamitavAn tadvad yUyamapi parasparaM kshamadhvaM|

**5** ato yUyAM priyabAlakA iveshvarasyAnukAriNo bhavata, 2 khriShTa iva premAchAraM  
kuruta cha, yataH so. asmAsu prema kR^itavAn asmAkAM vinimayena chAtmanivedanaM  
kR^itvA grAhyasugandhArthakam upahAraM bali ncheshvarAcha dattavAn| 3 kintu  
veshyAgamanAM sarvvavidhAshauchakriyA lobhashchaiteShAM uchchAraNamapi yuShmAkAM  
madhye na bhavatu, etadeva pavitraIlokAnAm uchitaM| 4 aparaM kutsitAlApaH pralApaH  
shleShoktishcha na bhavatu yata etAnyanuchitAni kintvIshvarasya dhanyavAdo bhavatu|  
5 veshyAgAmyashauchAchArI devapUjaka iva gaNyo lobhI chaiteShAM koShi khriShTasya  
rAjye. arthatA Ishvarasya rAjye kamapydhikAraM na prApsyatIti yuShmAbhiH samyak j  
nAyatAM| 6 anarthakavAkyena ko. api yuShmAn na va nchayatu yatastAdR^igAchArahetorAn  
nAgrAhiShu lokeShviShvarasya kopo varttate| 7 tasmAd yUyAM taiH sahabhAgino na bhavata| 8  
pUrvvAM yUyAM andhakArasvarUpA AdhvaM kintvidAnIM prabhunA diptisvarUpA bhavatha  
tasmAd dipteH santAnA iva samAcharata| 9 dipte ryat phalaM tat sarvvavidhahitaiShitAyAM  
dharmme satyAlApe cha prakAshate| 10 prabhhave yad rochate tat parIkShadhvaM| 11 yUyAM  
timirasya viphalaKarmaNM aMshino na bhUtvA teShAM doShitvaM prakAshayata| 12 yataste  
lokA rahami yad yad Acharanti taduchchAraNam api lajjAjanakaM| 13 yato diptyA yad yat  
prakAshyate tat tayA chakAsyate yachcha chakAsti tad diptisvarUpaM bhavati| 14 etatkAraNaD  
uktam Aste, "he nidrita prabudhyasva mR^itebhyaShchotthitiM kuru| tatkR^ite sUryyavat  
khriShTaH svayaM tvAM dyotayiShyati|" 15 ataH sAvadhAnA bhavata, aj nAnA iva mAcharata  
kintu j nAnina iva satarkam Acharata| 16 samayaM bahumUlyAM gaNayadhvaM yataH kAlA  
abhadrAHI| 17 tasmAd yUyAM aj nAnA na bhavata kintu prabhOrabhimaTA kiM tadaVagata  
bhavata| 18 sarvvanAshajanakena surApAnena mattA mA bhavata kintvAtmanA pUryyadhvaM|  
19 aparaM gItai rgAnAiH pAramArthikakIrttanaishcha parasparam Alapanto manasA sArddhaM  
prabhumi uddishya gAyata vAdayata cha| 20 sarvvadA sarvvaviShaye. asmatprabho ylshoH  
khriShTasya nAmmA tAtam IshvaraM dhanyaM vadata| 21 yUyAM IshvarAd bhItAH santa anye.  
apareShAM vashibhUtA bhavata| 22 he yoShitaH, yUyAM yathA prabhostathA svavasvAmino  
vasha NgatA bhavata| 23 yataH khriShTo yadvat samite rmUrddhA sharIrasya trAtA cha bhavati  
tadvat svAmI yoShito mUrddhA| 24 ataH samiti ryadvat khriShTasya vashibhUtA tadvad  
yoShidbhiraPI svasvasvAmino vashatA svIkarttavyA| 25 apara ncha he puruShAH, yUyAM  
khriShTa iva svavayoShitsu prIyadhvaM| 26 sa khriShTo. api samitau prItavAn tasyAH kR^ite  
cha svaprANAn tyaktvAn yataH sa vAkye jalamaJJanena tAM pariShkR^itya pAvayitum 27  
aparaM tilakavalyAdivihInAM pavitrAM niShkala NkA ncha tAM samitiM tejasvinIM kR^itvA  
svahaste samarpayitu nchAbhilaShitavAn| 28 tasmAt svatanuvat svayoShiti premakaraNaM  
puruShasyochitaM, yena svayoShiti prema kriyate tenAtmaprema kriyate| 29 ko. api kadApi na  
svaklyAM tanum R^ityitavAn kintu sarvte tAM vibhrati puShNanti cha| khriShTo. api samitiM  
prati tadeva karoti, 30 yato vayaM tasya sharIrasyA NgAni mAMsAsthini cha bhavaMaH|  
31 etadarthaM mAvaNaH svamAtApitaro parityajya svabhAryAyAM AsaMkShyati tau dvau  
janAvekA Ngau bhaviShyataH| 32 etannigUDhavAkyAM gurutaraM mayA cha khriShTasamitI  
adhi tad uchyate| 33 ataeva yuShmAkAM ekaiko jana Atmavat svayoShiti prIyatAM bhAryyA  
svAminoM samAdarttuM yatatAM|

**6** he bAlakAH, yUyAM prabhumi uddishya pitrorAj nAgrAhiNo bhavata yatastat nyAyyaM|  
2 tvaM nijapitaraM mAtra ncha sammanyasveti yo vidhiH sa pratij nAyuktaH  
prathamo vidhiH 3 phalatastasmAt tava kalyANaM deshe cha dIrghakAlam Ayu  
rbhaviShyatIti| 4 aparaM he pitaraH, yUyAM svabAlakAn mA roShayata kintu prabho

rviniItYAdeshAbhyAM tAn vinayata| 5 he dAsAH, yUyaM khrIShTAm uddishya sabhayAH  
kampAnvitAshcha bhUtvA saralAntaHkaraNairaihikaprabhUnAm Aj nAgrAhiNo bhavata| 6  
dR^iShTigocharIyaparicharyayA mAnuShebhyo rochituM mA yatadhvaM kintu khrIShTasya  
dAsA iva niviShTamanobhirIshcharasyechChAM sAdhayata| 7 mAnavAn anuddishya  
prabhumevoddishya sadbhAvena dAsyakarmma kurudhvam| 8 dAsamuktayo ryena yat  
satkarmma kriyate tena tasya phalam prabhuto lapsyata iti jAnita cha| 9 aparaM he  
prabhavaH, yuShmAbhi rbhartsanaM vihAya tAn prati nyAyyAcharaNAM kriyatAM yashcha  
kasyApi pakShapAtaM na karoti yuShmAkamapi tAdR^isha ekaH prabhuH svarge vidyata  
iti j nAyatAM| 10 adhikantu he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM prabhunaA tasya vikramayuktashaktyA  
cha balavanto bhavata| 11 yUyaM yat shayatAnashChalAni nivArayituM shaknutha  
tadartham IshvarIyasusajjAM paridhaddhvaM| 12 yataH kevalaM raktamAMsAbhyAm iti  
nahi kintu kartR^itvaparAkramayuktaitimirarAjasyehalokasyAdhipatibhiH svargodbhavai  
rduShTAtmabhireva sArddham asmAbhi ryuddhaM kriyate| (aiōn g165) 13 ato heto ryUyaM  
yayA saMkule dine. avasthAtuM sarvvANi parAjitya dR^iDhAH sthAtu ncha shakShyatha tAm  
IshvarIyasusajjAM gR^ihlita| 14 vastutastu satyatvena shR^i Nkhalena kaTiM baddhva puNyena  
varmmaNA vakSha AchChAdya 15 shAnteH suvArttayA jAtam utsAhaM pAdukAyugalaM pade  
samarpya tiShThata| 16 yena cha duShTAtmano. agnibANAn sarvvAn nirvvApayituM shakShyatha  
tAdR^ishaM sarvvAchChAdakaM phalakaM vishvAsaM dhArayata| 17 shirastraM paritrANam  
AtmanaH kha Nga nccheshvaraSYa vAkyA M dhArayata| 18 sarvvatasamaye sarvvayAchanena  
sarvvaprArthanena chAtmanA prArthanAM kurudhvam tadarthaM dR^iDhAkA NkShayA  
jAgrataH sarvveShAM pavitraIokAnAM kR^ite sadA prArthanAM kurudhvam| 19 aha ncha  
yasya susaMvAdasya shR^i NkhalabaddhaH prachArakadUto. asmi tam upayuktenotsAhena  
prachArayituM yathA shaknuyAM 20 tathA nirbhayena svareNotsAhena cha susaMvAdasya  
nigUDhavAkyaprachArAya vaktR^itA yat mahyaM diyate tadarthaM mamApi kR^ite prArthanAM  
kurudhvam| 21 aparaM mama yAvasthAsti yachcha mayA kriyate tat sarvvam yad yuShmAbhi rj  
nAyate tadarthaM prabhunA priyabhrAtA vishvAsyaH parichArakashcha tukhiko yuShmAn tat  
j nApayiShyati| 22 yUyaM yad asmAkam avasthAM jAnItha yuShmAkaM manAMsi cha yat  
sAntvanAM labhante tadarthamevAhaM yuShmAkaM sannidhiM taM preShitavAna| 23 aparam  
IshvaraH prabhu ryIshukhrIshTashcha sarvvebhyo bhrAtR^ibhyaH shAntiM vishvAsasahitaM  
prema cha deyAt| 24 ye kechit prabhau yIshukhrIshTe. akShayaM prema kurvvanti tAn prati  
prasAdo bhUyAt| tathAstu|

# philipinaH

**1** paulatImathinAmAnau yIshukhrIShTasya dAsau philipinagarasthAn khrIShTayIshoH sarvvAn pavitraIokAn samiteradhyakShAn parichArakAMshcha prati patraM likhataH| **2** asmAkaM tAta IshvaraH prabhu ryIshukhrIShTashcha yuShmabhyA M prasAdasya shAnteshcha bhogaM deyAstAM| **3** ahaM nirantaraM nijasarvvapArthanAsu yuShmAkaM sarvveShAM kR^ite sAnandaM prArthanAM kurvvan **4** yati vArAn yuShmAkaM smarAmi tati vArAn A prathamAd adya yAvad **5** yuShmAkaM susaMvAdabhAgitvakAraNAd IshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi| **6** yuShmanmadhye yenottamaM karmaM karttum Arambhi tenaiva yIshukhrIShTasya dinaM yAvat tat sAdhayIshyata ityasmin dR^iDhavishvAso mamAste| **7** yuShmAAn sarvvAn adhi mama tAdR^isho bhAvo yathArtho yato. ahaM kArAvasthAyAM prayuttarakaraNe susaMvAdasya prAmANYakaraNe cha yuShmAAn sarvvAn mayA sArddham ekAnugrahasya bhAgino matvA svahR^idaye dhArayAmi| **8** aparam ahaM khrIShTayIshoH snehavat snehena yuShmAAn kIdR^ishaM kA NkShAmi taddhIshvaro mama sAkShi vidyate| **9** mayA yat prArthyate tad idam yuShmAkaM prema nityaM vR^iddhiM gatvA **10** j nAnasya vishiShTAnAM parIkShikAyAshcha sarvvavidhabuddhe rbAhulyaM phalatu, **11** khrIShTasya dinaM yAvad yuShmAkaM sAralyaM nirvighnatva ncha bhavatu, Ishvarasya gauravAya prashaMsAyai cha yIshunA khrIShTena puNyaphalAnAM pUrNatA yuShmabhyA M diyatAm iti| **12** he bhrAtaraH, mAM prati yad yad ghaTitaM tena susaMvAdaprachArasya bAdhA nahi kintu vR^iddhireva jAtA tad yuShmAAn j nApayituM kAmaye. ahaM| **13** aparam ahaM khrIShTasya kR^ite baddho. asmIti rAjapuruyaM anyasthAneShu cha sarvveShAM nikaTe suspaShTam abhavat, **14** prabhusambandhlyA aneke bhrAtarashcha mama bandhanAd AshvAsaM prApya varddhamAnenotsAhena niHkShobhaM kathAM prachArayanti| **15** kechid dveShAd virodhAchchApare kechichcha sadbhAvAt khrIShTaM ghoShayanti; **16** ye virodhAt khrIShTaM ghoShayanti te pavitrabhAvAt tanna kurvvanto mama bandhanAni bahutarakloshadAyini karttum ichChanti| **17** ye cha premnA ghoShayanti te susaMvAdasya prAmANYakaraNe. ahaM niyukto. asmIti j nAtvA tat kurvvanti| **18** kiM bahunA? kApaTyAt saralabhAvAd vA bhavet, yena kenachit prakAreNa khrIShTasya ghoShaNA bhavatItyasmin aham AnandAmyAnandiShyAmi cha| **19** yuShmAkaM prArthanAYA yIshukhrIShTasyA AtmanashchopakAreNa tat mannistArajanakaM bhaviShyatIti jAnAmi| **20** tatra cha mamAkA NkShA pratyAshA cha siddhiM gamiShyati phalato. ahaM kenApi prakAreNa na lajjiShye kintu gate sarvvasmin kAle yadvat tadvad idAnImapi sampUrNotsAhadvArA mama sharIreNa khrIShTasya mahimA jIvane maraNe vA prakAshiShyate| **21** yato mama jIvanaM khrIShTAya maraNa ncha lAbhAya| **22** kintu yadi sharIre mayA jIvitavyaM tarhi tat karmmaphalaM phaliShyati tasmAt kiM varitavyaM tanmayA na j nAyate| **23** dvAbhyAm ahaM sampIDye, dehavAsatyajanAya khrIShTena sahavAsAya cha mamAbhilASho bhavati yatastat sarvvottamaM| **24** kintu dehe mamAvasthityA yuShmAkaM adhikaprayojanaM| **25** aham avasthAsye yuShmAbhiiH sarvvaiH sArddham avasthitiM kariShye cha tayA cha vishvAse yuShmAkaM vR^iddhyAnandau janiShyete tadahaM nishchitaM jAnAmi| **26** tena cha matto. arthato yuShmatsamIpe mama punarupasthitavAt yUyaM khrIShTena yIshunA bahutaram AhlAdaM lapsyadhv| **27** yUyaM sAvadhAnA bhUtvA khrIShTasya susaMvAdasyopayuktam AchAraM kurudhvA yato. ahaM yuShmAAn upAgatya sAkShAt kurvvan kiM vA dUre tiShThan yuShmAkaM yAM vArtAM shrotum ichChAmi seyaM yUyam ekAtmAnastiShThatha, ekamanasA susaMvAdasambandhIyavishvAsasya pakShe yatadhve, vipakShaishcha kenApi prakAreNa na vyAkuliKriyadhva iti| **28** tat teShAM vinAshasya lakShaNaM yuShmAka ncheshvaradattAM paritrANasya lakShaNaM bhaviShyati| **29** yato yena yuShmAbhiiH khrIShTe kevalavishvAsaH kriyate tannahi kintu tasya kR^ite klesho. api sahyate tAdR^isho varaH khrIShTasyA nurodhAd

yuShmAbhiH prApi, 30 tasmAt mama yAdR^ishaM yuddhaM yuShmAbhiradarshi sAmprataM  
shrUyate cha tAdR^ishaM yuddhaM yuShmAkaM api bhavati|

**2** khriShTAd yadi kimapi sAntvanaM kashchit premajAto harShaH ki nchid AtmanaH  
samabhAgitvAM kAchid anukampA kR^ipA vA jAyate tarhi yUyaM mamAhlAdaM pUrAyanta  
2 ekabhAvA ekapremANa ekamanasa ekacheShTAshcha bhavata| 3 virodhAd darpAd  
vA kimapi mA kuruta kintu namratayA svebhyo. aparAn vishiShTA n manyadhvaM| 4  
kevalam AtmahitAya na cheShTamAnAH parahitAyApi cheShTadhvaM| 5 khriShTasya  
yIsho ryAdR^ishaH svabhAvo yuShmAkaM api tAdR^ishaH bhavatu| 6 sa IshvararUpI san  
svakIyAm IshvaratulyatAM shlAghAspadaM nAmanyata, 7 kintu svaM shUnyaM kR^itvA  
dAsarUpI babhUva narAkR^itiM lebhe cha| 8 itthaM naramUrttim Ashritya namratAM  
svIkR^itya mR^ityorarthataH krushkIyAM R^ityoreva bhogAyAj nAgrAhi babhUva| 9 tatkAraNaD  
Ishvaro. api taM sarvonnataM chakAra yachcha nAma sarvveShAM nAmnAM shreShThaM  
tadeva tasmai dadau, 10 tatastasmai yIshunAmne svargamartyapAtAlasthitaiH sarvvai  
rjAnupAtaH karttavyaH, 11 tAtastheshvarasya mahimne cha yIshukhrIshTaH prabhuruti  
jihvAbhiH svikarttavyaM| 12 ato he priyatAMH, yuShmAbhi ryadvat sarvvadA kriyate tadvat  
kevale mamopasthitikAle tannahi kintvidAnIm anupasthite. api mayi bahutarayatnenAj  
nAM gR^ihItvA bhayakampAbhyAM svasvaparitrANaM sAdhyatAM| 13 yata Ishvara eva  
svakIyAnurodhAd yuShmanmadhye manaskAmanAM karmmasiddhi ncha vidadhAti| 14  
yUyaM kalahavivAdarvijatam AchAraM kurvvanto. anindanlyA akuTilA 15 Ishvarasya niShkala  
NkAshcha santAnAiva vakrabhAvAnAM kuTilAchAriNA ncha lokAnAM madhye tiShThata,  
16 yatastShAM madhye yUyaM jIvanavAkyA M dhArayanto jagato dIpakA iva dIpayadhve|  
yuShmAbhistatha kR^ite mama yatnaH parishramo vA na niShphalo jAta ityahaM khriShTasya  
dine shlAghAM karttuM shakShyAmi| 17 yuShmAkaM vishvAsArthakAya balidAnAya sevanAya  
cha yadyapayahAM niveditavyo bhaveyaM tathApi tenAnandAmi sarvveShAM yuShmAkaM  
AnandasyAMshI bhavAmi cha| 18 tadvat yUyamapyAnandata madlyAnandasyAMshino bhavata  
cha| 19 yuShmAkaM avasthAm avagatyAhamapi yat sAntvanAM prApnuYAM tadarthaM  
tiMathiyaM tvarayA yuShmatsamIpA M preShayiShyAmIti prabhau pratyAshAM kurvve| 20  
yaH satyarUpeNa yuShmAkaM hitaM chintayati tAdR^isha ekabhAvastasmAdanyaH ko. api  
mama sannidhau nAsti| 21 yato. apare sarvve yIshoH khriShTasya viShayAn na chintayanta  
AtmaviShayAn chintayanti| 22 kintu tasya parIkShitatvaM yuShmAbhi rj nAyate yataH putro  
yAdR^ik pituH sahakAri bhavati tathaiva susaMvAdasya paricharyyAyAM sa mama sahakAri  
jAtaH| 23 ataeva mama bhAvidashAM j nAtvA tatkShaNAt tameva preShayituM pratyAshAM  
kurvve 24 svayam ahamapi tUrNaM yuShmatsamIpA M gamiShyAmItiAshAM prabhunA kurvve|  
25 aparaM ya ipAphradito mama bhrAtA karmmayuddhAbhyAM mama sahAyashcha yuShmAkaM  
dUto madlyopakArAya pratnidhishchAsti yuShmatsamIpA tasya preShaNam Avashyakam  
amanye| 26 yataH sa yuShmAkaM sarvvAn akA NkShata yuShmAbhistasya rogasye vArttAshrAvIti  
buddhvA paryashochachcha| 27 sa pIdAYA mR^itakalpo. abhavaditi satyAM kintvIshvarastaM  
dayitavAn mama cha duKhAt paraM punarduKhkaM yanna bhavet tadarthaM kevalaM taM  
na dayitvA mAmapi dayitavAn| 28 ataeva yUyaM taM vilokya yat punarAnandeta mamApy  
duKhkasya hrAso yad bhavet tadartham ahaM tvarayA tam apreShayaM| 29 ato yUyaM prabhoH  
kR^ite sampUrNenAnandena taM gR^ihIlta tAdR^ishAn lokAMshchAdaraNIyAn manyadhvaM|  
30 yato mama sevane yuShmAkaM truTiM pUrayituM sa prANAn paNIkR^itya khriShTasya  
kAryyArthaM mR^itaprAye. abhavat|

**3** he bhrAtaraH, sheShe vadAmi yUyaM prabhAvAnandata| punaH punarekasya vacho  
lekhanaM mama kleshadaM nahi yuShmadartha ncha bhramanAshakaM bhavati| 2

yUyaM kukkurebhyaH sAvadhAnA bhavata duShkarmmakAribhyaH sAvadhAnA bhavata  
 ChinnamUlebhyo lokebhyaShcha sAvadhAnA bhavata| 3 vayameva Chinnatvacho lokA yato vayam  
 AtmaneshvaraM sevAmahe khrIShTena yIshunA shlAghAmahe sharIreNa cha pragalbhatAM  
 na kurvvAmahe| 4 kintu sharIre mama pragalbhatAyAH kAraNaM vidyate, kashchid yadi  
 sharIreNa pragalbhatAM chikIrShati tarhi tasmAd api mama pragalbhatAyA gurutaraM kAraNaM  
 vidyate| 5 yato. aham aShTamadivase tvakChedapRpta isrAyelvaMshIyo binyAmInagoShThIya  
 ibrikulajAta ibriyo vyavasthAcharaNe phirUshI 6 dharmmotsAhakAraNaT samiterupadravakArI  
 vyavasthAto labhye puNye chAnindanIyaH| 7 kintu mama yadyat labhyam AsIt tat sarvvam aham  
 khrIShTasyAnurodhAt kShatim amanye| 8 ki nchAdhunApyahaM matprabhoH khrIShTasya yIsho  
 rj nAnasyotkR^iShTatAM buddhvA tat sarvvaM kShatiM manye| 9 yato hetorahaM yat khrIShTaM  
 labheya vyavasthAto jAtaM svakiyapuNya ncha na dhArayan kintu khrIShTe vishvasanAt  
 labhyam yat puNyam IshvareNa vishvAsaM dR^iShTvA diyate tadeva dhArayan yat khrIShTe  
 vidyeya tadarthaM tasyAnurodhAt sarvveShAM kShatiM svIkR^itya tAni sarvvANyavakarAniva  
 manye| 10 yato hetorahaM khrIShTaM tasya punaruttihite rguNaM tasya duHkhAnAM  
 bhAgitva ncha j nAtvA tasya mR^ityorAkR^iti ncha gR^ihItvA 11 yena kenachit prakAreNa  
 mR^itAnAM punaruttitiM prAptuM yate| 12 mayA tat sarvvam adhunA prApi siddhatA  
 vAlambhi tannahi kintu yadartham ahaM khrIShTena dhAritastad dhArayituM dhAvAmi|  
 13 he bhrAtaraH, mayA tad dhAritam iti na manyate kintvetadaikamAtraM vadAmi yAni  
 pashchAt sthitAni tAni vismR^ityAham agrasthitAnyuddishya 14 pUrNayatnena lakShyaM prati  
 dhAvan khrIShTayIshunorddhvAt mAmm Ahvayata IshvarAt jetR^ipaNaM prAptuM cheShTe| 15  
 asmAkaM madhye ye siddhAstaiH sarvvaistadeva bhAvyatAM, yadi cha ka nchana viShayam adhi  
 yuShmAkam aparo bhAvO bhavati tarhIshvarastamapi yuShmAkam prati prakAshayiShyati| 16  
 kintu vayaM yadyad avagatA AsmastaTrAsmAkhireko vidhirAcharitavya ekabhAvai rbhavitavya  
 ncha| 17 he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM mamAnugAmino bhavata vaya ncha yAdR^igAcharaNasya  
 nidarshanasvarUpA bhavAmastAdR^igAchAriNo lokAn AlokayadhvaM| 18 yato. aneke vipatthe  
 charanti te cha khrIShTasya krushasya shatrava iti purA mayA punaH punaH kathitam  
 adhunApi rudatA mayA kathyate| 19 teShAM sheShadashA sarvvanAsha udarashcheshvaro lajjA  
 cha shlAghA pR^ithivyA ncha lagnaM manaH| 20 kintvasmAkam janapadaH svarge vidyate  
 tasmAchchAgamiShyantaM trAtAraM prabhU M ylshukhrIShTaM vayaM pratIkShAmahe| 21 sa  
 cha yayA shaktyA sarvvANyeva svasya vashikarttuM pArayati tayAsmAkam adhamam sharIraM  
 rUpAntarIkR^itya svakiyajomayasharIrasya samAkAraM kariShyati|

**4** he madlyAnandamukuTasvarUpAH priyatamA abhIShTatamA bhrAtaraH, he mama  
 snehapAtrAH, yUyam itthaM pabhau sthirAstiShThata| 2 he ivadiye he suntukhi yuvAM  
 prabhau ekabhAve bhavatam etad ahaM prArthayet| 3 he mama satya sahakArin tvAmapi  
 vinIya vadAmi etaylorupakArastvayA kriyatAM yataste kliminAdibhiH sahakAribhiH sArddhaM  
 susaMvAdaprachAraNaYa mama sAhAyyArthaM parishramam akurvvatAM teShAM sarvveShAM  
 nAmAni cha jIvanapustake likhitAni vidyante| 4 yUyaM prabhau sarvvadAnandata| puna  
 rvadAmi yUyam Anandata| 5 yuShmAkam vinItatvaM sarvvamAnavai rj nAyatAM, prabhUH  
 sannidhau vidyate| 6 yUyaM kimapi na chintayata kintu dhanyavAdayuktAbhyAM prArthanAYA  
 nchAbhyAM sarvvaviShaye svaprArthanIyam IshvarAya nivedayata| 7 tathA kR^ita IshvarIyA yA  
 shAntiH sarvvAM buddhim atishete sA yuShmAkam chittAni manAMsi cha khrIShTe yIshau  
 rakShiShyati| 8 he bhrAtaraH, sheShe vadAmi yadyat satyam AdaraNIyaM nyAyyaM sAdhu priyaM  
 sukhyAtam anyeNa yena kenachit prakAreNa vA guNayuktaM prashaMsanIyA vA bhavati  
 tatraiva manAMsi nidhadhvam| 9 yUyaM mAmm dR^iShTvA shrutvA cha yadyat shikShitavanto  
 gR^ihItavantashcha tadevAcharata tasmAt shAntidAyaka Ishvaro yuShmAkhiiH sArddhaM  
 sthAsyati| 10 mamopakArAya yuShmAkam yA chintA pUrvvam AsIt kintu karmmadvAraM

na prApnot idAnIM sA punaraphalat ityasmin prabhau mama paramAhlAdo. ajAyata| 11  
ahaM yad dainyakAraNAd idaM vadAmi tannahi yato mama yA kAchid avasthA bhavet  
tasyAM santoShTum ashikShayaM| 12 daridratAM bhoktuM shaknomi dhanADhyatAm api  
bhoktuM shaknomi sarvvathA sarvvaviShayeShu vinIto. ahaM prachuratAM kShudhA ncha  
dhanaM dainya nchAvagato. asmi| 13 mama shaktidAyakena khriShTena sarvvameva mayA  
shakyaM bhavati| 14 kintu yuShmAbhi rdainyanivAraNAya mAm upakR^itya satkarmmAkAri| 15  
he philipIyalokAH, susaMvAdasyodayakAle yadAhaM mAkidaniyAdeshAt pratiShThe tadA  
kevalAn yuShmAn vinAparayA kayApi samityA saha dAnAdAnayo rmama ko. api sambandho  
nAsId iti yUyamapi jAnltha| 16 yato yuShmAbhi rmama prayojanAya thiShalanIkInagaramapi  
mAM prati punaH punardAnaM preShitaM| 17 ahaM yad dAnaM mR^igaye tannahi kintu  
yuShmAkaM lAbhavarddhakaM phalaM mR^igaye| 18 kintu mama kasyApyabhavo nAsti  
sarvvaM prachuram Aste yata Ishvarasya grAhyam tuShTijanakaM sugandhinaivedyasvarUpaM  
yuShmAkaM dAnaM ipAphraditAd gR^ihItvAhaM paritR^ipto. asmi| 19 mameshvaro. api  
khriShTena yIshunA svaklyavibhavanidhitaH prayojanIlyaM sarvvaviShayaM pUrNarUpaM  
yuShmabhyA deyAt| 20 asmAkAM pituriShvarasya dhanyavAdo. anantakAlaM yAvad bhavatu|  
Amen| (aiōn g165) 21 yUyaM yIshukhrIshTasyaikaikaM pavitrajanaM namaskuruta| mama sa  
NgibhrAtaro yUShmAn namaskurvate| 22 sarve pavitralokA visheShataH kaisarasya parijanA  
yuShmAn namaskurvate| 23 asmAkAM prabho ryIshukhrIshTasya prasAdaH sarvvAn yuShmAn  
prati bhUyAt| Amen|

# kalasinaH

**1** IshvarasyechChayA yIshukhrIShTasya preritaH paulastImathiyo bhrAtA cha kalasInagarasthAn pavitrAn vishvastAn khriShTAshritabhrAtR^in prati patraM likhataH| **2** asmAkaM tAta IshvaraH prabhu ryIshukhrIShTashcha yuShmAn prati prasAdaM shAnti ncha kriyAstAM| **3** khriShTe yIshau yuShmAkaM vishvAsasya sarvAn pavitralokAn prati premnashcha vArttAM shrutvA **4** vayaM sadA yuShmadarthaM prArthanAM kurvvantaH svarge nihitAyA yuShmAkaM bhAvisampadaH kAraNaT svaklyaprabho ryIshukhrIShTasya tAtam IshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH| **5** yUyaM tasyA bhAvisampado vArttAM yayA susaMvAdarUpiNyA satyavAnyA j nApitAH **6** sA yadvat kR^isnaM jagad abhgachChati tadvat yuShmAn apyabhayagamat, yUya ncha yad dinam ArabhyeshvarasyaAnugrahasya vArttAM shrutvA satyarUpeNa j nAtavantastadArabhyA yuShmAkaM madhye. api phalati varddhathe cha| **7** asmAkaM priyaH sahadAso yuShmAkaM kR^ite cha khriShTasya vishvastaparichArako ya ipaphrAstad vAkyaM **8** yuShmAn AdiShTavAn sa evAsmAn AtmanA janitaM yuShmAkaM prema j nApitavAn| **9** vayaM yad dinam ArabhyA tAM vArttAM shrutavantastadArabhyA nirantaraM yuShmAkaM kR^ite prArthanAM kurmmaH phalato yUyaM yat pUrNAbhyAm Atmikaj nAnavuddhibhyAm IshvarasyAbhitamaM sampUrNarUpeNAvagachCheta, **10** prabho ryogyaM sarvvathA santoShajanaka nchAchAraM kuryyAtArthata Ishvaraj nAne varddhamAnAH sarvvasatkarmmarUpaM phalaM phaleta, **11** yathA cheshvarasya mahimayuktayA shaktyA sAnandena pUrNAM sahiShNutAM titikShA nchAcharituM shakShyatha tAdR^ishena pUrNabalaNa yad balavanto bhaveta, **12** yashcha pitA tejovAsinAM pavitralokAnAm adhikArasyAMshityAvAasmAn yogyAn kR^itavAn taM yad dhanyaM vadeta varam enaM yAchAmahe| **13** yataH so. asmAn timirasya karttR^itvAd uddhR^itya svaklyasya priyaputraSyA rAjye sthApitavAn| **14** tasmAt putrAd vayaM paritrANam arthataH pApamochanaM prAptavantaH| **15** sa chAdR^ishyasyeshvarasya pratimUrtiH kR^itsnAyAH sR^iShTerAdikartta cha| **16** yataH sarvvameva tena sasR^ije siMhAsanarAjatvaparAkramAdIni svargamartyasthitAni dR^ishyAdR^ishyAni vastUni sarvvANI tenaiva tasmai cha sasR^ijire| **17** sa sarvveShAm AdiH sarvveShAM sthitikArakashcha| **18** sa eva samitirUpAyAstano rmUrddhA ki ncha sarvvaviShaye sa yad agriyo bhavet tadarthaM sa eva mR^itAnAM madhyAt prathamata utthito. agrashcha| **19** yata Ishvarasya kR^itsnaM pUrNatvaM tamevAvAsayituM **20** krushe pAtitenA tasya raktena sandhiM vidhAya tenaiva svargamartyasthitAni sarvvANI svena saha sandhApayitu ncheshvareNAbhileShe| **21** pUrvvaM dUrasthA duShkriyAratamanaskatvAt tasya ripavashchAsta ye yUyaM tAn yuShmAn api sa idAnIM tasya mAmsalasharIre maraNena svena saha sandhApitavAn| **22** yataH sa svasammukhe pavitrAn niShkala NkAn anindanIyAMshcha yuShmAn sthApayitum ichChati| **23** kintvetadarthaM yuShmAAbhi rbaddhamUlaiH susthiraishcha bhavitavyam, AkAshamaNDalasyAdhaHsthitAnAM sarvvalokAnAM madhye cha ghuShyamAno yaH susaMvAdo yuShmAhhirashrAvi tajjAtAyAM pratyAshAyAM yuShmAhhirachalai rbhavitavyaM| **24** tasya susaMvAdasyaikaH parichArako yo. ahaM paulaH so. aham idAnIM Anandena yuShmadarthaM duHkhAni sahe khriShTasya kleshabhogasya yoMsho. apUrNastameva tasya tanoH samiteH kR^ite svasharIre pUrAyAmi cha| **25** yata Ishvarasya mantraNayA yuShmadarthaM IshvarIyavAkyasya prachArasya bhAro mayi samapitastasmAd ahaM tasyAH samiteH parichArako. abhavaM| **26** tat nigUDhaM vAkyaM pUrvvayugeShu pUrvvapurusheshhyaH prachChannam AsIt kintvidAnIM tasya pavitralokAnAM sannidhau tena prAkAshyata| (**aīōn g165**) **27** yato bhinnajAtlyAnAM madhye tat nigUDhavAkyaM kIdR^iggauravanidhisambalitaM tat pavitralokAn j nApayitum Ishvaro. abhyalaShat| yuShmanmadhyavartti khriShTa eva sa nidhi rgairavAshAbhUmishcha| **28** tasmAd vayaM tameva ghoShayanto yad ekaikaM mAnavaM siddhlbhUtaM khriShTe

sthApayema tadarthamekaikaM mAnavaM prabodhayAmaH pUrNaj nAnena chaikaikaM mAnavaM upadishAmaH| 29 etadarthaM tasya ya shaktiH prabalarUpeNa mama madhye prakAshate tayAhaM yatamAnaH shrAbhyAmi|

**2** yuShmAkaM lAyadikeyAsthabhrAtR^iNA ncha kR^ite yAvanto bhrAtarashcha mama shArIrikamukhaM na dR^iShTavantasteShAM kR^ite mama kiyAn yatno bhavati tad yuShmAn j nApayitum ichChAmi| 2 phalataH pUrNabuddhirUpadhanabhoga premnA saMyuktAnAM teShAM manAMsi yat piturIshvarasya khrIShTasya cha nigUDhavAkyasya j nAnArthaM sAntvanAM prApnuyurityarthamahaM yate| 3 yato vidyAj nAnayoH sarvve nidhayaH khrIShTe guptAH santi| 4 ko. api yuShmAn vinayavAkyena yanna va nchayet tadartham etAni mayA kathyante| 5 yuShmatsannidhau mama sharIrre. avarttamAne. api mamAtmA varttate tena yuShmAkaM suritiM khrIShTavishvAse sthiratva ncha dR^iShTvAhAm AnandAmi| 6 ato yUyaM prabhuM yIshukhrIShTaM yAdR^ig gR^ihItavantastAdR^ik tam anucharata| 7 tasmin baddhamULAH sthApitAshcha bhavata ya cha shikShA yuShmAbhi rlabdha tadanusArAd vishvAse susthirAH santastenaiva nityaM dhanyavAdaM kuruta| 8 sAvadhAnA bhavata mAnuShikashikShAta ihalokasya varNamAlAtashchotpannA khrIShTasya vipakShA ya darshanavidyA mithyApratAraNA cha tayA ko. api yuShmAkaM kShatiM na janayatu| 9 yata Ishvarasya kR^itsnA pUrNatA mUrttimatI khrIShTe vasati| 10 yUya ncha tena pUrNA bhavatha yataH sa sarvveShAM rAjatvakarttR^itvapadAnAM mUrddhAsti, 11 tena cha yUyam ahastakR^itatvakChedenArthato yena shArIrapApAnAM vigrasatyajyate tena khrIShTasya tvakChedena Chinnatvacho jAtA 12 majjane cha tena sArddham shmashAnaM prAptAH puna rmR^itAnAM madhyAt tasyothApayituriShvarasya shakteH phalaM yo vishvAsastadvArA tasminneva majjane tena sArddham utthApitA abhavata| 13 sa cha yuShmAn aparAdhaiH shArIrikAtvakChedena cha mR^itAn dR^iShTvA tena sArddham jIvitavAn yuShmAkaM sarvvAn aparAdhAn kShamitavAn, 14 yachcha daNDAj nArUpaM R^iNapatram asmAkaM viruddham AsIt tat pramArjjitavAn shalAkAbhiH krushe baddhvA dUrIkR^itavAMshchA| 15 ki ncha tena rAjatvakarttR^itvapadAni nistejAMsi kR^itvA parAjitAn ripUniva pragalbhatayA sarvveShAM dR^iShTigochare hrepitavAn| 16 ato hetoH khAdyAkhAdye peyApeye utsavaH pratipad vishrAmavArashchaiteShu sarvveShu yuShmAkaM nyAyAdhipatirUpaM kamapi mA gR^ihlita| 17 yata etAni ChAyAsvarUpAni kintu satyA mUrttiH khrIShTaH| 18 apara ncha namratA svargadUtAnAM sevA chaitAdR^isham iShTakarmmAcharan yaH kashchit parokShaviShayAn pravishati svakiyashArIrikabhAvena cha mudhA garvvitaH san 19 sandhibhiH shirAbhishchopakR^itaM saMyukta ncha kR^itsnaM sharIraM yasmAt mUrddhata IshvarlyavR^iddhiM prApnoti taM mUrddhAnaM na dhArayati tena mAnavena yuShmattaH phalApaharaNaM nAnujAnita| 20 yadi yUyaM khrIShTena sArddham saMsArasya varNamAlAyai mR^itA abhavata tarhi yai rdravyai rhhogena kShayaM gantavyaM 21 tAni mA spR^isha mA bhuMkShva mA gR^ihANeti mAnavairAdiShTAn shikShitAMshchA vidhIn 22 Acharanto yUyaM kutaH saMsAre jIvanta iva bhavatha? 23 te vidhayaH svechChAbhaktYA namratayA sharIrkleshanena cha j nAnavidhivat prakAshante tathApi te. agaNyAH shArIrikabhAvavarddhakAshcha santi|

**3** yadi yUyaM khrIShTena sArddham utthApitA abhavata tarhi yasmin sthAne khrIShTa Ishvarasya dakShiNapArshe upaviShTa Aste tasyorddhvasthAnasya viShayAn cheShTadhvaM| 2 pArthivaviShayeShu na yatamAnA UrddhvasthaviShayeShu yatadhvaM| 3 yato yUyaM mR^itavanto yuShmAkaM jIvita ncha khrIShTena sArddham Ishvare guptam asti| 4 asmAkaM jIvanasvarUpaH khrIShTo yadA prakAshiShyate tadA tena sArddhaM yUyamapi vibhavena prakAshiShyadhvE| 5 ato veshyAgamanam ashuchikriyA rAgaH kutsitAbhilASho devapUjAtulyo

lobhashchaitAni rpAthavapuruShasyA NgAni yuShmAbhi rnihanyantAM| 6 yata etebhyaH  
 karmmabhya Aj nAla Nghino lokAn pratIshvarasya krodro varttate| 7 pUrvvaM yadA yUyAM  
 tAnyupAjIvata tadA yUyamapi tAnyevAcharata; 8 kintvidAnIM krodro roSho jihimSiShA  
 durmukhatA vadananirgatakadAlapashchaitAni sarvvAni dUrlikurudhvaM| 9 yUyAM paraspramaM  
 mR^iShAkathAM na vadata yato yUyAM svakarmmasahitaM purAtanapuruShaM tyaktavantaH 10  
 svasraShTuH pratimUrtyA tattvaj nAnAya nUtanIkR^itaM navInapuruShaM parihitavantashcha|  
 11 tena cha yihUdibhinnajAtIyayoshChinnatvagachChinnatvacho rmlechChaskuthiyayo  
 rdAsamuktayoshcha ko. api visheSho nAsti kintu sarvveShu sarvvaH khriShTa evAste| 12  
 ataeva yUyam Ishvarasya manobhilaShitAH pavitrAH priyAshcha lokA iva snehayuktAM  
 anukampAM hitaiShitAM namratAM titikShAM sahiShNutA ncha paridhaddhvaM| 13 yUyam  
 ekaikasyAcharaNAM sahadhvaM yena cha yasya kimapyaparAdhyate tasya taM doShaM sa  
 kShamatAM, khriShTo yuShmAkaM doShAn yadvad kShamitavAn yUyamapi tadvat kurudhvaM|  
 14 visheShataH siddhijanakena premabandhanena baddhA bhavata| 15 yasyAH prAptaye yUyam  
 ekasmin sharIre samAhUtA abhavata seshvarlyA shAnti ryuShmAkaM manAMsyadhitishThatu  
 yUya ncha kR^itaj nA bhavata| 16 khriShTasya vAkyAM sarvvavidhaj nAnAya sampUrNarUpeNa  
 yuShmadantare nivamatu, yUya ncha gItai rgAnAiH pAramArthikasa NkIrtaanishcha paraspramaM  
 Adishata prabodhayata cha, anugR^ihltatvAt prabhumi uddishya svamanobhi rgAyata cha|  
 17 vAchA karmaNA vA yad yat kuruta tat sarvvaM prabho rylsho rnAmnA kuruta tena  
 pitaram IshvaraM dhanyaM vadata cha| 18 he yoShitaH, yUyAM svAminAM vashyA bhavata  
 yatastadeva prabhavet rochate| 19 he svAminaH, yUyAM bhAryyAsu prIyadhvaM tAH prati  
 paruShAlApaM mA kurudhvaM| 20 he bAlAH, yUyAM sarvvaviShaye pitrorAj nAgrAhiNo  
 bhavata yatastadeva prabhoH santoShajanakaM| 21 he pitaraH, yuShmAkaM santAnA yat  
 kAtarA na bhavyustadarthaM tAn prati mA roShayata| 22 he dAsAH, yUyAM sarvvaviShaya  
 aihikaprabhUnAm Aj nAgrAhiNo bhavata dR^iShTigocharIyasevayA mAnavebhyo rochituM  
 mA yatadhvaM kintu saralAntaHkaraNaiH prabho rbhAtyA kAryyaM kurudhvaM| 23 yachcha  
 kurudhve tat mAnuShamanuddishya prabhumi uddishya praphullamanasA kurudhvaM, 24 yato  
 vayaM prabhutaH svargAdhikArarUpaM phalaM lapsyAmaha iti yUyAM jAniltha yasmAd yUyAM  
 prabhoH khriShTasya dAsA bhavatha| 25 kintu yaH kashchid anuchitaM karmaNa karoti sa  
 tasyAnuchitakarmaNaH phalaM lapsyate tatra ko. api pakShapAto na bhaviShyati|

**4** apara ncha he adhipatayaH, yUyAM dAsAn prati nyAyyAM yathArtha nchAcharaNAM  
 kurudhvaM yuShmAkaM apye. adhipatiH svarge vidyata iti jAnita| 2 yUyAM prArthanAyAM  
 nityAM pravarttadhvaM dhanyavAdAM kurvvantastatra prabuddhAstiShThata cha| 3  
 prArthanAkAle mamApi kR^ite prArthanAM kurudhvaM, 4 phalataH khriShTasya  
 yannigUDhavAkyakAraNAd ahaM baddho. abhavaM tatprakAshAyeshvaro yat madarthaM  
 vAgdVaraM kuryAt, aha ncha yathochitaM tat prakAshayituM shaknuyAm etat prArthayadhvaM|  
 5 yUyAM samayaM bahumUlyAM j nAtvA bahiHsthAn lokAn prati j nAnAchAraM kurudhvaM|  
 6 yuShmAkaM AlApaH sarvvadAnugrahasUchako lavaNena susvAdushchha bhavatu yasmai  
 yaduttaraM dAtavyaM tad yuShmAbhivagamyatAM| 7 mama yA dashAkti tAM tukhikanAmA  
 prabhau priyo mama bhrAtA vishvasanIyaH parichArakaH sahadAsashcha yuShmA n  
 nApayiShyati| 8 sa yad yuShmAkaM dashAM jAnilyAt yuShmAkaM manAMsi sAntvayechcha  
 tadarthamevAhaM 9 tam onIshimanAmAna ncha yuShmaddeshIyaM vishvastaM priya  
 ncha bhrAtaraM preShitavAn tau yuShmA atratyAM sarvvavArttAM j nApayiShyataH| 10  
 AriShTAkhanAmA mama sahabandI barNabbA bhAgineyo mArko yuShTanAmna vikhya  
 Ato yIshushchaite Chinnatvacho bhrAtaro yuShmA namaskAraM j nApayanti, teShAM madhye  
 mArkamadhi yUyAM pUrvvam Aj nApitAH sa yadi yuShmatsamIpam upatiShThet tarhi  
 yuShmA bhi rgR^ihyatAM| 11 kevalameta IshvararAjye mama sAntvanAjanakAH sahakAriNo.

abhavan| 12 khriShTasya dAso yo yuShmaddeshIya ipaphrAH sa yuShmAn namaskAraM j nApayati yUya nccheshvarasya sarvvasmin mano. abhilAShe yat siddhAH pUrNAshcha bhaveta tadarthaM sa nityaM prArthanayA yuShmAkaM kR^ite yataTe| 13 yuShmAkaM lAyadikeyAsthitAnAM hiyarApalisthitAnA ncha bhrAtR^iNAM hitAya so. ativa cheShTata ityasmim ahaM tasya sAkShi bhavAmi| 14 lUkanAmA priyashchikitsako dImAshcha yuShmabhyam namaskurvvAte| 15 yUyaM lAyadikeyAsthAn bhrAtR^in numphAM tadgR^ihasthitAM samiti ncha mama namaskAraM j nApayata| 16 aparaM yuShmatsannidhau patrasyAsya pAThe kR^ite lAyadikeyAsthasamitAvapi tasya pATho yathA bhavet lAyadikeyA ncha yat patraM mayA prahitaM tad yathA yuShmAbhirapi paThyeta tathA cheShTadhvaM| 17 aparam ArkhippaM vadata prabho ryat paricharyyApadaM tvayAprApi tatsAdhanAya sAvadhAno bhava| 18 ahaM paulaH svahastAkShareNa yuShmAn namaskAraM j nApayAmi yUyaM mama bandhanaM smarata| yuShmAn pratyugraho bhUyAt| Amenal

# 1 thiShalanIkinaH

**1** paulaH silvAnastImathiyashcha piturIshvarasya prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya chAshrayaM prAptA thiShalanIklyasamitiM prati patraM likhanti| asmAkaM tAta IshvaraH prabhu ryIshukhrIShTashcha yuShmAn pratyanugrahaM shAnti ncha kriyAstAM| **2** vayaM sarvveShAM yuShmAkaM kR^ite IshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH prArthanAsamaye yuShmAkaM nAmochchArayAmaH, **3** asmAkaM tAtasyeshvarasya sAkShAt prabhau yIshukhrIShTe yuShmAkaM vishvAsena yat kAryyaM premnA yaH parishramaH pratyAshayA cha ya titikShA jAyate **4** tat sarvvaM nirantaraM smarAmashcha| he piyabhrAtaraH, yUyam IshvareNAbhiruchitA lokA iti vayaM jAnImaH| **5** yato. asmAkaM susaMvAdaH kevalashabdena yuShmAn na pravishya shaktyA pavitreNAtmanA mahotsAhena cha yuShmAn prAvishat| vayantu yuShmAkaM kR^ite yuShmanmadhye kIdR^ishA abhavaM tad yuShmAbhi rj nAyate| **6** yUyamapi bahukleshabhogenA pavitreNAtmanA dattenAnandena cha vAkyA M gR^ihItvAsmAkaM prabhoshchAnugAmino. abhavata| **7** tena mAkiDaniyAkhAyAdeshayo ryAvanto vishvAsino lokAH santi yUyA M teShAM sarvveShAM nidarshanavarUpA jAtAH| **8** yato yuShmattaH pratinAditayA prabho rvANyA mAkiDaniyAkhAyAdeshau vyAptau kevalametannahi kintvIshvare yuShmAkaM yo vishvAsastasya vArtta sarvvatrAshrAvi, tasmAt tatra vAkyakathanam asmAkaM niShprayojanaM| **9** yato yuShmanmadhye vayaM kIdR^ishaM praveshaM prAptA yUyA ncha katham pratimA vihAyeshvaraM pratyAvarttadhvam amaraM satyamIshvaraM sevituM **10** mR^itagaNamadhyAchcha tenothApitasya putrasyArthata AgAmikrodhAd asmAkaM nistArayitu rylshoH svargAd AgamanaM pratlkShitum Arabhadhvam etat sarvvaM te lokAH svayam asmAn jnApayanti|

**2** he bhrAtaraH, yuShmanmadhye. asmAkaM pravesho niShphalo na jAta iti yUyA M svayaM jAnItha| **2** aparaM yuShmAbhi ryathAshrAvi tathA pUrvvaM philipInagare kliShTA ninditAshcha santo. api vayam IshvarAd utsAhaM labdhvA bahuyatnena yuShmAn IshvaraSy susaMvAdam abodhayAma| **3** yato. asmAkam Adesho bhrAnterashuchibhAvAd votpannaH prava nchanAyukto vA na bhavati| **4** kintvIshvareNAsmAn parIkShya vishvasanIyA mAttA cha yadvat susaMvAdo. asmAsu samArpyata tadvad vayaM mAnebhyo na rurochiShamANA kintvasmadantaHkaraNAnAM parIkShakAyeshvarAya rurochiShamANA bhAShAmahe| **5** vayaM kadApi stutivAdino nAbhavAmeti yUyA M jAnItha kadApi ChalavastreNa lobhaM nAchChAdayAmetyasmin IshvaraH sAkShi vidyate| **6** vayaM khrIShTasya preritA iva gauravAnvitA bhavitum ashakShyAma kintu yuShmattaH parasmAd vA kasmAadi mAnavAd gauravaM na lipsaMAnA yuShmanmadhye mR^idubhAvA bhUtvAvarttAmahi| **7** yathA kAchinmA tA svakiyashishUn pAlayati tathA vayamapi yuShmAn kA NkShamANA **8** yuShmabhyA M kevalam IshvaraSy susaMvAdAM tannahi kintu svakiyaprANAn api dAtuM manobhirabhalyaShAma, yato yUyam asmAkaM snehapAtrANYabhavata| **9** he bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM shramaH kleshashcha yuShmAbhiH smaryyyate yuShmAkaM ko. api yad bhAragrasto na bhavet tadarthaM vayaM divAnishaM parishrAmyanto yuShmanmadhya IshvaraSy susaMvAdAmaghoShayAma| **10** apara ncha vishvAsino yuShmAn prati vayaM kIdR^ik pavitratvayathArthatvanirdoShatvAchAriNo. abhavAmetyasmin Ishvaro yUyA ncha sAkShiNa Adhve| **11** apara ncha yadvat pitA svabAlakAn tadvad vayaM yuShmAkaM ekaikaM janam upadiShTavantaH sAntvitavantashcha, **12** ya IshvaraH svIyarAjyAya vibhavAya cha yuShmAn AhUtavAn tadupayuktAcharaNaya yuShmAn pravarttitavantashcheti yUyA M jAnItha| **13** yasmin samaye yUyam asmAkaM mukhAd IshvareNa pratishrutaM vAkyam alabhadhvA M tasmin samaye tat mAnuShANAM vAkyA M na mattveshvaraSy vAkyA M mattvA gR^ihItavanta iti kAraNAd vayaM nirantaram IshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH, yatastad IshvaraSy vAkyam iti satyaM vishvAsinAM yuShmAkaM

madhye tasya guNaH prakAshate cha| 14 he bhrAtaraH, khrIShTAshritavatya Ishvarasya yAH samityo yihUdAdeshe santi yUyAM tAsAM anukAriNo. abhavata, tadbhuktA lokAshcha yadvad yihUdilokebhystadvad yUyamapi svajAtIyalokebhyo duHkham alabhadhvAM| 15 te yihUdlyAH prabhuM ylshuM bhaviShyadvAdinashcha hatavanto. asmAn dUrIkR^itavantashcha, ta IshvarAya na rochante sarveShAM mAnAvAnAM vipakShA bhavanti cha; 16 aparaM bhinnajAtiyalokAnAM paritrANArthaM teShAM madhye susaMvAdaghoShaNAAd asmAn pratiShedhanti chetthaM svIyapApAnAM parimANam uttarottaraM pUrayanti, kintu teShAM antakArI krodhastAn upakramate| 17 he bhrAtaraH manasA nahi kintu vadanena kiyatkAlaM yuShmatto. asmAkaM vichChede jAte vayaM yuShmAkaM mukhAni draShTum atyAkA NkShayA bahu yatitavantaH| 18 dvirekakR^itvo vA yuShmatsamIpagamanAyAsmAkaM visheShataH paulasya mamAbhilAShO. abhavat kintu shayatA. asmAn nivAritavAn| 19 yato. asmAkaM kA pratyAshA ko vAnandaH kiM vA shlAghyakirITaM? asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasyAgamanakAle tatsammukhasthA yUyAM kiM tanna bhaviShyatha? 20 yUyAM evAsmAkaM gauravAnandasvarUpA bhavatha|

**3** ato. ahaM yadA sandehaM punaH soDhuM nAshknuvaM tadAnIm AthInInagara ekAkI sthAtuM nishchitya 2 svabhrAtaraM khrIShTasya susaMvAde sahakAriNa ncheshvarasya parichArakaM tImathiyaM yuShmatsamIpam apreShayaM| 3 varttamAnaiH kleshaiH kasyApi chA nchalyaM yathA na jaYate tathA te tvayA sthirkriyantAM svakiyadharmaMadhi samAshvAsyantaM ncheti tam AdishaM| 4 vayametAdR^ishe kleshe niyuktA Asmaha iti yUyAM svayaM jAnIta, yato. asmAkaM durgati rbhaviShyatIti vayaM yuShmAkaM samIpE sthitikAle. api yuShmA abodhayAma, tAdR^ishameva chAbhavat tadapi jAnIta| 5 tasmAt parIkShakeNa yuShmA suparIkShiteShvasmAkaM parishramo viphalo bhaviShyatIti bhayaM soDhuM yadAhA nAshknuvaM tadA yuShmAkaM vishvAsasya tattvAvadhAraNaya tam apreShayaM| 6 kintvadhunA tImathiyo yuShmatsamIpAd asmatsannidhim Agatya yuShmAkaM vishvAsapremaNI adhyasmAn suvArttAM j nApitavAn vaya ncha yathA yuShmA smarAmastathA yUyamapayasmAn sarvvadA praNayena smaratha draShTum AkA NkShadhev cheti kathitavAn| 7 he bhrAtaraH, vArttAmimAM prApya yuShmA nadhi visheShato yuShmAkaM kleshaduHkhAnyadhi yuShmAkaM vishvAsAd asmAkaM sAntvanAjAyata; 8 yato yUyAM yadi prabhAvavatiShThatha tarhyanena vayam adhunA jIvAmaH| 9 vayaM ncha yathA yuShmA smarAmastathA yUyamapayasmAn sarvvadA praNayena smaratha draShTum AkA NkShadhev cheti kathitavAn| 10 vayaM yena yuShmAkaM vadanAni draShTuM yuShmAkaM vishvAse yad asiddhaM vidyate tat siddhikarttu ncha shakShyAmastAdR^ishaM varaM divAnishaM prArthayAmahe| 11 asmAkaM tAteneshvareNa prabhunA ylshukhrIShTena cha yuShmatsamIpagamanAyAsmAkaM panthA sugamaH kriyatAM| 12 parasparaM sarvvAMshcha prati yuShmAkaM prema yuShmA prati chAsmAkaM prema prabhunA varddhyatAM bahuphalA kriyatA ncha| 13 aparamasmAkaM prabhu ryIshukhrIShTaH svakiyaiH sarvvaiH pavitraIlokaiH sArddhaM yadAgamiShyati tadA yUyAM yathAsmAkaM tAtasyeshvarasya sammukhe pavitratayA nirdoShA bhaviShyatha tathA yuShmAkaM manAMsi sthirkriyantAM|

**4** he bhrAtaraH, yuShmA bhiH kIdR^ig AcharitavyaM IshvarAya rochitavya ncha tadaDhyasmatto yA shikShA labdhA tadanusArAt punaratishayaM yatnaH kriyatAmiti vayaM prabhuyIshunA yuShmA vinlyAdishAmaH| 2 yato vayaM prabhuyIshunA kIdR^ishiR^Aj nA yuShmA suSamarpitavantastad yUyAM jAnIta| 3 IshvarasyAyam abhilAShO yad yuShmAkaM pavitraI bhavet, yUyAM vyabhichArAd dUre tiShThata| 4 yuShmAkaM ekaiko janaH svakiyaiM prANAdhAraM pavitraM mAya ncha rakShatu, 5 ye cha bhinnajAtiyA lokA IshvaraM na jAnanti ta iva tat kAmAbhilAShasyAdhInaM na karotu| 6 etasmin viShaye ko. apyatyAchArI bhUtvA svabhrAtaraM na va nchayatu yato. asmAbhiH pUrvvaM yathoktaM pramANikR^ita ncha

tathaiva prabhuretAdR^ishAnAM karmmaNAM samuchitaM phalaM dAsyati| 7 yasmAd Ishvaro. asmAn ashuchitAyai nAhUtavAn kintu pavitravAyaivAhUtavAn| 8 ato heto ryaH kashchid vAkyametanna gR^ihlAti sa manuShyam avajAnAtIti nahi yena svaklyAtmA yuShmadantare samarpitastam Ishvaram evAvajAnAti| 9 bhrAtR^iShu premakaraNamadhi yuShmAn prati mama likhanaM niShprayojanaM yato yUyaM parasparaM premakaraNAyeshvarashikShitA lokA Adhvē| 10 kR^itsne mAkiDaniyAdeshe cha yAvanto bhrAtaraH santi tAn sarvvAn prati yuShmAbhistat prema prakAshyate tathApi he bhrAtaraH, vayaM yuShmAn vinayAmahe yUyaM puna rbahutaraM prema prakAshayata| 11 aparaM ye bahiHsthitAsteShAM dR^iShTigochare yuShmAkam AcharaNAM yat manoramyaM bhavet kasyApi vastunashchAbhAvo yuShmAkaM yanna bhavet, 12 etadarthaM yUyam asmatto yAdR^isham AdeshaM prAptavantastAdR^ishaM nirvirodhAchAraM karttuM svasvakarmmaNi manAMmi nidhAtuM nijakaraishcha kAryyaM sAdhayituM yatadhvaM| 13 he bhrAtaraH nirAshA anye lokA iva yUyaM yanna shochedhvaM tadarthaM mahAnidrAgatAn lokAnadhi yuShmAkam aj nAnatA mayA nAbhilaShyate| 14 yIshu rmR^itavAn punaruthitavAMshcheti yadi vayaM vishvAsamastarhi yIshum AshritAn mahAnidrAprAptAn lokAnapishvaro. avashyaM tena sArddham AneShyati| 15 yato. ahaM prabho rvAkyena yuShmAn idaM j nApayAmi; asmAkaM madhye ye janAH prabhOrAgamanAM yAvat jIvanto. avashekShyante te mahAnidritAnAm agragAminona na bhaviShyanti; 16 yataH prabhuH siMhanAdena pradhAnasvargadUtasyochchaiH shabdeneshvarIyatUrIvAdyena cha svayaM svargaAd avarokShyati tena khrlShTAshritA mR^italokAH prathamam uthAsyAnti| 17 aparam asmAkaM madhye ye jIvanto. avashekShyante ta AkAshe prabhoH sAkShAtkaraNArthaM taiH sArddhaM meghavAhanena hariShyante; ittha ncha vayaM sarvvadA prabhunA sArddhaM sthAsyAmaH| 18 ato yUyam etAbhiH kathAbhiH parasparaM sAntvayata|

**5** he bhrAtaraH, kAlAn samayAMshchAdhi yuShmAn prati mama likhanaM niShprayojanaM, 2 yato rAtrau yAdR^ik taskarastAdR^ik prabho rdinam upasthAsyatIti yUyaM svayameva samyag jAnIthā| 3 shAnti rmirvvinghatva ncha vidyata iti yadA mAvaNA vadiShyanti tadA prasavavedanA yadvad garbbhinIm upatiShThati tadvad akasmAd vinAshastAn upasthAsyati tairuddhAro na lapsyate| 4 kintu he bhrAtaraH, yUyam andhakAreNAvR^itA na bhavatha tasmAt taddinaM taskara iva yuShmAn na prApsyati| 5 sarvve yUyaM dIpteH santAnA divAyAshcha santAnA bhavatha vayaM nishAvA MshAstimiravaMshA vA na bhavAmaH| 6 ato. apare yathA nidrAgatAH santi tadvad asmAbhi rna bhavitavyaM kintu jAgaritavyaM sachetanaishcha bhavitavyaM| 7 ye nidrAnti te nishAyAmeva nidrAnti te cha mattA bhavanti te rajanyAmeva mattA bhavanti| 8 kintu vayaM divasasya vaMshA bhavAmaH; ato. asmAbhi rvakShasi pratyayapremarUpaM kavachaM shirasi cha paritrANashArUpaM shirastrAM paridhAya sachetanai rbhavitavyaM| 9 yata Ishvaro. asmAn krodhe na niyujuA smAkaM prabhunA yIshukhrIShTena paritrANasyAdhikAre niyuktavAn, 10 jAgrato nidrAgatA vA vayaM yat tena prabhunA saha jIvAmastadarthaM so. asmAkaM kR^ite prANAn tyaktavAn| 11 ataeva yUyaM yadvat kurutha tadvat parasparaM sAntvayata susthirikurudhva ncha| 12 he bhrAtaraH, yuShmAkaM madhye ye janAH parishramaM kurvvanti prabho rnAmnA yuShmAn adhitishThantyupadishanti cha tAn yUyaM sammanyadhvaM| 13 svakarmmahetunA cha premmA tAn atIvAdR^iyadhwamiti mama prArthanA, yUyaM parasparaM nirvirodhA bhavata| 14 he bhrAtaraH, yuShmAn vinayAmahe yUyam avihitAchAriNo lokAn bhartsayadhvaM, kShudramanasA sAntvayata, durbbalAn upakuruta, sarvvAn prati sahiShNavo bhavata cha| 15 aparaM kamapi pratyaniShTasya phalam aniShTaM kenApi yanna kriyeta tadarthaM sAvadhAnA bhavata, kintu parasparaM sarvvAn mAvaNA Mshcha prati nityaM hitAchAriNo bhavata| 16 sarvvadAnandata| 17 nirantaraM prArthanAM kurudhvaM| 18 sarvvaviShaye kR^itaj natAM svIkurudhvaM yata etadeva khrlShTayIshunA yuShmAn prati prakAshitam

IshvarAbhimataM| 19 pavitram AtmAnaM na nirvvApayata| 20 IshvarlyAdeshaM nAvajAnita| 21  
sarvVANi parIkShya yad bhadraM tadeva dhArayatal| 22 yat kimapi pAparUpaM bhavati tasmAd  
dUrA M tiShThata| 23 shAntidAyaka IshvaraH svayaM yuShmAn sampUrNatvena pavitrAn karoti,  
aparam asmatprabho ryIshukhrIShTasyAgamanAM yAvad yuShmAkam AtmAnaH prANA H  
sharIrANI cha nikhilANI nirddoShatvena rakShyantAM| 24 yo yuShmAn Ahvayati sa vishwasanIyo.  
ataH sa tat sAdhayiShyati| 25 he bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM kR^ite prArthanAM kurudhvaM| 26  
pavitrachumbanena sarvVAn bhrAtR^in prati satkurudhvaM| 27 patramidaM sarvveShAM  
pavitrANAM bhrAtR^iNAM shrutigochare yuShmAbhiH paThyatAmiti prabho rnAmnA yuShmAn  
shapayAmi| 28 asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasyAnugrate yuShmAsu bhUyAt| Amen|

## 2 thiShalanIkinaH

**1** paulaH silvAnastImathiyashchetinAmAno vayam asmadlyatAtam IshvaraM prabhU M yIshukhrIShTa nchAshritAM thiShalanIkinaM samitiM prati patraM likhAmaH| **2** asmAkAM tAta IshvaraH prabhu ryIshukhrIShTashcha yuShmAsvanugrahaM shAnti ncha kriyAstAM| **3** he bhrAtaraH, yuShmAkaM kR^ite sarvvadA yathAyogyaM Ishvarasya dhanyavAdo. asmAbhiH karttavyaH, yato heto ryuShmAkaM vishvAsa uttarottaraM varddhate parasparam ekaikasya prema cha bahuphalAM bhavati| **4** tasmAd yuShmAbhi ryAvanta upadravakleshAH sahyante teShu yad dheryyaM yashcha vishvAsaH prakAshyate tatkAraNaD vayam IshvarIyasamitiShu yuShmAbaH shlAghAmahe| **5** tachcheshvarasya nyAyavichArasya pramANaM bhavati yato yUyaM yasya kR^ite duHkhaM sahadhvAM tasyeshvarIyarAjyasya yogyA bhavatha| **6** yataH svaklyasvargaDutAnAM balaiH sahitasya prabho ryIshoH svargAd AgamanakAle yuShmAkaM kleshakebhyaH kleshena phaladAnaM sArddhamasmAbhishcha **7** klisyamAnebhyo yuShmabhyA shAntidAnam IshvareNa nyAyyaM bhotsyate; **8** tadAnIm IshvarAnabhij nebhyo. asmatprabho ryIshukhrIShTasya susaMvAdAgrAhakebhyashcha lokebhyo jAjvalyamAnena vahninA samuchitaM phalaM yIshunA dAsyate; **9** te cha prabho rvadanAt parAkramayuktavibhavAchcha sadAtanavinAsharUpaM daNDaM lapsyante, (*αιώνιος γ166*) **10** kintu tasmin dine svaklyapavitraLokeShu virAjituM yuShmAn aparAMshcha sarvvAn vishvAsilokAn vismApayitu ncha sa AgamiShyati yato. asmAkAM pramANe yuShmAbaH rvishvAso. akAri| **11** ato. asmAkam Ishvaro yuShmAn tasyAhvAnasya yogyAn karotu saujanyasya shubhaphalaM vishvAsasya guNa ncha parAkrameNa sAdhayatviti prArthanAsmAbhiH sarvvadA yuShmannimittAM kriyate, **12** yatastatha satyasmAkam Ishvarasya prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya chAnugrahAd asmatprabho ryIshukhrIShTasya nAmno gauravaM yuShmAsu yuShmAkaMapi gauravaM tasmin prakAshiShyate|

**2** he bhrAtaraH, asmAkAM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasyAgamanaM tasya samIpe. asmAkAM saMsthiti nchAdhi vayaM yuShmAn idaM prArthayAmahe, **2** prabhested dinAM prAyeNopasthitam iti yadi kashcid AtmanA vAchA vA patreNa vAsmAkaM AdeshaM kalpayan yuShmAn gadati tarhi yUyaM tena cha nchalamanasa udvignAshcha na bhavata| **3** kenApi prakAreNa ko. api yuShmAn na va nchayatu yatastasmAd dinAt pUrvvaM dharmmalopenopasyAtavyaM, **4** yashcha janO vipakShatAM kurvvan sarvvasmAd devAt pUjanIyavastushchonnaMsyate svam Ishvaramiva darshayan Ishvaravad Ishvarasya mandira upavekShyati cha tena vinAshapAtreNa pApapurushenodetavyaM| **5** yadAhaM yuShmAkaM sannidhAvAsaM tadAnIm etad akathayamiti yUyaM kiM na smaratha? **6** sAmprataM sa yena nivAryaye tad yUyaM jAnItha, kintu svasamaye tenodetavyaM| **7** vidharmmasya nigUDho guNa idAnImapi phalati kintu yastaM nivArayati so. adyApi dUrIkR^ito nAbhavat| **8** tasmin dUrIkR^ite sa vidharmmyudeShyati kintu prabhu ryIshuH svamukhapavanena taM vidhvaMsayiShyati nijopasthitestejasA vinAshayiShyati cha| **9** shayatAnasya shaktiprakashanAd vinAshyamAnAnAM madhye sarvvavidhAH parAkramA bhrAmikA AshcharyayakriyA lakshaNAnyadharmamajAtA sarvvavidhaprataRNa cha tasyopasthiteH phalaM bhaviShyati; **10** yato hetoste paritrANaprAptaye satyadharmaMasyAnurAgaM na gR^ihItavantastasmAt kAraNaD **11** IshvareNa tAn prati bhrAntikaramAyAyAM preShitAyAM te mR^iShAvAkye vishvashiShyanti| **12** yato yAvanto mAvaNAH satyadharmaM na vishvassyAdharmaMeNa tuShyanti taiH sarvvai rdaNDabhaJanaI rbhavitavyaM| **13** he prabhoH priyA bhrAtaraH, yuShmAkaM kR^ita Ishvarasya dhanyavAdo. asmAbhiH sarvvadA karttavyo yata Ishvara A prathamAd AtmanaH pAvanena satyadharmaM vishvAsena cha paritrANArthaM yuShmAn varItavAn **14** tadartha nchAsmAbhi rghoShitena susaMvAdena yuShmAn AhUyAsmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya

tejaso. adhikAriNaH kariShyati| 15 ato he bhrAtaraH yUyam asmAkaM vAkyaiH patraishcha yAM shikShAM labdhavantastAM kR^itsnAM shikShAM dhArayantaH susthirA bhavata| 16 asmAkaM prabhu ryIshukhrIShTastAta IshvarashchArthato yo yuShmAsu prema kR^itavAn nityA ncha sAntvanAm anugraheNottamapratyAshA ncha yuShmabhyA M dattavAn (**aiōnios g166**) 17 sa svayaM yuShmAkam antaHkaraNAni sAntvayatu sarvvasmin sadvAkye satkarmmaNi cha susthirIkarotu cha|

**3** he bhrAtaraH, sheShe vadAmi, yUyam asmabhyamidaM prArthayadhvaM yat prabho rvAkyA M yuShmAkam madhye yathA tathaivAnyatrApi pracharet mAnyA ncha bhavet; 2 yachcha vayam avivechakebhyo duShTebhyashcha lokebhyo rakShAM prApnuvAma yataH sarvveShAM vishvAso na bhavati| 3 kintu prabhu rvishvAsyA H sa eva yuShmAn sthirIkariShyati duShTasya karAd uddhariShyati cha| 4 yUyam asmAbhi ryad Adishyadhve tat kurutha kariShyatha cheti vishvAso yuShmAnadhi prabhunAsmAkam jAyate| 5 Ishvarasya premni khriShTasya sahiShNutAyA ncha prabhuH svayaM yuShmAkam antaHkaraNAni vinayatu| 6 he bhrAtaraH, asmatprabho ryIshukhrIShTasya nAmnA vayaM yuShmAn idam AdishAmaH, asmatto yuShmAbhi ryA shikShalambhi tAM vihAya kashchid bhrAtA yadyavihitAchAraM karoti tarhi yUyaM tasmAt pR^ithag bhavata| 7 yato vayaM yuShmAbhiH katham anukarttavyAstad yUyaM svayaM jAnIttha| yuShmAkam madhye vayam avihitAchAriNo nAbhavAma, 8 vinAmUlyA M kasyApyannaM nAbhuMj mahi kintu ko. api yad asmAbhi rbhAragrasto na bhavet tadarthaM shrameNa kleshena cha divAnishaM kAryyam akurmma| 9 atrAsmAkam adhikAro nAstItthaM nahi kintvasmAkam anukaraNAya yuShmAn dR^iShTAntaM darshayitum ichChantastad akurmma| 10 yato yena kAryyam na kriyate tenAhAro. api na kriyatAmiti vayaM yuShmatsamipa upasthitikAle. api yuShmAn AdishAma| 11 yuShmanmadhye. avihitAchAriNaH ke. api janA vidyante te cha kAryyam akurvvanta Alasyam AcharantItyasmAbhiH shrUyate| 12 tAdR^ishAn lokAn asmatprabho ryIshukhrIShTasya nAmnA vayam idam AdishAma Aj nApayAmashcha, te shAntabhAvena kAryyam kurvvantaH svaklyamannaM bhu njatAM| 13 aparaM he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM sadAcharaNe na kLAmyata| 14 yadi cha kashchidetpatre likhitAm asmAkam Aj nAM na gR^ihlAti tarhi yUyaM taM mAnuShaM lakShayata tasya saMsargaM tyajata cha tena sa trapiShyate| 15 kintu taM na shatruM manyamAna bhrAtaramiva chetayata| 16 shAntidAtA prabhuH sarvvatra sarvvathA yuShmabhyA M shAntiM deyAt| prabhu ryuShmAkam sarvveShAM sa NgI bhUyAt| 17 namaskAra eSha paulasya mama kareNa likhito. abhUT sarvvasmin patra etanmama chihnam etAdR^ishairakSharai rmayA likhyate| 18 asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasyAnugrahaH sarvveShu yuShmAsu bhUyAt| Amen|

# 1 tImathiyaH

**1** asmAkaM trANakartturIshvarasyAasmAkaM pratyAshAbhUmeH prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya  
chAj nAnusArato yIshukhrIShTasya preritaH paulaH svakIyaM satyaM dharmmaputraM  
tImathiyaM prati patraM likhati| 2 asmAkaM tAta Ishvaro. asmAkaM prabhu ryIshukhrIShTashcha  
tvayi anugrahaM dayAM shAnti ncha kuryyAstAM| 3 mAkidaniyAdeshe mama gamanakAle tvam  
iphiShanagare tiShThan itarashikShA na grahItavyA, ananteShUpAkhyAneShu vaMshAvaliShu  
cha yuShmAbhi rmano na niveshitavyam 4 iti kAMshchit lokAn yad upadisheret  
mayAdiShTo. abhavaH, yataH sarvvairetaI rvishvAsayukteshvarIyaniShThA na jAyate kintu  
vivAdo jAyate| 5 upadeshasya tvabhipretaM phalaM nirmmalAntaHkaraNena satsaMvedena  
niShkapaTavishvAsena cha yuktaM prema| 6 kechit janAshcha sarvvANyetAni vihAya  
nirarthakathAnAm anugamanena vipathagAmino. abhavan, 7 yad bhAShante yachcha  
nishchinvanti tanna budhyamAnA vyavasthopadeShTAro bhavitum ichChanti| 8 sA vyavasthA  
yadi yogyarUpeNa gR^ihyate tarhyuttamA bhavatIti vayaM jAnImaH| 9 aparaM sA  
vyavasthA dhArmmikasya viruddhA na bhavati kintvadhArmmiko. avAdhyo duShTaH  
pApiShTho. apavitro. ashuchiH pitR^ihantA mAtR^ihantA narahanta 10 veshyAgAmI  
puMmaithunI manuShyavikretA mithyAvAdI mithyAshapathakArI cha sarvveShAmeteShAM  
viruddhA, 11 tathA sachchidAnandeshvarasya yo vibhavayuktaH susaMvAdo mayi  
samarpitastadanuyAyihitopadeshasya viparItaM yat ki nchid bhavati tadviruddhA sA vyavastheti  
tadgrAhiNA j nAtavyaM| 12 mahyaM shaktidAtA yo. asmAkaM prabhuH khriShTayIshustamahaM  
dhanyaM vadAmi| 13 yataH purA nindaka upadrAvI hiMsakashcha bhUtvApyahaM tena vishvAsyo.  
amanye parichArakatve nyayujye cha| tad avishvAsAcharaNam aj nAnena mayA kR^itamiti  
hetorahaM tenAnukampito. abhavaM| 14 aparaM khriShTe yIshau vishvAsapremabhYAM  
sahito. asmatprabhoranugraho. atIva prachuro. abhat| 15 pApinaH paritrAtuM khriShTo  
yIshu rjagati samavatIrNo. abhavat, eShA kathA vishvAsanIyA sarvvai grahaNIyA cha| 16  
teShAM pApinAM madhye. ahaM prathama AsaM kintu ye mAvaN A anantajIvanaprAptyartham  
tasmin vishvasiShyanti teShAM dR^iShTante mayi prathame yIshunA khriShTena svakIyA  
kR^itsnA chirasihiShNutA yat prakAshyate tadarthamevAham anukampAM prAptavAn| (aiōnios  
g166) 17 anAdirakShayo. adR^ishyo rAjA yo. advitIyaH sarvvaj na Ishvarastasya gauravaM  
mahimA chAnantakAlaM yaAvad bhUyAt| Amen| (aiōn g165) 18 he putra tImathiya tvayi yAni  
bhaviShyadvAkyAni purA kathitAni tadanusArAd aham enamAdeshaM tvayi samarpayAmi,  
tasyAbhiprAyo. ayaM yattvaM tai rvAkyairuttamayuddhaM karoShi 19 vishvAsaM satsaMveda  
ncha dhArayasi cha| anayoH parityAgAt keShA nchid vishvAsatarI bhagnAbhavat| 20  
huminAyasikandarau teShAM yau dvau janau, tau yad dharmmanindAM puna rna karttuM  
shikShete tadarthaM mayA shayatAnasya kare samarpitau

**2** mama prathama Adesho. ayaM, prArthanAvinayanivedanadhanyavAdAH karttavyAH, 2  
sarvveShAM mAvaN AnAM kR^ite visheShato vayaM yat shAntatvena nirvvirodhatvena  
cheshcharabhaktiM vinItatva nchAcharantaH kAlaM yApayAmastadarthaM nR^ipatInAm  
uchchapadasthAnA ncha kR^ite te karttavyAH| 3 yato. asmAkaM tArakasyeshvarasya sAkShAt  
tadevottamaM grAhya ncha bhavati, 4 sa sarvveShAM mAvaN AnAM paritrANaM satyaj  
nAnaprApti nchechChati| 5 yata eko. advitIya Ishvaro vidyate ki ncheshvare mAvaNeShu chaiko.  
advitIyo madhyasthaH 6 sa narAvatAraH khriShTo yIshu rvidyate yaH sarvveShAM mukte  
rmUlyam AtmadAnaM kR^itavAn| etena yena pramAnenopayukte samaye prakAshitavyaM, 7  
tadghoShayitA dUto vishvAse satyadharmaM cha bhinnajAtIyAnAm upadeshakashchAhaM  
nyayUjye, etadahaM khriShTasya nAmmA yathAtathyA M vadAmi nAnR^itaM kathayAmi| 8  
ato mamAbhimatamidaM puruShaiH krodhasandehau vinA pavitrakarAn uttolya sarvvasmin

sthAne prArthanA kriyatAM| 9 tadvat nAryyo. api salajjAH saMyatamanasashcha  
 satyo yogyamAchChAdanaM paridadhatu ki ncha keshasaMsKAraiH kaNakamuktAbhi  
 rmahArghyaparichChadaishchAtmabhUShaNAM na kurvvatyA 10 svIkR^iteshvarabhaktInAM  
 yoShitAM yogyaiH satyarmmabhiH svabhUShaNAM kurvvatAM| 11 nArI sampUrNavinItatvena  
 nirvirodhaM shikShatAM| 12 nAryyAH shikShAdAnaM puruShAyAj nAdAnaM vAhaM  
 nAnujAnAmi tayA nirvvirodhatvam AcharitavyaM| 13 yataH prathamam AdamastataH paraM  
 havAyAH sR^iShTi rbabhUva| 14 ki nchAdam bhrAntiyukto nAbhavat yoShideva bhrAntiyuktA  
 bhUtvAtyAchAriNI babhUva| 15 tathApi nArIgaNo yadi vishvAse premni pavitratAyAM  
 saMyatamanasi cha tiShThati tarhyapatyaprasavavartmanA paritrANaM prApsyati|

**3** yadi kashchid adhyakShapadam AkA NkShate tarhi sa uttamaM karmma lipsata iti satyaM|  
 2 ato. adhyakSheNA ninditenai kasyA yoShito bhartrA parimitabhogena saMyatamanasA  
 sabhyenAtthisevakena shikShAne nipiNena 3 na madyapena na prahArakeNa kintu  
 mR^idubhAvena nirvvivAdena nirlobhena 4 svaparivArANA uttamashAsakena pUrNavinItatvAd  
 vashyAnAM santAnAnAM niyantrA cha bhavitavyaM| 5 yata AtmaparivArAn shAsituM yo  
 na shaknoti teneshvarasya samitestattvAvadhAraNaM kathaM kAriShyate? 6 aparaM sa  
 garvito bhUtvA yat shayatAna iva daNDayogo na bhavet tadarthaM tena navashiShyeNa  
 na bhavitavyaM| 7 yachcha nindAyAM shayatAnasya jAle cha na patet tadarthaM tena  
 bahiHsthalokAnAmapi madhye sukhyAtiyuktena bhavitavyaM| 8 tadvat parichArakairapi  
 vinItai rdvividhavAkyarahitai rbahumadyapAne. anAsaktai rnirlobhaishcha bhavitavyaM,  
 9 nirmmalasaMvedena cha vishvAsasya nigUDhavAkyA M dhAtivya ncha| 10 agre teShAM  
 parIkShA kriyatAM tataH param aninditA bhUtvA te paricharyyAM kurvvantu| 11  
 aparaM yoShidbhira pi vinItAbhiranapavAdikAbhiH satarkAbhiH sarvvatra vishvAsyAbhishcha  
 bhavitavyaM| 12 parichArakA ekaikayoshito bharttAro bhaveyuH, nijasantAnAnAM parijanAnA  
 ncha sushAsanaM kuryushcha| 13 yataH sA paricharyyA yai rbhadrarUpeNa sAdhyate  
 te shreShThapadaM prApnuvanti khriShTe ylshau vishvAsena mahotsukA bhavanti  
 cha| 14 tvAM pratyetatpatralekhhanasamaye shighraM tvatsamIpagamanasya pratyAshA  
 mama vidyate| 15 yadi vA vilambeya tarhlshvarasya gR^ihe. arthataH satyadharma  
 stambhabhittimUlasvarUpAyAm amareshvarya samitau tvayA kldR^isha AchAraH kartavyastat  
 j nAtuM shakShyate| 16 aparaM yasya mahattvaM sarvvavIkR^itam Ishvarabhakttestat  
 nigUDhavAkyamidam Ishvaro mAnavadehe prakAshita AtmanA sapuNyIkR^ito dUtaiH  
 sandR^iShTaH sarvvajAtlyAnAM nikaTe ghoShito jagato vishvAsapAtrlbhUtastejaHprAptaye  
 svargaM nltashcheti|

**4** pavitra AtmA spaShTAm idaM vAkyAM vadati charamakA le katipayalokA vahninA  
 NkitatvAt 2 kaThoramanasAM kApaTyAd anR^itavAdinAM vivAhaniShedhakAnAM  
 bhakShayavisheShaniShedhakAnA ncha 3 bhUtasvarUpANAM shikShAyAM bhrAmakAtmanAM  
 vAkyeShu cha manAMsi niveshya dharmmAd bhraMsHiShyante| tAni tu bhakShyAni vishvAsinAM  
 svIkR^itasatyadharmaNA ncha dhanyavAdasahitAya bhogAyeshvareNa sasR^ijire| 4 yata  
 IshvareNa yadyat sR^iShTaM tat sarvvam uttamaM yadi cha dhanyavAdena bhujyate tarhi tasya  
 kimapi nAgrAhyaM bhavati, 5 yata Ishvarasya vAkyena prArthanayA cha tat pavitrlbhavati|  
 6 etAni vAkyAni yadi tvaM bhrAtR^in j nApayestarhi ylshukhrIShTasyottamH parichArako  
 bhaviShyasi yo vishvAso hitopadeshashcha tvayA gR^ihItastadlyavAkyairApyAyiShyase cha| 7  
 yAnyupAkhyAnAni durbhAvAni vR^iddhayoShitAmeva yogyAni cha tAni tvayA visR^ijyantAm  
 Ishvarabhaktaye yatnaH kriyatA ncha| 8 yataH shArIriko yatnaH svalpaphalado bhavati  
 kintvIshvarabhaktiraihikapAratrikajIvanayoH pratij nAyuktA satI sarvvatra phaladA bhavati| 9  
 vAkyametad vishvasanlyaM sarvvai rgrahaNiya ncha vaya ncha tadarthameva shrAmyAmo  
 nindAM bhuMjmahe cha| 10 yato hetoH sarvvamAnavAnAM visheShato vishvAsinAM trAtA yo.

amara Ishvarastasmin vayaM vishvasAmaH| 11 tvam etAni vAkyAni prachAraya samupadisha cha| 12 alpavayashkatvAt kenApyavaj neyo na bhava kintvAlApenAcharaNena premnA sadAtmatvena vishvAsena shuchitvena cha vishvAsinAm Adarsho bhava| 13 yAvannAham AgamiShyAmi tAvat tva pAThe chetayane upadeshe cha mano nidhatsva| 14 prAchiNagaNahastArpaNasahitenA bhaviShyadvAkyena yaddAnaM tubhyaM vishrANitaM tavAntaHsthe tasmin dAne shithilamanA mA bhava| 15 eteShu mano niveshaya, eteShu varttasva, ittha ncha sarvvaviShaye tava guNavR^iddhiH prakAshatAM| 16 svasmin upadeshe cha sAvadhAno bhUtvAvatiShThasva tat kr^itvA tvayAtmaparitrANaM shrotR^iNA ncha paritrANaM sAdhayiShyate|

**5** tvaM prAchiNaM na bhartsya kintu taM pitaramiva yUnashcha bhrAtR^iniva 2 vR^iddhAH striyashcha mAtR^iniva yuvatIshcha pUrNashuchitvena bhaginIriva vinayasva| 3 aparaM satyavidhavAH sammanyasva| 4 kasyAshchid vidhavAyA yadi putrAH pautrA vA vidyante tarhi te prathamataH svIyaparijanAn sevituM pitroH pratyupakarttu ncha shikShantAM yatastadeveshvarasya sAkShAd uttamaM grAhyA ncha karmma| 5 aparaM ya nAri satyavidhavA nAthahInA chAsti sA IshvarasyAshraye tiShThanti divAnishaM nivedanaprArthanAbhyAM kAlaM yApayati| 6 kintu ya vdhavA sukhabhogAsaktA sA jlvatyapi mR^itA bhavati| 7 ataeva tA yad aninditA bhavezUstadartham etAni tvayA nidishyantAM| 8 yadi kashchit svajAtlyAn lokAn visheShataH svIyaparijanAn na pAlayati tarhi sa vishvAsAd bhraShTo. apyadhamashcha bhavati| 9 vdhavAvarge yasyA gaNanA bhavati tayA ShaShTivatsarebhyo nyUnavayaskyA na bhavitavyaM; aparaM pUrvvam ekasvAmikA bhUtvA 10 sA yat shishupoShaNenAtithisevanena pavitralokAnAM charaNaprakShAlanena kliShTAntaM upakAreNa sarvvavidhasatkarmmAcharaNena cha satkarmmakaraNA sukhyAtiprAptA bhavet tadapyAvashyakaM| 11 kintu yuvatI rvidhava na gR^ihANA yataH khriShTasya vaiparityena tAsAM darpe jAte tA vivAham ichChanti| 12 tasmAchcha pUrvvadharmaM parityajya daNDanIyA bhavanti| 13 anantaraM tA gR^ihAd gR^ihA M paryyaTantya AlasyaM shikShante kevalamAlasyaM nahi kintvanarthakAlApaM parAdhikAracharchchA nchApi shikShamANA anuchitAni vAkyAni bhAShante| 14 ato mamechCheyaM yuvatyo vdhavA vivAhaM kurvvatAm apatyavatyo bhavantu gR^ihakarma kurvvatA nchetthaM vipakShAya kimapi nindAdvAraM na dadatu| 15 yata itaH pUrvvam api kAshchit shayatAnasya pashchAdgAminyo jAtAH| 16 aparaM vishvAsinyA vishvAsino vA kasyApi parivAraNAM madhye yadi vdhavA vidyante tarhi sa tAH pratipAlayatu tasmAt samitau bhAre. anAropite satyavidhavAnAM pratipAlanaM karttuM tayA shakyate| 17 ye prA nchaH samitiM samyag adhitishThanti visheShata IshvaravAkyenopadeshena cha ye yatnaM vidadhate te dviguNasyAdarasya yogyA mAnyantAM| 18 yasmAt shAstre likhitamidamAste, tvaM shasyamarddakovR^iShasyAyaM mA badhAneti, aparamapi kAryyakR^id vetanasya yogyo bhavatIti| 19 dvau trIn vA sAkShiNo vinA kasyAchit prAchiNsya viruddham abhiyogastvayA na gR^ihyatAM| 20 aparaM ye pApamAcharanti tAn sarvveShAM samakShAM bhartsayasya tenApareShAmapi bhlti rjaniShyate| 21 aham Ishvarasya prabho ryIshukhrIshTasya manonItadivyadUtAnA ncha gochare tvAm idam Aj nApayAmi tvaM kasyApyanurodhena kimapi na kurvvana vinApakShapAtam etAna vdhIn pAlay| 22 kasyApi mUrddhi hastAparNaM tvarayA mA kArShiH| parapApAnA nchAMshI mA bhava| svAM shuchiM raksha| 23 aparaM tavodarapIDAyAH punaH puna durbalatAyAshcha nimittaM kevalaM toyAM na pivan ki nchin madyaM piva| 24 keShA nchit mA navAnAM pApAni vichArAt pUrvvaM keShA nchit pashchAt prakAshante| 25 tathaiva satkarmmA Nyapi prakAshante tadanyathA sati prachChannAni sthAtuM na shaknuvanti|

**6** yAvanto lokA yugadhAriNo dAsAH santi te svasvasvAminaM pUrNasamAdarayogaM manyantAM no ched Ishvarasya nAmna upadeshasya cha nindA sambhaviShyati| 2

yeShA ncha svAmino vishvAsinaH bhavanti taiste bhrAtR^itvAt nAvaj neyAH kintu te  
 karmmaphalabhogino vishvAsinaH priyAshcha bhavantIti hetoH sevanlyA eva, tvam etAni  
 shikShaya samupadisha cha] 3 yaH kashchid itarashikShAM karoti, asmAkaM prabho  
 ryIshukhrIShTasya hitavAkyAnIshvarabhakte ryogyAM shikShA ncha na svikaroti 4 sa  
 darpadhmAtaH sarvathA j nAnahInashcha vivAdai rvAgyuddhaishcha rogayuktashcha bhavati| 5  
 tAdR^ishAd bhAvAd IrShyAvirodhApavAdaduShTAsUyA bhraShTamanasAM satyaj nAnahInAnAm  
 IshvarabhaktiM lAbhopAyam iva manyamAnAnAM lokAnAM vivAdAshcha jAyante tAdR^ishebhyo  
 lokebhyaSTvaM pR^ithak tiShTha| 6 saMyatechChayA yuktA yeshvarabhaktiH sA mahAlAbhopAyo  
 bhavatIti satyaM| 7 etajjagatpraveshanakAle. asmAbhiH kimapi nAnAyi tattayajanakAle.  
 api kimapi netuM na shakShyata iti nishchitaM| 8 ataeva khAdyAnyAchChAdanAni cha  
 prApyAsmAbhiH santuShTai rbhavitavyaM| 9 ye tu dhanino bhavituM cheShTante te  
 parikShAyAm unmAthThe patanti ye chAbhilAShA mAnavAn vinAshe narake cha majjayanti  
 tAdR^isheShvaj nAnAhitAbhilASheShvapi patanti| 10 yato. arthaspR^ihA sarvveShAM duritAnAM  
 mUlaM bhavati tAmavalamba kechid vishvAsAd abhraMshanta nAnAkleshaishcha svAn  
 avidhyan| 11 he Ishvarasya loka tvam etebhyaH palAyya dharmma Ishvarabhakti rvishvAsaH  
 prema sahiShNutA kShAntishchaitAnyAchara| 12 vishvAsarUpam uttamayuddhaM kuru,  
 anantajIvanam Alambasva yatastadarthaM tvam AhUto. abhavaH, bahusAkShiNAM samakSha  
 ncchottamAM pratij nAM svIkR^itavAn| (aiōnios g166) 13 aparaM sarvveShAM jIvayiturlIshvarasya  
 sAkShAd yashcha khrIShTo yIshuH pantiyapIlAtasya samakSham uttamAM pratij nAM  
 svIkR^itavAn tasya sAkShAd ahaM tvAm idam Aj nApayAmi| 14 IshvareNa svasamaye  
 prakAshitavyam asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasyAgamanaM yAvat tvayA niShkala Nkatvena  
 nirddoShatvena cha vidhI rakShyatAM| 15 sa IshvaraH sachchidAnandaH, advitIyasamrAT,  
 rAj nAM rAjA, prabhUnAM prabhuH, 16 amaratAyA advitIya AkaraH, agamyatejonivAsI,  
 martyAnAM kenApi na dR^iShTaH kenApi na dR^ishyashcha| tasya gauravaparAkramau  
 sadAtanau bhUyAstAM| Amen| (aiōnios g166) 17 ihaloke ye dhaninaste chittasamunnatiM chapale  
 dhane vishvAsa ncha na kurvvatAM kintu bhogArtham asmabhyaM prachuratvena sarvvadAtA  
 (aiōn g165) 18 yo. amara Ishvarastasmin vishvasantu sadAchAraM kurvvantu satkarmmadhanena  
 dhanino sukalA dAtArashcha bhavantu, 19 yathA cha satyaM jIvanaM pApnuystathA pAratrikAm  
 uttamasampadaM sa ncinvantveti tvayAdishyantAM| 20 he tImathiya, tvam upanidhiM gopaya  
 kAlpanikavidyAyA apavitraM pralApaM virodhokti ncha tyaja cha, 21 yataH katipayA lokAstAM  
 vidyAmavalamba vishvAsAd bhraShTA abhavana| prasAdastava sahAyo bhUyAt| Amen|

## 2 tImathiyaH

**1** khrIShTena yIshunA yA jIvanasya pratij nA tAmadhiShvarasyechChayA yIshoH khrIShTasyaikaH preritaH paulo. ahaM svakIyaM priyaM dharmmaputraM tImathiyaM prati patraM likhAmi| **2** tAta Ishvaro. asmAkaM prabhu ryIshukhrIShTashcha tvayi prasAdaM dayAM shAnti ncha kriyAstAM| **3** aham A pUrvvapuruShAt yam IshvaraM pavitramanasA seve taM dhanyaM vadanaM kathayAmi, aham ahorAtraM prArthanAsamaye tvAM nirantaraM smarAmi| **4** yashcha vishvAsaH prathame loyInAmikAyAM tava mAtAmahyAm unlkInAmikAyAM mAtari chAtiShThat tavAntare. api tiShThatIti manye **5** tava taM niShkapaTaM vishvAsaM manasi kurvvan tavAshrupAtaM smaran yathAnandena praphallo bhaveyaM tadarthaM tava darshanam AkA NkShe| **6** ato heto rmama hastArpaNena labdho ya Ishvarasya varastvayi vidyate tam ujjvAlayituM tvAM smArAyAmi| **7** yata Ishvaro. asmabhyaM bhayajanakam AtmAnam adattvA shaktipremasatarkatAnAm Akaram AtmAnaM dattavAn| **8** ataevAsmAkaM prabhumaDhi tasya vandidAsaM mAmaDhi cha pramANaM dAtuM na trapasva kintvIshvarlyashaktyA susaMvAdasya kR^ite duHkhasya sahabhAgI bhava| **9** so. asmAparitrANapAtrAni kR^itavAn pavitreNAhvAnenAhUtavAMshcha; asmatkarmahetuneti nahi svIyanirUpANasya prasAdasya cha kR^ite tat kR^itavAn| sa prasAdaH sR^iShTeH pUrvvakAle khrIShTena yIshunAsmabhyaM adAyi, (aiōnios g166) **10** kintvadhunAsmAkaM paritrAtu ryIshoH khrIShTasyAgamanena prAkAshata| khrIShTo mR^ityuM parAjitavAn susaMvAdena cha jIvanam amaratA ncha prakAshitavAn| **11** tasya ghoShayitA dUtaShchAnyajAtIyAnAM shikShakashchAhaM niyukto. asmi| **12** tasmAt kAraNaT mamaAyaM klesho bhavati tena mama lajJA na jAyate yato. ahaM yasmin vishvasitavAn tamavagato. asmi mahAdinaM yAvat mamopanidhe rgopanasya shaktistasya vidyata iti nishchitaM jAnAmi| **13** hitadAyakAnAM vAkyAnAM AdarsharUpeNa mattaH shrutAH khrIShTe yIshau vishvAsapremnoH kathA dhAraya| **14** aparam asmadantarvAsinA pavitreNAtmanA tAmuttamAm upanidhiM gopaya| **15** AshiyAdeshIyAH sarvve mAma tyaktavanta iti tvaM jAnAsi teShAM madhye phUgillo harmmaginischcha vidyete| **16** prabhuraniShipharyasya parivArAra prati kR^ipAM vidadhAtu yataH sa punaH puna rmAm ApyAyitavAn **17** mama shR^i Nkhalena na trapitvA romAnagare upasthitisamaye yatnena mAma mR^igayitvA mamoddeshaM prAptavAn| **18** ato vichAradine sa yathA prabhoH kR^ipAbhAjanaM bhavet tAdR^ishAmaM varaM prabhustasmai deyAt| iphiShanagare. api sa kati prakArai rmAm upakR^itavAn tat tvaM samyag vetsi|

**2** he mama putra, khrIShTayIshuto yo. anugrahastasya balena tvaM balavAn bhava| **2** aparaM bahubhiH sAkShibhiH pramANIkR^itAM yAM shikShAM shrutavAnasi tAM vishvAsyeShu parasmai shikShAdAne nipiNeShu cha lokeShu samarpaya| **3** tvaM yIshukhrIShTasyottamo yoddheva kleshaM sahasva| **4** yo yuddhaM karoti sa sAMsArike vyApAre magno na bhavati kintu svaniyojyatetre rochitum cheShTate| **5** aparaM yo mallai ryudhyati sa yadi niyamAnusAreNa na yuddhyati tarhi kirITaM na lapsyate| **6** aparaM yaH kR^iShIvalaH karmaM karoti tena prathamena phalabhaGinA bhavitavyaM| **7** mayA yaduchiyate tat tvayA budhyatAM yataH prabhustubhyaM sarvvatra buddhiM dAsyati| **8** mama susaMvAdasya vachanAnusArAd dAyUdvaMshIyAM mR^itagNamadhyAd utthApita ncha yIshuM khrIShTaM smara| **9** tatsusaMvAdakaRaNaAd ahaM duShkarmmeva bandhanadashAparyyantaM kleshaM bhu nje kintvIshvarasya vAkyam abaddhaM tiShThati| **10** khrIShTena yIshunA yad anantagauravasahitaM paritrANaM jAyate tadabhiruchitai rlokairapi yat labhyeta tadarthamahaM teShAM nimittaM sarvvANyetiAni sahe| (aiōnios g166) **11** aparam eShA bhAratI satyA yadi vayaM tena sArddhaM mriyAmahe tarhi tena sArddhaM jIvivyAmaH, yadi cha kleshaM sahAmahe tarhi tena sArddhaM rAjatvamapi kariShyAmahe| **12** yadi vayaM tam ana NgIkurmamstarhi so. asmAparanya NgIkariShyati| **13** yadi vayaM na vishvAsAmastarhi sa vishvAsyastiShThati yataH svam

apahnotuM na shaknoti] 14 tvametAni smArayan te yathA niShphalaM shrotR^iNAM  
 bhraMshajanakaM vAgyuddhaM na kuryastathA prabhoH samakShaM dR^iDhaM vinlyAdisha|  
 15 aparaM tvam Ishvarasya sAkShAt svaM parIkShitam anindanIyakarmmakAriNa ncha  
 satyamatasya vAkyAnAM sadvibhajane nipiNa ncha darshayituM yatasva| 16 kintvapavitrA  
 anarthakakathA dUrIkuru yatastadAlambina uttarottaram adharmme varddhiShyante, 17 teShA  
 ncha vAkyA M galitakShatavat kShayavarddhako bhaviShyati teShAM madhye huminAyaH  
 phillashchetinAmAnau dvau janau satyamatAd bhraShTau jAtau, 18 mR^itAnAM punarutthiti  
 rvyatIteti vadantau keShA nchid vishvAsam utpATayatashcha| 19 tathApIshvarasya bhittimUlam  
 achalaM tiShThati tasmiMshcheyaM lipi rmudrA NkitA vidyate| yathA, jAnAti parameshastu  
 svaklyAn sarvvamAnavAn| apagachched adharmmAchcha yaH kashchit khrIShTaNAmakR^it||  
 20 kintu bR^ihanniketane kevala suvarNamayAni raupyamayAni cha bhAjanAni vidyanta  
 iti tarhi kASHThamayAni mR^iNmAYAnyapi vidyante teShA ncha kiyanti sammAnAya  
 kiyantapamAnAya cha bhavanti| 21 ato yadi kashchid etAdR^ishebhyaH svaM pariShkaroti  
 tarhi sa pAvitaM prabhoH kAryayogyAM sarvvasatkAryAyopayuktaM sammAnArthaka ncha  
 bhAjanaM bhaviShyati| 22 yauvanAvasthAyA abhilAShAstvayA parityajyantAM dharmmo  
 vishvAsaH prema ye cha shuchimanobhiH prabhumi uddishya prArthanAM kurvvate taiH  
 sArddham aikyabhAvashchaiteShu tvayA yatno vidhIyatAM| 23 aparaM tvam anarthakAn aj  
 nAnAMshcha prashnAn vAgyuddhotpAdakAn j nAtvA dUrIkuru| 24 yataH prabho rdAsena  
 yuddham akarttavyaM kintu sarvvAn prati shAntena shikShAdAnechChukena sahiShNunA cha  
 bhavitavyaM, vipakShAshcha tena namratvena chetitavyAH| 25 tathA kR^ite yadishvaraH  
 satyamatasya j nAnArthaM tebhyo manaHparivarttanarUpaM varaM dadyAt, 26 tarhi te yena  
 shayatAnena nijAbhilAShasAdhanAya dhR^itAstasya jalAt chetanAM prApyoddhAraM labdhuM  
 shakShyanti|

**3** charamadineShu kleshajanakAH samayA upasthAsyantIti jAnihi| 2 yatastAtkAlikA lokA  
 AtmapremiNo, arthapremiNa AtmashlAghino, abhimAnino nindakAH pitroranA j nGrAhiNaH  
 kR^itaghnA apavitrAH 3 prItivarjitA asandheyA mR^iShApavAdino, ajitendriyAH prachaNDA  
 bhadradeShiNo 4 vishvAsaghAtakA duHsAhasino darpadhmAtA IshvarApremiNaH kintu  
 sukhapremiNo 5 bhaktaveshAH kintvasvIkR^itabhaktiguNA bhaviShyanti; etAdR^ishAnAM  
 lokAnAM saMmargaM parityaja| 6 yato ye janAH prachChannaM gehAn pravishanti pApai  
 rbhAragrastA nAnAvidhAbhilAShaischAlitA yAH kAminyo 7 nityaM shikShante kintu  
 satyamatasya tattvaj nAnaM prAptuM kadAchit na shaknuvanti tA dAsIvad vashIkurvrate cha te  
 tAdR^ishA lokAH| 8 yAni ryAmbrishtcha yathA mUsamaM prati vipakShatvam akurutAM tathaiva  
 bhraShTamanaso vishvAsaviShaye. agrAhyAshchaite lokA api satyamataM prati vipakShatAM  
 kurvvanti| 9 kintu te bahudUram agrasarA na bhaviShyanti yatastayo rmUDhatA yadvat tadvat  
 eteShAmapi mUDhatA sarvvadR^ishyA bhaviShyati| 10 mamopadeshaH shiShTAtAbhiprAyo  
 vishvAso rdharyyaM prema sahiShNutopadravaH kleshA 11 AntiyakhiyAyAm ikaniye lUstrAyA  
 ncha mAM prati yadyad aghaTata yAMshchopadravAn aham asahe sarvvametat tvam avagato.  
 asi kintu tatsarvvataH prabhu rmAm uddhR^itavAn| 12 parantu yAvanto lokAH khrIShTena  
 yIshuneshvarabhaktim Acharitum ichChanti teShAM sarvveShAm upadravo bhaviShyati| 13  
 aparam pApIshThAH khalAshcha lokA bhrAmyanto bhramayantashchottarottaraM duShTatvena  
 varddhiShyante| 14 kintu tvaM yad yad ashikShathAH, yachcha tvayi samarpitam abhUt tasmin  
 avatiShTha, yataH kasmAt shikShAM prApto. asi tad vetsi; 15 yAni cha dharmmashAstrAni  
 khrIShTe yIshau vishvAsena paritrANaprAptaye tvAM j nAninAM karttuM shaknuvanti tAni  
 tvaM shaishavakAlAd avagato. asi| 16 tat sarvvaM shAstram IshvarasyAtmanA dattaM shikShAyai  
 doShabodhAya shodhanAya dharmmavinayAya cha phalayUktaM bhavati 17 tena cheshvarasya  
 loko nipiNaH sarvvasmai satkarmmaNe susajjashcha bhavati|

**4** Ishvarasya gochare yashcha yIshuH khrIShTaH svIyAgamanakAle svarAjitvena jlvatAM  
mR^itAnA ncha lokAnAM vichAraM kariShyati tasya gochare. ahaM tvAm idaM dR^iDham Aj  
nApayAmi| 2 tvaM vAkyA M ghoShaya kAle. akAle chotsuko bhava pUrNayA sahiShNutayA  
shikShayA cha lokAn prabodhaya bhartsaya vinayasva cha| 3 yata etAdR^ishaH samaya  
AyAti yasmin lokA yathArtham upadesham asahyamAnAH karNakaNDUyanavishiShTA  
bhUtvA nijAbhilASHAt shikShakAn saMgraHlShyanti 4 satyamatAchcha shrotrANi nivarttya  
vipathagAmino bhUtvopAkhyAneShu pravarttiShyante; 5 kintu tvaM sarvvaviShaye  
prabuddho bhava duHkhabhogaM svIkuru susaMvAdapracArakasya karmaM sAdhaya  
nijaparicharyyAM pUrNatvena kuru cha| 6 mama prANAnAm utsargo bhavati mama  
prasthAnakAlashchopAtiShThat| 7 aham uttamayuddhaM kR^itavAn gantavyamArgasyAntaM  
yAvad dhAvitavAn vishvAsa ncha rakShitavAn| 8 sheShA M puNyamukuTaM madarthaM rakShitaM  
vidyate tachcha tasmin mahAdine yathArthavichArakeNa prabhunA mahyaM dAyiShyate  
kevalaM mahyaM iti nahi kintu yAvanto lokAstasyAgamanam AkA NkShante tebhyaH sarvvebhyo.  
api dAyiShyate| 9 tvaM tvarayA matsamIpam AgantuM yatasva, 10 yato dImA aihikasaMsAram  
lhamAno mAM parityajya thiShalanIkIM gatavAn tathA kriShki rgAlAtiyAM gatavAn titashcha  
dAlmAtiyAM gatavAn| (aiōn g165) 11 kevalo lUko mayA sArddhaM vidyate| tvaM mArkaM sa  
NginAM kR^itvAgachCha yataH sa paricharyayA mamopakArI bhaviShyati, 12 tukhika nchAham  
iphiShanagaraM preShitavAn| 13 yad AchChAdanavastraM troyAnagare kArpasya sannidhau  
mayA nikShiptaM tvamAgamanasamaye tat pustakAni cha visheShatashcharmmagranthAn  
Anaya| 14 kAMsyakAraH sikandaro mama bahvaniShTaM kR^itavAn prabhustasya karmaM NAM  
samuchitaphalaM dadAtu| 15 tvamapi tasmAt sAvadhAnAstiShTha yataH so. asmAkaM vAkyAnAm  
atIva vipakSho jaTaH| 16 mama prathamapratyuttarasamaye ko. api mama sahAyo nAbhavat  
sarvve mAM paryatyajan tAn prati tasya doShasya gaNanA na bhUyAt; 17 kintu prabhu rmama  
sahAyo. abhavat yathA cha mayA ghoShaNA sAdhyeta bhinnajAtiyAshcha sarvve susaMvAdaM  
shR^iNuyustathA mahyaM shaktim adadAt tato. ahaM siMhasya mukhAd uddhR^itaH| 18 aparaM  
sarvvasmAd duShkarmmataH prabhu rmAm uddhariShyati nijasvargIyarAjyaM netuM mAM  
tArayiShyati cha| tasya dhanyavAdaH sadAkAlaM bhUyAt| Amen| (aiōn g165) 19 tvaM priShkAm  
Akkilam anIShipharasya parijanAMshcha namaskuru| 20 irAstaH karinthanagare. atiShThat  
traphimashcha pIDitatvAt milltanagare mayA vyahIyata| 21 tvaM hemantakAlAt pUrvvam  
AgantuM yatasva| ubUlaH pUdi rIInaH klaudiyA sarvve bhrAtarashcha tvAM namaskurvate| 22  
prabhu ryIshuH khrIShTastavAtmanA saha bhUyAt| yuShmAsvanugraho bhUyAt| Amen|

**1** anantajIvanasyAshAto jAtAyA Ishvarabhakte ryogyasya satyamatasya yat tatvaj nAnaM yashcha vishvAsa IshvarasyAbhiruchitalokai rlabhyate tadarthaM (aiōnios g166) 2 yIshukhrIShTasya prerita Ishvarasya dAsaH paulo. ahaM sAdhAraNavishvAsAt mama prakR^itaM dharmmaputraM tItaM prati likhami| 3 niShkapaTa Ishvara AdikAlAt pUrvvaM tat jIvanaM pratij nAtavAn svanirUpitasamaye cha ghoShaNayA tat prakAshitavAn| 4 mama trAturIshvarasyA j nayA cha tasya ghoShaNaM mayi samarpitam abhUt| asmAkaM tAta IshvaraH paritrAtA prabhu ryIshukhrIShTashcha tubhyam anugrahaM dayAM shAnti ncha vitaratu| 5 tvaM yad asampUrNakAryyANi sampUraye rmadlyAdeShAchcha pratinagaraM prAchInagaNA n niyojayestadarthamahaM tvAM krityupadvIpe sthApayitvA gatavAn| 6 tasmAd yo naro. anindita ekasyA yoShitaH svAmI vishvAsinAm apachayasyAvAdhyatasya vA doSheNAliptAnA ncha santAnAnAM janako bhavati sa eva yogyaH| 7 yato hetoradyakSheNeshvarasya gR^ihAdyakSheNevAnindanIyena bhavitavyaM| tena svechChAchAriNA krodhinA pAnAsaktena prahArakeNa lobhinA vA na bhavitavyaM 8 kintvatithisevakena sallokAnurAgjNA vinItena nyAyyena dhArmmikeNa jitendriyeNa cha bhavitavyaM, 9 upadeshe cha vishvastaM vAkyA M tena dhAritavyaM yataH sa yad yathArthenopadeshena lokAn vinetuM vighnakAriNashcha niruttarAn karttuM shaknuyAt tad AvashyakaM| 10 yataste bahavo. avAdhyA anarthakavAkyavAdinaH prava nchakAshcha santi visheShatashChinnatvachAM madhye kechit tAdR^ishaH lokAH santi| 11 teShA ncha vAgrodhA Avashyako yataste kutsitalAbhasyAshayAnuchitAni vAkyAni shikShayanto nikhilaparivArANAM sumatiM nAshayanti| 12 teShAM svadeshiya eko bhaviShyadvAdi vachanamidamuktavAn, yathA, krityamAnavAH sarvve sadA kApaTyavAdinaH| hiMsrajantusAmAnAste. alasAshchodarabhArataH|| 13 sAkShyametat tathyAM, ato hetostvaM tAn gADhaM bhartsaya te cha yathA vishvAse svasthA bhaveyu 14 ryihUdlyopAkhyAneShu satyamatabhraShTAnAM mAnavAnAm Aj nAsu cha manAMsi na niveshayeyustathAdisha| 15 shuchInAM kR^ite sarvvANyeva shuchIni bhavanti kintu kala NkitAnAm avishvAsinA ncha kR^ite shuchi kimapi na bhavati yatasteShAM buddhayaH saMvedAshcha kala NkitAH santi| 16 Ishvarasya j nAnaM te pratijAnanti kintu karmmabhisted ana NgIkurvate yataste garhitA anAj nAgrAhiNaH sarvvasatkarmmaNashchAyogyaH santi|

**2** yathArthasyo padeshasya vAkyAni tvayA kathyantAM 2 visheShataH prAchInalokA yathA prabuddhA dhIrA vinItA vishvAse premni sahiShNutAyA ncha svasthA bhaveyustadvat 3 prAchInayoShito. api yathA dharmmayogym AchAraM kuryuH paranindakaM bahumadyapAnasya nighnAshcha na bhaveyuH 4 kintu sushikShAkAriNyA satya Ishvarasya vAkyA M yat na nindeta tadarthaM yuvatiH sushilatAm arthataH patisneham apatyasnehaM 5 vinitiM shuchitvaM gR^ihNItvAM saujanyaM svAminighna nchAdisheyustathA tvayA kathyatAM| 6 tadvad yUno. api vinItaye prabodhaya| 7 tva ncha sarvvavishaye svaM satkarmmaNAM dR^iShTAntaM darshaya shikShAyA nchAvikR^itatvaM dhlratAM yathArthaM 8 nirddoSha ncha vAkyA M prakAshaya tena vipakSho yuShmAkam apavAdasya kimapi ChidraM na prApya tripiShyate| 9 dAsAshcha yat svaprabhUnAM nighnAH sarvvavishaye tuShTijanakAshcha bhaveyuH pratyuttaraM na kuryuH 10 kimapi nApahareyuH kintu pUrNAM suvishvastatAM prakAshayeyuriti tAn Adisha| yata evamprakAreNAsmakaM trAturIshvarasya shikShA sarvvavishaye tai rbhUShitavyA| 11 yato hetostrANAjanaka Ishvarasya AnugrahaH sarvvAn mAnavAn pratyuditavAn 12 sa chAsmA nidaM shikShyati yad vayam adharmmaM sAMsArikAbhilASHAMshchAna NgIkR^itya vinItatvena nyAyeneshvarabhaktyA chehaloke Ayu ryApayAmaH, (aiōn g165) 13 paramasukhasyAshAm arthato. asmAkaM mahata Ishvarasya trAnakarttu ryIshukhrIShTasya prabhAvasyodayaM pratIkShAmahe| 14 yataH sa yathAsmA n

sarvvasmAd adharmmA mochayitvA nijAdhikArasvarUpaM satkarmmasUtsukam ekaM  
prajAvargaM pAvayet tadartham asmAkAM kR^ite AtmadAnaM kR^itavAn| 15 etAni bhAShasva  
pUrNasAmarthyena chAdisha prabodhaya cha, ko. api tvAM nAvamanyatAM|

**3** te yathA deshAdhipAnAM shAsakAnA ncha nighnA Aj nAgrAhiNshcha sarvvasmai  
satkarmmaNe susajjAshcha bhavyeH 2 kamapi na nindeyu rnivvirodhinaH kShAntAshcha  
bhavyeH sarvvAn prati cha pUrNaM mR^idutvaM prakAshayeyushcheti tAn Adisha| 3  
yataH pUrvvaM vayamapi nirbbodhA anAj nAgrAhiNo bhrAntA nAnAbhilashANAM sukhAnA  
ncha dAseyA duShTatverShyAchAriNo ghR^iNitAH paraspramaM dveShiNashchAbhavAmaH|  
**4** kintvasmAkAM trAturIshvarasya ya dayA marttyAnAM prati cha yA prItistasyAH  
prAdurbhAve jAte 5 vayam AtmakR^itebhyo dharmmakarmmabhystannahi kintu tasya  
kR^ipAtaH punarjanmarUpeNa prakShAlanena pravitrasyAtmano nUtanIkaraNena cha  
tasmAt paritrANAM prAptAH 6 sa chAsmAkaM trAtrA yIshukhrIShTenAsmadupari tam  
AtmAAnAM prachuratvena vR^iShTavAn| 7 itthaM vayaM tasyAnugraheNa sapuNyIbhuya  
pratyAshayAnantajIvanasyAdhikAriNo jAtAH| (aiōnios g166) 8 vAkyametad vishvasanIyam ato  
hetorIshvare ye vishvasitavantaste yathA satkarmmA NyaniutiShTheyustathA tAn dR^iDham  
Aj nApayeti mamAbhimataM|tAnyevottamAni mAnevbhyah phaladAni cha bhavanti| 9  
mUDhebhyah prashnavmAshAvalivivAdebhyo vyavasthAyA vitaNDAbhyashcha nivarttasva  
yatAstA niShphalA anarthakAshcha bhavanti| 10 yo jano bibhitisustam ekavAraM dvirvvA  
prabodhya dUrIkuru, 11 yatAstAdR^isho jano vipathagAmI pApiShTha AtmadoShakashcha  
bhavatIti tvayA j nAyatAM| 12 yadAham ArttimAM tukhikaM vA tava samIpaM preShayiShyAmI  
tadA tvaM nIkopalau mama samIpam AgantuM yatasva yatAstatraivAhaM shItakAlaM yApayituM  
matim akArShaM| 13 vyavasthApakaH sInA ApallushchaitayoH kasyApyabhAvo yanna bhavet  
tadarthaM tau yatnena tvayA visR^ijyetAM| 14 aparam asmadIyalokA yanniShphalA na  
bhavyestadarthaM prayojanIyopakArAyA satkarmmA NyaniShThAtuM shikShantAM| 15  
mama sa NginaH savve tvAM namaskurvate| ye vishvAsAd asmAsu prIyante tAn namaskuru;  
sarvveShu yuShmAsvanugraho bhUyAt| Amen|

# philomonaH

1 khriShTasya yIsho rbandidAsaH paulastIthiyanAmA bhrAtA cha priyaM sahakAriNaM phillmonaM 2 priyAM AppiyAM sahasenAm ArkhippaM phillmonasya gR^ihe sthitAM samiti ncha prati patraM likhataH| 3 asmAkaM tAta IshvaraH prabhu ryIshukhrIShTashcha yuShmAn prati shAntim anugraha ncha kriyAstAM| 4 prabhuM yIshuM prati sarvvAn pavitralokAn prati cha tava premavishvAsayo rvR^ittAntaM nishamyAhaM 5 prArthanAsamaye tava nAmochchArayan nirantaraM mameshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi| 6 asmAsu yadyat saujanyaM vidyate tat sarvvaM khriShTaM yIshuM yat prati bhavatIti j nAnAya tava vishvAsamUlikA dAnashIlAtA yat saphalA bhavet tadaham ichChAmi| 7 he bhrAtaH, tvayA pavitralokAnAM prAna ApyAyitA abhavan etasmAt tava premnAsmAkaM mahAn AnandaH sAntvanA cha jAtaH| 8 tvayA yat karttavyaM tat tvAm Aj nApayituM yadyapyaHaM khriShTenAtIvotsuko bhaveyaM tathApi vR^iddha 9 idAnIM yIshukhrIShTasya bandidAsashchaivambhUto yaH paulaH so. aham tvAM vinetuM varaM manye| 10 ataH shR^i Nkhalabaddho. aham yamajanayaM taM madlyatanayam onISHimam adhi tvAM vinaye| 11 sa pUrvvaM tavAnupakAraka AsIt kintvidAnIM tava mama chopakAri bhavati| 12 tamevAhaM tava samIpaM preShayAmi, ato madlyaprANasvarUpaH sa tvayAnugR^ihyatAM| 13 susaMvAdasya kR^ite shR^i Nkhalabaddho. aham parichArakamiva taM svasannidhau varttayitum aichChaM| 14 kintu tava saujanyaM yad balena na bhUtvA svechChAyAH phalaM bhavet tadarthAM tava sammatiM vinA kimapi karttavyaM nAmanye| 15 ko jAnAti kShaNakAlArthaM tvattastasya vichChedo. abhavad etasyAyam abhiprAyo yat tvam anantakAlArthaM taM lapsyase (*aiōnios g166*) 16 puna rdAsamiva lapsyase tannahi kintu dAsAt shreShThaM mama priyaM tava cha shAririkasambandhAt prabhUsambandhAchcha tato. adhikaM priyaM bhrAtaramiva| 17 ato heto ryadi mAM sahabhAginaM jAnAsi tarhi mAdiva tamanugR^ihANA| 18 tena yadi tava kimapyaparAddhaM tubhyaM kimapi dhAryyate vA tarhi tat mameti vidityA gaNaya| 19 aham tat parishotsyAmi, etat paulo. aham svahastena likhAmi, yatastvaM svaprANAn api mahyaM dhArayasi tad vaktuM nechChAmi| 20 bho bhrAtaH, prabho kR^ite mama vA nChAM pUraya khriShTasya kR^ite mama prANAn ApyAyaya| 21 tavAj nAgrAhitve vishvasya mayA etat likhyate mayA yaduchyate tato. adhikaM tvayA kAriShyata iti jAnAmi| 22 tatkaraNasamaye madarthamapi vAsagR^ihaM tvayA sajjIkriyatAM yato yuShmAkAM prArthanAnAM phalarUpo vara ivAhaM yuShmabhyaM dAyiShye mameti pratyAshA jAyate| 23 khriShTasya yIshAH kR^ite mayA saha bandiripAphrA 24 mama sahakAriNo mArka AriShTarkho dImA lUkashcha tvAM namaskAraM vedayanti| 25 asmAkAM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasyAnugraho yuShmAkAM AtmanA saha bhUyAt| Amen|

# ibriNaH

**1** purA ya Ishvaro bhaviShyadvAdibhiH pitR^ilokebhyo nAnAsamaye nAnAprakAraM kathitavAn **2** sa etasmin sheShakAle nijaputreNAsmabhyaM kathitavAn| sa taM putraM sarvvAdhikAriNaM kR^itavAn tenaiva cha sarvvajaganti sR^iShTavAn| (**aiōn g165**) **3** sa putrastasya prabhAvasya pratibimbastasya tattvasya mUrttishchAsti svIyashaktivAkyena sarvvaM dhatte cha svaprANairasmAkaM pApamArjianaM kR^itvA UrddhvasthAne mahAmahimno dakShiNapArshve samupaviShTavAn| **4** divyadUtagaNAd yathA sa vishiShTanAmno. adhikAri jAtastathA tebhyo. api shreShTho jAtaH| **5** yato dUtAnAM madhye kadAchidIshvareNedaM ka uktaH? yathA, "madlyatanayo. asi tvam adyaiva janito mayA|" punashcha "ahaM tasya pitA bhaviShyAmi sa cha mama putro bhaviShyati|" **6** aparaM jagati svakIyAdvitIyaputrasya punarAnayanakAle tenoktaM, yathA, "Ishvarasya sakalai rdUtaireSha eva praNamyatAM|" **7** dUTAn adhi tenedam uktaM, yathA, "sa karoti nijAn dUTAn gandhavAhasvarUpakAn| vahnishikhAsvarUpAMshcha karoti nijasevakAn||" **8** kintu putramuddishya tenoktaM, yathA, "he Ishvara sadA sthAyi tava siMhAsanaM bhavet| yAthArthyasya bhaveddaNdo rAjadaNDastvadlyakaH| (**aiōn g165**) **9** puNye prema karoShi tvaM ki nchAdharmmam R^itIyase| tasmAd ya Isha Ishaste sa te mitragaNAdapi| adhikAhlAdatailena sechanam kR^itavAn tava||" **10** punashcha, yathA, "he prabho pR^ithivImUlam Adau saMsthApitaM tvayA| tathA tvadlyahastena kR^itaM gaganamaNDalaM| **11** ime vinaMkShyatastvantu nityamevAvatiShThase| idantu sakalaM vishvaM saMjariShyati vastravat| **12** sa NkochitaM tvayA tattu vastravat parivartsyate| tvantu nityaM sa evAsI rnirantAstava vatsarAH||" **13** aparaM dUTAnAM madhye kaH kadAchidIshvareNedamuktaH? yathA, "tavArIn pAdapiThAM te yAvannahi karomyahaM| mama dakShiNadigbhAge tAvat tvaM samupAvisha||" **14** ye paritrANasyAdhikAriNo bhaviShyanti teShAM paricharyyArthaM preShyamANAH sevanakAriNa AtmAraH kiM te sarvve dUTa nahi?

**2** ato vayaM yad bhramasrotasA nAparIyAmahe tadarthamasmAAbhi ryadyad ashraVi tasmin manAMsi nidhAtavyAni| **2** yato heto dUtaiH kathitaM vAkyA M yadyamogham abhavad yadi cha talla NganakAriNe tasyAgrAhAkAya cha sarvvasmai samuchitam daNDam adlyata, **3** tarhyasmAbhistAdR^ishaM mahAparitrANam avaj nAya kathaM rakShA prApsyate, yat prathamataH prabhunA proktam tato. asmA yAvat tasya shrotR^ibhiH sthirkR^itaM, **4** aparaM lakShaNairadbhutakarmmabhi rvividhashaktiprakAshena nijechChAtaH pavitrasyAtmano vibhAgena cha yad IshvareNa pramANikR^itam abhUt| **5** vayaM tu yasya bhAvirAgyasya kathAM kathayAmaH, tat ten divyadUtAnAm adhInIkR^itamiti nahi| **6** kintu kutrApi kashchit pramANam IdR^ishaM dattavAn, yathA, "kiM vastu mAnavo yat sa nityaM saMsmaryate tvayA| kiM vA mAnavasantAno yat sa Alochya tvayA| **7** divyadatagaNebhyaH sa ki nchin nyUnaH kR^itastvayA| tejogauravarUpeNa kirITena vibhUShitaH| sR^iShTaM yat te karAbhyAM sa tatprabhutve niyojitaH| **8** charaNAdhashcha tasyaiva tvayA sarvvaM vashikR^itaM||" tena sarvvaM yasya vashikR^itaM tasyAvashibhUtaM kimapi nAvasheshitaM kintvadhunApi vayaM sarvvaNi tasya vashibhUtaM na pashyAmaH| **9** tathApi divyadUtagaNebhyo yaH ki nchin nyUnIkR^ito. abhavat taM ylshuM mR^ityubhogahetostejogauravarUpeNa kirITena vibhUShitaM pashyAmaH, yata IshvarasyAnugrahAt sa sarvveShAM kR^ite mR^ityum asvadata| **10** apara ncha yasmai yena cha kR^itsnaM vastu sR^iShTaM vidyate bahusantAnAnAM vibhavAyAnayanakAle teShAM paritrANAgasarasya duHkhabhogenA siddhIkaraNamapi tasyopayuktam abhavat| **11** yataH pAvakaH pUyamAnAshcha sarvve ekasmAdevotpannA bhavanti, iti hetoH sa tAn bhrAtR^in vadituM na lajjate| **12** tena sa uktavAn, yathA, "dyotayiShyAmi te nAma bhrAtR^iNAM madhyato mama| parantu samite rmadhye kariShye te prashaMsanaM||" **13** punarapi, yathA, "tasmin vishvasya sthAtAhaM||" punarapi, yathA, "pashyAham apatyAni cha dattAni mahyam

IshvarAt|" 14 teShAm apatyAnAM rudhirapalalavishiShTatvAt so. api tadvat tadvishiShTo. abhUt tasyAbhiprAyo. ayaM yat sa mR^ityubalAdhikAriNaM shayatAnaM mR^ityunA balahInaM kuryyAt 15 ye cha mR^ityubhayAd yAvajjIvanaM dAsatvanya nighnA Asan tAn uddhArayet| 16 sa dUtAnAm upakArI na bhavati kintvibrAhimo vaMshasyaivopakArI bhavati| 17 ato hetoH sa yathA kR^ipAvAn prajAnAM pApashodhanArtham IshvaroddeshyaviShaye vishvAsyo mahAyAjako bhavet tadarthaM sarvvaviShaye svabhrAtR^iNAM sadR^ishlbhavanaM tasyochitam AsIt| 18 yataH sa svayaM parIkShAM gatvA yaM duHkhabhogam avagatastena parIkShAkrAntAn upakarttuM shaknoti|

**3** he svargIyasyAhvAnasya sahabhAginaH pavitrabhrAtaraH, asmAkaM dharmmapratij nAyA dUto. agrasarashcha yo yIshustam AlochadhvaM| 2 mUsA yadvat tasya sarvvaparivAramadhye vishvAsya AsIt, tadvat ayamapi svaniyojakasya samIpe vishvAsyo bhavati| 3 parivArAchcha yadvat tatsthApayituradhikaM gauravaM bhavati tadvat mUsaso. ayaM bahutaragauravasya yogyo bhavati| 4 ekaikasya niveshanasya parijanAnAM sthApayitA kashchid vidyate yashcha sarvvasthApayitA sa Ishvara eva| 5 mUsAshcha vakShyamANAnAM sAkShi bhR^itya iva tasya sarvvaparijanamadhye vishvAsyo. abhavat kintu khrIShTastasya parijanAnAmadhyakSha iva| 6 vayaM tu yadi vishvAsasyotsAhaM shlAghana ncha sheShaM yAvad dhArayAmastarhi tasya parijanA bhavAmaH| 7 ato hetoH pavitreNAtmanA yadvat kathitaM, tadvat, "adya yUyaM kathAM tasya yadi saMshrotumichChatha| 8 tarhi purA parIkShAyA dine prAntaramadhyataH| madAj nAnigrahaHasthAne yuShmAbhistu kR^itaM yathA| tathA mA kurutedAnIM kaThinAni manAMsi vaH| 9 yuShmAkaM pitarastatra matparIkShAm akurvata| kurvvadbhi rme. anusandhAnaM tairadR^ishyanta matkriyAH| chatvAriMshatsamA yAvat kruddhvAhantu tadanvaye| 10 avAdiSham ime lokA bhrAntAntaHkaraNAH sadA| mAmakInAni vartmAni parijAnanti no ime| 11 iti hetorahaM kopAt shapathaM kR^itavAn imaM| prevekShyate janairetai rna vishrAmasthalaM mama||" 12 he bhrAtaraH sAvadhAnA bhavata, amareshvarAt nivarttako yo. avishvAsastadyuktaM duShTAntaHkaraNaM yuShmAkaM kasyApi na bhavatu| 13 kintu yAvad adyanAmA samayo vidyate tAvad yuShmanmadhye ko. api pApasya va nchanayA yat kaThorIkR^ito na bhavet tadarthaM pratidinaM parasparam upadishata| 14 yato vayaM khrIShTasyAMshino jAtAH kintu prathamavishvAsasya dR^iDhatvam asmAbhiH sheShaM yAvad amoghaM dhArayitavyaM| 15 adya yUyaM kathAM tasya yadi saMshrotumichChatha, tarhyAj nAla NghanasthAne yuShmAbhistu kR^itaM yathA, tathA mA kurutedAnIM kaThinAni manAMsi va iti tena yaduktAM, 16 tadanusArAd ye shrutvA tasya kathAM na gR^ihItavantaste ke? kiM mUsasA misaradeshAd AgatAH sarvve lokA nahi? 17 kebhyo vA sa chatvAriMshadvarShAni yAvad akrudhyat? pApA M kurvvatAM yeShAM kuNapAH prAntare. apatan kiM tebhyo nahi? 18 pravekShyate janairetai rna vishrAmasthalaM mameti shapathaH keShAM viruddhaM tenAkAri? kim avishvAsinAM viruddhaM nahi? 19 ataste tat sthAnaM praveShTum avishvAsAt nAshaknuvan iti vayaM vilkShAmahe|

**4** aparaM tadvishrAmaprApteH pratij nA yadi tiShThati tarhyasmAkaM kashchit chet tasyAH phalena va nchito bhavet vayam etasmAd bibhImaH| 2 yato. asmAkaM samIpe yadvat tadvat teShAM samIpe. api susaMvAdaH prachArito. abhavat kintu taiH shrutaM vAkyA M tAn prati niShphalam abhavat, yataste shrotAro vishvAsena sArddhaM tannAmishrayan| 3 tad vishrAmasthAnaM vishvAsibhirasmAbhiH pravishyate yatastenoktaM, "ahaM kopAt shapathaM kR^itavAn imaM, pravekShyate janairetai rna vishrAmasthalaM mama||" kintu tasya karmmAni jagataH sR^iShTikAlAt samAptAni santi| 4 yataH kasmiMshchit sthAne saptamaM dinamadhi tenedam uktaM, yathA, "IshvaraH saptame dine svakR^itebhyaH sarvvakarmmabhyo vishashrAma||" 5 kintvetasmin sthAne punastenochyate, yathA, "pravekShyate janairetai rna

vishrAmasthalam mama|<sup>6</sup> phalatastat sthAnaM kaishchit praveShTavyaM kintu ye purA susaMvAdaM shrutavantastairavishvAsAt tanna praviShTam, <sup>7</sup> iti hetoH sa punaradyanAmakaM dinaM nirUpya dIrghakAle gate. api pUrvvoktAM vAchaM dAyUdA kathayati, yathA, "adya yUyaM kathAM tasya yadi samShrotumichChatha, tarhi mA kurutedAniM kaThinAni manAmSi vaH|" <sup>8</sup> aparaM yihoshUyo yadi tAn vyashrAmayiShyat tarhi tataH param aparasya dinasya vAg IshvareNa nAkathayiShyat<sup>9</sup> ata Ishvarasya prajAbhiH karttavya eko vishrAmastiShThati<sup>10</sup> aparam Ishvaro yadvat svakR^itakarmmabhyo vishashrAma tadvat tasya vishrAmasthAnaM praveShTo jano. api svakR^itakarmmabhyo vishrAmyati<sup>11</sup> ato vayaM tad vishrAmasthAnaM praveShTuM yatAmahai, tadaVishvAsodAharaNena ko. api na patatu<sup>12</sup> Ishvarasya vAdo. amaraH prabhAvavishiShTashcha sarvvasmAd dvidhArakha NgAdapi tilkShNaH, aparaM prANAtmano rgranthimajjayoshcha paribhedAya vichChedakArI manasashcha sa NkalpAnAm abhipretAnA ncha vichArakaH<sup>13</sup> aparaM yasya samIpe svlyA svlyA kathAsmAbhiH kathayitavyA tasyAgocharaH ko. api prANI nAsti tasya dR^iShTau sarvavamevAnAvR^itaM prakAshita nchAste<sup>14</sup> aparaM ya uchchatamaM svargaM praveShTa etAdR^isha eko vyaktirarthata Ishvarasya putro ylshurasmAkaM mahAyAjako. asti, ato heto rvayaM dharmmapratij nAM dR^iDham AlambAmahai<sup>15</sup> asmAkaM yo mahAyAjako. asti so. asmAkaM duHkhai rduHkhito bhavitum ashakto nahi kintu pApA M vina sarvvaviShaye vayamiva parikShitaH<sup>16</sup> ataeva kR^ipAM grahituM prayojanIyopakArArtham anugrahaM prAptu ncha vayam utsAhenAnugrahasiMhAsanasya samIpaM yAmaH|

**5** yaH kashchit mahAyAjako bhavati sa mAnavAnAM madhyAt nItaH san mAnavAnAM kR^ita IshvaroddeshyaviShaye. arthata upahArANAM pApArthakabalInA ncha dAna niyujyate<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> sa chAja nAnAM bhrAntAnA ncha lokAnAM duHkhena duHkhI bhavituM shaknoti, yato hetoH sa svayamapi daurbalyaveShTito bhavati<sup>3</sup> etasmAt kAraNAchcha yadvat lokAnAM kR^ite tadvat AtmakR^ite. api pApArthakabalidAnaM tena karttavyaM<sup>4</sup> sa ghochchapadaH svechChAtaH kenApi na gR^ihyate kintu hAroNa iva ya IshvareNAhUyate tenaiva gR^ihyate<sup>5</sup> evamprakAreNa khriShTo. api mahAyAjakatvA M grahituM svlyagauravaM svayaM na kR^itavAn, kintu "madIyatanayo. asi tvam adyaiva janito mayeti" vAchAm yastaM bhAShitavAn sa eva tasya gauravaM kR^itavAn<sup>6</sup> tadvat anyagiTe. apIdamuktaM, tvaM malkIShedakaH shreNyAM yAjako. asi sadAtanaH<sup>(aiōn g165)</sup> <sup>7</sup> sa cha dehavAsakAle bahukrandanenAshrupAtena cha mR^ityuta uddharaNe samarthaSyas pituH samIpe punaH punarvinatiM prarthanA ncha kR^itvA tatphalarUpiNIM sha NkAto rakShAM prApya cha<sup>8</sup> yadyapi putro. abhavat tathApi yairaklyiyata tairAj nAgrahaNam ashikShata<sup>9</sup> itthaM siddhihUya nijaJ nAgrAhiNAM sarvveShAm anantaparitRNasya kAraNasvarUpo. abhavat<sup>(aiōnios g166)</sup> <sup>10</sup> tasmAt sa malkIShedakaH shreNihukto mahAyAjaka IshvareNAkhyAtaH<sup>11</sup> tamadhyasmAkaM bahukathAH kathayitavyAH kintu tAH stabdhakarNai ryuShmAbhi rdurgamyAH<sup>12</sup> yato yUyaM yadyapi samayasya dIrghatvAt shikShakA bhavitum ashakShyata tathApiShvarasya vAkyAnAM yA prathamA varNamAlA tAmadhi shikShAprApti ryuShmAkaM punarAvashyakA bhavati, tathA kaThinadravye nahi kintu dugdhe yuShmAkaM prayojanam Aste<sup>13</sup> yo dugdhapAyI sa shishurevetikAraNAT dharmmavAkye tatparo nAsti<sup>14</sup> kintu sadasadvichAre yeShAM chetAMsi vyavahAreNa shikShitAni tAdR^ishAnAM siddhalokAnAM kaThoradravyeShu prayojanamasti|

**6** vayaM mR^itijanakakarmmabhyo manaHparAvarttanam Ishvare vishvAso majjanashikShaNaM hastArpaNaM mR^italokAnAm utthAnam <sup>2</sup> anantakAlasthAyivichArAj nA chaitaiH punarbhittimUlaM na sthApayantaH khriShTaviShayakaM prathamopadeshaM pashchAtkR^itya siddhiM yAvad agrasarA bhavAma<sup>(aiōnios g166)</sup> <sup>3</sup> IshvarasyAnumatyA cha tad asmAbhiH kAriShyate<sup>4</sup> ya ekakR^itvo diptimayA bhUtvA svargIyavararasam

AsvaditavantaH pavitrasyAtmano. aMshino jAtA 5 Ishvarasya suvAkyaM bhAvikAlasya shakti nchAsvaditavantashcha te bhraShTvA yadi (aiōn g165) 6 svamanobhirIshvarasya putraM punaH krushe ghnanti lajjAspadaM kurvvate cha tarhi manaHparAvarttanAya punastAn navInIkarttuM ko. api na shaknoti 7 yato yA bhUmiH svopari bhUyaH patitaM vR^iShTiM pivotI tatphalAdhikAriNAM nimittam iShTAni shAkAdInyutpAdayati sA IshvarAd AshiShaM prAptA| 8 kintu yA bhUmi rgokShurakaNTakavR^ikShAn utsAdayati sA na grAhya shApArhA cha sheShe tasyA dAho bhaviShyat| 9 he priyatamAH, yadyapi vayam etAdR^ishaM vAkyaM bhAShAmahe tathApi yUyaM tata utkR^iShTAH paritrANapathasya pathikAshchAdhvA iti vishvasAmaH| 10 yato yuShmAbhiH pavitraIlokAnAM ya upakAro. akAri kriyate cha teneshvarasya nAmne prakAshitaM prema shrama ncha vismarttum Ishvaro. anyAyakArI na bhavati| 11 aparaM yuShmAkam ekaiko jano yat pratyAshApUraNArthaM sheShaM yAvat tameva yatnaM prakAshayedityaham ichChAmi| 12 atAH shithilA na bhavata kintu ye vishvAsena sahiShNutayA cha pratij nAnAM phalAdhikAriNo jAtAsteShAm anugAmino bhavata| 13 Ishvaro yadA ibrAhIme pratyajAnAt tada shreShThasya kasyApyaparasya nAmnA shapathaM karttuM nAshaknot, ato hetoH svanAmnA shapathaM kR^itvA tenoktaM yathA, 14 "satyam ahAM tvAm AshiShaM gadiShyAmi tavAnvayaM varddhayiShyAmi cha| 15 anena prakAreNa sa sahiShNutAM vidhAya tasyAH pratyAshAyAH phalam labdhavAn| 16 atha mAnavAH shreShThasya kasyachit nAmnA shapante, shapathashcha pramANArthaM teShAM sarvvavivAdAntako bhavati| 17 ityasmin IshvaraH pratij nAyAH phalAdhikAriNaH svlyamantraNAYA amoghatAM bAhulyato darshayitumichChan shapathena svapratij nAM sthirlkR^itavAn| 18 ataeva yasmin anR^itakathanam Ishvarasya na sAdhyaM tAdR^iShenAchalena viShayadvayena sammukhastharakShAsthalaSYa prAptaye palAyitAnAm asmAkaM sudR^iDhA sAntvanA jAyate| 19 sA pratyAshAsmAkaM manonaukAyA achalo la Ngaro bhUtvA vichchedakavastrasyAbhyantaraM praviShTA| 20 tatraivAsmAkaM agrasaro yIshuH pravishya malkIshedakaH shreNyAM nityasthAyI yAjako. abhavat| (aiōn g165)

7 shAlamasya rAjA sarvvoparisthasyeshvarasya yAjakashcha san yo nR^ipatInAM mAraNaT pratyAgatam ibrAhImaM sAkShAtkR^ityAshiShaM gaditavAn, 2 yasmai chebrAhIm sarvvadravyANAM dashamAMshaM dattavAn sa malkIshedak svanAmno. arthena prathamato dharmmarAjaH pashchAt shAlamasya rAjArthataH shAntirAjo bhavati| 3 aparaM tasya pitA mAAtA vaMshasya nirNaya AyuSha Arambho jIvanasya sheShashchaiteShAm abhAvo bhavati, ittham sa IshvaraputraSYa sadR^ishIlkR^itaH, sa tvanantakAlaM yAvad yAjakastiShThati| 4 ataevAsmAkaM pUrvvapuruSha ibrAhIm yasmai luThitadravyANAM dashamAMshaM dattavAn sa kIdR^ik mahAn tad Alochayata| 5 yAjakatvaprAptA leveH santAnA vyavasthAnusAreNa lokebhyo. arthata ibrAhImo jAtebhyaH svlyabhrAtR^ibhyo dashamAMshagrahaNasyAdeshaM labdhavantaH| 6 kintvasau yadyapi teShAM vaMshAt notpannastathAplibrAhImo dashamAMshaM gR^ihItavAn pratij nAnAm adhikAriNam AshiShaM gaditavAMshcha| 7 aparaM yaH shreyAn sa kShudratarAyAshiShaM dadAtItyatra ko. api sandeho nAsti| 8 aparam idAnIM ye dashamAMshaM gR^ihlanti te mR^ityoradhInA mAnavAH kintu tadAnIM yo gR^ihItavAn sa jIvatItipramANaprAptaH| 9 aparaM dashamAMshagrAhI levirapiibrAhImdvArA dashamAMshaM dattavAn etadapi kathayituM shakbate| 10 yato yadA malkIshedak tasya pitaraM sAkShAt kR^itavAn tadAnIM sa leviH pitururasyAsIt| 11 aparaM yasya sambandhe lokA vyavasthAM labdhavantastena leviIyayAjakavargeNa yadi siddhiH samabhaviShyat tarhi hAroNasya shreNyA madhyAd yAjakaM na nirUppyeshvareNa malkIshedakaH shreNyA madhyAd aparasayikaSYa yAjakasyotthApanaM kuta Avashyakam abhaviShyat? 12 yato yAjakavargasya vinimayena sutarAM vyavasthAyA api vinimayo jAyate| 13 apara ncha tad vAkyaM yasyoddeshyaM so. apareNa vaMshena saMyuktA. asti tasya vaMshasya cha ko. api kadApi vedyAH karmma na kR^itavAn| 14 vastutastu yaM vaMshamadhi mUsA yAjakatvasyaikAM kathAmapi na

kathitavAn tasmin yihUdAvaMshe. asmAkAM prabhu rjanma gR^ihItavAn iti suspaShTaM| 15 tasya spaShTataram aparaM pramANamidaM yat malkIShedakaH sAdR^ishyavatApareNa tAdR^ishena yAjakenodetavyaM, 16 yasya nirUpaNaM sharIrasambandhIyavidhiyuktayA vyavasthAyA na bhavati kintvakShayaJiVanayuktayA shaktyA bhavati| 17 yata Ishvara idaM sAkShyaM dattavAn, yathA, "tvaM maklIShedakaH shreNyAM yAjako. asi sadAtanaH|" (aiōn g165) 18 anenAgravarttino vidhe durbbalatAyA niShphalatAyAshcha hetorarthato vyavasthAYA kimapi siddhaM na jAtamitihetostasya lopo bhavati| 19 yayA cha vayam Ishvarasya nikaTavarttino bhavAma etAdR^ishI shreShThapratyAshA saMsthApaye| 20 aparaM yIshuH shapathaM vinA na niyuktastasmAdapi sa shreShThaniyamasya madhyastho jAtAH| 21 yataste shapathaM vinA yAjaka jAtAH kintvasu shaPathena jAtAH yataH sa idamuktaH, yathA, 22 "paramesha idaM shepe na cha tasmAnnivartsyate| tvaM malkIShedakaH shreNyAM yAjako. asi sadAtanaH|" (aiōn g165) 23 te cha bahavo yAjaka abhavan yataste mR^ityunA nityasthAyitvAt nivAritAH, 24 kintvasAvanantakAlaM yAvat tiShThati tasmAt tasya yAjakatvaM na parivarttanlyaM| (aiōn g165) 25 tato heto rye mAnavAsteneshvarasya sannidhiM gachChanti tAn sa sheShaM yAvat paritrAtuM shaknoti yatasteShAM kR^ite prArthanAM karttuM sa satataM jIvati| 26 aparam asmAkAM tAdR^ishamahAyAjakasya prayojanamAsId yaH pavitra. ahiMsako niShkala NkaH pApibhyo bhinnaH svargAdapyuchchikR^itashcha syAt| 27 aparaM mahAyAjakAnAM yathA tathA tasya pratidinaM prathamaM svapApAnAM kR^ite tataH paraM lokAnAM pApAnAM kR^ite balidAnasya prayojanaM nAsti yata AtmabalidAnaM kR^itvA tad ekakR^itvastena sampAditaM| 28 yato vyavasthayA ye mahAyAjaka nirUpante te daurbalyayukta mAnavAH kintu vyavasthAtaH paraM shapathayuktena vAkyena yo mahAyAjako nirUpitaH so. anantakAlArthaM siddhaH putra eva| (aiōn g165)

**8** kathyamAnAnAM vAkyAnAM sAro. ayam asmAkAM etAdR^isha eko mahAyAjako. asti yaH svarge mahAmahimnaH siMhAsanasya dakShiNapArshvo samupaviShTavAn 2 yachcha dUSHyaM na manujaiH kintviShvareNa sthApitaM tasya satyadUShyasya pavitrapravastUnA ncha sevakaH sa bhavati| 3 yata ekaiko mahAyAjako naivedyAnAM balInA ncha dAne niyujyate, ato hetoretasyApi ki nchid utsarjanlyaM vidyata ityAvashyakaM| 4 ki ncha sa yadi pR^ithivYam asthAsyat tarhi yAjako nAbhaviShyat, yato ye vyavasthanusArAt naivedyAni dadatyetAdR^isha yAjaka vidyante| 5 te tu svargIyavastUnAM dR^iShTAntena ChAyayA cha sevAmanutisShThanti yato mUsasi dUSHyaM sAdhayitum udyate satiShvarastadeva tamAdiShTavAn phalataH sa tamuktavAn, yathA, "avadhehi girau tvAM yadyannidarshanaM darshitaM tadvat sarvvAni tvayA kriyantAM|" 6 kintvidAnIm asau tasmAt shreShThaM sevakapadaM prAptavAn yataH sa shreShThapratij nAbhiH sthApitasya shreShThaniyamasya madhyastho. abhavat| 7 sa prathamo niyamo yadi nirddoSho. abhaviShyata tarhi dvitIyasya niyamasya kimapi prayojanaM nAbhaviShyat| 8 kintu sa doShamAropayan tebhyaH kathayati, yathA, "parameshvara idaM bhAShate pashya yasmin samaye. aham isrAyelavaMshena yihUdAvaMshena cha sArddham ekaM navInaM niyamaM sthirIkariShyAmyetAdR^ishaH samaya AyAti| 9 parameshvaro. aparamapi kathayati teShAM pUrvvapuruShANAM misaradeshAd AnayanArthaM yasmin dine. aham teShAM karaM dhR^itvA taiH saha niyamaM sthirIkR^itavAn taddinasya niyamAnusAreNa nahi yatastai rmama niyame la Nghite. aham tAn prati chintAM nAkaraVaM| 10 kintu parameshvaraH kathayati taddinAt paramahaM isrAyelavaMshIyaiH sArddham imaM niyamaM sthirIkariShyAmi, teShAM chitte mama vidhiIn sthApayiShyAmi teShAM hR^itpatre cha tAn lekhiShyAmi, aparamahaM teShAM Ishvaro bhaviShyAmi te cha mama lokA bhaviShyanti| 11 aparaM tvaM parameshvaraM jAnIhItivAkyena teShAmekaiko janaH svaM svaM samIpavAsinaM bhrAtara ncha puna rna shikShayiShyati yata AkShudrAt mahAntaM yAvat sarvve mAM j nAsyanti| 12 yato hetorahaM teShAM adharmmA n kShamiShye teShAM pApAnyaparAdhAMshcha punaH

kadApi na smariShyAmi]" 13 anena taM niyamaM nUtanaM gaditvA sa prathamaM niyamaM purAtanIkR^itavAn; yachcha purAtanaM jIrNA ncha jAtaM tasya lopo nikaTo. abhavat|

**9** sa prathamo niyama ArAdhanAyA vividharItbihiraihikapavitrasthAnena cha vishiShTa AsIt|

2 yato dUShyamekaM niramIyata tasya prathamakoShThasya nAma pavitrasthAnamityAsIt tatra dlpavR^ikSho bhojanAsanaM darshaniyapUpAnAM shreNI chAsIt| 3 tatpashchAd dvitIyAyAstiraShkariNyA abyantare. atipavitrasthAnamitinAmakaM koShThamAsIt, 4 tatra cha suvarNamayo dhUpAdhAraH paritaH suvarNamaNDitA niyamama njUShA chAsIt tanmadhye mAnnAyAH suvarNaghaTo hAroNasya ma njaritadaNDastakShitau niyamaprastarau, 5 tadupari cha karuNASane ChAyAkAriNau tejomayau kirUbAvAstAm, eteShAM visheShavR^ittAntakathanAya nAyaM samayaH| 6 eteShvIdR^ik nirmmiteshu yAjakA IshvarasevAm anutishThanato dUShyasya prathamakoShThaM nityaM pravishanti| 7 kintu dvitIyA M koShThaM prativarSham ekakR^itva ekAkinA mahAyAjakena pravishyate kintvAtmanimittaM lokAnAm aj nAnakR^itapApAnA ncha nimittam utsarjanIyA M rудхирам anAdAya tena na pravishyate| 8 ityanena pavitra AtmA yat j nApayati tadiDaM tat prathamaM dUShyaM yAvat tiShThati tAvat mahApavitrasthAnagAmI panthA aprakAshitastiShThati| 9 tachcha dUShyaM varttamAnasamayasya dR^iShTAntaH, yato hetoH sAmprataM saMshodhanakAlaM yAvad yannirUpitaM tadanusArAt sevAkAriNo mAnasikasiddhikaraNe. asamarthAbhiH 10 kevalaM khAdyapeyeShu vividhamajjaneShu cha shArIrikarItibhi ryuktAni naivedyAni balidAnAni cha bhavanti| 11 aparaM bhAvima NgAlAnAM mahAyAjakaH khrIshTa upasthAyAhastanirmmitenArthata etatsR^iShTe rbahirbhUtena shreShThena siddhena cha dUShyeNa gatvA 12 ChAgAnAM govatsAnAM vA rудхирам anAdAya svIyarudhiram AdAyaikakR^itva eva mahApavitrasthAnaM pravishyAnantakAlikAM muktiM prAptavAn| (aiōnios g166) 13 vR^iShaChAgAnAM rудhireNa gavibhasmanaH prakShepeNa cha yadyashuchilokAH shArIrishuchitvAya pUyante, 14 tarhi kiM manyadhve yaH sadAtanenAtmanA niShkala Nkabalimiva svameveshvarAya dattavAn, tasya khrIshTasya rудhireNa yuShmAkaM manAMsyamareshvarasya sevAyai kiM mR^ityujanakebhyaH karmmabhyo na pavitrikAriShyante? (aiōnios g166) 15 sa nUtananiyamasya madhyastho. abhavat tasyAbhiprAyo. ayaM yat prathamaniyamala NghanarUpapApebhyo mR^ityunA muktau jAtAyAm AhUtalokA anantakAllyasampadaH pratij nAphalaM labheran| (aiōnios g166) 16 yatra niyamo bhavati tatra niyamasAdhakasya bale rmR^ityunA bhavitavyaM| 17 yato hatena balinA niyamaH sthirIbhavati kintu niyamasAdhako bali ryAvat jIvati tAvat niyamo nirarthakastiShThati| 18 tasmAt sa pUrvvaniyamo. api rудhirapAtaM vinA na sAdhitaH| 19 phalataH sarvvalokAn prati vyavasthAnusAreNa sarvvA Aj nAH kathayitvA mUsa jalena sindUravarNalomnA eShovatR^iNena cha sArddhaM govatsAnAM ChAgAnA ncha rудhiraM gR^ihitvA granthe sarvvalokeShu cha prakShipya babhAShe, 20 yuShmAri adhIshvaro yaM niyamaM nirUpitavAn tasya rудhiramet| 21 tadvat sa dUShye. api sevArthakeShu sarvvapAtreShu cha rудhiraM prakShiptavAn| 22 aparaM vyavasthAnusAreNa prAyashaH sarvvANi rудhireNa pariShkriyante rудhirapAtaM vinA pApamochanaM na bhavati cha| 23 aparaM yAni svarglyavastUnAM dR^iShTAntAsteShAm etaiH pAvanam Avashyakam AsIt kintu sAkShAt svarglyavastUnAm etebhyaH shreShThe rbalidAnaiH pAvanamAvashyakaM| 24 yataH khrIshTaH satyapavitrasthAnasya dR^iShTAntarUpaM hastakR^itaM pavitrasthAnaM na pravishTavAn kintvasmannimittam idAnIm Ishvarasya sAkShAd upasthAtuM svargameva pravishTaH| 25 yathA cha mahAyAjakaH prativarShA M parashoNitamAdAya mahApavitrasthAnaM pravishati tathA khrIshTena punaH punarAtmotsargo na karttavyaH, 26 karttavye sati jagataH sR^iShTikAlamArabhyA bahuvAraM tasya mR^ityubhoga Avashyako. abhavat; kintvidAnIM sa AtmotsargeNa pApanAshArtham ekakR^itvo jagataH sheShakAle prachakAShe| (aiōn g165)

27 aparaM yathA mAnuShasyaikakR^itvo maraNAM tat pashchAd vichAro nirUpito. asti, 28 tadvat khrIShTo. api bahUnAM pApavahanArthaM balirUpeNaikakR^itva utsasR^ije, aparaM dvitIyavAraM pApAd bhinnaH san ye taM pratIkShante teShAM paritrANArthaM darshanaM dAsyati|

**10** vyavasthA bhaviShyanma NgAlAnAM ChAyAsvarUpA na cha vastUnAM mUrTTisvarUpA  
tato heto rnityaM diyamAnarekavidhai rvArShikabalibhiH sharaNAGatalokAn siddhAn karttuM kadApi na shaknoti| 2 yadyashakShyat tarhi teShAM balInAM dAnaM kiM na nyavarttiShyata? yataH sevAkAriShvekakR^itvaH pavitrikbhUteShu teShAM ko. api pApabodhaH puna rnAbhaviShyat| 3 kintu tai rbalidAnaiH prativatsaraM pApAnAM smAraNaM jAyate| 4 yato vR^iShANAM ChAgAnAM vA rudhireNa pApamochanaM na sambhavati| 5 etatkAraNAk khrIShTena jagat pravishyedam uchyate, yathA, "neShTvA baliM na naivedyaM deho me nirmmitastvayA| 6 na cha tvaM balibhi rhavyaiH pApaghnaI rvA pratuShyasi| 7 avAdiShAM tadaivAhaM pashya kurvve samAgamaM| dharmmagranthasya sarge me vidyate likhitA kathA| Isha mano. abhilAShaste mayA sampUrAyiShyate|" 8 ityasmin prathamato yeShAM dAnaM vyavasthAnusArAd bhavati tAnyadhi tenedamuktaM yathA, balinaivedyahavyAni pApaghna nchopachArakaM, nemAni vA nChasi tvaM hi na chaiteShu pratuShyasiti| 9 tataH paraM tenoktaM yathA, "pashya mano. abhilAShAte te karttuM kurvve samAgamaM;" dvitIyam etad vAkyA M sthirkarttuM sa prathamam lumpati| 10 tena mano. abhilASheNa cha vayaM yIshukhrIShTasyaikakR^itvaH svasharIrotsargAt pavitrikR^itA abhavaM| 11 aparam ekaiko yAjakaH pratidinam upAsanAM kurvvan yaishcha pApAni nAshayituM kadApi na shakyante tAdR^ishAn ekarUpAn balIn punaH punarutsR^ijan tiShThati| 12 kintvasau pApanAshakam ekaM baliM datvAnantakAlArtham Ishvarasya dakShiNa upavishya 13 yAvat tasya shatravastasya pAdapIThaM na bhavanti tAvat pratIkShamANastiShThati| 14 yata ekena balidAnena so. anantakAlArthaM pUyamAnAn lokAn sAdhitavAn| 15 etasmin pavitra AtmApyasmAkAM pakShe pramANayati 16 "yato hetostaddinAt param ahaM taiH sArddham imaM niyamaM sthirkariShyAmIti prathamata uktvA parameshvareNedaM kathitaM, teShAM chitte mama vidhIn sthApayiShyAmi teShAM manaHsu cha tAn lekhiShyAmi cha, 17 apara ncha teShAM pApAnyaparAdhAMshcha punaH kadApi na smAriShyAmi|" 18 kintu yatra pApamochanaM bhavati tatra pApArthakabalidAnaM puna rna bhavati| 19 ato he bhrAtaraH, yIsho rudhireNa pavitrasthAnapraveshAyAsmAkam utsAho bhavati, 20 yataH so. asmadarthaM tiraskariNyArthataH svasharIreNa navInaM jIvanayukta nchaikaM panthAnaM nirmmitavAn, 21 apara nccheshvarIyaparivArasyAdhyakSha eko mahAyAjako. asmAkamasti| 22 ato hetorasmAbhiH saralAntaHkaraNai rdR^iDhavishvAsaiH pApabodhAt prakShAlitamanobhi rnirmmalajale snAtasharIraishcheshvaram upAgatya pratyAshAyAH pratij nA nishchalA dhArayitavyA| 23 yato yastAm a NgIkR^itvAn sa vishvasanIyA| 24 aparaM premni satkriyAsu chaikaikasyotsAhavR^iddhyartham asmAbhiH parasparaM mantrayitavyaM| 25 aparaM katipayalokA yathA kurvvanti tathAsmAbhiH sabhAkaraNaM na parityaktavyaM parasparam upadeShTavya ncha yatastat mahAdinam uttarottaraM nikaTavartti bhavatIti yuShmAbhi rdR^ishyate| 26 satyamatasya j nAnaprApteH paraM yadi vayaM svaMchChayA pApAchAraM kurmmasterhi pApAnAM KR^ite. anyat kimapi balidAnaM nAvashiShyate 27 kintu vichArasya bhayAnakA pratIkShA ripunAshakAnalasya tApashchAvashiShyate| 28 yaH kashchit mUsaso vyavasthAm avamanyate sa dayAM vinA dvayostisR^iNAM vA sAkShiNAM pramANena hanyate, 29 tasmAt kiM budhyadhve yo jana Ishvarasya putram avajAnAti yena cha pavitrikR^ito. abhavat tat niyamasya rudhiram apavitraM jAnAti, anugrahakaram AtmAnam apamanyate cha, sa kiyanmahAghorataradaNDasya yogo bhaviShyati? 30 yataH parameshvaraH kathayati, "dAnaM phalasya matkarmma sUchitaM pradadAmyahaM|" punarapi, "tadA vichArayiShyante

pareshena nijAH prajAH|" idaM yaH kathitavAn taM vayaM jAnImaH| 31 amaresvaraSYa karayoH patanaM mahAbhayAnakaM| 32 he bhrAtaraH, pUrvvadinAni smarata yatastadAnIM yUyaM diptiM prApya bahudurgatirUpaM saMgrAmaM sahamAnA ekato nindAkleshaiH kautukIkR^ita abhavata, 33 anyatashcha tadbhoginAM samAMshino. abhavata| 34 yUyaM mama bandhanasya duHkhena duHkhino. abhavata, yuShmAkam uttamA nityA cha sampattiH svarge vidyata iti j nAtva sAnandaM sarvvasvayApahabraNaM asahadhva ncha| 35 ataeva mahApuraskArayuktaM yuShmAkam utsAhaM na parityajata| 36 yato yUyaM yeneshvarasyechChAM pAlayitvA pratij nAyAH phalaM labhadhvaM tadarthaM yuShmA bhi rdhairyyAvalambanaM karttavyaM| 37 yenAgantavyaM sa svalpakAlAt param AgamiShyati na cha vilambiShyate| 38 "puNyavAn janO vishvAsena jIviShyati kintu yadi nirvarttate tarhi mama manastasmin na toShaM yAsyati|" 39 kintu vayaM vinAshajanikAM dharmmAt nivR^ittiM na kurvvANA AtmanaH paritrANAYa vishvAsaM kurvvAmahe|

**11** vishvAsa AshaMsitAnAM nishchayaH, adR^ishiH AnAM viShayANAM darshanaM bhavati| 2 tena vishvAsena prA ncho lokAH prAmAnyA M prAptavantaH| 3 aparam Ishvarasya vAkyena jagantyasR^ijyanta, dR^iShTavastUni cha pratyakShavastubhyo nodapadyantitad vayaM vishvAsena budhyAmahe| (aiōn g165) 4 vishvAsena hAbil Ishvaramuddishya kAbilaH shreShThaM balidAnaM kr^itaVAn tasmAchcheshvareNa tasya dAnAnyadhi pramANe datte sa dhArmmika ityasya pramANaM labdhavAn tena vishvAsena cha sa mR^itaH san adyApi bhAShate| 5 vishvAsena hanok yathA mR^ityuM na pashyet tathA lokAntaraM nItaH, tasyoddeshashcha kenApi na prApi yata IshvarastaM lokAntaraM nItavAn, tatpramANamidaM tasya lokAntarIkaraNaT pUrvvaM sa IshvarAya rochitavAn iti pramANaM prAptavAn| 6 kintu vishvAsaM vinA ko. apiShvarAya rochituM na shaknoti yata Ishvaro. asti svAnveShilokebhyaH puraskAraM dadAti chetikathAyAm IshvarasharaNAgatai rvishvasitavyaM| 7 aparaM tadAnIM yAnyadR^ishiH AnyAsan tAnIshvareNAdiShTaH san noho vishvAsena bhItvA svaparijanAnAM rakShArthaM potaM nirmmitavAn tena cha jagajjanAnAM doShAn darshitavAn vishvAsaT labhyasya puNyasyAdhikArI babhUva cha| 8 vishvAsenebrAhIm AhUtaH san Aj nAM gR^ihItvA yasya sthAnasyAdhikArastena prAptavyastat sthAnaM prasthitavAn kintu prasthAnasamaye kka yAmIti nAjAnAt| 9 vishvAsena sa pratij nAte deshe paradeshavat pravasan tasyAH pratij nAyAH samAnAMshibhyAm ishAkA yAkUbA cha saha dUSHyavAsyabhavat| 10 yasmAt sa IshvareNa nirmmitaM sthApita ncha bhittimUlayuktaM nagaraM pratyakShata| 11 apara ncha vishvAsena sArA vayotikrAntA santyapi garbhadhAraNaYa shaktiM prApya putravatyabhavat, yataH sA pratij nAkAriNaM vishvAsyam amanyata| 12 tato heto rmR^itakalpAd ekasmAt janAd AkAshlyanakShatrANiVa gaNanAtItAH samudratIrasthasikatA iva chAsaMkhyA lokA utedpire| 13 ete sarvve pratij nAyAH phalAnyaprApya kevalaM dUrAt tAni nirIkShya vanditvA cha, pR^ithivYAM vayaM videshinaH pravAsinashchAsmaha iti svIkR^itya vishvAsena prANAn tatyauH| 14 ye tu janA ithaM kathayanti taiH paitR^ikadesho. asmAbhiranviShyata iti prakAshyate| 15 te yasmAd deshAt nirgatAstaM yadyasmariShyan tarhi parAvarttanAya samayam alapsyanta| 16 kintu te sarvvotkR^iShTam arthataH svargIyaM desham AkA NkShanti tasmAd IshvarastAnadhi na lajjamAnasteShAm Ishvara iti nAma gR^ihItavAn yataH sa teShAM kr^ite nagaramekaM saMsthApitavAn| 17 aparam ibrAhImaH parIkShAyAM jAtAyAM sa vishvAseneshAkam utsasarja, 18 vastuta ishAkI tava vaMsho vikhyAsyata iti vAg yamadhi kathitA tam advitIyaM putraM pratij nAprAptaH sa utsasarja| 19 yata Ishvaro mR^itAnapyutthApayituM shaknotIti sa mene tasmAt sa upamArUpaM taM lebhe| 20 aparam ishAk vishvAsena yAkUb eShAve cha bhAviviShayAnadhyAshiShaM dadau| 21 aparaM yAkUb maraNakAle vishvAsena yUShaphaH putrayorekaikasmai janAyAshiShaM dadau yaShTyA agrabhAge samAlambya praNaNama cha| 22 aparaM yUShaph charamakAle vishvAsenesrAyelvaMshlyAnAM misaradeshAd bahirgamanasya

vAchaM jagAda nijAsthIni chAdhi samAdidesha| 23 navajAto mUsAshcha vishvAsAt trAn mAsAn svapitR^ibhyAm agopyata yatastau svashishuM paramasundaraM dR^iShTavantau rAjAja nA ncha na sha Nkitavantau| 24 aparaM vayaHprApto mUsA vishvAsAt phirauNo dauhitra iti nAma nA NgIchakAra| 25 yataH sa kShaNikAt pApajasukhabhogAd Ishvarasya prajAbhiH sArddhaM duHkhabhogaM vavre| 26 tathA misaradeshlyanidhibhyaH khriShTanimittAM nindAM mahatIM sampattiM mene yato hetoH sa puraskAradAnam apaikShata| 27 aparaM sa vishvAsena rAj naH krodhAt na bhItvA misaradeshaM parityAja, yatastenAdR^ishyaM vIkShamANeneva dhairyyam Alambi| 28 aparaM prathamajAtAnAM hantA yat svIyalokAn na spR^ishet tadarthaM sa vishvAsena nistAraparvIyabalichChedanaM rudhirasechana nchAnuShThitAvAn| 29 aparam te vishvAsAt sthaleneva sUphsAgareNa jagmuH kintu misrIyalokAstat karttum upakramya toyeShu mamajuH| 30 apara ncha vishvAsAt taiH saptAhaM yAvad yirlhoH prAchrasya pradakShiNe kR^ite tat nipapAta| 31 vishvAsAd rAhabnAmikA veshyApi prltyA chArAn anugR^ihyAvishvAsibhiH sArddhaM na vinanAsha| 32 adhikaM kiM kathayiShyAmi? gidiyono bArakaH shimshono yiptaho dAyUD shimUyelo bhaviShyadvAdinashchaiteShAM vR^ittAntakathanAya mama samayAbhAvo bhaviShyati| 33 vishvAsAt te rAjyAni vashIkR^itavanto dharmmakarmmANi sAdhitavantaH pratij nAnAM phalaM labdhavantaH siMhAnAM mukhAni ruddhavanto 34 vahnerdAhaM nirvvApitavantaH kha NgadhArAd rakShAM prAptavanto daurbalye sabalkR^itA yuddhe parAkramiNo jAtAH pareShAM sainyAni davayitavantashcha| 35 yoShitaH punarutthAnena mR^itAn AtmajAn lebhire, apare cha shreShThotthAnasya prApterAshayA rakShAM agr^iHltvA tADanena mR^itavantaH| 36 apare tiraskAraiH kashAbhi rbandhanaiH kArayA cha parIkShitAH| 37 bahavashcha prastarAghAtai rhatAH karapatrai rvA vidIrNA yantraI rvA kliShTAH kha NgadhArai rvA vyApAditAH| te meShANAM ChAgAnAM vA charmmANi paridhAya dInAH pIDitA duHkhArttAshchAbhrAmyan| 38 saMsAro yeShAm ayogaste nirjanasthAneshu parvvateShu gahvareShu pR^ithivyAshChidreShu cha paryyaTan| 39 etaiH sarvvai rvishvAsAt pramANaM prApi kintu pratij nAyAH phalaM na prApi| 40 yataste yathAsmAvinA siddhA na bhavyustathaiiveshvareNAsmAkaM kR^ite shreShThataraM kimapi nirdidishe|

**12** ato hetoretAvatsAkShimeghai rveShTitAH santo vayamapi sarvvabhAram AshubAdhakaM pApa ncha nikShipyAsmAkaM gamanAya nirUpite mArge dhairyyeNa dhAvAma| 2 yashchAsmAkaM vishvAsasyAgresaraH siddhikartta chAsti taM yIshuM vIkShAmahai yataH sa svasammukhasthitAnandasya prAptyartham apamAnaM tuchChikR^itya krushasya yAtanAM soDhavAn IshvariysiMhAsanasya dakShiNapArshve samupavishTavAMshch| 3 yaH pApibhiH svaviruddham etAdR^ishaM vaiparItyaM soDhavAn tam Alochayata tena yUyaM svamanaHsu shrAntAH klAntAshcha na bhaviShyatha| 4 yUyaM pApena saha yudhyanto. adyApi shoNitavyayaparyyantaM pratirodhaM nAkuruta| 5 tathA cha putrAn pratIva yuShmAAn prati ya upadesha uktastaM kiM vismR^itavantaH? "pareshena kR^itAM shAstiM he matputra na tuchChaya| tena saMbhartositashchApi naiva klAmya kadAchana| 6 pareshaH prIyate yasmin tasmai shAstiM dadAti yat| yantu putraM sa gR^ihlAti tameva praharatyapi!" 7 yadi yUyaM shAstiM sahadhvAM tarhIshvaraH putrairiva yuShmAbhiiH sArddhaM vyavaharati yataH pitA yasmai shAstiM na dadAti tAdR^ishaH putraH kaH? 8 sarvve yasyAH shAsterAmshino bhavanti sA yadi yuShmAkaM na bhavati tarhi yUyaM AtmajA na kintu jArajA Adhve| 9 aparam asmAkAM shArIrikajanmadAtAro. asmAkAM shAstikAriNo. abhavan te chAsmAbhiiH sammAnitAstasmAd ya AtmanAM janayitA vayam kiM tato. adhikaM tasya vashIbhUya na jIviShyAmaH? 10 te tvalpadinAni yAvat svamano. amatAnusAreNa shAstiM kR^itavantaH kintveSho. asmAkAM hitAya tasya pavitratAyA aMshityAya chAsmA shAsti| 11 shAstishcha varttamAnasamaye kenApi nAnandajanikA kintu shokajanikaiva manyate tathApi ye tayA vinlyante tebhyA

sA pashchAt shAntiyuktaM dharmaMphalaM dadAti| 12 ataeva yUyAM shithilAn hastAn  
 durbbalAni jAnUni cha sabalAni kurudhvaM| 13 yathA cha durbbalasya sandhisthAnaM na  
 bhajyeta svasthaM tiShThet tathA svacharaNArthaM saralaM mArgaM nirmmAta| 14 apara ncha  
 sarvvaiH sArtham ekyabhAvaM yachcha vinA parameshvarasya darshanaM kenApi na lapsyate  
 tat pavitratvaM cheShTadhvaM| 15 yathA kashchid IshvarasyAnugrahaT na patet, yathA cha  
 tiktatAyA mUlaM praruhyu bAdhAjanakaM na bhavet tena cha bahavo. apavitrA na bhaveyuH,  
 16 yathA cha kashchit lampTo vA ekakR^itva AhArArthaM svIyajyeShThAdhikAravikretA  
 ya eShaustadvad adharmmAchArI na bhavet tathA sAvadhAnA bhavata| 17 yataH sa  
 eShauH pashchAd AshIrvvAdAdhikArI bhavitum ichChannapi nAnugR^ihIta iti yUyAM  
 jAnltha, sa chAshrupAtena matyantaraM prArthatayamAno. api tadupAyaM na lebhe| 18  
 apara ncha spR^ishyaH parvvataH prajvalito vahniH kR^iShNAvarNo megho. andhakAro  
 jha nbhsha tUrIvAdyaM vAkyAnAM shabdashcha naiteShAM sannidhau yUyam AgatAH|  
 19 taM shabdaM shrutvA shrotArastAdR^ishaM sambhAShaNaM yat puna rna jAyate tat  
 prArthatavantaH| 20 yataH pashurapi yadi dharAdharaM spR^ishati tarhi sa pAShANAgAtai  
 rhantavya ityAdeshaM soDhuM te nAshknuvan| 21 tachcha darshanam evaM bhayAnakaM yat  
 mUsasoktaM bhItastrAsayuktashchAsmIti| 22 kintu slyonparvvato. amareshvarya nagaraM  
 svargasthayirUshAlamam ayutAni divyadUtAH 23 svarge likhitAnAM prathamajAtAnAm  
 utsavaH samitishcha sarvveShAM vichArAdhipatirIshvaraH siddhIkR^itadhArmmikAnAm  
 AtmAno 24 nUtananiyamasya madhyastho ylshuH, aparaM hAbilo raktAt shreyaH prachArakaM  
 prokShaNasya rakta nchaiteshAM sannidhau yUyam AgatAH| 25 sAvadhAnA bhavata taM  
 vaktAraM nAvajAnIta yato hetoH pR^ithivIstithitaH sa vaktA yairavaj nAtastai ryadi rakShA  
 nAprApi tarhi svarglyavaktuH parA NmukhIbhUyAsmAbhiH kathaM rakShA prApsyate?  
 26 tadA tasya ravAt pR^ithivI kampitA kintvidAniM tenedAM pratij nAtaM yathA, "ahaM  
 punarekakR^itvaH pR^ithivIM kampayiShyAmi kevalaM tannahi gaganamapi kampayiShyAmi!"  
 27 sa ekakR^itvaH shabdo nishchalaviShayANAM sthitaye nirmmitAnAmiva cha nchalavastUnAM  
 sthAnAntarIkaraNaM prakAshayati| 28 ataeva nishchalarAjyaprAptairasmAbhiH so. anugraha  
 Alambitavyo yena vayaM sAdaraM sabhaya ncha tuShTijanakarUpeNeshvaraM sevituM  
 shaknuyAma| 29 yato. asmAkam IshvaraH saMhArako vahniH|

**13** bhrAtR^iShu prema tiShThatu| atithisevA yuShmAbhi rna vismaryyatAM 2 yatastayA  
 prachChannarUpeNa divyadUtAH keShA nchid atithayo. abhavan| 3 bandinA  
 sahabandibhiriva duHkhinashcha dehavAsibhiriva yuShmAbhiH smaryyantAM| 4 vivAhaH  
 sarvveShAM samIpe sammAnitavyastadlyashayyA cha shuchiH kintu veshyAgAminaH  
 pArAdArikAshcheshvareNa daNDayiShyante| 5 yUyam AchAre nirlobhA bhavata  
 vidyamAnaviShaye santuShyata cha yasmAd Ishvara evedaM kathitavAn, yathA, "tvAM na  
 tyakShyAmi na tvAM hAsyAmi!" 6 ataeva vayam utsAhenedaM kathayituM shaknumaH,  
 "matpakShe paramesho. asti na bheShyAmi kadAchanA yasmAt mAM prati kiM karttuM mAnavaH  
 pArAyishiShyati||" 7 yuShmAkam ye nAyakA yuShmabhyam Ishvarasya vAkyAM kathitavantaste  
 yuShmAbhiH smaryyantAM teShAM AchArasya pariNAmam Alochya yuShmAbhisteShAM  
 vishvAso. anukriyatAM| 8 ylshuH khriShTaH shvo. adya sadA cha sa evAste| (aiōn g165) 9  
 yUyAM nAnAvidhanUtanashikShAbhi rna parivarttadhvaM yato. anugraheNAntaHkaraNasya  
 susthirIbhavanaM kShemaM na cha khAdyadravyaiH| yatastadAchAriNastai rnopakR^itAH|  
 10 ye daShyasya sevAM kurvvanti te yasyA dravyabhojanasyAnadhidhikAriNastAdR^ishI yaj  
 navedirasmAkam Aste| 11 yato yeShAM pashUnAM shoNitaM pApanAshAya mahAyAjakena  
 mahApavitrasthAnasyAbhyantaraM nIyate teShAM sharIrAni shibirAd bahi rdahyante|  
 12 tasmAd ylshurapi yat svarudhireNa prajAH pavitrikuryyAt tadarthaM nagaradvArasya  
 bahi rmR^itiM bhuktavAn| 13 ato hetorasmAbhirapi tasyApamAnaM sahamAnaiH shibirAd

bahistasya samIpam gantavyaM| 14 yato. atrAsmAkaM sthAyi nagaraM na vidyate kintu bhAvi nagaram asmAbhiranviShyate| 15 ataeva yIshunAsmA bhi rnityam prashaMsArUpo balirarthatastasya nAmA NgIkurvvatAm oShThAdharANAM phalam IshvarAya dAtavyaM| 16 apara ncha paropakAro dAna ncha yuShmAbhi rna vismaryyatAM yatastAdR^ishaM balidAnam IshvarAya rochate| 17 yUyAM svanAyakAnAm Aj nAgrAhiNo vashyAshcha bhavata yato yairupanidhiH pratidAtavyastAdR^ishaM lokA iva te yuShmadlyAtmanAM rakShaNArthaM jAgrati, ataste yathA sAnandAstat kuryu rna cha sArttasvarA atra yatadhvaM yatasteShAm Arttasvaro yuShmAkam iShTajanako na bhavet| 18 apara ncha yUyAM asmannimittiM prArthanAM kuruta yato vayam uttamamanovishiShTAH sarvvatra sadAchAraM karttum ichChukAshcha bhavAma iti nishchitaM jAnImaH| 19 visheShato. ahaM yathA tvarayA yuShmabhyA M puna rdlye tadarthaM prArthanAyai yuShmAn adhikaM vinaye| 20 anantaniyamasya rudhireNa vishiShTo mahAn meShapAlako yena mR^itagaNamadhyAt punarAnAyi sa shAntidAyaka Ishvaro (aiōnios g166) 21 nijAbhimatasAdhanAya sarvvasmin satkarmmaNi yuShmAn siddhAn karotu, tasya dR^iShTau cha yadyat tuShTijanakaM tadeva yuShmAkaM madhye yIshunA khriShTenA sAdhayatu] tasmai mahimA sarvvadA bhUyAt] Amen| (aiōn g165) 22 he bhrAtaraH, vinaye. ahaM yUyAM idam upadeshavAkyA M sahadhvaM yato. ahaM saMkShepeNa yuShmAn prati likhitavAn| 23 asmAkaM bhrAtA tImathiyo mukto. abhavad iti jAnIta, sa cha yadi tvarayA samAgachChati tarhi tena sArddhaMm ahaM yuShmAn sAkShAt kariShyAmi| 24 yuShmAkaM sarvvAn nAyakAn pavitraIokAMshcha namaskuruta] aparam itAliyAdeshIyAnAM namaskAraM j nAsyatha| 25 anugraho yuShmAkaM sarvveShAM sahAyo bhUyAt] Amen|

# yAkUbaH

**1** Ishvarasya prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya cha dAso yAkUb vikIrNibhUtAn dvAdashaM vaMshAn  
prati namaskR^itya patraM likhati| 2 he mama bhrAtaraH, yUyaM yadA bahuvidhaparIkShAShu  
nipatata tada tat pUrNAinandasya kAraNaM manyadhvaM| 3 yato yuShmAkaM vishvAsasya  
parIkShitatvena dhairyyaM sampAdyata iti jAnItha| 4 tachcha dhairyyaM siddhaphalaM  
bhavatu tena yUyaM siddhAH sampUrNAshcha bhaviShyatha kasyApi guNasyAbhAvashcha  
yuShmAkaM na bhaviShyati| 5 yuShmAkaM kasyApi j nAnAbhAvo yadi bhavet tarhi ya  
IshvaraH saralabhAvena tiraskAra ncha vinA sarvvebhyo dadAti tataH sa yAchatAM tatasmai  
dAyiShyate| 6 kintu sa nihsandehaH san vishvAsena yAchatAM yataH sandigdho mAnavo  
vAyunA chAlitasyonplavamAnasya cha samudratara Ngasya sadR^isho bhavati| 7 tAdR^isho  
mAnavaH prabhoH ki nchit prApsyatiIti na manyatAM| 8 dvimanA lokaH sarvvagatiShu cha  
nchalo bhavati| 9 yo bhrAta namraH sa nijonnatyA shlAghatAM| 10 yashcha dhanavAn sa  
nijanamratayA shlAghatAMyataH sa tR^iNapuShpavat kShayaM gamiShyati| 11 yataH satApena  
sUryyeNoditya tR^iNaM shoShyate tatpuShpa ncha bhrashyati tena tasya rUpasya saundaryyaM  
nashyati tadvad dhaniloko. api svIyamUDhatayA mlAsyati| 12 yo janaH parIkShAM sahate sa  
eva dhanyaH, yataH parIkShitatvaM prApya sa prabhunA svapremakAribhyaH pratij nAtaM  
jIvanamukuTaM lapsyate| 13 Ishvaro mAM parIkShata iti parIkShAsamaye ko. api na vadatu  
yataH pApAyeshvarasya parIkShA na bhavati sa cha kamapi na parIkShate| 14 kintu yaH kashchit  
svIyamanovA nChayAkR^iShyate lobhyate cha tasyaiva parIkShA bhavati| 15 tasmAt sA manovA  
nChA sagarbhA bhUtvA duShkR^itiM prasUte duShkR^itishcha pariNAmaM gatvA mR^ityuM  
janayati| 16 he mama priyabhrAtaraH, yUyaM na bhrAmyata| 17 yat ki nchid uttamaM dAnaM  
pUrNo varashcha tat sarvvam UrddhvAd arthato yasmin dashAntaraM parivarttanajAtachChAyA  
vA nAsti tasmAd diptyAkarAt pituravarohati| 18 tasya sR^iShTavastUnAM madhye vayaM yat  
prathamaphalasvarUpA bhavAmastadarthaM sa svechChAtaH satyamatasya vAkyenAsmAn  
janayAmAsa| 19 ataeva he mama priyabhrAtaraH, yuShmAkaM ekaiko janaH shravaNe tvaritaH  
kathane dhIraH krodhe. api dhIro bhavatu| 20 yato mAnavasya krodha IshvariYadharmaM na  
sAdhayati| 21 ato heto ryUyaM sarvvAm ashuchikriyAM duShTatAbAhulya ncha nikShipya  
yuShmanmanasAM paritrANe samarthaM ropitaM vAkyA M namrabhAvena gR^ihlita| 22 apara  
ncha yUyaM kevalam Atmava nchayitAro vAkyasya shrotAro na bhavata kintu vAkyasya  
karmmakAriNo bhavata| 23 yato yaH kashchid vAkyasya karmmakAri na bhUtvA kevalaM tasya  
shrotA bhavati sa darpaNe svIyashArIrikavadanaM nirIkShamANasya manujasya sadR^ishaH|  
24 AtmAkAre dR^iShTe sa prasthAya kIdR^isha AsIt tat tatkShaNaD vismarati| 25 kintu yaH  
kashchit natvA mukteH siddhAM vyavasthAm Aloky tiShThati sa vismR^itiyuktaH shrotA na  
bhUtvA karmmakarttaiva san svakAryye dhanyo bhaviShyati| 26 anAyattarasanaH san yaH  
kashchit svamano va nchayitvA svaM bhaktaM manyate tasya bhakti rmudhA bhavati| 27  
kleshakAle pitR^ihInAnAM vidhavAnA ncha yad avekShaNaM saMsArAchcha niShkala Nkena  
yad AtmarakShaNaM tadeva piturIshvarasya sAkShAt shuchi rnirmmalA cha bhaktiH|

**2** he mama bhrAtaraH, yUyaM asmAkaM tejasvinaH prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya dharmmaM  
mukhApekShayA na dhArayata| 2 yato yuShmAkaM sabhAyAM svarNA NgurIyakayukte  
bhrAjiShNuparichChade puruShe praviShTe malinavastre kasmiMshchid daridre. api praviShTe  
3 yUyaM yadi taM bhrAjiShNuparichChadavasAnaM janam nirIkShya vadeta bhavAn  
atrottamastAna upavishatviti ki ncha taM daridraM yadi vadeta tvam amusmin sthAne tiShThA  
yadvAtra mama pAdapITha upavisheti, 4 tarhi manaHsu visheShya yUyaM kiM kutarkaiH  
kuvichArakA na bhavatha? 5 he mama priyabhrAtaraH, shR^iNuta, saMsAre ye daridrAstAn  
Ishvaro vishvAsena dhaninaH svapremakAribhyashcha pratiShrutasya rAjasyAdhikAriNaH

karttuM kiM na varItavAn? kintu daridro yuShmAbhiravaj nAyate| 6 dhanavanta eva kiM yuShmAn nopadravanti balAchcha vichArAsanAnAM samIpAM na nayanti? 7 yuShmadupari parikIrTTitaM paramaM nAma kiM taireva na nindyate? 8 ki ncha tvaM svasamIpavAsini svAtmavat prIyasya, etachChAstrIyavachanAnusArato yadi yUyaM rAjAklyavyavasthAM pAlayatha tarhi bhadraM kurutha| 9 yadi cha mukhApekShAM kurutha tarhi pApam Acharatha vyavasthayA chAji nAla Nghina iva dUShyadhve| 10 yato yaH kashchit kR^itsnAM vyavasthAM pAlayati sa yadyekasmin vidhau skhalati tarhi sarvveShAM aparAdhi bhavati| 11 yato hetostvaM paradArAn mA gachCheti yaH kathitavAn sa eva narahatyAM mA kuryyA ityapi kathitavAn tasmAt tvaM paradArAn na gatvA yadi narahatyAM karoShi tarhi vyavasthAla NghI bhavasi| 12 mukte rvayavasthAto yeShAM vichAreNa bhavitavyAM tAdR^ishA lokA iva yUyaM kathAM kathayata karmma kuruta cha| 13 yo dayAM nAcharati tasya vichAro nirddayena kAriShyate, kintu dayA vichAram abhibhaviShyati| 14 he mama bhrAtaraH, mama pratyayo. astIti yaH kathayati tasya karmmANi yadi na vidyanta tarhi tena kiM phalaM? tena pratyayena kiM tasya paritrANaM bhavituM shaknoti? 15 keShuchid bhrAtR^iShu bhaginiShu vA vasanahIneShu prAtyahikAhArahIneShu cha satsu yuShmAkaM ko. api tebhyaH sharIrArthaM prayojanIyAni dravyAni na datvA yadi tAn vadet, 16 yUyaM sakushalaM gatvoShNagAtra bhavata tR^ipyata cheti tarhyetena kiM phalaM? 17 tadvat pratyayo yadi karmmabhI ryukto na bhavet tarhyekAkityAt mR^ita evAste| 18 ki ncha kashchid idaM vadiShyati tava pratyayo vidyate mama cha karmmANi vidyante, tvaM karmmahaInaM svapratyayaM mAM darshaya tarhyahamapi matkarmmabhyaH svapratyayaM tvAM darshayiShyAmi| 19 eka Ishvaro. astIti tvaM pratyeshi bhadraM karoShi bhUtA api tat pratiyanti kampante cha| 20 kintu he nirbbodhamAnava, karmmahaInaH pratyayo mR^ita evAstyatad avagantuM kim ichChasi? 21 asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSho ya ibrAhIm svaputram ishAkaM yaj navedyAm utsR^iShTavAn sa kiM karmmabhyo na sapuNyIkR^itaH? 22 pratyaye tasya karmmaNAM sahakAriNi jAtE karmmabhIH pratyayaH siddho. abhavat tat kiM pashyasi? 23 ittha nchedaM shAstrIyavachanaM saphalam abhavat, ibrAhIm parameshvare vishvasitavAn tachcha tasya puNyAyAgaNyata sa cheshvarasya mitra iti nAma labdhavAn| 24 pashyata mAnavaH karmmabhyaH sapuNyIkriyate na chaikAkinA pratyayena| 25 tadvat yA rAhabnAmika vArA NganA chArAn anugR^ihyApareNa mArgeNa visasarja sApi kiM karmmabhyo na sapuNyIkR^itaH? 26 ataevAtmahIno deho yathA mR^ito. asti tathaiva karmmahaInaH pratyayo. api mR^ito. asti|

**3** he mama bhrAtaraH, shikShakairasmAbhi rgurutaradaNDu lapsyata iti j nAtvA yUyam aneke shikShakA mA bhavata| 2 yataH sarvve vayaM bahuviShayeShu skhalAmaH, yaH kashchid vAkye na skhalati sa siddhapuruShA kR^itsnaM vashIkarttuM samarthaShchAsti| 3 pashyata vayam ashvAn vashIkarttuM teShAM vaktreShu khalInAn nidhAya teShAM kR^itsnaM shariRan anuvarttayAmaH| 4 pashyata ye potA ativa br^ihadAkArAH prachaNDavAtaishcha chAlitAste. api karNadhArasya mano. abhimatAd atikShudreNa karNena vA nChitaM sthAnaM pratyayanuvarttante| 5 tadvat rasanApi kShudratarA NgaM santi darpavAkyAni bhAShate| pashya kIdR^i NmahAraNyA dahyate. alpena vahninA| 6 rasanApi bhaved vahniradharmaUpapiShTape| asmada NgeShu rasanA tAdR^ishaM santiShThati sA kR^itsnaM dehaM kala Nkayati sR^iShTirathasya chakraM prajvalayati narakanalena jvalati cha| (**Geenna g1067**) 7 pashupakShyurogajalacharANAM sarvveShAM svabhAvO damayituM shakyate mAnuShikasvabhAvena damayA nchakre cha| 8 kintu mAnavAnAM kenApi jihvA damayituM na shakyate sA na nivAryam aniShTaM halAhalaviSheNa pUrNA cha| 9 tayA vayaM pitaram IshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH, tayA cheshvarasya sAdR^ishye sR^iShTAn mAnavAn shapAmaH| 10 ekasmAd vadAnAd dhanyaAdashApau nirgachChataH| he mama bhrAtaraH, etAdR^ishaM na karttavyaM| 11 prasravaNaH kim ekasmAt ChidrAt miShTaM tikta ncha

toyaM nirgamayati? 12 he mama bhrAtaraH, uDumbarataruH kiM jitaphalAni drAkShAlatA vA kim uDumbaraphalAni phalitum shaknoti? tadvad ekaH prasravaNo lavaNamiShTe toye nirgamayituM na shaknoti| 13 yuShmAkaM madhye j nAnI subodhashcha ka Aste? tasya karmmAni j nAnamUlakamR^idutAyuktAniti sadAchArAt sa pramANayatu| 14 kintu yuShmadantaHkaraNamadhye yadi tikterShyA vivAdechChA cha vidyate tarhi satyamatasya viruddhaM na shlAghadhvaM nachAnR^itaM kathayata| 15 tAdR^ishaM j nAnam UrddhvAd AgataM nahi kintu pArthivaM sharIri bhautika ncha| 16 yato hetorIrShyA vivAdechChA cha yatra vedyete tatraiva kalahaH sarvvaM duShkR^ita ncha vidyate| 17 kintUrddhvAd AgataM yat j nAnAM tat prathamaM shuchi tataH paraM shAntaM kShAntam AshusandheyaM dayAdisatphalaiH paripUrNam asandigdhaM niShkapaTa ncha bhavati| 18 shAntyAchAribhiH shAntyA dharmmaphalaM ropyate|

**4** yuShmAkaM madhye samarA raNashcha kuta utpadyante? yuShmada NgashibirAshritAbhyaH sukhechChAbhyaH kiM notpadyante? 2 yUyaM vA nChatha kintu nApnutha, yUyaM narahatyAm IrShyA ncha kurutha kintu kR^itArtha bhavituM na shaknutha, yUyaM yudhyatha raNaM kurutha cha kintvaprAptAstiShThatha, yato hetoH prArthanAM na kurutha| 3 yUyaM prArthayadhve kintu na labhadhve yato hetoH svasukhabhogeshu vyayArthaM ku prArthayadhve| 4 he vyabhichAriNo vyabhichAriNyashcha, saMsArasya yat maitryaM tad Ishvarasya shAtravamiti yUyaM kiM na jAnItha? ata eva yaH kashchit saMsArasya mitraM bhavitum abhilaShati sa eveshvarasya shatru rbhavati| 5 yUyaM kiM manyadhve? shAstrasya vAkyA M kiM phalahInaM bhavet? asmadantarvAsI ya AtmA sa vA kim IrShyArthaM prema karoti? 6 tannahi kintu sa pratulaM varaM vitarati tasmAd uktamAste yathA, AtmAbhimAnalokAnAM vipakSho bhavatishvaraH| kintu tenaiva namrebhyaH prasAdAd diyate varah|| 7 ataeva yUyam Ishvarasya vashyA bhavata shayatAnaM saMrundha tena sa yuShmattaH palAyiShyate| 8 Ishvarasya samIpavarttino bhavata tena sa yuShmAkaM samIpavarttI bhaviShyati| he pApinaH, yUyaM svakarAn pariShkurudhvaM| he dvimanolokAH, yUyaM svAntaHkaraNAni shuchIni kurudhvaM| 9 yUyam udvijadhvaM shochata vilapata cha, yuShmAkaM hAsaH shokAya, Anandashcha kAtaratAyai parivarttetAM| 10 prabhoH samakShaM namrA bhavata tasmAt sa yuShmAn uchchikariShyati| 11 he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM parasprama mA dUshayata| yaH kashchid bhrAtaraM dUshayati bhrAtu rvichAra ncha karoti sa vyavasthAM dUshayati vyavasthAyAshcha vichAraM karoti| tvaM yadi vyavasthAyA vichAraM karoShi tarhi vyavasthApAlayitA na bhavasi kintu vichArayitA bhavasi| 12 advitlyo vyavasthApako vichArayitA cha sa evAste yo rakShituM nAshayitu ncha pArayati| kintu kastvaM yat parasya vichAraM karoShi? 13 adya shvo vA vayam amukanagaraM gatva tatra varShamekaM yApayanto vANijyaM kariShyAmaH lAbhaM prApsyAmashcheti kathAM bhAShamANA yUyam idAnIM shR^iNuta| 14 shvaH kiM ghaTiShyate tad yUyaM na jAnitha yato jIvanaM vo bhavet kIdR^ik tattu bAShpasvarUpakaM, kShaNamAtraM bhaved dR^ishyaM lupyate cha tataH paraM| 15 tadanuktvA yuShmAkaM idaM kathanlyaM prabhorichChAto vayaM yadi jIvAmastarhyet karmma tat karmma vA kariShyAma iti| 16 kintvidAnIM yUyaM garvvavAkyaiH shlAghanam kurudhve tAdR^ishaM sarvvaM shlAghanam kutsitameva| 17 ato yaH kashchit satkarmma karttaM viditvA tanna karoti tasya pApaM jAyate|

**5** he dhanavantaH, yUyam idAnIM shR^iNuta yuShmAAbhirAgamiShyatleshahetoH krandyatAM vilapyatA ncha| 2 yuShmAkaM draviNaM jIrnAM kiTabhuktaH suchelakAH| 3 kanakaM rajata nchApi vikR^itiM pragamiShyati, tatkala Nkashcha yuShmAkaM pApaM pramANayiShyati, hutAshavachcha yuShmAkaM pishitaM khAdayiShyati| ittham antimaghaseshu yuShmAAbhiH sa nchitaM dhanaM| 4 pashyata yaiH kR^iShIvalai ryuShmAkaM shasyAni ChinnAni tebhyo yuShmAAbhi ryad vetanaM ChinnaM tad uchchai rdhvaniM karoti teShAM shasyachchedakAnAM

ArttarAvaH senApateH parameshvarasya karNakuvaraM praviShTaH| 5 yUyaM pR^ithivyAM  
 sukhabhogaM kAmukatA nchAritavantaH, mahAbhojasya dina iva nijAntaHkaraNAri  
 paritarpitavantashcha| 6 apara ncha yuShmAbhi rdhArmmikasya daNDAj nA hatyA chAkAri  
 tathApi sa yuShmAn na pratiruddhavAn| 7 he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM prabhorAgamanaM yAvad  
 dhairyyyamAlambadhvaM| pashyata kR^iShivalo bhUme rbahumUlyam phalaM pratIkShamANO  
 yAvat prathamam antima ncha vR^iShTijalaM na prApnoti tAvad dhairyyyam Alambate|  
 8 yUyamapi dhairyyyamAlambya svAntaHkaraNAri sthirikuruta, yataH prabhorupasthitih  
 samIpavarttinyabhavat| 9 he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM yad daNDyA na bhaveta tadarthaM parasparam  
 na glAyata, pashyata vichArayitA dvArasamIpe tiShThati| 10 he mama bhrAtaraH, ye  
 bhaviShyadvAdinaH prabho rnAmnA bhAShitavantastAn yUyaM duHkhasahanasya dhairyyyasya  
 cha dR^iShTAntAn jAnIta| 11 pashyata dhairyyyashilaM asmAbhi rdhanya uchyante| AyUbo  
 dhairyyaM yuShmAbhirashrAvi prabho pariNAmashchAdarshi yataH prabhu rbahuR^ipaH  
 sakaruNashchAsti| 12 he bhrAtaraH visheShata idaM vadAmi svargasya vA pR^ithivyA  
 vAnyavastuno nAma gR^ihItvA yuShmAbhiH ko. api shapatho na kriyatAM, kintu yathA  
 daNDyA na bhavata tadarthaM yuShmAkaM tathaiva tannahi chetivAkyaM yatheShTaM  
 bhavatu| 13 yuShmAkaM kashchid duHkhI bhavati? sa prArthanAM karotu| kashchid  
 vAnandito bhavati? sa gItaM gAyatu| 14 yuShmAkaM kashchit pIDito. asti? sa samiteH  
 prAchiInAn AhvAtu te cha pabho rnAmnA taM tailenAbhiShichya tasya kR^ite prArthanAM  
 kurvvantu| 15 tasmAd vishvAsajAtaprArthanayA sa rogl rakShAM yAsyati prabhushchA  
 tam utthApayiShyati yadi cha kR^itapApo bhavet tarhi sa taM kShamiShyate| 16 yUyaM  
 parasparam aparAdhAn a NgIkurudhvam ArogyaprAptyartha nchaikajano. anyasya kR^ite  
 prArthanAM karotu dhArmmikasya sayatnA prArthanA bahushaktivishiShTA bhavati| 17 ya eliyo  
 vayamiva sukhaduHkhabhogI martya AsIt sa prArthanayAnAvR^iShTiM yAchitavAn tena deshe  
 sArddhavatsaratrayaM yAvad vR^iShTi rna babhUva| 18 pashchAt tena punaH prArthanAyAM  
 kR^itAyAm AkAshastoyAnyavarShIt pR^ithivI cha svaphalAni prArohayat| 19 he bhrAtaraH,  
 yuShmAkaM kasmiMshchit satyamatAd bhraShTe yadi kashchit taM parAvarttayati 20 tarhi yo  
 janaH pApinaM vipathabhramaNAt parAvarttayati sa tasyAtmAnaM mR^ityuta uddhariShyati  
 bahupApAnyAvariShyati cheti jAnAtu|

# 1 pitaraH

1 panta-gAlAtiyA-kappadakiyA-AshiyA-bithuniyAdesheShu pravAsino ye vikIrNalokAH 2  
piturIshvarasya pUrvvanirNayAd AtmanaH pAvanena yIshukhrIShTasyAj nAgraHaNAya  
shoNitaprokShaNAya chAbhiruchitAstAn prati yIshukhrIShTasya preritaH pitaraH patraM  
likhati| yuShmAn prati bAhulyena shAntiranugrahashcha bhUyAstAM| 3 asmAkAM  
prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya tAta Ishvaro dhanyaH, yataH sa svakIyabahuR^ipAto  
mR^itagaNamadhyAd yIshukhrIShTasyothAnena jIvanapratyAshArtham arthato 4  
.akShayaniShkala NkAmlAnasampattiprAptyartham asmA n puna rjanayAmAsa| sA  
sampattiH svarge. asmA kR^ite sa nchitA tiShThati, 5 yUya ncleshvarasya  
shaktitaH sheShAkAle prakAshyaparitrANArthAM vishvAsena rakShyadhve| 6 tasmAd  
yUyAM yadyapyAnandena praphullA bhavatha tathApi sAmprataM prayojanahetoH  
kiyatKAlaparyyantaM nAnAvidhaparIkShAbhiH klishyadhve| 7 yato vahninA yasya parIkShA  
bhavati tasmAt nashvarasuvarNaDapi bahumUlyAM yuShmAkAM vishvAsarUpaM yat  
parIkShitaM svarNaM tena yIshukhrIShTasyAgamanasamaye prashaMsAyAH samAdarasya  
gauravasya cha yogyatA prAptavyA| 8 yUyAM taM khrIShTAm adR^iShTvApi tasmin  
priyadhve sAmprataM taM na pashyanto. api tasmin vishvasanto. anirvvachanIyena  
prabhAvayuktena chAnandena praphullA bhavatha, 9 svavishvAsasya pariNAmarUpam  
AtmanAM paritrANaM labhadhve cha| 10 yuShmAsu yo. anugraho varttate tadviShaye  
ya IshvarIyavAkyAM kathitavantaste bhaviShyadvAdinastasya paritrANasyAnveShaNaM  
anusandhAna ncha kR^itavantaH| 11 visheShatasteShAmantarvvAsI yaH khrIShTasyAtmA  
khrIShTe varttiShyamANAni duHkhAni tadanugAmiprabhAva ncha pUrvvaM prAkAshayat tena  
kaH kIdR^isho vA samayo niradishyataitasyAnusandhAnaM kR^itavantaH| 12 tatastai rviShayaiste  
yanna svAn kintvasmAn upakurvantityet teShAM nikaTe prAkAshyata| yAMshcha tAn viShayAn  
divyadUtA apyavanatashiraso nirIkShitum abhilaShanti te viShayAH sAmprataM svargAt  
preShitasya pavitrasyAtmanaH sahAyyAd yuShmatsamIpE susaMvAdapraChArayitR^ibhiH  
prAkAshyanta| 13 ataeva yUyaM manaHkaTibandhanaM kR^itvA prabuddhAH santo  
yIshukhrIShTasya prakAshasamaye yuShmAsu varttiShyamAnasyAnugrahasya sampUrNAM  
pratyAshAM kurut| 14 aparaM pUrvvlyAj nAnatAvasthAyAH kutsitAbhilAShANAM yogyam  
AchAraM na kurvvanto yuShmadAhvAnakArI yathA pavitra. asti 15 yUyamapAj nAgrAhisantAnA  
iva sarvvasmin AchAre tAdR^ik pavitra bhavata| 16 yato likhitam Aste, yUyAM pavitrAstiShThata  
yasmAdahaM pavitraH| 17 apara ncha yo vinApakShapAtam ekaikamAnuShasya karmmAnusArAd  
vichAraM karoti sa yadi yuShmAbhistAta AkhyAyate tarhi svapraprAsasya kAlo yuShmAbhi  
rbhityA yApyatAM| 18 yUyAM nirarthakAt paitR^ikAchArAt kShayaNIyai rUpyasuvarNaDibhi  
rmuktiM na prApya 19 niShkala NkanirmmalameShashAvakasyeva khrIShTasya bahumUlyena  
rudhireNa muktiM prAptavanta iti jAnIth| 20 sa jagato bhittimUlathApanAt pUrvvaM niyuktaH  
kintu charamadineShu yuShmadarthaM prakAshito. abhavat| 21 yatastenaiva mR^itagaNaT  
tasyothApayitari tasmai gauravadAtari cheshvare vishvasitha tasmAd Ishvare yuShmAkAM  
vishvAsaH pratyAshA chAste| 22 yUyAM AtmanA satyamatasyAj nAgraHaNadvArA niShkapaTAya  
bhrAtR^ipremne pAvitamanaso bhUtvA nirmmalAntaHkaraNaiH paraspramaM gADhaM prema  
kuruta| 23 yasmAd yUyAM kShayaNIyavIryyAt nahi kintvakShayaNIyavIryyAd Ishvarasya  
jIvanadAyakena nityasthAyinA vAkyena punarjanma gR^ihltavantaH| (aiōn g165) 24 sarvvaprANI  
tR^iNaistulyastattejastR^iNapuShpavat| tR^iNAni parishuShyati puShpANI nipatanti cha|  
25 kintu vAkyAM pareshasyAnantakAlaM vitiShThatet| tadeva cha vAkyAM susaMvAdena  
yuShmAkam antike prakAshitaM| (aiōn g165)

**2** sarvvAn dveShAn sarvvAMshcha ChalAn kApaTyAnIrShyAH samastaglAnikathAshcha  
dUrIkR^itya 2 yuShmAbhiH paritrANAYa vR^iddhiprAptyarthaM navajAtashishubhiriva  
prakR^itaM vAgdugdhaM pipAsyatAM| 3 yataH prabhu rmadhura etasyAsvAdaM yUyaM  
prAptavantaH| 4 aparaM mAnuShairavaj nAtasya kintvIshvareNAbhiruchitasya bahumUlyasya  
jIvatprastarasyeva tasya prabhoH sannidhim AgatA 5 yUyamapi jIvatprastarA iva nichlyamAnA  
AtmikamandiraM khrlShTena ylshunA cheshvaratoShakANAm AtmikabalInAM dAnArthaM  
pavitra yAjakavargo bhavatha| 6 yataH shAstre likhitamAste, yathA, pashya pAShANa eko.  
asti siyonI sthApito mayA| mukhyakoNasya yogyaH sa vR^itashchAtIva mUlyavAn| yo jano  
vishvaset tasmin sa lajjAM na gamiShyati| 7 vishvAsinAM yuShmAkameva samIpe sa mUlyavAn  
bhavati kintvavishvAsinAM kr^ite nichetR^ibhiravaj nAtaH sa pAShANaH koNasya bhittimUlaM  
bhUtvA bAdhAjanakaH pAShANaH skhalanakArakashcha shailo jAtaH| 8 te chAvishvAsAd  
vAkyena skhalanti skhalane cha niyuktaH santi| 9 kintu yUyaM yenAndhakAramadhyAt  
svakiyAshcharyyadiptimadhyam AhUtAstasya guNaN prakAshayitum abhiruchito vaMsho  
rAjakiyo yAjakavargaH pavitra jAtiradhikartavyAH prajAshcha jAtaH| 10 pUrvvaM yUyaM  
tasya prajA nAbhavata kintvidAnIm Ishvarasya prajA Adhve| pUrvvam ananukampitA abhavata  
kintvidAnIm anukampitA Adhve| 11 he priyatamAH, yUyaM pravAsino videshinashcha  
lokA iva manasaH prAtikUlyena yodhibhyaH shArIrikasukhAbhilAShebhyo nivarttadhvam  
ityahaM vinaye| 12 devapUjakAnAM madhye yuShmAkam AchAra evam uttamo bhavatu  
yathA te yuShmAn duShkarmmakArilokAniva puna rna nindantaH kR^ipAdR^iShTidine  
svachakShurgocharIyasatkriyAbhya Ishvarasya prashaMsAM kuryuuH| 13 tato heto ryUyaM  
prabhoranurodhAt mAnavasR^iShTAnAM kartR^itvapadAnAM vashibhavata visheShato  
bhUpAlasya yataH sa shreShThaH, 14 deshAdhyakShANA ncha yataste duShkarmmakAriNAM  
daNDadAnArthaM satkarmmakAriNAM prashaMsArtha ncha tena preritAH| 15 ittham  
nirbbodhamAnuShANAm aj nAnatvaM yat sadAchAribhi ryuShmAbhi rniruttarIkriyate tad  
IshvarasyAbhimataM| 16 yUyaM svAdhInA ivAcharata tathApi duShTatAyA veShasvarUpAM  
svAdhInatAM dhArayanta iva nahi kintvIshvarasya dAsA iva| 17 sarvvAn samAdriyadhvaM  
bhrAtR^ivarge priyadhvam IshvarAd bibhita bhUpAlaM sammanyadhvaM| 18 he dAsAH yUyaM  
sampUrNAdareNa prabhUnAM vashyA bhavata kevalaM bhadraNAM dayAlUnA ncha nahi  
kintvanR^ijUnAmapi| 19 yato. anyAyena duHkhahogakAla IshvarachintayA yat kleshasahanam  
tadeva priyaM| 20 pApaM kR^itvA yuShmAkam chapeTAghAtasahanena kA prashaMsA?  
kintu sadAchAraM kR^itvA yuShmAkam yad duHkhasahanam tadeveshvarasya priyaM| 21  
tadarthameva yUyaM AhUtA yataH khrlShTo. api yuShmannimittaM duHkhaM bhuktva yUyaM  
yat tasya padachihnnai rvrajeta tadarthaM dR^iShTAntamekaM darshitavAn| 22 sa kimapi pApaM  
na kR^itvAn tasya vadane kApi Chalasya kathA nAsIt| 23 nindito. api san sa pratinindAM na  
kR^itvAn duHkhaM sahamAno. api na bhartsitavAn kintu yathArthavichArayituH samIpe  
svaM samarpitavAn| 24 vayaM yat pApebhyo nirV^itya dharmmAрthaM jIvAmastadarthaM sa  
svasharIreNAsmAkam pApAni krusha UDhavAn tasya prahArai ryUyaM svasthA abhavata| 25  
yataH pUrvvam yUyaM bhramaNakArimeShA ivAdhvaM kintvadhunA yuShmAkam AtmanAM  
pAlakasyAdhyakShasya cha samIpaM pratyAvarttitAH|

**3** he yoShitaH, yUyamapi nijasvAminAM vashyA bhavata tathA sati yadi kehid vAkye  
vishvAsino na santi tarhi 2 te vinAvAkyA M yoShitAm AchAreNArthatasteShAM pratyakSheNa  
yuShmAkam sabhayasatItvAchAreNAkraShTuM shakShyante| 3 aparaM kesharachananayA  
svarNAla NkAradhAraNona parichChadaparidhAnena vA yuShmAkam vAhyabhUShA na  
bhavatu, 4 kintvIshvarasya sAkShAd bahumUlyakShamAshAntibhAvAkShayaratnenam yukto  
gupta AntarikamAnava eval| 5 yataH pUrvvakale yAH pavitrastrya Ishvare pratyAshAmakurvva  
tA api tAdR^ishImeva bhUShAM dhArayantyo nijasvAminAM vashyA abhavan| 6 tathaiva

sArA ibrAhImo vashyA satI taM patimAkhyAtavatI yUya ncha yadi sadAchAriNyO bhavatha  
 vyAkulatayA cha bhitA na bhavatha tarhi tasyAH kanyA Adhve| 7 he puruShAH, yUyaM  
 j nAnato durbbalatarabhAjanairiva yoShidbhiiH sahavAsaM kuruta, ekasya jIvanavarasya  
 sahabhAginibhyatAbhyaH samAdaraM vitarata cha na ched yuShmAkAM prArthanAnAM bAdhA  
 janiShyate| 8 visheShato yUyaM sarvva ekamanasaH paraduHkhai rduHkhitA bhrAtR^ipramiNaH  
 kR^ipAvantaH prItibhAvAshcha bhavata| 9 aniShTasya parishodhenAniShTaM nindAyA  
 vA parishodhena nindAM na kurvvanta AshiShaM datta yato yUyam AshiradhikAriNo  
 bhavitumAhUtA iti jAnItha| 10 apara ncha, jIvane prIyamANo yaH sudinAni didR^ikShate|  
 pApAt jihvAM mR^iShAvAkyAt svAdharau sa nivarttayet| 11 sa tyajed duShTatAmArgaM  
 satkriyA ncha samAcharte| mR^igayANashcha shAntiM sa nityamevAnudhAvatu| 12  
 lochane parameshasyonmIlite dhArmmikAn pratI prArthanAyAH kR^ite teShAH tachChotre  
 sugame sadA| krodhAsya ncha pareshasya kadAchAriShu varttate| 13 aparaM yadi yUyam  
 uttamasyAnugAmino bhavatha tarhi ko yuShmAn hiMsiShyate? 14 yadi cha dharmmAarthA  
 klisyadhvAM tarhi dhanyA bhaviShyatha| teShAm Asha NkayA yUyaM na bibhIta na vi Nkta  
 vA| 15 manobhiH kintu manyadhvAM pavitraM prabhumiShvaraM| apara ncha yuShmAkAM  
 AntarikapratyAshAyAstattvaM yaH kashchit pR^ichChatI tasmai shAntibhItibhyAm uttaraM  
 dAtuM sadA susajjA bhavata| 16 ye cha khrIShTadharmme yuShmAkAM sadAchAraM dUshayanti  
 te duShkarmmakAriNAmiva yuShmAkAM apavAdena yat lajjitA bhavyustadarthaM yuShmAkAM  
 uttamaH saMvedo bhavata| 17 IshvarasyAbhimatAd yadi yuShmAbhiH kleshaH soDhavyastarhi  
 sadAchAribhiH kleshasahanaM varaM na cha kadAchAribhiH| 18 yasmAd Ishvarasya sannidhim  
 asmAn Anetum adhArmmikANAM vinimayena dhArmmikaH khrIShTo. apyeKakR^itvaH  
 pApAnAM daNDaM bhuktavAn, sa cha sharIrasambandhe mAritaH kintvAtmanaH sambandhe  
 puna rjIvito. abhavat| 19 tatsambandhe cha sa yAtrAM vidhAya kArAbaddhAnAm AtmanAM  
 samIpe vAkyAM ghoShitavAn| 20 purA nohasya samaye yAvat poto niramlyata tAvad Ishvarasya  
 dIrghasahiShNutA yadA vyalambata tadA te. anAj nAgrAhiNo. abhavan| tena potonAlpe.  
 arthAd aShTAveva prANinastoyam uttIrNAH| 21 tannidarshana nchAvagAhanaM (arthataH  
 shArIrikamalinatAyA yastyAgaH sa nahi kintvIshvarAyottamasaMvedasya yA prataj nA saiva)  
 yIshukhrIShTasya punarutthAnenedAnIm asmAn uttArayati, 22 yataH sa svargaM gatveshvarasya  
 dakShiNe vidyate svargiyadUtAH shAsakA balAni cha tasya vashlbhUtA abhavan|

**4**asmAkAM vinimayena khrIShTaH sharIrasambandhe daNDaM bhuktavAn ato hetoH  
 sharIrasambandhe yo daNDaM bhuktavAn sa pApAt mukta 2 itibhAvena yUyamapi  
 susajjlbhUya dehavAsasyAvashiShTaM samayaM punarmAnavAnAm ichChAsAdhanArthaM  
 nahi kintvIshvarasyechChAsAdhanArthaM yApayata| 3 AyuSho yaH samayo vyatItastasmin  
 yuShmAbhi ryad devapUjakAnAm ichChAsAdhanaM kAmakutsitAbhilASHamadyapAnara  
 NgarasamattatAglR^iNArhadevapUjAcharaNa nchAkAri tena bAhulyaM| 4 yUyaM taiH saha  
 tasmin sarvvanAshaPna Nke majjituM na dhAvatha, ityanenAshcharyyaM vij nAya te yuShmAn  
 nindanti| 5 kintu yo jIvatAM mR^itAnA ncha vichAraM karttum udyato. asti tasmai tairuttaraM  
 dAyiShyate| 6 yato heto rye mR^itAsteShAM yat mAnavoddeshyaH shArIrikavichAraH  
 kintvIshvaroddeshyam AtmikajIvanaM bhavat tadarthaM teShAmapi sannidhau susamAchAraH  
 prakAshito. abhavat| 7 sarvveShAm antimakAla upasthitastasmAd yUyaM subuddhayaH  
 prArthanArthaM jAgratashcha bhavata| 8 visheShataH parasparam gADhaM prema kuruta, yataH,  
 pApAnAmapi bAhulyaM premnaivAchChAdayiShyate| 9 kAtaroktiM vinA parasparam AtithyaM  
 kR^iruta| 10 yena yo varo labdhistenaiva sa param upakarotR^i, itthAM yUyam Ishvarasya  
 bahuvidhaprasAdasyottamA bhANDAgArAdhipA bhavata| 11 yo vAkyAM kathayati sa Ishvarasya  
 vAkyamiva kathayatu yashcha param upakaroti sa IshvaradattasAmarthyAdivopakarotu  
 sarvvavishaye yIshukhrIShTeneshvarasya gauravaM prakAshyatAM tasyaiva gauravaM

parAkramashcha sarvvadA bhUyAt| Amen| (aiōn g165) 12 he priyatamAH, yuShmAkaM parIkShArthaM yastApo yuShmAsu varttate tam asambhavaghaTitAM matvA nAshcharyyaM jAnIta, 13 kintu khriShTena kleshAnAM sahabhAgitvAd Anandata tena tasya pratApaprakAshe. apyAnanandena praphullA bhaviShyatha| 14 yadi khriShTasya nAmahetunA yuShmAkaM ninda bhavati tarhi yUyaM dhanyaA yato gauravadAyaka IshvarasyA tAmA yuShmAsvadhitishThati teShAM madhye sa nindyate kintu yuShmanmadhye prashaMsyate| 15 kintu yuShmAkaM ko. api hantA vA chairo vA duShkarmmakR^id vA parAdhikAracharchchaka iva daNDaM na bhu NktAM| 16 yadi cha khriShTiYAna iva daNDaM bhu Nkte tarhi sa na lajjamAnastatkAraNaD IshvaraM prashaMsatu| 17 yato vichArasyA rambhasamaye Ishvarasya mandire yujyate yadi chAsmatsvArabhate tarhiShvariyasusaMvAdAgrAhiNAM sheShadashA kA bhaviShyati? 18 dhArmmikenApi chet trANam atikR^ichChreNa gamyate| tarhyadhArmmikapApibhyAm AshrayaH kutra lapsyate| 19 ata IshvarechChAto ye duHkhaM bhu njate te sadAchAreNa svAtmAno vishvAsyasraShTurIshvasya karAbhyAM nidadhatAM|

**5** khriShTasya kleshAnAM sAkShI prakAshiShyamAnasya pratApasyAMshI prAchiInashchAhaM yuShmAkaM prAchiInAn vinIyedaM vadAmi| 2 yuShmAkaM madhyavartti ya Ishvarasya meShavR^indo yUyaM taM pAlayata tasya vilShaNaM kuruta cha, Avashyakatvena nahi kintu svechChAto na va kulobhena kintvichChukamanasA| 3 aparam aMshAnAm adhikAriNa iva na prabhavata kintu vR^indasya dR^iShTAntasvarUpA bhavata| 4 tena pradhAnapAlaka upasthite yUyam amlAnAM gauravakiriTaM lapsyadhw| 5 he yuvAnaH, yUyamapi prAchiInalokAnAM vashyA bhavata sarvve cha sarvveShAM vashiBhUya namratAbharaNena bhUSHita bhavata, yataH, AtmAbhimAnilokAnAM vipakSho bhavatIshvaraH| kintu tenaiva namrebhyaH prasAdAd dlyate varA| 6 ato yUyam Ishvarasya balavatkarasyAdho namrIbhUya tiShThata tena sa uchitasamaye yuShmAAn uchchIkariShyati| 7 yUyaM sarvvachintAM tasmin nikShipata yataH sa yuShmAAn prati chintayati| 8 yUyaM prabuddhA jAgratashcha tiShThata yato yuShmAkaM prativAdI yaH shayatAnaH sa garjjanakAri siMha iva paryyaTan kaM grasiShyAmIti mR^igayate, 9 ato vishvAse susthirAstiShThantastena sArddhaM yudhyata, yuShmAkaM jagannivAsibhrAtR^iShvapi tAdR^ishAH kleshA varttanta iti jAnIta| 10 kShaNikaduHkhabhogAt param asmabhyA M khriShTena yIshunA svakiyAnantagauravAdAnArthaM yo. asmAAn AhUtavAn sa sarvvAnugrAhIshvaraH svayaM yuShmAAn siddhAn sthirAn sabalAn nishchalAMshcha karotu| (aiōnios g166) 11 tasya gauravaM parAkramashchAnantakAlaM yAvad bhUyAt| Amen| (aiōn g165) 12 yaH silvAno (manye) yuShmAkaM vishvAsyo bhrAtA bhavati tadvArAhaM saMkShepeNa likhityA yuShmAAn vinItavAn yUya ncha yasmin adhitishThatha sa eveshvarasya satyo. anugraha iti pramAnAM dattavAn| 13 yuShmAbhiih sahAbhiruchitA yA samiti rbAbili vidyate sA mama putro mArikashcha yuShmAAn namaskAraM vedayati| 14 yUyaM premachumbanena parasparam namaskuruta| yIshukhrIshTAshritAnAM yuShmAkaM sarvveShAM shAnti rbhUyAt| Amen|

## 2 pitaraH

**1** ye janA asmAbhiH sArddham astadishvare trAtari yIshukhrIShTe cha puNyasambalitavishvAsadhanasya samAnAMshitaM prAptAstAn prati yIshukhrIShTasya dAsaH preritashcha shimon pitaraH patraM likhati| **2** IshvarasyAsmAkaM prabho ryIshoshcha tatvaj nAnena yuShmAsvanugrahashAntyo rbAhulyaM varttatAM| **3** jIvanArtham IshvarabhaktyarthA ncha yadyad AvashyakaM tat sarvvaM gauravasadguNAbhyAm asmadAhvAnakAriNastattvaj nAnadvArA tasyeshvarIyashaktirasmabhyA M dattavatI| **4** tatsarvveNa chAsmabhyA M tAdR^ishA bahumUlyA mahApratij nA dattA yAbhi ryUyaM saMsAravyAptAt kutsitAbhilAShamUlAt sarvvanAshAd rakShAM prApyeshvarIyavabhAvasyAMshino bhavituM shaknutha| **5** tato heto ryUyaM sampUrNaM yatnaM vidhAya vishvAse saujanyaM saujanye j nAnaM **6** j nAna AyatendriyatAm AyatendriyatAyAM dhairyyaM dhairyya Ishvarabhaktim **7** Ishvarabhaktau bhrAtR^isnehe cha prema yu Nkta| **8** etAni yadi yuShmAsu vidyante varddhante cha tarhyasmatprabho ryIshukhrIShTasya tattvaj nAne yuShmAn alasAn niShphalAMshcha na sthApayiShyanti| **9** kintvetAni yasya na vidyante so. andho mudritalochanaH svakIyapUrvvapApAnAM mArjjanasya vismR^itiM gatashcha| **10** tasmAd he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM svakIyA hvAnavaraNayo rdR^iDhakaraNe buhu yatadhvaM, tat kR^itvA kadAcha na skhaliShyatha| **11** yato. anena prakAreNAsmAkaM prabhostrAtR^i ryIshukhrIShTasyAnantarAjyasya praveshena yUyaM sukalena yojayiShyadhve| (**aiōnios g166**) **12** yadyapi yUyam etat sarvvaM jAnItha varttamAne satyamate susthirA bhavatha cha tathApi yuShmAn sarvvadA tat smArayitum aham ayatnavAn na bhaviShyAmi| **13** yAvad etasmin dUSHye tiShThAmi tAvad yuShmAn smArayan prabodhayituM vihitaM manye| **14** yato. asmAkaM prabhu ryIshukhrIShTo mAM yat j nApitavAn tadanusArAd dUSHyametat mayA shlghraM tyaktavyam iti jAnAmi| **15** mama paralokagamanAt paramapi yUyaM yadetAni smarttuM shakShyatha tasmin sarvvathA yatiShye| **16** yato. asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya parAkramaM punarAgamana ncha yuShmAn j nApayanto vayaM kalpitAnyupAkhyAnAnyanvagachChAmeti nahi kintu tasya mahimnaH pratyakShasAkShiNo bhUtvA bhASHitavantaH| **17** yataH sa piturIshvarAd gauravaM prashaMsA ncha prAptavAn visheShato mahimayuktatejomadhyAd etAdR^ishi vANI taM prati nirgatavatl, yathA, eShA mama priyaputra etasmin mama paramasantoShaH| **18** svargAt nirgateyaM vANI pavitraparvvate tena sArddhaM vidyamAnairasmAbhirashrAvi| **19** aparam asmatsamIpe dR^iDhatarA M bhaviShyadvAkyA M vidyate yUya ncha yadi dinArambhaM yuShmanmmanaHsu prabhAtIyanakShatrasyodaya ncha yAvat timiramaye sthAnE jvalantaM pradIpamiva tad vAkyA M sammanyadhve tarhi bhadraM kariShyatha| **20** shAstryaM kimapi bhaviShyadvAkyA M manuShyasya svakIyabhAvabodhakaM nahi, etad yuShmAbhiH samyak j nAyatAM| **21** yato bhaviShyadvAkyA M purA mAnuShANAM ichChAto notpannaM kintvIshvarasya pavitralokAH pavitreNAtmanA pravarttitAH santo vAkyam abhAShanta|

**2** aparaM pUrvvakAlo yathA lokAnAM madhye mithyAbhaviShyadvAdina upAtiShThan tathA yuShmAkA M madhye. api mithyAshikShA upasthAsyanti, te sveShAM kretAraM prabhuma nA NgIkR^itya satvaraM vinAshA M sveShu varttayanti vinAshakavaidharmmyaM guptaM yuShmanmadhyam AneShyanti| **2** tato. anekeShu teShAM vinAshakamArgaM gateShu tebhyaH satyamArgasya nindA sambhaviShyati| **3** apara ncha te lobhAt kApaTyavAkyai ryuShmatto lAbhaM kariShyante kintu teShAM purAtanadaNDaJ nA na vilambate teShAM vinAshashcha na nidrAti| **4** IshvaraH kR^itapApAn dUtAn na kShamitvA timirashR^i NkhalaiH pAtAle ruddhvA vichArArthaM samarpitavAn| (**Tartaroō g5020**) **5** purAtanaM saMsAramapi na kShamitvA taM duShTAnAM saMsAraM

jalAplAvanena majjayitvA saptajanaiH sahitAM dharmaprachArakaM nohaM rakShitavAn| 6  
 sidomam amorA chetinAmake nagare bhaviShyatAM duShTAnAM dR^iShTAntaM vidhAya  
 bhasmIkR^itya vinAshena daNDitavAn; 7 kintu taiH kutsitavyabhichAribhi rduShTAtmabhiH  
 kliShTaM dhArmmikaM loTaM rakShitavAn| 8 sa dharmaMko janasteShAM madhye nivasan  
 svlyadR^iShTishrotragocharebhyaShAm adharmmAchArebhyaH svaklyadhArmmikamanasi  
 dine dine taptavAn| 9 prabhu rbhaktAn parIkShAd uddharttuM vichAradina ncha yAvad  
 daNDyAmAnAn adhArmmikAn roddhuM pArayati, 10 visheShato ye. amedhyAbhilashAt  
 shArIrikasukham anugachChanti kartR^itvapadAni chAvajAnanti tAneva (roddhuM pArayati)|  
 te duHsAhasinaH pragalbhAshcha| 11 aparaM balagauravAbhyAM shreShThA divyadutAH  
 prabhoH sannidhau yeShAM vaiparItyna nindAsUchakaM vichAraM na kurvvanti teShAM  
 uchchapadasthAnAM nindanAd ime na bhItAH| 12 kintu ye buddhihInAH prakR^itA  
 jantavo dharttavyatAyai vinAshyatAyai cha jAyante tatsadR^ishA ime yanna budhyante  
 tat nindantaH svakiyavinAshyatayA vinaMkShyanti svlyAdharmmasya phalaM prApsyanti  
 cha| 13 te divA prakR^iShTabhojanaM sukhaM manyante nijaChalaiH sukhabhoginaH santo  
 yuShmAbhiH sArddhaM bhojanaM kurvvantaH kala Nkino doShiNashcha bhavanti| 14  
 teShAM lochanAni paradArAkA NkShINi pApe chAshrAntAni te cha nchalAni manAMsi  
 mohayanti lobhe tatparamanasaH santi cha| 15 te shApagrastA vaMshAH saralamArgaM  
 vihAya biyoraputraSyA biliyamasya vipathena vrajanto bhrAntA abhavan| sa biliyamo.  
 apyadharmaMAt prApye pArtoShike. aprIyata, 16 kintu nijAparAdhAd bhartsanAM alabhata  
 yato vachanashaktihInaM vAhanaM mAnuShikagiram uchchAryya bhaviShyadvAdina  
 unmattatAM abAdhata| 17 ime nirjalAni prasravaNAni prachaNDavAyunA chAlitA meghAshcha  
 teShAM kR^ite nityasthAyI ghoratarAndhakAraH sa nchito. asti| (questioned) 18 ye cha janA  
 bhrAntyAchArigaNAst kR^ichChreNoddhR^itAstAn ime. aparimitadarpakathA bhAshamANAH  
 shArIrikasukhAbhilashaiH kAmakrIDAbhishcha mohayanti| 19 tebhyaH svAdhInatAM pratij  
 nAya svayaM vinAshyatAyA dAsA bhavanti, yataH, yo yenaiva parAjigye sa jAtastasya ki NkaraH|  
 20 trAtuH prabho ryishukhrIShtasya j nAnena saMsArasya malebhya uddhR^itA ye punasteShu  
 nimajjya parAjlyante teShAM prathamadashAtaH sheShadashA kutsitA bhavati| 21 teShAM  
 pakShe dharmmapathasya j nAnAprApti rvaraM na cha nirddiShTAT pavitravidhimArgAt  
 j nAnaprAptAnAM parAvarttanaM| 22 kintu yeYAM satyA dR^iShTAntakathA saiva teShu  
 phalitavatI, yatha, kukkanraH svlyavAntAya vyAvarttate punaH punaH luThituM karddame  
 tadvat kShAlitashchaiva shUkaraH||

**3** he priyatamAH, yUyaM yathA pavitrabhaviShyadvaktR^ibhiH pUrvvoktAni vAkyAni trAtrA  
 prabhunA preritAnAm asmAkam Adesha ncha sAratha tathA yuShmAn smArayitvA 2  
 yuShmAkaM saralabhAvaM prabodhayitum ahaM dvitIyam idaM patraM likhAmi| 3 prathamAM  
 yuShmAbhiridaM j nAyatAM yat sheShe kAle svechChAchAriNo nindakA upasthAya 4  
 vadiShyanti prabhorAgamanasya pratij nA kutra? yataH pitR^ilokAnAM mahAnidrAgamanAt  
 paraM sarvvAni sR^iShTerArambhakAle yathA tathaivAvatiShThante| 5 pUrvvam Ishvarasya  
 vAkyenAkAshamaNDalaM jalAd utpannA jale santiShThamAnA cha pR^ithiviyavidyataitad  
 anichChukatAtaste na jAnAnti, 6 tatastAtkAlikasaMsAro jalenAplAvito vinAshaM gataH|  
 7 kintvadhunA varttamAne AkAshabhUmaNDale tenaiva vAkyena vahnyarthA gupte  
 vichAradinaM duShTAmAnavAnAM vinAsha ncha yAvad rakShyate| 8 he priyatamAH,  
 yUyam etadekaM vAkyam anavagatA mA bhavata yat prabhoH sAkShAd dinamekaM  
 varShasahasravad varShasahasra ncha dinaikavat| 9 kecid yathA vilambaM manyante  
 tathA prabhuH svapratij nAyAM vilambate tannahi kintu ko. api yanna vinashyet sarvvaM  
 eva manaHparAvarttanaM gachCheyurityabhilaShan so. asmAn prati dIrghasahiShNutAM  
 vidadhAti| 10 kintu kShapAyAM chaura iva prabho rdinam AgamiShyati tasmin mahAshabdene

gaganamaNDalaM lopsyate mUlavastUni cha tApena galiShyante pR^ithivI tanmadhyasthitAni  
karmmA Ni cha dhakShyante| 11 ataH sarvvairetai rvikAre gantavye sati yasmin AkAshamaNDalaM  
dAhena vikAriShyante mUlavastUni cha tApena galiShyante 12 tasyeshvaradinasyAgamanaM  
pratIkShamANairAkA NkShamANAishcha yUShmAbhi rdharmmAchAreshvarabhaktibhyAM  
kIdR^ishai rlokai rbhavitavyaM? 13 tathApi vayaM tasya pratij nAnusAreNa dharmmasya  
vAsasthAnaM nUtanam AkAshamaNDalaM nUtanaM bhUmaNDala ncha pratIkShAmahe| 14  
ataeva he priyatamAH, tAni pratIkShamANA yUyaM niShkala NkA aninditAshcha bhUtvA  
yat shAntyAshritAstiShThathaitasmin yatadhvaM| 15 asmAkaM prabho rdIrghasahiShNutA  
ncha paritrANajanikAM manyadhvaM| asmAkaM priyabhrAtre paulAya yat j nAnam adAyi  
tadanusAreNa so. api patre yUShmAn prati tadevAlikhat| 16 svakIyasarvvapatreShu chaitAnyadhi  
prastutya tadeva gadati| teShu patreShu katipayAni durUhyAni vAkyAni vidyante ye cha lokA aj  
nAnAshcha nchalAshcha te nijavinAshArtham anyashAstrIyavachanAnIva tAnyapi vikArayanti|  
17 tasMAd he priyatamAH, yUyaM pUrvvaM buddhvA sAvadhAnAstiShThata, adhArmmikANAM  
bhrAntisrotasApahR^itAH svakIyasusthiratvAt mA bhrashyata| 18 kintvasmAkA M prabhostrAtu  
ryIshukhrIshTasyAnugrahe j nAne cha varddhadhvaM| tasya gauravam idAnIM sadAkAla ncha  
bhUyAt| Amen| (aiōn g165)

# 1 yohanaH

**1** Adito ya AsId yasya vAg asmAbhirashrAvi ya ncha vayaM svanetrai rdR^iShTavanto ya ncha vilkShitavantaH svakaraiH spR^iShTavantashcha taM jIvanavAdaM vayaM j nApayAmaH| 2 sa jIvanasvarUpaH prakAshata vaya ncha taM dr^iShTavantastamadhi sAkShyaM dadmashcha, yashcha pituH sannidhAvavarttAsmAkaM samIpe prakAshata cha tam anantajIvanasvarUpaM vayaM yuShmAnj nApayAmaH| (**αιōνιος g166**) 3 asmAbhi ryad dr^iShTaM shruta ncha tadeva yuShmAn j nApaye tenAsmAbhiH sahAMshitvaM yuShmAkAM bhaviShyati| asmAka ncha sahAMshitvaM pitrA tatputreNa yIshukhrIShTena cha sArddhaM bhavati| 4 apara ncha yuShmAkAM Anando yat sampUrNo bhaved tadarthaM vayam etAni likhAmaH| 5 vayaM yAM vArttam tasmAt shrutvA yuShmAn j nApayAmaH seyam| Ishvaro jyotistasmin andhakArasya lesho. api nAsti| 6 vayaM tena sahAMshina iti gaditvA yadyandhAkAre charAmastarhi satyAchAriNo na santo. anR^itavAdino bhavAmaH| 7 kintu sa yathA jyotiShi varttate tathA vayamapi yadi jyotiShi charAmastarhi parasparaM sahabhAgino bhavAmastasya putrasya yIshukhrIShTasya rudhira nchAsmAn sarvvasmAt pApAt shuddhayati| 8 vayaM niShpApA iti yadi vadAmastarhi svayameva svAn va nchayAmaH satyamata nchAsmAkAM antare na vidyate| 9 yadi svapApAni svIkurmhmae tarhi sa vishvAso yAthArthikashchAsti tasmAd asmAkAM pApAni kShamiShyate sarvvasmAd adharmmAchchAsmAn shuddhayiShyati| 10 vayam akR^itapApA iti yadi vadAmastarhi tam anR^itavAdinaM kurmmastasya vAkyA nchAsmAkAM antare na vidyate|

**2** he priyabAlakAH, yuShmAbhi ryat pApAM na kriyeta tadarthaM yuShmAn pratyetAni mayA likhyante| yadi tu kenApi pApAM kriyate tarhi pituH samIpe. asmAkAM ekaH sahAyo. arthato dhArmmiko yIshuH khrIShTo vidyate| 2 sa chAsmAkaM pApAnAM prAyashchittaM kevalamasmAkaM nahi kintu likhilasaMsArasya pApAnAM prAyashchittaM| 3 vayaM taM jAnIma iti tadlyAj nApAlanenAvagachChAmaH| 4 ahaM taM jAnAmIti vaditvA yastasyAj nA na pAlayati so. anR^itavAdi satyamata ncha tasyAntare na vidyate| 5 yaH kashchit tasya vAkyA M pAlayati tasmin Ishvarasya prema satyarUpeNa sidhyati vayaM tasmin varttAmahe tad etenAvagachChAmaH| 6 ahaM tasmin tIsThAmIti yo gadati tasyedam uchitaM yat khrIShTo yAdR^ig AcharitavAn so. api tAdR^ig Acharet| 7 he priyatamAH, yuShmAn pratyahaM nUtAnAmAj nAM likhAmIti nahi kintvAdito yuShmAbhi rlabdham purAtanAmAj nAM likhAmi| Adito yuShmAbhi ryad vAkyA M shrutaM sA purAtanAj nA| 8 punarapi yuShmAn prati nUtAnAj nA mayA likhyata etadapi tasmin yuShmAsu cha satyaM, yato. andhakAro vyatyeti satyA jyotishchedAnIM prakAshate; 9 ahaM jyotiShi vartta iti gaditvA yaH svabhrAtaraM dveShTi so. adyApi tamisre varttate| 10 svabhrAtari yaH prIyate sa eva jyotiShi varttate vighnajanakaM kimapi tasmin na vidyate| 11 kintu svabhrAtaraM yo dveShTi sa timire varttate timire charati cha timireNa cha tasya nayane. andhlkriyete tasmAt kka yAmIti sa j nAtuM na shaknoti| 12 he shishavaH, yUyaM tasya nAmnA pApAkShamAM prAptavantastasmAd ahaM yuShmAn prati likhAmi| 13 he pitaraH, ya Adito varttamAnastaM yUyaM jAnItha tasmAd yuShmAn prati likhAmi he yuvAnaH yUyaM pApAtmAnaM jitavantastasmAd yuShmAn prati likhAmi he bAlakAH, yUyaM pitaraM jAnItha tasmAdahaM yuShmAn prati likhitavAn| 14 he pitaraH, Adito yo varttamAnastaM yUyaM jAnItha tasmAd yuShmAn prati likhitavAn| he yuvAnaH, yUyaM balavanta Adhve, Ishvarasya vAkyA ncha yuShmadantare vartate pApAtmA cha yuShmAbhiH parAjigye tasmAd yuShmAn prati likhitavAn| 15 yUyaM saMsAre saMsArasthaviShayeShu cha mA priyadhvaM yaH saMsAre prIyate tasyAntare pituH prema na tIsThThati| 16 yataH saMsAre yadyat sthitam arthataH shArIrikabhAvasyAbhilASho darshanendriyasyAbhilASho jIvanasya garvashcha sarvvametat pitR^ito na jAyate kintu saMsAradeva| 17 saMsArastadlyAbhilASHashcha vyatyeti

kintu ya IshvarasyeShTaM karoti so. anantakAlaM yAvat tiShThati| (aiōn g165) 18 he bAlakAH, sheShakAlo. ayAM, aparaM khriShTAriNopasthAvyamiti yuShmAbhi ryathA shrutaM tathA bahavaH khriShTAraya upasthitAstasmAdayaM sheShakAlo. astIti vayaM jAnImaH| 19 te. asmanmadhyAn nirgatavantaH kintvasmadlyA nAsan yadyasmadlyA abhaviShyan tarhyasmatsa Nge. asthAsyan, kintu sarvve. asmadlyA na santyetasya prakAsha Avashyaka AsIti 20 yaH pavitrastasmAd yUyam abhiShekAM prAptavantastena sarvvAni jAnItha| 21 yUyAM satyamataM na jAnItha tatkAraNAAd ahaM yuShmAn prati likhitavAn tannahi kintu yUyAM tat jAnItha satyamatAchcha kimapyanR^itavAkyaM notpadyate tatkAraNAdeva| 22 yIshurabhiShiktastrAteti yo nA Ngikaroti taM vinA ko. aparo. anR^itavAdi bhavet? sa eva khriShTAri ryaH pitaraM putra ncha nA Ngikaroti| 23 yaH kashchit putraM nA Ngikaroti sa pitaramapi na dhArayati yashcha putrama Ngikaroti sa pitaramapi dhArayati| 24 Adito yuShmAbhi ryat shrutaM tad yuShmAsu tiShThatu, AditaH shrutaM vAkyaM yadi yuShmAsu tiShThati, tarhi yUyamapi putre pitari cha sthAsyatha| 25 sa cha pratij nayAsmabhyaM yat pratij nAtavAn tad anantajIvanaM| (aiōnios g166) 26 ye janA yuShmAn bhrAmayanti tAnadhyaham idaM likhitavAn| 27 aparaM yUyAM tasmAd yam abhiShekAM prAptavantaH sa yuShmAsu tiShThati tataH ko. api yad yuShmAn shikShayet tad anAvashyakaM, sa chAbhiSheko yuShmAn sarvvAni shikShayati satyashcha bhavati na chAtathyA H, ataH sa yuShmAn yadvad ashikShayat tadvat tatra sthAsyatha| 28 ataeva he priyabAlakA yUyAM tatra tiShThata, tathA sati sa yadA prakAshiShyate tada vayaM pratibhAnvitA bhaviShyAmaH, tasyAgamanasamaye cha tasya sAkShAnna trapiShyAmahe| 29 sa dhArmmiko. astIti yadi yUyAM jAnItha tarhi yaH kashchid dharmmAchAraM karoti sa tasmAt jAta ityapi jAnIta|

**3** pashyata vayam Ishvarasya santAnA iti nAmnAkhyAmahe, etena pitAsmabhyaM kIdR^ik mahAprema pradattavAn, kintu saMsArastaM nAjAnAt tatkAraNAdasmAn api na jAnAti| 2 he priyatamAH, idAnIM vayam Ishvarasya santAnA Asmahe pashchAt kiM bhaviShyAmastad adyApyaprakAshitaM kintu prakAshaM gate vayaM tasya sadR^ishA bhaviShyAmi iti jAnImaH, yataH sa yAdR^isho. asti tAdR^isho. asmAbhirdarshiShyate| 3 tasmin eShA pratyAshA yasya kasyachid bhavati sa svaM tathA pavitraM karoti yathA sa pavitro. asti| 4 yaH kashchit pApam Acharati sa vyavasthAla NghanaM karoti yataH pApameva vyavasthAla NghanaM| 5 aparaM so. asmAkaM pApAnyapaharttuM prAkAshataitad yUyAM jAnItha, pApa ncha tasmin na vidyate| 6 yaH kashchit tasmin tiShThati sa pApAchAraM na karoti yaH kashchit pApAchAraM karoti sa taM na dR^iShTavAn na vAvagatavAn| 7 he priyabAlakAH, kashchid yuShmAkaM bhramaM na janayet, yaH kashchid dharmmAchAraM karoti sa tAdR^ig dhArmmiko bhavati yAdR^ik sa dhAmmiko. asti| 8 yaH pApAchAraM karoti sa shayatAnAt jAto yataH shayatAna AditaH pApAchAri shayatAnasya karmaNaM lopArthameveshvarasya putraH prAkAshata| 9 yaH kashchid IshvarAt jAtaH sa pApAchAraM na karoti yatastasya vIryyaM tasmin tiShThati pApAchAraM karttu ncha na shaknoti yataH sa IshvarAt jAtaH| 10 ityaneneshvarasya santAnAH shayatAnasya cha santAnA vyaktA bhavanti| yaH kashchid dharmmAchAraM na karoti sa IshvarAt jAto nahi yashcha svabhrAtari na prIyate so. apIshvarAt jAto nahi| 11 yatastasya ya Adesha Adito yuShmAbhiH shrutaH sa eShA eva yad asmAbhiH paraspramaM prema karttavyaM| 12 pApAtmato jAto yaH kAbil svabhrAtaraM hatavAn tatsadR^ishairasmAbhi rna bhavitavyaM| sa kasmAt kAraNAt taM hatavAn? tasya karmaMAni duShTAri tadbhrAtushcha karmaMAni dharmmA NyAsan iti kAraNAt| 13 he mama bhrAtaraH, saMsAro yadi yuShmAn dveShTi tarhi tad AshcharyyaM na manyadhvaM| 14 vayaM mR^ityum uttIryya jIvanaM prAptavantastad bhrAtR^iShu premakaraNAt jAnImaH| bhrAtari yo na prIyate sa mR^ityau tiShThati| 15 yaH kashchit svabhrAtaraM dveShTi saM naraghAti ki nchAnantajIvanaM naraghAtinaH kasyApyantare nAvatiShThatre tad yUyAM jAnItha| (aiōnios g166) 16 asmAkAM kR^ite

sa svaprANAMstyaktavAn ityanena vayaM premnastattvam avagatAH, aparaM bhrAtR^iNAM kR^ite. asmAbhirapi prANAstyaktavyAH| 17 sAMsArikajIvikAprApto yo janaH svabhrAtaram dInaM dR^iShTvA tasmAt svIyadayAM ruNaddhi tasyAntara Ishvarasya prema kathaM tiShThat? 18 he mama priyabAlakAH, vAkyena jihvayA vAsmAbhiH prema na karttavyaM kintu kAryyeNa satyatayA chaival| 19 etena vayaM yat satyamatassambandhlyAstat jAnImastasya sAkShAt svAntaHkaraNAni sAntvayituM shakShyAmashcha| 20 yato. asmadantaHkaraNaM yadyasmAn dUShayati tarhyasmadantaH karaNAd Ishvaro mahAn sarvvaj nashcha| 21 he priyatamAH, asmadantaHkaraNaM yadyasmAn na dUShayati tarhi vayam Ishvarasya sAkShAt pratibhAnvitA bhavAmaH| 22 yachcha prArthayAmahe tat tasmAt prApnumaH, yato vayaM tasyAj nAH pAlAyAmastasya sAkShAt tuShTijanakam AchAraM kurmmashcha| 23 aparaM tasyeyamAj nA yad vayaM putrasya yIshukhrIShTasya nAmni vishvasimastasyAj nAnusAreNa cha paraspramaM prema kurmmaH| 24 yashcha tasyAj nAH pAlayati sa tasmin tiShThati tasmin so. api tiShThati; sa chAsmA nAm AtmA dattavAn tasmAt so. asmA su tiShThati jAnImaH|

**4** he priyatamAH, yUyAM sarvveShvAtmasu na vishvasita kintu te IshvarAt jAtA na vetyAtmanaH parIkShadhvaM yato bahavo mR^iShAbhaviShyadvAdino jaganmadhyam AgatavantaH| 2 IshvarIyo ya AtmA sa yuShmAbhiranena parichIyatAM, yIshuH khriShTo narAvatAro bhUtvAgata etad yena kenachid AtmanA svIkriyate sa IshvarIyaH| 3 kintu yIshuH khriShTo narAvatAro bhUtvAgata etad yena kenachid AtmanA nA NgIkriyate sa IshvarIyo nahi kintu khriShTArerAtmA, tena chAgantavyamiti yuShmAbhiH shrutaM, sa chedAnImapi jagati varttate| 4 he bAlakAH, yUyAM IshvarAt jAtAstAn jitavantashcha yataH saMsArAdhiShThAnakAriNo. api yuShmadadhiShThAnakAri mahAn| 5 te saMsArAt jAtAstato hetoH saMsArAd bhAshante saMsArashcha teShAM vAkyAni gR^ihlAti| 6 vayaM IshvarAt jAtAH, IshvaraM yo jAnAti so. asmadvAkyAni gR^ihlAti yashcheshvarAt jAto nahi so. asmadvAkyAni na gR^ihlAti; anena vayaM satyAtmA nA bhrAmakAtmA ncha parichinumaH| 7 he priyatamAH, vayaM paraspramaM prema karavAma, yataH prema IshvarAt jAyate, aparaM yaH kashchit prema karoti sa IshvarAt jAtA IshvaraM vetti cha| 8 yaH prema na karoti sa IshvaraM na jAnAti yata IshvaraH premasvarUpaH| 9 asmAsvIshvarasya premaitena prAkAshata yat svaputreNAsmabhyaM jIvanadAnArtham IshvaraH svIyam advitlyaM putraM jaganmadhyaM preShitavAn| 10 vayaM yad Ishvare prItavanta ityatra nahi kintu sa yadasmA su prItavAn asmatpApAnAM prAyashchirrtArthaM svaputraM preShitavAMshchetyatra prema santiShThatे| 11 he priyatamAH, asmA su yadIshvareNaitAdR^ishaM prema kR^itaM tarhi paraspramaM prema karttum asmAkamapuyuchitaM| 12 IshvaraH kadAcha kenApi na dR^iShTaH yadyasmAbhiH paraspramaM prema kriyate tarhiShvaro. asmanmadhye tiShThati tasya prema chAsmA setsyate| 13 asmabhyaM tena svaklyAtmanoM. asho datta ityanena vayaM yat tasmin tiShThAmaH sa cha yad asmA su tiShThati jAnImaH| 14 pitA jagatrAtAraM putraM preShitavAn etad vayaM dR^iShTvA pramANayAmaH| 15 yIshurIshvarasya putra etad yenA NgIkriyate tasmin IshvarastiShThati sa cheshvare tiShThati| 16 asmAsvIshvarasya yat prema varttate tad vayaM j nAtavantastasmin vishvAsitavantashcha| IshvaraH premasvarUpaH premni yastiShThati sa Ishvare tiShThati tasmiMshcheshvarastiShThati| 17 sa yAdR^isho. asti vayamapyetasmin jagati tAdR^ishaH bhavAma etasmAd vichAradine. asmAbhi ryA pratibhA labhyate sAsmatsambandhlyasya premnaH siddhiH| 18 premni bhIti rna varttate kintu siddhaM prema bhItiM nirAkaroti yato bhItiH sayAtanAsti bhito mA navA H premni siddho na jAtAH| 19 asmA su sa prathamAM prItavAn iti kAraNAd vayaM tasmin prIyAmahe| 20 Ishvare. ahaM prIyA ityuktvA yaH kashchit svabhrAtaraM dveShTi so. anR^itavAdi| sa yaM dR^iShTavAn tasmin svabhrAtari yadi na prIyate tarhi yam IshvaraM na dR^iShTavAn kathaM tasmin prema karttum

shaknuyAt? 21 ata Ishvare yaH priyate sa svIyabhrAtaryyapi priyatAm iyam Aj nA tasmAd  
asmAbhi rlabdha|

**5** yIshurabhiShiktastrAteti yaH kashchid vishvAsiti sa IshvarAt jAtaH; aparaM yaH kashchit  
janayitari priyate sa tasmAt jAtE jane. api priyate| 2 vayam Ishvarasya santAneShu priyAmahe  
tad anena jAnImo yad Ishvare priyAmahe tasyAj nAH pAlayAmashcha| 3 yata Ishvare yat prema  
tat tadlyAj nApAlanenAsmAbhiH prakAshayitavyaM, tasyAj nAshcha kAthaRna bhavanti|  
4 yato yaH kashchid IshvarAt jAtaH sa saMsAraM jayati ki nchAsmAkaM yo vishvAsaH sa  
evAsmAkaM saMsArajayijayaH| 5 yIshurIshvarasya putra iti yo vishvasiti taM vinA ko. aparaH  
saMsAraM jayati? 6 so. abhiShiktastrAtA yIshustoyarudhirAbhyAm AgataH kevalaM toyena nahi  
kintu toyarudhirAbhyAm, AtmA cha sAkShi bhavati yata AtmA satyatAsvarUpaH| 7 yato hetoH  
svarge pitA vAdaH pavitra AtmA cha traya ime sAkShiNaH santi, traya ime chaiko bhavanti| 8  
tathA pR^ithivYAm AtmA toyA M rудhira ncha triNyetiAni sAkShyaM dadAti teShAM trayANAm  
ekatvaM bhavati cha| 9 mAvaNAnAM sAkShyaM yadyasmAbhi rgR^ihyate tarhIshvarasya  
sAkShyaM tasmAdapi shreShThaM yataH svaputramadhIshvareNa dattAM sAkShyamidaM| 10  
Ishvarasya putre yo vishvAsiti sa nijAntare tat sAkShyaM dhArayati; Ishvare yo na vishvasiti sa  
tam anR^itavAdinaM karoti yata IshvaraH svaputramadhi yat sAkShyaM dattavAn tasmin sa  
na vishvasiti| 11 tachcha sAkShyamidaM yad Ishvaro. asmabhyaM anantajIvanaM dattavAn  
tachcha jIvanaM tasya putre vidyate| (*aiōnios g166*) 12 yaH putraM dhArayati sa jIvanaM dhAriyati,  
Ishvarasya putraM yo na dhArayati sa jIvanaM na dhArayati| 13 Ishvaraputra sya nAmni  
yuShmAn pratyetAni mayA likhitAni tasyAbhiprAyo. ayaM yad yUyam anantajIvanaprAptA iti  
jAnlyAta tasyeshvaraputra sya nAmni vishvaseta cha| (*aiōnios g166*) 14 tasyAntike. asmAkAM yA  
pratibhA bhavati tasyAH kAraNamidaM yad vayaM yadi tasyAbhimataM kimapi taM yAchAmahe  
tarhi so. asmAkAM vAkyAM shR^iNoti| 15 sa chAsmAkaM yat ki nchana yAchanaM shR^iNotIti  
yadi jAnImastarhi tasmAd yAchitA varA asmAbhiH prApyante tadapi jAnImaH| 16 kashchid yadi  
svabhrAtaram amR^ityujanakaM pApAM kurvvantaM pashyati tarhi sa prArthanAM karotu  
teneshvarastasmai jIvanaM dAsyati, arthato mR^ityujanakaM pApAM yena nAkAritasmai kintu  
mR^ityujanakaM ekaM pApAM Aste tada dhi tena prArthanA kriyatAmityahaM na vadAmi|  
17 sarvva evAdharmmaH pApAM kintu sarvvapAMpa mR^ityujanakaM nahi| 18 ya IshvarAt  
jAtaH sa pApAchAraM na karoti kintvIshvarAt jAtaH janaH svaM rakShati tasmAt sa pApAtmA  
taM na spR^ishatIti vayaM jAnImaH| 19 vayam IshvarAt jAtaH kintu kR^itsnaH saMsAraH  
pApAtmano vashaM gato. astIti jAnImaH| 20 aparam Ishvarasya putra AgatavAn vaya ncha  
yayA tasya satyamayasya j nAnaM prApnuyAmastAdR^ishIM dhiyam asmabhyaM dattavAn  
iti jAnImastasmai satyamaye. arthatastasya putre yIshukhrIshTe tiShThAmashcha; sa eva  
satyamaya Ishvaro. anantajIvanasvarUpashchAsti| (*aiōnios g166*) 21 he priyabAlakAH, yUyAM  
devamUrttibhyaH svAn rakShata| Amen|

## 2 yohanaH

**1** he abhiruchite kuriye, tvAM tava putrAMshcha prati prAchIno. ahaM patraM likhAmi|  
2 satyamatAd yuShmAsu mama premAsti kevalaM mama nahi kintu satyamatataj nAnAM  
sarvveShAmeva| yataH satyamatam asmAsu tiShThatyanantakAlaM yAvachchAsmAsu sthAsyati||  
**(aiōn g165)** 3 piturlShvarAt tatpituH putrAt prabho ryIshukhrIShT Achcha prApyo. anugrahaH  
kR^ipa shAntishcha satyatApremabhYAM sArddhaM yuShmAn adhitishThatu| 4 vayaM pitR^ito  
yAm Aj nAM prAptavantastadanusAreNa tava kechid AtmajAH satyamatam Acharantyetasya  
pramanAM prApyAhaM bhR^isham AnanditavAn| 5 sAmprata ncha he kuriye, navInAM kA  
nchid Aj nAM na likhannaham Adito labdhAm Aj nAM likhan tvAm idaM vinaye yad asmAbhiH  
parasparaM prema karttavyaM| 6 aparaM premaitena prakAshate yad vayaM tasyAj nA Acharema|  
Adito yuShmAbhi ryA shruta seyam Aj nA sA cha yuShmAbhirAcharitavyA| 7 yato bahavaH  
prava nchakA jagat pravishya yIshukhrIShTo narAvatAro bhUtvAgata etat nA NgIkurvanti sa  
eva prava nchakah khriShTArishchAsti| 8 asmAkaM shramo yat paNDashramo na bhavet kintu  
sampUrNaM vetanamasmaM Abhi rlabyeta tadarthaM svAnadhi sAvadhAnA bhavataH| 9 yaH  
kashchid vipathagAmI bhUtvA khriShTasya shikShAyAM na tiShThati sa IshvaraM na dhArayati  
khriShTasya shij nAyAM yastiShThati sa pitaraM putra ncha dhArayati| 10 yaH kashchid  
yuShmatsannidhimAgachChan shikShAmenAM nAnayati sa yuShmAbhiH svaveshmani na  
gR^ihyatAM tava ma NgalaM bhUyAditi vAgapi tasmai na kathyatAM| 11 yatastava ma NgalaM  
bhUyAditi vAchaM yaH kashchit tasmai kathayati sa tasya duShkarmmaNAM aMshI bhavati| 12  
yuShmAn prati mayA bahuni lekhitavyAni kintu patramasibhyAM tat karttuM nechChAmi,  
yato. asmAkam Anando yatha sampUrNo bhaviShyati tathA yuShmatsamIpamupasthAyAhaM  
sammukhibhUya yuShmAbhiH sambhAShishya iti pratyAshA mamAste| 13 tavAbhiruchitAyA  
bhaginiyA bAlakAstvAM namaskAraM j nApayanti| Amen|

### 3 yohanaH

1 prAchIno. ahaM satyamatAd yasmin prIye taM priyatamaM gAyaM prati patraM likhAmi| 2 he priya, tavAtmA yAdR^ik shubhAnvitastAdR^ik sarvvaviShaye tava shubhaM svAsthya ncha bhUyAt| 3 bhrAtR^ibhirAgatya tava satyamatasyArthatastvaM kIdR^ik satyamatamAcharasyetasya sAkShye datte mama mahAnando jAtaH| 4 mama santAnAH satyamatamAcharantItivArttAto mama ya Anando jAyate tato mahattaro nAsti| 5 he priya, bhrAtR^in prati visheShatastAn videshino bhR^itR^in prati tvayA yadyat kR^itaM tat sarvvaM vishvAsino yogyaM| 6 te cha samiteH sAkShAt tava pramnaH pramANaM dattavantaH, aparam IshvarayogyarUpeNa tAn prasthApayatA tvayA satkarmaM kAriShyate| 7 yataste tasya nAmnA yAtrAM vidhAya bhinnajAtIyebhyaH kimapi na gR^ihltavantaH| 8 tasmAd vayaM yat satyamatasya sahAyA bhavema tadarthametAdR^ishA loka asmAbhiranugrahItavyAH| 9 samitiM pratyahaM patraM likhitavAn kintu teShAM madhye yo diyatriphiH pradhAnAyate so. asmAn na gR^ihlAti| 10 ato. ahaM yadopasthAsyAmi tadA tena yadyat kriyate tat sarvvaM taM smArayiShyAmi, yataH sa durvvAkyairasmAn apavadati, tenApi tR^iptiM na gatvA svayamapi bhrAtR^in nAnugR^ihlAti ye chAnugrahItumichChanti tAn samitito. api bahiShkaroti| 11 he priya, tvayA duShkarmma nAnukriyatAM kintu satkarmmaiva| yaH satkarmmAchArI sa IshvarAt jAtaH, yo duShkarmmAchArI sa IshvaraM na dR^iShTavAn| 12 dImItriyasya pakShe sarvvaiH sAkShyam adAyi visheShataH satyamatenApi, vayamapi tatpakShe sAkShyaM dadmaH, asmAka ncha sAkShyaM satyameveti yUyaM jAnItha| 13 tvAM prati mayA bahUni lekhitavyAni kintu masilekhaniBhyAM lekhituM nechChAmi| 14 achireNa tvAM drakShyAmIti mama pratyAshAste tadAvAM sammukhIbhUya parasparsaM sambhAShiShyAvalhe| tava shAnti rbhUyAt| asmAkaM mitrANI tvAM namaskAraM j nApayanti tvamapye kaikasya nAma prochya mitrebhyo namaskuru| iti|

# yihUdAH

1 yIshukhrIShTasya dAsO yAkUbo bhrAtA yihUdAstAteneshvareNa pavitrikR^itAn yIshukhrIShTena rakShitAMshchAhUtAn lokAn prati patraM likhati| 2 kR^ipA shAntiH prema cha bAhulyarUpeNa yuShmAsvadhitishThatu| 3 he priyAH, sAdhAraNaparitrANamadhi yuShmAn prati lekhituM mama bahuyatne jAte pUrvvakAle pavitralokeShu samarpito yo dharmmastadarthaM yUyaM prANavyayenApi sacheShTA bhavateti vinayArthaM yuShmAn prati patralekhanamAvashyakam amanye| 4 yasmAd etadrUpadaNDaprAptaye pUrvvaM likhitAH kechijjanA asmAn upasR^iptavantaH, te. adhArmmikalokA asmAkam IshvarasyAnugrahaM dhvajIkR^itya lampaTatAm Acharanti, advitIyo. adhipati ryo. asmAkaM prabhu ryIshukhrIShTastaM nA NgIkurvvanti| 5 tasmAd yUyaM purA yad avagatAstat puna ryuShmAn smArayitum ichChAmi, phalataH prabhurekakR^itvaH svaprajA misaradeshAd udadhAra yat tataH param avishvAsino vyanAshayat| 6 ye cha svargadUtAH svIyakartR^itvapade na sthityA svavAsasthAnaM parityaktavantastAn sa mahAdinasya vichArArtham andhakAramaye. adhaHsthAne sadAsthAyibhi rbandhanairabadhnAt| (aiōios g126) 7 aparaM sidomam amorA tannikaTasthanagarANi chaiteShAM nivAsinastatsamarUpaM vyabhichAraM kR^itavanto viShamamaithunasya cheShTayA vipathaM gatavantashcha tasmAt tAnyapi dR^iShTAntasvarUpAni bhUtvA sadAtanavahninA daNDaM bhu njate| (aiōios g166) 8 tathaiveme svapnAchAriNo. api svasharIrAni kala Nkayanti rAjAdhInatAM na svIkurvvantyuchchapadasthAn nindanti cha| 9 kintu pradhAnadivyadUto mIkhyAye yadA mUsaso dehe shayatAnena vivadamAnaH samabhAShata tadA tisman nindArUpaM daNDaM samarpayituM sAhAsaM na kR^itvAkathayat prabhustvAM bhartsayatAM| 10 kintvime yanna budhyante tannindanti yachcha nirbbodhapashava ivendriyairavagachChanti tena nashyanti| 11 tAn dhik, te kAbilo mArge charanti pAritoShikasyAshAto biliyamo bhrAntimanudhAvanti korahasya durmmukhatvena vinashyanti cha| 12 yuShmAkaM premabhojyeShu te vighnajanakA bhavanti, Atmambharayashcha bhUtvA nirlajjaya yuShmAbhiH sArddhaM bhu njate| te vAyubhishchAlitA nistoyameghA hemantakAlikA niShphalA dvi rmR^itA unmUlItA vR^ikShAH, 13 svakIyalajjApheNodvamakAH prachaNDaH sAmudratara NgAH sadAkAlaM yAvat ghoratimirabhAgIni bhramaNakArIni nakShatrAni cha bhavanti| (aiōios g165) 14 AdamataH saptamaH puruSho yo hanokaH sa tAnuddishya bhaviShyadvAkyamidaM kathitavAn, yathA, pashya svakIyapuNyAnAm ayutai rveShTitaH prabhuH| 15 sarvvaAn prati vichArAja nAsAdhanAyAgamiShyati| tadA chAdhArmmikAH sarvve jAtA yairaparAdhinaH| vidharmmakarmaNA M teShAM sarvveShAmeva kAraNaT| tathA tadvipaRityenApyadharMMachAriPapinAM| uktakaThoravAkyAnAM sarvveShAmaPI kAraNaT| parameshena doShitvaM teShAM prakAshayiShyate|| 16 te vAkkalahakAriNaH svabhAgyanindakAH svechChAchAriNo darpavAdimukhavishiShTA lAbhArthaM manuShyastAvakAshcha santi| 17 kintu he priyatamAH, asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya preritai ryad vAkyAM pUrvvaM yuShmabhyA M kathitaM tat smarata, 18 phalataH sheShasamaye svechChAto. adharmmAchAriNo nindAKA upasthAsyantiti| 19 ete lokAH svAn pR^ithak kurvvantaH sAMsArikA AtmahInAshcha santi| 20 kintu he priyatamAH, yUyaM sveShAm atipavitravishvAse nichlyamAnAH pavitreNAtmanA prArthanAM kurvvanta 21 Ishvarasya premna svAn rakShata, anantajIvanAya chAsmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya kR^ipAM pratIkShadhvaM| (aiōios g166) 22 aparaM yUyaM vivicha kAMshchid anukampadhvAM 23 kAMshchid agnita uddhR^itya bhayaM pradarshya rakShata, shAririkabhAvena kala NkitaM vastramapi R^itlyadhvaM| 24 apara ncha yuShmAn skhalanAd rakShitum ullAsena svilyatejasaH sAkShAt nirddoShAn sthApayitu ncha samartho 25 yo. asmAkam advitIyastrANakarttA sarvvaj

na Ishvarastasya gauravaM mahimA parAkramaH kartR^itva nchedAnIm anantakAlaM yAvad  
bhUyAt| Amen| (*aiōn g165*)

# prakAshitaM

**1** yat prakAshitaM vAkyam IshvaraH svadAsAnAM nikaTaM shIghramupasthAsyantInAM  
ghaTaNAnAM darshanArthaM yIshukhrIShTe samarpitavAn tat sa svIyadUtaM preShya  
nijasevakaM yohanaM j nApitavAn| 2 sa cheshvarasya vAkye khrIShTasya sAkShye cha  
yadyad dR^iShTavAn tasya pramANaM dattavAn| 3 etasya bhaviShyadvaktR^igranthasya  
vAkyAnAM pATHakaH shrotArashcha tanmadhye likhitAj nAgrAhiNashcha dhanyaA yataH  
sa kAlaH sannikaTaH| 4 yohan AshiyAdeshastAH sapta samitiH prati patraM likhati| yo  
varttamAno bhUto bhaviShyaMshcha ye cha saptAtmAnastasya siMhAsanasya sammukhe  
tiShThanti 5 yashcha yIshukhrIShTo vishvastaH sAkShI mR^itAnAM madhye prathamajato  
bhUmaNDalastharAjAnAm adhipatishcha bhavati, etebhyo. anugrahaH shAntishcha yuShmAsu  
varttAM| 6 yo. asmAsu prItavAn svarudhireNAsmAn svapApebhyaH prakShAlitavAn  
tasya piturIshvarasya yAjakAn kR^itvAsmAn rAjavarge niyuktavAMshcha tasmin mahima  
parAkramashchAnantakAlaM yAvad varttAM| Amen| (aiōn g165) 7 pashyata sa meghairAgachChati  
tenaikaikasya chakShustaM drakShyati ye cha taM viddhavantaste. api taM vilokiShyante  
tasya kR^ite pR^ithivIsthAH sarvve vaMshA vilapiShyanti| satyam Amen| 8 varttamAno  
bhUto bhaviShyaMshcha yaH sarvvashaktimAn prabhuH parameshvaraH sa gadati,  
ahameva kaH kShashchArthata Adirantashcha| 9 yuShmAkaM bhrAtA yIshukhrIShTasya  
klesharAjyatitikShANAM sahabhAgI chAhaM yohan Ishvarasya vAkyaheto ryIshukhrIShTasya  
sAkShyahetoshcha pAtmanAmaka upadvIpA AsaM| 10 tatra prabho rdine AtmanAviShTo.  
ahaM svapashchAt tUrldhvanivat mahAravam ashrauShAM, 11 tenoktam, ahaM kaH  
kShashchArthata Adirantashcha| tvaM yad drakShyasi tad granthe likhitvAshiyAdeshastAnAM  
sapta samitInAM samIpam iphiShaM smurNAM thuyAtIrAM sArddiM philAdilphiyAM  
lAyadilkeyA ncha preShaya| 12 tato mayA sambhAShamANasya kasya ravaH shrUyate  
taddarshanArthaM mukhaM parAvarttitaM tat parAvartya svarNamayAH sapta dIpavR^ikShA  
dR^iShTAH| 13 teShAM sapta dIpavR^ikShANAM madhye dIrghaparichChadaparihitaH  
suvarNashR^i Nkhalena veShTitavakShashcha manuShyaputrAkR^itireko janastiShThati, 14  
tasya shiraH keshashcha shvetameShalomAnIva himavat shretau lochane vahnishikhAsame 15  
charaNau vahnikuNDetApitasupittalaSadR^ishau ravashcha bahutoyAnAM ravatulyaH| 16 tasya  
dakShiNahaste sapta tArA vidyante vaktrAchcha tIkShNo dvIdhAraH kha Ngo nirgachChati  
mukhamaNDala ncha svatejasA dedipymAnasya sUryyasya sadR^ishaM| 17 taM dR^iShTvAhaM  
mR^itakalpastachcharaNe patitastataH svadakShiNakaraM mayi nidhAya tenoktam mA bhaiShiH;  
aham Adirantashcha| 18 aham amarastathApi mR^itavAn kintu pashyAham anantakAlaM yAvat  
jIvAmi| Amen| mR^ityoH paralokasya cha ku njikA mama hastagatAH| (aiōn g165, Hadēs g86) 19  
ato yad bhavati yachchetaH paraM bhaviShyati tvayA dR^iShTaM tat sarvvaM likhyatAM| 20  
mama dakShiNahaste sthitA yAH sapta tArA ye cha svarNamayAH sapta dIpavR^ikShAstvayA  
dR^iShTAstAttAparyyamidaM tAH sapta tArAH sapta samitInAM dUtAH suvarNamayAH sapta  
dIpavR^ikShAshcha sapta samitayaH santi|

**2** iphiShasthasamite rdUtaM prati tvam idaM likha; yo dakShiNakareNa sapta tArA dhArayati  
saptAnAM suvarNadIpavR^ikShANAM madhye gamanAgamane karoti cha tenedam uchyate|  
2 tava kriyAH shramaH sahiShNutA cha mama gocharAH, tvaM duShTAnt soDhuM na shaknoShi  
ye cha preritA na santaH svAn preritAn vadanti tvaM tAn parIkShya mR^iShAbhAShiNo  
vij nAtavAn, 3 aparaM tvaM titikShAM vidadhAsi mama nAmArthaM bahu soDhavAnasi  
tathApi na paryaykAmyastadapi jAnAmi| 4 ki ncha tava viruddhaM mayaitat vaktavyaM  
yat tava prathamaM prema tvayA vyahlyata| 5 ataH kutaH patito. asi tat smR^itvA manah  
parAvarttya pUrvvIyakriyAH kuru na chet tvayA manasi na parivarttite. ahaM tUrNam Agatya

tava dIipavR^ikShaM svasthAnAd apasArayiShyAmi| 6 tathApi taveSha guNo vidyate yat  
nIkAlAyatiyaloKAnAM yAH kriyA aham R^itIye tAstvamapi R^itIyame| 7 yasya shrotraM vidyate  
sa samitIH pratyuchyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM shR^iNotu| yo jano jayati tasmA aham  
IshvarasyArAmasthajIvanataroH phalaM bhoktuM dAsyAmi| 8 aparaM smurNAsthasamite  
rdUtaM pratIdaM likha; ya Adirantashcha yo mR^itavAn punarjIvitavAMshcha tenedam  
uchyate, 9 tava kriyAH klesho dainya ncha mama gocharAH kintu tvaM dhanavAnasi ye cha  
yihUdlyA na santaH shayatAnasya samAjAH santi tathApi svAn yihUdlyAn vadanti teShAM  
nindAmapyahaM jAnAmi| 10 tvayA yo yaH kleshaH soDhavyastasmAt mA bhaiShiH pashya  
shayatAno yuShmAkaM parIkShArthaM kAMshchit kArAyAM nikShepsyati dasha dinAni yAvat  
klesho yuShmAsu varttiShyate cha| tvaM mR^ityuparyyyantaM vishvAsyo bhava tenAhaM  
jIvanakirITaM tubhyaM dAsyAmi| 11 yasya shrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyuchyamAnAm  
AtmanaH kathAM shR^iNotu| yo jayati sa dvitIyamR^ityunA na hiMsisShyate| 12 aparaM  
pargAmasthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, yastIkShNaM dvidhAraM kha NgaM dhArayati  
sa eva bhAShate| 13 tava kriyA mama gocharAH, yatra shayatAnasya siMhAsanaM tatraiva  
tvaM vasasi tadapi jAnAmi| tvaM mama nAma dhArayasi madbhakterasvIkArastvayA na  
kR^ito mama vishvAsyasAkShiNa AntipAH samaye. api na kR^itaH| sa tu yuShmanmadhye.  
aghAni yataH shayatAnastatraiva nivasati| 14 tathApi tava viruddhaM mama ki nchid  
vaktavyaM yato devaprasAdAdanAya paradAragamanAya chesrAyelaH santAnAnAM sammukha  
unmAthaM sthApayituM bAlAk yenAshikShyata tasya biliyamaH shikShAvalambinastava  
kechit janAstratra santi| 15 tathA nIkAlAyatiyAnAM shikShAvalambinastava kechit janA api  
santi tadevAham R^itIye| 16 ato hetostvaM manaH parivarttaya na chedahaM tvarayA tava  
samIpamupasthAya madvaktasthakha Ngena taiH saha yotsyAmi| 17 yasya shrotraM vidyate  
sa samitIH pratyuchyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM shR^iNotu| yo jano jayati tasmA aham  
guptamAnnAM bhoktuM dAsyAmi shubhraprastaramapi tasmai dAsyAmi tatra prastare  
nUtanaM nAma likhitaM tachcha grahitAraM vinA nAnyena kenApyavagamyate| 18 aparaM  
thuyAtIrAsthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha| yasya lochanE vahnishikhAsadR^ishe charaNau cha  
supittalasa NkAshau sa Ishvaraputro bhAShate, 19 tava kriyAH prema vishvAsaH paricharyyA  
sahiShNutA cha mama gocharAH, tava prathamakriyAbhyaH sheShakriyAH shreShThAstadapi  
jAnAmi| 20 tathApi tava viruddhaM mayA ki nchid vaktavyaM yato yA IShebalnAmika yoShit  
svAM bhaviShyadvAdinIM manyate veshyAgamanAya devaprasAdAshanAya cha mama dAsAn  
shikShayati bhrAmayati cha sA tvayA na nivAryyate| 21 aham manaHparivarttanAya tasyai  
samayaM dattavAn kintu sA svIyaveshyAkriyAto manaHparivarttayituM nAbhilaShati| 22  
pashyAhaM tAM shayyAyAM nikShepsyAmi, ye tayA sArddhaM vyabhichAraM kurvvanti  
te yadi svakriyAbhyo manAMsi na parAvarttayanti tarhi tAnapi mahAkleshe nikShepsyAmi  
23 tasyAH santAnAMshcha mR^ityunA haniShyAmi| tenAhama ntahkaRNAnAM manasA  
nchAnusandhAnakArI yuShmAkaMekakasmai cha svakriyANAM phalaM mayA dAtavyamiti  
sarvVAH samitayo j nAsyanti| 24 aparam avashiShTAn thuyAtIrasthalokAn arthato yAvantastAM  
shikShAM na dhArayanti ye cha kaishchit shayatAnasya gambhIrArthaH uchyante tAn ye  
nAvagatavantastAnahaM vadAmi yuShmAsu kamapya paraM bhAraM nAropayiShyAmi; 25  
kintu yad yuShmAkaM vidyate tat mamAgamanaM yAvad dhArayata| 26 yo jano jayati  
sheShaparyyyantaM mama kriyAH pAlayati cha tasmA aham anyajAtlyAnAm AdhipatyA  
dAsyAmi; 27 pitR^ito mayA yadvat kartR^itvaM labdhaM tadvat so. api lauhadaNDena tAn  
chArayiShyati tena mR^idbhAjanAnIva te chUrNA bhaviShyanti| 28 aparam aham tasmai  
prabhAtIyatArAm api dAsyAmi| 29 yasya shrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyuchyamAnAm  
AtmanaH kathAM shR^iNotu|

**3** aparaM sArddisthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, yo jana Ishvarasya saptAtmanaH saptatArAshcha dhArayati sa eva bhAShate, tava kriyA mama gocharAH, tvaM jIvadAkhyo. asi tathApi mR^ito. asi tadapi jAnAmi| 2 prabuddho bhava, avashiShTaM yadyat mR^itakalpaM tadapi sabalikuru yata Ishvarasya sAkShAt tava karmmAni na siddhAniti pramANaM mayA prAptaM| 3 ataH kIdR^ishIM shikShAM labdhavAn shrutavAshchAsi tat smaran tAM pAlaya svamanaH parivarttaya chal chet prabuddho na bhavestarhyahaM stena iva tava samIpam upasthAsyAmi ki ncha kasmin daNDe upasthAsyAmi tanna j nAsyasi| 4 tathApi yaiH svavAsAMsi na kala NkitAni tAdR^ishAH katipayalokAH sArddinagare. api tava vidyante te shubhraparichChadai rmama sa Nge gamanAgamane kariShyanti yataste yogyAH| 5 yo jano jayati sa shubhraparichChadaM paridhApayiShyante, aha ncha jIvanagranthAt tasya nAma nAntardhApayiShyAmi kintu matpituH sAkShAt tasya dUtAnAM sAkShAchcha tasya nAma svIkariShyAmi| 6 yasya shrotraM vidyate sa samitiH pratyuchyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM shR^iNotu| 7 apara ncha philAdilphiyAsthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, yaH pavitraH satyamayashchAsti dAyUdaH ku njikAM dhArayati cha yena mochite. aparaH ko. api na ruNaddhi ruddhe chAparaH ko. api na mochayati sa eva bhAShate| 8 tava kriyA mama gocharAH pashya tava samIpE. ahaM muktaM dvAraM sthApitavAn tat kenApi roddhuM na shakyate yatastavAlpaM balamAste tathApi tvaM mama vAkyAM pAlitavAn mama nAmno. asvIkAraM na kR^itavAMshcha| 9 pashya yihUdlyA na santo ye mR^iShAvAdinaH svAn yihUdlyAn vadanti teShAM shayatAnasamAjlyAnAM kAMshchid aham AneShyAmi pashya te madAj nAta Agatya tava charaNayoH praNaMsyanti tva ncha mama priyo. asIti j nAsyanti| 10 tvaM mama sahiShNutAsUchakaM vAkyAM rakShitavAnasi tatkAraNAT pR^ithivInivAsinAM parIkShArthaM kR^itsnaM jagad yenAgAmiparIkShAdinenAkramiShyate tasmAd ahamapi tvAM rakShiShyAmi| 11 pashya mayA shIghram AgantavyaM tava yadasti tat dhAraya ko. api tava kirITaM nApaharatu| 12 yo jano jayati tamahaM madlyeshvarasya mandire stambhaM kR^itvA sthApayisyAmi sa puna rna nirgamiShyati| apara ncha tasmin madlyeshvarasya nAma madlyeshvarasya puryyA api nAma arthato yA navInA yirUshAnam purI svargAt madlyeshvarasya samIpAd avarokShyati tasyA nAma mamApi nUtanaM nAma lekhiShyAmi| 13 yasya shrotraM vidyate sa samitiH pratyuchyamAnAm AtmanaH shR^iNotu| 14 apara ncha lAyadikeyAsthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, ya Amen arthato vishvAsyaH satyamayashcha sAkShI, Ishvarasya sR^iShTerAdishchAsti sa eva bhAShete| 15 tava kriyA mama gocharAH tvaM shItO nAsi tapto. api nAsIti jAnAmi| 16 tava shItatvaM taptatvaM vA varaM bhavet, shItO na bhUtvA tapto. api na bhUtvA tvamevambhUtaH kadUshNo. asi tatkAraNAd ahaM svamukhAt tvAm udvamiShyAmi| 17 ahaM dhani samR^iddhashchAsmi mama kasyApyabhAvo na bhavatIti tvaM vadasi kintu tvameva duHkhArtto durgato daridro. andho nagnashchAsi tat tvayA nAvagamyate| 18 tvaM yad dhani bhavestadarthaM matto vahnau tApitaM suvarNaM krINIhi nagnatvAt tava lajJA yanna prakAsheta tadarthaM paridhAnAya mattaH shubhravAsAMsi krINIhi yachcha tava dR^iShTiH prasannA bhavet tadarthaM chakShurlepanAyA njanaM mattaH krINIhi mama mantraNA| 19 yeShvahaM prIye tAn sarvvAn bhartsayAmi shAsmi cha, atastvam udyamaM vidhAya manaH parivarttaya| 20 pashyAhaM dvAri tiShThan tad Ahanmi yadi kashchit mama ravaM shrutvA dvAraM mochayati tarhyahaM tasya sannidhiM pravishya tena sArddhaM bhokShye so. api mayA sArddhaM bhokShyate| 21 aparamahaM yathA jitavAn mama pitrA cha saha tasya siMhAsana upaviShTashchAsmi, tathA yo jano jayati tamahaM mayA sArddhaM matsiMhAsana upaveshayiShyAmi| 22 yasya shrotraM vidyate sa samitiH pratyuchyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM shR^iNotu|

**4** tataH paraM mayA dR^iShTipAtaM kR^itvA svarge muktaM dvAram ekaM dR^iShTaM mayA sahabhAShamANasya cha yasya tUrIvAdyatulyo ravaH pUrvvaM shrutaH sa

mAm avochat sthAnametad Arohaya, itaH paraM yena yena bhavitavyaM tadahaM tvAM darshayiShye| 2 tenAhaM tatKshaNAd AtmAviShTo bhUtvA. apashyaM svarge siMhAsanamekaM sthApitaM tatra siMhAsane eko jana upaviShTo. asti| 3 siMhAsane upaviShTasya tasya janasya rUpaM sUryyakAntamaNeH pravAlasya cha tulyaM tat siMhAsana ncha marakatamaNivadrUpavishiShTena meghadhanuShA veShTitam| 4 tasya siMhAsane chaturdikShu chaturviMshatishiMhAsanAni tiShThanti teShu siMhAsaneShu chaturviMshati prAchInalokA upaviShTAste shubhravAsaHparihitAsteShAM shirAMsi cha suvarNakirITai rbhUShitAni| 5 tasya siMhAsanasya madhyAt taDito ravAH stanitAni cha nirgachChanti siMhAsanasyAntike cha sapta dipA jvalanti ta Ishvarasya saptAtmAAnaH| 6 aparaM siMhAsanasyAntike sphatikatulyaH kAchamayo jalAshayo vidyate, aparam agrataH pashchAchcha bahuchakShuShmantashchatvAraH prANinaH siMhasanasya madhye chaturdikShu cha vidyante| 7 teShAM prathamaH prANI siMhAkAro dvitiyaH prANI govAtsAkArastR^itIyaH prANI manuShyavadavanavishiShTashchaturthashcha prANI uDDIyamAnakuraropamaH| 8 teShAM chaturNAM ekaikasya prANinaH ShaT pakShAH santi te cha sarvva NgeShvabhyantare cha bahuchakShurvishiShTAH, te divAnishaM na vishrAmya gadanti pavitraH pavitraH pavitraH sarvvashaktimAn varttamAno bhUto bhaviShyaMshcha prabhUH parameshvaraH| 9 itthaM taiH prANibhistasyAnantajIvinaH siMhAsanopaviShTasya janasya prabhAve gaurave dhanyavaDe cha prakIrttite (**aiōn g165**) 10 te chaturviMshatiprAchInA api tasya siMhAsanopaviShTasyAntike praNinaty tam anantajIvinaM praNamanti svlyakirITAMshcha siMhAsanasyAntike nikShipya vadanti, (**aiōn g165**) 11 he prabho IshvarAsmAkaM prabhAvAmaM gauravaM balaM| tvamevArhasi samprAptuM yat sarvvaM sasR^ije tvayA| tavAbhilAShatashchaiva sarvvaM sambhUya nirmmame||

**5** anantaraM tasya sihAsanopaviShTajanasya dakShiNaste. anta rbahishcha likhitaM patramekaM mayA dR^iShTaM tat saptamudrAbhira NkitaM| 2 tatpashchAd eko balavAn dUto dR^iShTaH sa uchchaiH svaraNa vAchamimAM ghoShayati kaH patrametad vivarItuM tammudrA mochayitu nchArhati? 3 kintu svargamarttyapAtAleShu tat patraM vivarItuM nirIkShitu ncha kasyApi sAmarthyaM nAbhavat| 4 ato yastat patraM vivarItuM nirIkShitu nchArhati tAdR^ishajanasyAbhAvAd ahaM bahu roditavAn| 5 kintu teShAM prAchInAnAm eko jano mAmaVadat mA rodiH pashya yo yihuDavaMshIyaH siMho dAyudo mUlasvarUpashchAsti sa patrasya tasya saptamudrANA ncha mochanAya pramUtavAn| 6 aparaM siMhAsanasya chaturNAM prANinAM prAchInavargasya cha madhya eko meShashAvako mayA dR^iShTaH sa Chedita iva tasya saptashR^i NgAni saptalochanAni cha santi tAni kR^itsnAM pR^ithivIM preShita Ishvarasya saptAtmAAnaH| 7 sa upAgatya tasya siMhAsanopaviShTajanasya dakShiNakarAt tat patraM gR^ihItavAn| 8 patre gR^ihItE chatvAraH prANinashchaturviMMshatiprAchInAshcha tasya meShashAvakasyAntike praNipatanti teShAm ekaikasya karayo rvINAM sugandhidhavyaiH paripUrNaM svarNamayapAtra ncha tiShThati tAni pavitraM patrikAM tasya mudrA mochayituM tathA| tvamevArhasi yasmAt tvaM balivat ChedanaM gataH| sarvvAbhyo jAtibhAShAbhyaH sarvvasmAd vaMshadeshataH| Ishvarasya kR^ite. asmAn tvaM svlyaraktena krItavAn| 10 asmadIshvarapakShe. asmAn nR^ipatIn yAjakAnapi| kR^itavAMstena rAjatvaM kariShyamo mahitale|| 11 aparaM nirIkShamAnena mayA siMhAsanasya prANichatuShTayasya prAchInavargasya cha parito bahUnAM dUtanAM ravaH shrutaH, teShAM saMkhyA ayutAyutAni sahasrasahastrAni cha| 12 tairuchchairidam uktam, parAkramaM dhanaM j nAnaM shaktiM gauravamAdaraM| prashaMsA nchArhati prAptuM Chedito meShashAvakaH|| 13 aparaM svargamarttyapAtAlasAgareShu yAni vidyante teShAM sarvveShAM sR^iShTavastUnAM vAgiyaM mayA shrutA, prashaMsAM gauravaM shauryyam

AdhipatyAM sanAtanaM| siMhasanopaviShTashcha meShavatsashcha gachChatAM| (aīon g165) 14  
aparam te chatvAraH prANinaH kathitavantastathAstu, tatashchaturviMshatiprAchInA api  
praNipatya tam anantakAlajIvinaM prANaman]

**6** anantaraM mayi nirIkShamANE meShashAvakena tAsAM saptamudrANAm ekA mudrA  
muktA tatasteShAM chaturNAm ekasya prANina Agatya pashyetivAchako meghagarjanatulyo  
ravo mayA shrutaH| 2 tataH param ekaH shuklAshcho dR^iShTaH, tadArUDho jano dhanu  
rdhArayati tasmai cha kirITamekam adAyI tataH sa prabhavan prabhaviShyaMshcha nirgatavAn|  
3 aparaM dvitIyamudrAyAM tena mochitAyAM dvitIyasya prANina Agatya pashyeti vAk  
mayA shrutA| 4 tato. aruNavarNo. apara eko. ashvo nirgatavAn tadArohiNi pR^ithivItaH  
shAntyapaharaNasya lokAnAM madhye parasparaM pratighAtotpAdanasya cha sAmarthyAM  
samarpitam, eko bR^ihatkha Ngo. api tasmA adAyI| 5 aparaM tR^itIyamudrAyAM tana  
mochitAyAM tR^itIyasya prANina Agatya pashyeti vAk mayA shrutA, tataH kAlavarNa eko. ashvo  
mayA dR^iShTaH, tadArohiNo haste tulA tiShThati 6 anantaraM prANichatuShTayasya madhyAd  
vAgiyaM shrutA godhUmAnAmekaH seTako mudrApAdaikamUlyaH, yavAnA ncha seTakatrayaM  
mudrApAdaikamUlyaM tailadrAkShArasAshcha tvayA mA hiMsitavyAH| 7 anantaraM  
chaturthamudrAyAM tena mochitAyAM chaturthasya prANina Agatya pashyeti vAk mayA shrutA|  
8 tataH pANDuravarNa eko. ashvo mayA dR^iShTaH, tadArohiNo nAma mR^ityuriti paralokashcha  
tam anucharati kha Ngena durbhikSheNa mahAmAryyA vanyapashubhishcha lokAnAM  
badhAya pR^ithivyAshchaturthAMshasyAdhipatyAM tasmA adAyI| (Hadēs g86) 9 anantaraM pa  
nchamamudrAyAM tena mochitAyAm IshvaravAkyahetostatra sAkShyadAnAchcha CheditAnAM  
lokAnAM dehino vedyA adho mayAdR^ishyanta| 10 ta uchchairidaM gadanti, he pavitra  
satyamaya prabho asmAkaM raktapAte pR^ithivIinvAsibi rvividituM tasya phala dAtu ncha kati  
kAlaM vilambase? 11 tatasteShAM ekaikasmai shubhraH parichChado. adAyI vAgiya nchAkathyata  
yUyamalpakAlam arthato yuShmAkaM ye sahAdAsA bhrAtaro yUyamiva ghAniShyante  
teShAM saMkhyA yAvat sampUrNatAM na gachChati tAvad viramata| 12 anantaraM yadA sa  
ShaShThamudrAmamochayat tadA mayi nirIkShamANE mahAn bhUkampo. abhavat sUryashcha  
uShTralomajavastravat kR^iShNavarNashchandramAshcha raktasa NkAsho. abhavat 13  
gaganasthatArAshcha prabalavAyunA chAlitAd uDumbaravR^ikShAt nipAtitAnyapakkaphalAnIva  
bhUtale nyapatan| 14 AkAshamaNDala ncha sa NkuchyamAnagranthaivAntardhAnam agamat  
giraya upadvIpAshcha sarvve sthAnAntaraM chAlitAH 15 pR^ithivIsthA bhUpAlA mahAllokAH  
sahastrapatayo dhaninaH parAkramiNashcha lokA dAsA muktAshcha sarvve. api guhAsu  
giristhashaileShu cha svAn prAchChAdayan| 16 te cha girIn shailAMshcha vadanti yUyam  
asmadupari patitvA siMhAsanopaviShTajanasya dR^iShTito meShashAvakasya kopAchchAsmAn  
gopAyata; 17 yatastasya krodhasya mahAdinam upasthitam kaH sthAtuM shaknoti?

**7** anantaraM chatvAro divyadUtA mayA dR^iShTAH, te pR^ithivyAshchaturShu koNeShu  
tiShThanataH pR^ithivyAM samudre vR^ikSheShu cha vAyu ryathA na vahet tathA  
pR^ithivyAshchaturo vAyUn dhArayanti| 2 anantaraM sUryyodayasthAnAd udyan apara eko  
dUto mayA dR^iShTaH so. amareshvaresya mudrAM dhArayati, yeShu chartuShu dUteShu  
pR^ithivIsamudrayo rhiMsanasya bhAro dattastAn sa uchchairidaM avadat| 3 Ishvarasya  
dAsA yAvad asmAbhi rhbAleShu mudrayA NkitA na bhaviShyanti tAvat pR^ithivI samudro  
taravashcha yuShmAbaH rna hiMsyantAM| 4 tataH paraM mudrA NkitAlokAnAM saMkhyA  
mayAshrAvi| isrAyelaH sarvvavaMshe AshchatushchatvAriMshatsahasrAdhikalakShalokA  
mudrayA NkitA abhavan, 5 arthato yihUdAvaMshe dvAdashasahasrAni rUbeNavaMshe  
dvAdashasahasrAni gAdavaMshe dvAdashasahasrAni, 6 AsheravaMshe dvAdashasahasrAni  
naptAlivaMshe dvAdashasahasrAni minashivaMshe dvAdashasahasrAni, 7 shimiyonavaMshe

dvAdashasahasrANi levivaMshe dvAdashasahasrANi iShAkharavaMshe dvAdashasahasrANi, 8  
 sibUlUnavaMshe dvAdashasahasrANi yUShaphavaMshe dvAdashasahasrANi binyAmlnavaMshe  
 cha dvAdashasahasrANi lokA mudrA NkitAH| 9 tataH paraM sarvvajAtIyAnAM  
 sarvvavaMshIyAnAM sarvvadeshiyAnAM sarvvabhAshAvAdinA ncha mahAlokAraNyAM mayA  
 dR^iShTaM, tAn gaNayitum kenApi na shakyaM, te cha shubhraparichChadaparihitAH  
 santaH karaishchha tAlavR^intAni vahantaH siMhAsanasya meShashAvakasya chAntike  
 tiShThanti, 10 uchchaiHsvarairidaM kathayanti cha, siMhAsanopaviShTasya parameshasya  
 naH stavaH|stavashcha meShavatsasya sambhUyAt trANakAraNAt| 11 tataH sarvve  
 dUtaH siMhAsanasya prAchiInavargasya prANichatuShTayasya cha paritastiShThantaH  
 siMhAsanasyAntike nyUbjlbhUyeshvaraM praNamyA vadanti, 12 tathAstu dhanyavAdashcha  
 tejo j nAnaM prashaMsanaM| shauryyaM parAkramashchApi shaktishcha sarvvameva  
 tat| varttatAmIshvare. asmAkaM nityaM nityaM tathAstvitil| (aiōn g165) 13 tataH paraM  
 teShAM prAchiInAnAm eko janO mAM sambhAShya jagAda shubhraparichChadaparihitA  
 ime ke? kuto vAgatAH? 14 tato mayoktaM he mahechcha bhavAneva tat jAnAti| tena  
 kathitaM, ime mahAkleshamadhyAd AgatyA meShashAvakasya rudhireNa svIyaparichChadAn  
 prakShAlitavantaH shuklIkR^itavantashcha| 15 tatkAraNAt ta Ishvarasya siMhAsanasyAntike  
 tiShThanto divArAtraM tasya mandire taM sevante siMhAsanopaviShTo janashcha tAn  
 adhisthAsyati| 16 teShAM kShudhA pipAsA vA puna rna bhaviShyati raudraM kopyuttApo vA  
 teShu na nipatiShyati, 17 yataH siMhAsanAdhiShThAnakArI meShashAvakastAn chArayiShyati,  
 amR^itatoYAnAM prasravanAnAM sannidhiM tAn gamayiShyati cha, Ishvaro. api teShAM  
 nayanabhyA sarvvamashru pramArkShyati|

**8** anantaraM saptamamudrAyAM tena mochitAyAM sArddhadaNDAkAlaM svargo niHshabdo.  
 abhavat| 2 aparam aham IshvarasyAntike tiShThataH saptadUtAn apashyaM tebhyaH  
 saptatUryyo. adIyanta| 3 tataH param anya eko dUta AgataH sa svarNadhUpAdhAraM  
 gR^ihItvA vedimupAtiShThat sa cha yat siMhAsanasyAntike sthitAyAH suvarNavedyA upari  
 sarvveShAM pavitraIokAnAM prArthanAsu dhUpAn yojayet tadarthaM prachuradhUpAstasmai  
 dattAH| 4 tatastasya dUtasya karAt pavitraIokAnAM prArthanAbhiH saMyuktadhUpAnAM  
 dhUma Ishvarasya samakShaM udatiShThat| 5 pashchAt sa dUto dhUpAdhAraM gR^ihItvA  
 vedyA vahninA pUravitvA pR^ithivyAM nikShiptavAn tena ravA meghagarjanAni vidyuto  
 bhUmikampashchAbhavan| 6 tataH paraM saptatUrI rdhArayantaH saptadUtAstUrI rvAdayitum  
 udyatA abhavan| 7 prathamena tUryyAM vAditAyAM raktamishritau shilAvahnI sambhUya  
 pR^ithivyAM nikShiptau tena pR^ithivyAstR^itIyAMsho dagdhaH, tarUNAmapi tR^itIyAMsho  
 dagdhaH, haridvarNatR^iNAni cha sarvvAni dagdhAni| 8 anantaraM dvitIyadUtena tUryyAM  
 vAditAyAM vahninA prajvalito mahAparvvataH sAgare nikShiptastena sAgarasya tR^itIyAMsho  
 raktIbhUtaH 9 sAgare sthitAnAM saprANAnAM sR^iShTavastUunAM tR^itIyAMsho mR^itaH,  
 arNavayAnAnAm api tR^itIyAMsho naShTaH| 10 aparaM tR^itIyadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM dIpa  
 iva jvalanti ekA mahati tArA gagaNAT nipatya nadInAM jalaprasravaNAnA nchoparyyAvatIrNA|  
 11 tasyAstArAyA nAma nAgadamanakamiti, tena toyAnAM tR^itIyAMshe nAgadamanakIbhUte  
 toyAnAM tiktatvAt bahavo mAnavA mR^itAH| 12 aparaM chaturthadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM  
 sUryyasya tR^itIyAMshashchandrasya tR^itIyAMsho nakShatrANA ncha tR^itIyAMshaH  
 prahR^itaH, tena teShAM tR^itIyAMshe. andhakArIbhUte divasastrR^itIyAMshakAlaM  
 yAvat tejohIno bhavati nishApi tAmevAvasthAM gachChatil| 13 tada nirIkShamAnena  
 mayAkAshamadhyenAbhipatata ekasya dUtasya ravaH shrutaH sa uchchai rgadati, aparai  
 ryaistribhi rdUtaistUryyo vAditavyAsteShAm avashiShTatUrIdhvanitaH pR^ithivInivAsinAM  
 santApaH santApaH santApashcha sambhaviShyati|

**9** tataH paraM saptamadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM gaganAt pR<sup>A</sup>ithivyAM nipaṭita  
ekastArako mayA dR<sup>A</sup>iShTaH, tasmā rasAtalakUpasya ku njikAdAyil (*Abyssos g12*) 2  
tena rasAtalakUpe mukte mahAgnikuNDasya dhUma iva dhUmastasmAt kUpAd udgataH|  
tasmAt kUpadhuMAt sUryyAkAshau timirAvR<sup>A</sup>itau| (*Abyssos g12*) 3 tasmAd dhUmAt pata  
NgeShu pR<sup>A</sup>ithivyAM nirgateShu naralokasthavR<sup>A</sup>ishchikavat balaM tebhyo. adAyil 4 aparaM  
pR<sup>A</sup>ithivyAstR<sup>A</sup>iNAni haridvarNashAkAdayo vR<sup>A</sup>ikShAshcha tai rna siMhitavyAH kintu  
yeShAM bhAleShvIshvarasya mudrAya a Nko nAsti kevalaM te mAnavAstai rhiMsitavyA  
idaM ta AdiShTAH| 5 parantu teShAM badhAya nahi kevalaM pa ncha mAsAn yAvat  
yAtanAdAnAya tebhyaH sAmarthyamAdAyil vR<sup>A</sup>ishchikena daShTasya mAnavasya yAdR<sup>A</sup>ishi  
yAtanA jAyate tairapi tAdR<sup>A</sup>ishi yAtanA pradlyate| 6 tasmin samaye mAnavA mR<sup>A</sup>ityuM  
mR<sup>A</sup>igayiShyante kintu prAptuM na shakShyanti, te prANAn tyaktum abhilaShiShyanti  
kintu mR<sup>A</sup>ityustebhyo dUraM palAyishyate| 7 teShAM pata NgAnAm AkAro yuddhArthaM  
susajitAnAm ashvAnAm AkArasya tulyaH, teShAM shiraHsu suvarNakirITAnIva kirITAni  
vidyante, mukhamaNDalAni cha mAnuShikamukhatulyAni, 8 keshAshcha yoShitAM keshAnAM  
sadR<sup>A</sup>ishAH, dantAshcha siMhadantatulyAH, 9 lauhakavachavat teShAM kavachAni santi,  
teShAM pakShANAM shabdo raNAya dhAvatAmashvarathAnAM samUhasya shabdatushlyAH|  
10 vR<sup>A</sup>ishchikAnAmiva teShAM lA NgUlaNi santi, teShu lA NgUleShu kaNTakAni vidyante,  
aparam pa ncha mAsAn yAvat mAnavAnAM hiMsanAya te sAmarthyaprAptAH| 11 teShAM  
rAjA cha rasAtalasya dUtastasya nAma ibrIyahASHayA abaddon yUnAniyahASHayA cha  
apalluyon arthato vinAshaka iti| (*Abyssos g12*) 12 prathamaH santApo gatavAn pashya itaH  
paramapi dvAbhyAM santApAbhyAm upasthAtavyaM| 13 tataH paraM ShaShThadUtena  
tUryyAM vAditAyAM IshvarasyAntike sthitAyAH suvarNavedyAshchatushchUDAtaH kasyachid  
ravo mayAshrAvi| 14 sa tUrIdhAriNaM ShaShThadUtam avadat, pharAtAkhye mahAnade ye  
chatvAro dUTA baddhAH santi tAn mochaya| 15 tatastaddaNDasya taddinasya tanmAsasya  
tadvatsarasya cha kR<sup>A</sup>ite nirUpitAste chatvAro dUTA mAnavAnAM tR<sup>A</sup>itlyAMshasya  
badhArthaM mochitAH| 16 aparam ashvArohisainyAnAM saMkhyA mayAshrAvi, te  
viMshatikoTaya Asan| 17 mayA ye. ashvA ashvArohiNashcha dR<sup>A</sup>iShTAsta etAdR<sup>A</sup>ishAH, teShAM  
vahnisvarUpAni nilaprasstarasvarUpAni gandhakasvarUpAni cha varmmANyAsan, vAjinA  
ncha siMhamUrddhasadR<sup>A</sup>ishA mUrddhAnaH, teShAM mukhebhyo vahnidhUmagandhaka  
nirgachChanti| 18 etaistribhi rdaNDairarthatasteShAM mukhebhyo nirgachChadbhi  
rvahnidhUmagandhakai rmAnuShANAM tutlyAMsho. aghAni| 19 teShAM vAjinAM balAM  
mukheShu lA NgUleShu cha sthitAM, yatasteShAM lA NgUlaNi sarpAkArAni mastakavishiShTA  
cha taireva te hiMsanti| 20 aparam avashiShTA ye mAnavA tai rdaNDai rna hatAste  
yathA dR<sup>A</sup>iShTishravaNagamanashaktihInAn svarNaraupyapittalaprastarakAShThamayAn  
vigrahAn bhUtAMshcha na pUjayiShyanti tathA svahastAnAM kriyAbhyaH svamanAMsi  
na parAvarttitavantaH 21 svabadhakuhakyabhichArachauryyyobhyo. api manAMsi na  
parAvarttitavantaH|

**10** anantaraM svargAd avarohan apara eko mahAbalo dUto mayA dR<sup>A</sup>iShTaH, sa  
parihitameghastasya shirashcha meghadhanuShA bhUShitaM mukhamaNDala ncha  
sUryyatulyaM charaNau cha vahnistambhasamau| 2 sa svakareNa vistIrNamekaM  
kShUdragranthAM dhArayati, dakShiNacharaNena samudre vAmacharaNena cha sthale  
tiShThati| 3 sa siMhagarjanavad uchchaiHsvareNa nyanadat ninAde kR<sup>A</sup>ite sapta stanitAni  
svakiyAn svanAn prAkAshayan| 4 taiH sapta stanitai rvAkye kathite. ahaM tat lekhitum  
udyata AsaM kintu svargAd vAgiyaM mayA shrutA sapta stanitai ryad yad uktaM tat  
mudrayA Nkaya mA likha| 5 aparaM samudramedinyostiShThan yo dUto mayA dR<sup>A</sup>iShTaH  
sa gaganaM prati svadakShiNakaramutthApya 6 aparaM svargAd yasya ravo mayAshrAvi sa

puna rmAM sambhAvyAvadat tvaM gatvA samudramedinyostiShThato dUTasya karAt taM vistIrNa kShudragranthaM gR^ihANA, tena mayA dUtasamIpAM gatvA kathitaM grantho. asau dlyatAM| (aiōn g165) 7 kintu tUrIM vAdiShyataH saptamadUtasya tUrIvAdanasamaya Ishvarasya guptA mantraNA tasya dAsAn bhaviShyadvAdinaH prati tena susaMvAde yathA prakAshitA tathaiva siddhA bhaviShyati| 8 aparaM svargAd yasya ravo mayAshrAvi sa puna rmAM sambhAShyAvadat tvaM gatvA samudramedinyostiShThato dUTasya karAt taM vistIrNaM kShudragranthaM gR^ihANA, 9 tena mayA dUtasamIpAM gatvA kathitaM grantho. asau dlyatAM| sa mAm avadat taM gR^ihltvA gila, tavodore sa tiktaraso bhaviShyati kintu mukhe madhuvat svAdu rbhaviShyati| 10 tena mayA dUTasya karAd grantho gR^ihlti gilitashcha| sa tu mama mukhe madhuvat svAdurAsIt kintvadanAt paraM mamodarastikttAM gataH| 11 tataH sa mAm avadat bahUn jAtivaMshabhASHAvadirAjAn adhi tvayA puna rbhaviShyadvAkyA M vaktavyaM|

**11** anantaraM parimANadaNDavad eko nalo mahyamadAyi, sa cha dUta upatiShThan mAm avadat, utthAyeshvarasya mandiraM vedIM tatratyasevakAMshcha mimIShva| 2 kintu mandirasya bahiHprA NgaNaM tyaja na mimiShva yatastad anyajAtiyebhyo dattaM, pavitraM nagara ncha dvichatvAriMshannAsAn yAvat teShAM charaNai rmarddiShyate| 3 paschAt mama dvAbhyAM sAkShibhyAM mayA sAmarthyA M dAyiShyate tAvuShTralomajavastraparihitau ShaShThyadhidhikadvishatAdhikasahasradinAni yAvad bhaviShyadvAkyAni vadiShyataH| 4 tAveja jagadIshvarasyAntike tiShThantau jitavR^ikShau dIpavR^ikShau cha| 5 yadi kechit tau hiMsituM cheShTante tarhi tayo rvadanAbhyAm agni rnirgatya tayoH shatrUn bhasmIkariShyati| yaH kashchit tau hiMsituM cheShTate tenaivameva vinaShTavyaM| 6 tayo rbhaviShyadvAkyakathanadineShu yathA vR^iShTi rna jAyate tathA gaganaM roddhuM tayoH sAmarthyam asti, aparaM toyAni shoNitarUpAni karttuM nijAbhilASHAt muhurmuhuH sarvvavidhadaNDaiH pR^ithivIm Ahantu ncha tayoH sAmarthyamasti| 7 aparaM tayoH sAkShye samApte sati rasAtalAd yenothitavyaM sa pashustAbhyAM saha yuddhvA tau jeShyati haniShyati cha| (abyssos g12) 8 tatastayoH prabhurapi yasyAM mahApuryyAM krushe hato. arthato yasyAH pAramArthikanAmanI sidomaM misarashcheti tasyA mahApuryyAMH sanniveshe tayoH kuNape sthAsyataH| 9 tato nAnAjAtiyA nAnAvaMshlyA nAnAbhASHAvAdino nAnAdeshlyAshcha bahavo mAnavAH sArddhadinatrayaM tayoH kuNape nirIkShiShyante, tayoH kuNapayoH shmashAne sthApanaM nAnuj nAsyanti| 10 pR^ithivInivAsinashcha tayo rhetorAnandiShyanti sukhabhogaM kurvvantaH parasparaM dAnAni preShayiShyanti cha yatastAbhyAM bhaviShyadvAdibhyAM pR^ithivInivAsino yAtanAM prAptAH| 11 tasmAt sArddhadinatrayAt param IshvarAt jIvanadAyaka Atmani tau pravishTe tau charaNairudatiShThatAM, tena yAvantastAvapashyan te. atIva trAsayuktA abhavan| 12 tataH paraM tau svargAd uchchairidaM kathayantaM ravam ashR^iNutAM yuvAM sthAnam etad ArohatAM tatastayoH shatruShu nirIkShamANEshu tau meghena svargam ArUDhavarita| 13 taddaND e mahAbhUmikampe jAtे puryyA dashamAMshaH patitaH saptasahasraNi mAnuShAshcha tena bhUmikampena hatAH, avashiShTAshcha bhayaM gatvA svarglyeshvarasya prashaMsAm akIrtyan| 14 dvitIyaH santApo gataH pashya tR^itIyaH santApastUrNam AgachChatil| 15 anantaraM saptadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM svarga uchchaiH svarairvAgiyaM kIrtaItA, rAjatvaM jagato yadyad rAjyaM tadarhunAbhavat| asmatprabhostadIyAbhiShiktasya tArakasya cha| tena chAnantakAlIyaM rAjatvaM prakariShyate|| (aiōn g165) 16 aparam IshvarasyAntike svaklyasiMhAsaneShUpaviShTAshchaturviMshatiprAchiInA bhuvi nya NbhuKhA bhUtveshvaraM praNamyAvadan, 17 he bhUta varttamAnApi bhaviShyaMshcha pareshvara| he sarvvashaktiman svAmin vayaM te kurmmahe stavaM| yat tvayA kriyate rAjyaM gR^ihltvA te mahAbalaM| 18 vijAtiyeshu kupyatstu prAdurbhUta tava krudhA| mR^itAnAmapi kAlo. asau vichAro bhavitA yadA| bhR^ityAshcha tava yAvanto bhaviShyadvAdisAdhavaH|ye cha kShudrA mahAnto vA

nAmataste hi bibhyati| yadA sarvvebhya etebhyo vetanaM vitariShyate| gantavyashcha yadA nAsho vasudhAyA vinAshakaiH|| 19 anantaram Ishvarasya svargasthamandirasya dvAram muktaM tanmandiramadhye cha niyamama njUshA dR^ishyAbhavat, tena taDito ravAH stanitAni bhUmikampo gurutarashilAvR^iShTishchaitAni samabhavan|

**12** tataH paraM svarge mahAchitraM dR^iShTaM yoShidekAsIt sA parihitasUryyA chandrashcha tasyAshcharaNayoradho dvAdashatArANAM kirITa ncha shirasyAsIt| 2 sA garbhavatI satI prasavavedanayA vyathitArttarAvam akarot| 3 tataH svarge. aparam ekaM chitraM dR^iShTaM mahAnAga eka upAtiShThat sa lohitavarNastasya sapta shirAMsi sapta shR^i NgANi shiraHsu cha sapta kirITAnyAsan| 4 sa svala NgUlena gaganasthanakShatrANAM tR^itlyAMsham avamR^ijya pR^ithivyAM nyapAtayat| sa eva nAgo navajAtaM santAnaM grasitum udyatastasyAH prasaviShyamANAYA yoShito. antike. atiShThat| 5 sA tu puMsantAnaM prasUtA sa eva lauhamayarAjadaNDena sarvvajAtIshchArayiShyati, ki ncha tasyAH santAna Ishvarasya samIpAM tadlyasiMhAsanasya cha sannidhim uddhR^itaH| 6 sA cha yoShit prAntaraM palAyiA yatastatreshvareNa nirmmita Ashrame ShaShThyadhikashatadvAdhikasahasradinAni tasyAH pAlanena bhavitavyaM| 7 tataH paraM svarge saMgR^Ama upApiShThat mlkhAyelastasya dUtAshcha tena nAgena sahAyudhyan tathA sa nAgastasya dUtAshcha saMgR^Amam akurvvan, kintu prabhavituM nAshaknuvan 8 yataH svarge teShAM sthAnaM puna rnAvidyata| 9 aparaM sa mahAnAgo. arthato diyAvalaH (apavAdakaH) shayatAnashcha (vipakShaH) iti nAmnA vikhYato yaH purAtanaH sarpaH kR^itsnaM naralokaM bhrAmayati sa pR^ithivyAM nipAtitastena sArddhaM tasya dUTa api tatra nipAtitAH| 10 tataH paraM svarge uchchai rbhAShamANo ravo. ayaM mayAshrAvi, trANaM shaktishcha rAjatvamadhunaiveshvarasya naH| tathA tenAbhiShiktasya trAtuH parAkramo. abhavatM|| yato nipAtito. asmAkaM bhrAtR^iNAM so. abhiyojakaH| yeneshvarasya naH sAkShAt te. adUshyanta divAnishaM|| 11 meShavatsasya raktena svasAkShyavachanena cha| te tu nirjitavantastaM na cha sneham akurvvat| prAnoShvapi svakiyeShu maraNasyaiva sa NkaTe| 12 tasmAd Anandatu svargo hR^iShyantAM tannivAminaH| hA bhUmisAgarau tApo yuvAmevAkramiShyati| yuvavoravatIrNo yat shaitAno. atIva kApanaH| alpo me samayo. astyetachchApi tenAvagamyate|| 13 anantaraM sa nAgaH pR^ithivyAM svam nikShiptaM vilokya tAM putraprasUtAM yoShitam upAdravat| 14 tataH sA yoShit yat svakiyaM prAntarasthAshramaM pratyutpatituM shaknuyAt tadarthaM mahAkurarasya pakShadvayaM tasvai dattaM, sA tu tatra nAgato dUre kAlaikaM kAladvayaM kAlArddha ncha yAvat pAlyate| 15 ki ncha sa nAgastAM yoShitaM srotasA plAvayituM svamukhAt nadIvat toyAni tasyAH pashchAt prAkShipat| 16 kintu medinI yoShitam upakurvvatI nijavadanaM vyAdAya nAgamukhAd udgirNAM nadIm apivat| 17 tato nAgo yoShite kruddhvA tadvamShasyAvashiShTalokairarthato ya IshvarasyA j nAH pAlayanti yIshoH sAkShyAM dhArayanti cha taiH saha yoddhuM nirgatavAn|

**13** tataH paramahaM sAgarlyasikatAyAM tiShThan sAgarAd udgachChantam ekaM pashuM dR^iShTavAn tasya dasha shR^i NgANi sapta shirAMsi cha dasha shR^i NgeShu dasha kirITAni shiraHsu cheshvaranindAsUchakAni nAmAni vidyante| 2 mayA dR^iShTaH sa pashushchitravyAghrasadR^ishaH kintu tasya charaNau bhallUkasyeva vadana ncha siMhavadanamiva| nAgane tasmai svlyaparAkramaH svlyAM siMhAsanaM mahAdhipaty nchAdAy| 3 mayi nirlkShAMAnE tasya shirasAm ekam antakAghAtena CheditamivAdR^ishyata, kintu tasyAntakakShatasya pratIkAro. akriyata tataH kR^itsno naralokastaM pashumadhi chamatkAraM gataH, 4 yashcha nAgastasmai pashave sAmarthyAM dattavAn sarvve taM prANaman pashumapi praNamanto. akathayan, ko vidyate pashostulyastena ko yoddhumarhati| 5 anantaraM tasmai darpavAkyeshvaranindAvAdi vadanaM dvichatvAriMshanmAsAn yAvad avasthiteH sAmarthyA nchAdAy| 6 tataH sa IshvaranindArthaM mukhaM vyAdAya

tasya nAma tasyAvAsaM svarganivAsinashcha ninditum Arabhata| 7 aparaM dhArmmikaiH saha yodhanasya teShAM parAjayasya chAnumatiH sarvvajAtlyAnAM sarvvavaMshIyAnAM sarvvabhAShAvAdinAM sarvvadeshIyAnA nchAdhipatyamapi tasmA adAyil| 8 tato jagataH sR^iShTikAlAt Cheditasya meShavatsasya jIvanapustake yAvatAM nAmAni likhitAni na vidyante te pR^ithivInivAsinaH sarvve taM pashuM praNaMsyanti| 9 yasya shrotraM vidyate sa shr^iNotu| 10 yo jano. aparAn vandIkR^itya nayati sa svayaM vandlbhUya sthAnAntaraM gamiShyati, yashcha kha Ngena hanti sa svayaM kha Ngena ghAniShyate| atra pavitralokAnAM sahiShNutayA vishvAsena cha prakAshitavyaM| 11 anantaraM pR^ithivIta udgachChan apara ekaH pashu rmaya dR^iShTaH sa meShashAvakavat shr^i NgadvayavishiShTa Aslt nAgavachchAbhAShata| 12 sa prathamapashorantike tasya sarvvaM parAkramaM vyavaharati visheShato yasya prathamapashorantikashataM pratikAraM gataM tasya pUjAM pR^ithivIM tannivAsinashcha kArayati| 13 aparaM mAnavAnAM sAkShAd AkAshato bhuvi vahnivarShaNAdlni mahAchitrAni karoti| 14 tasya pashoH sAkShAd yeShAM chirtrakarmmaNAM sAdhanAya sAmarthyAM tasmai dattAM taiH sa pR^ithivInivAsino bhrAmayati, visheShato yaH pashuH kha Ngena kShatayukto bhUtvApyajIvat tasya pratimAnirmmA NaM pR^ithivInivAsina Adishati| 15 aparaM tasya pashoH pratimA yathA bhAShate yAvantashcha mAnavAstAM pushupratimAM na pUjayanti te yathA hanyante tathA pushupratimAyAH prANapratishThArthaM sAmarthyAM tasmA adAyil| 16 aparaM kShudramahaddhanidaridramuktadAsAn sarvvAn dakShiNakare bhAle vA kala NkaM grAhayati| 17 tasmAd ye taM kala NkamarthataH pasho rnAma tasya nAmnaH saMkhyA NkaM vA dhArayanti tAn vinA pareNa kenApi krayavikraye karttuM na shakyete| 18 atra j nAnena prakAshitavyaM| yo buddhivishiShTaH sa pashoH saMkhyAM gaNayatu yataH sA mAnavasya saMkhyA bhavati| sA cha saMkhyA ShaTshaShTyadhikaShaTshatAni|

**14** tataH paraM nirIkShamANena mayA meShashAvako dR^iShTaH sa siyonaparvvatasyoparyayiShThat, aparaM yeShAM bhAleShu tasya nAma tatpitushcha nAma likhitamAste tAdR^ishAshchatushchatvAriMshatasahasrAdhikA lakShalokAstena sArddham Asan| 2 anantaraM bahutoyAnAM rava iva gurutarastanitasya cha rava iva eko ravaH svargAt mayAshrAvi| mayA shrutaH sa ravo vINAvAdakAnAM vINAvAdanasya sadR^ishaH| 3 siMhasanasyAntike prANichatuShTayasya prAchiNavargasya chAntike. api te navInamekaM gitam agAyan kintu dharaNitaH parikritAn tAn chatushchatvAriMshatayahasrAdhikalakShalokAn vinA nApareNa kenApi tad gitam shikShituM shakyate| 4 ime yoShitAM sa Ngena na kala NkitA yataste. amaithunA meShashAvako yat kimapi sthAnaM gachChet tatsarvvasmin sthAnE tam anugachChanti yataste manuShyANAM madhyataH prathamaphalAniveshvarasya meShashAvakasya cha kR^ite parikritAH| 5 teShAM vadaneShu chAnR^itaM kimapi na vidyate yataste nirddoShA IshvarasiMhAsanasyAntike tiShThanti| 6 anantaram AkAshamadhyenoDDlyamAno. apara eko dUto mayA dR^iShTaH so. anantakAllyaM susaMvAdaM dhArayati sa cha susaMvAdaH sarvvajAtlyAn sarvvavaMshIyAn sarvvabhAShAvAdinaH sarvvadeshIyAMshcha pR^ithivInivAsinaH prati tena ghoShitavyaH| (aiōnios g166) 7 sa uchchaiHsvaraNedaM gadati yUyamIshvarAd bibhIta tasya stavaM kuruta cha yatastadIyavichArasya daNDa upAtiShThat tasmAd AkAshamaNDalasya pR^ithivyAH samudrasya toyaprasravaNAnA ncha sraShTA yuShmAbhiH praNamyatAM| 8 tatpashchAd dvitIya eko dUta upasthAyAvadat patitA patitA sA mahAbAbil yA sarvvajAtlyAn svakIyaM vyabhichArarUpaM krodhamadam apAyayat| 9 tatpashchAd tr^iityo dUta upasthAyochchairavadat, yaH kashchita taM shashuM tasya pratimA ncha praNamati svabhAle svakare vA kala NkaM gR^ihiLati cha 10 so. apIshvarasya krodhapatre sthitam amishritaM madat arthata Ishvarasya krodhamadaM pAsyati pavitradUtanAM meShashAvakasya cha sAkShAd vahnigandhakayo ryAtanAM lapsyate cha| 11 teShAM yAtanAyA dhUmo. anantakAlaM yAvad udgamiShyati ye cha pashuM tasya

pratimA ncha pUjayanti tasya nAmno. a NkaM vA gR^ihlanti te divAnishaM ka nchana virAmaM na prApsyanti| (aiōn g165) 12 ye mAnavA IshvarasyAj nA ylsbau vishvAsa ncha pAlayanti teShAM pavitraIokAnAM sahiShNutayAtra prakAshitavyaM| 13 aparaM svargAt mayA saha sambhAShamANa eko ravo mayAshrAvi tenoktaM tvaM likha, idAnImArabhyA ye prabhau mriyante te mR^itA dhanyA iti; AtmA bhASHate satyaM svashramebhystai rvirAmaH prAptavyaH teShAM karmmANi cha tAn anugachChanti| 14 tadanantaraM nirIkShamANena mayA shvetavarNa eko megho dR^iShTastanmeghArUDho jano mAnavaputraKRA^itirasti tasya shirasi suvarNakirITaM kare cha tlkShNaM dAtraM tiShThati| 15 tataH param anya eko dUto mandirAt nirgatyochchaiHsvareNa taM meghArUDhaM sambhAShyAvadat tvayA dAtraM prasAryya shasyachChedanaM kriyatAM shasyachChedanasya samaya upasthito yato medinyAH shasyAni paripakkAni| 16 tatastena meghArUDhena pR^ithivyAM dAtraM prasAryya pR^ithivyAH shasyachChedanaM kR^itaM| 17 anantaram apara eko dUtaH svargasthamandirAt nirgataH so. api tlkShNaM dAtraM dhArayati| 18 aparam anya eko dUto vedito nirgataH sa vahneradhipatiH sa uchchaiHsvareNa taM tlkShNadAtradhAriNaM sambhAShyAvadat tvayA svaM tlkShNaM dAtraM prasAryya medinyA drAkShAguchChachChedanaM kriyatAM yatastatphalAni pariNatAni| 19 tataH sa dUtaH pR^ithivyAM svadAtraM prasAryya pR^ithivyA drAkShAphalachChedanam akarot tatphalAni cheshvarasya krodhasvarUpasya mahAkuNDasya madhyaM nirakShipat| 20 tatkuNDasthaphalAni cha bahi rmardditAni tataH kuNDamadhyAt nirgataM raktaM kroshashataparyyantam ashvAnAM khalInAn yAvad vyApnot|

**15** tataH param ahaM svarge. aparam ekam adbhutaM mahAchihnaM dR^iShTavAn arthato yai rdaNDairIshvarasya kopaH samAptiM gamiShyati tAn daNDAn dhArayantaH sapta dUTa mayA dR^iShTAH| 2 vahnimishritasya kAchamayasya jalAshayasya kR^itiripi dR^iShTA ye cha pashostatpratimAyAstannAmno. a Nkasya cha prabhUtavantaste tasya kAchamayajalAshayasya tIre tiShThanta IshvarIyavINA dhArayanti, 3 IshvaradAsasya mUsaso gItaM meShashAvakasya cha gItaM gAyanto vadanti, yathA, sarvvashaktivishiShTastvaM he prabho parameshvara|tvadlyasarvvakarmmAni mahAnti chAdbhutAni cha| sarvvapuNyavatAM rAjan mArgA nyAyyA R^itAshcha te| 4 he prabho nAmadheyAtte ko na bhItiM gamiShyati| ko vA tvadIyanAmnashcha prashaMsAM na kariShyati| kevalastvaM pavitro. asi sarvvajAtIyamAnavaH| tvAmevAbhipraNaMsyanti samAgatya tvadantikaM| yasmAttava vichArAj nAH prAdurbhAvaM gatAH kila|| 5 tadanantaraM mayi nirIkShamANe sati svarge sAkShyAvAsasya mandirasya dvAraM muktaM| 6 ye cha sapta dUTAH sapta daNDAn dhArayanti te tasmAt mandirAt niragachChan| teShAM parichChadA nirmmalashR^ibhravarNavastranirmmitA vakShAMsi cha suvarNashR^i Nkhalai rveShTitAnyAsan| 7 aparaM chaturNAM prANinAm ekastebhyaH saptadUtebhyaH saptasuvarNakaMsAn adadAt| (aiōn g165) 8 anantaram Ishvarasya tejaHprabhAvakAraNaT mandiraM dhUmena paripUrNaM tasmAt taiH saptadUtaIH saptadaNDAnAM samAptiM yAvat mandiraM kenApi praveShTuM nAshakyata|

**16** tataH paraM mandirAt tAn saptadUtaN sambhAShamANa eSha mahAravo mayAshrAvi, yUyAM gatVA tebhyaH saptakaMs ebhya Ishvarasya krodhaM pR^ithivyAM srAvayata| 2 tataH prathamo dUto gatVA svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat pR^ithivyAm asrAvayat tasmAt pashoH kala NkadharINAM tatpratimApUjakAnAM mAnavAnAM sharIreShu vyathAjanakA duShTavraNa abhavan| 3 tataH paraM dvitIyo dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat samudre. asrAvayat tena sa kuNapasthashoNitarUpyabhavat samudre sthitAshcha sarvve prANino mR^ityuM gatAH| 4 aparam tR^itIyo dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat sarvvAM nadIShu jalaprasravaNeShu chAsrAvayat tatastAni raktamayAnyabhavan| aparaM toyAnAm adhipasya dUtasya vAgiyaM mayA shrutA| 5 varttamAnashcha bhUtashcha bhaviShyaMshcha parameshvaraH| tvameva nyAyyakAri

yad etAdR<sup>A</sup>ik tvaM vyachArayaH| 6 bhaviShyadvAdisAdhUnAM raktAM taireva pAtitaM|  
 shoNitaM tvantu tebhyo. adAstatpAnaM teShu yujyate|| 7 anantaraM vedIto bhAShamANasya  
 kasyachid ayaM ravo mayA shrutaH, he parashvara satyaM tat he sarvvashaktiman prabho|  
 satyA nyAyyAshcha sarvvA hi vichArAj nAstvadiyakAH|| 8 anantaraM chaturtho dUtaH  
 svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat sarvvAM sUryye. asrAvayat tasmai cha vahninA mAnavAn  
 dagdhuM sAmarthyam adAy| 9 tena manuShyA mahAtApena tApitAsteShAM daNDAnAm  
 AdhipatyavishiShTasyeshvarasya nAmAnindan tatprashaMsArtha ncha manaHparivarttanaM  
 nAkurvvan| 10 tataH paraM pa nchamo dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat sarvvAM  
 pashoH siMhAsane. asrAvayat tena tasya rAShTraM timirAchChannam abhavat lokAshcha  
 vedanAkAraNAt svarasanA adaMdashyata| 11 svaklyavyathAvraNakAraNAchcha svargastham  
 anindan svakriyAbhyashcha manAMsi na parAvarttayan| 12 tataH paraM ShaShTho dUtaH  
 svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat sarvvAM pharAtAkhyo mahAnade. asrAvayat tena sUryodayadisha  
 AgamiShyatAM rAj nAM mAsgugamArthaM tasya toyAni paryayshuShyan| 13 anantaraM  
 nAgasya vadanAt pasho rvadanAt mithyAbhaviShyadvAdinashcha vadanAt nirgachChantastrayo.  
 ashuchaya AtmAno mayA dR<sup>A</sup>iShTAste maNDUkAkArAH| 14 ta AshcharyyakarmmakAriNo  
 bhUtAnAm AtmAraH santi sarvvashaktimata Ishvarasya mahAdine yena yuddhena bhavitavyaM  
 tatkr<sup>A</sup>ite kr<sup>A</sup>itsragato rAj nAH saMgraHItuM teShAM sannidhiM nirgachChanti| 15 aparam  
 ibribhAShayA harmmagiddonAmakasthane te sa NgR<sup>A</sup>ihItAH| 16 pashyAhaM chairavad  
 AgachChAmi yo janaH prabuddhastiShThati yathA cha nagnaH san na paryyaTati tasya  
 lajjA cha yathA dR<sup>A</sup>ishyA na bhavati tathA svavAsAMsi rakShati sa dhanyaH| 17 tataH  
 paraM saptamo dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat sarvvam AkAshe. asrAvayat tena  
 svargiyamandiramadhyasthasiMhAsanAt mahAravo. ayaM nirgataH samAptirabhavaditi| 18  
 tadanantaraM taDito ravAH stanitAni chAbhavan, yasmin kAle cha pR<sup>A</sup>ithivyAM manuShyAH  
 sR<sup>A</sup>iShTAstam Arabhya yAdR<sup>A</sup>i NmahAbhUmikampaH kadApi nAbhavat tAdR<sup>A</sup>ig bhUkampo.  
 abhavat| 19 tadAniM mahAnagarI trikhaNDA jAtA bhinnajAtlyAnAM nagarAni cha nyapatan  
 mahAbAbil cheshvareNa svakiyaprachaNDakopamadirApAtradaNArthaM saMsM<sup>A</sup>itA| 20  
 dvIpAshcha palAyitA girayashchAntahitAH| 21 gaganamaNDalAchcha manuShyANAm  
 uparyyekaikadroNaparimitashilAnAM mahAvR<sup>A</sup>iShTirabhavat tachChilAvR<sup>A</sup>iShTeH kleshAt  
 manuShyA Ishvaram anindam yatastajjAtaH klesho. atIva mahAn|

**17** tadanantaraM teShAM saptakaMsadhAriNAM saptadUtAnAm eka Agatya mAM  
 sambhAShyAvadat, atrAgachCha, medinyA narapatayo yayA veshyayA sArddhaM  
 vyabhichArakarmaM kR<sup>A</sup>itavantaH, 2 yasyA vyabhichAramadena cha pR<sup>A</sup>ithivInivAsino mattA  
 abhavan tasyA bahutoyeShUpaviShTAyA mahAveshyAyA daNDam ahaM tvAM darshayAmi| 3  
 tato. aham AtmanAviShTastena dUtena prAntaraM nItastatra nindAnAmabhiH paripUrNaM  
 saptashirobhi rdashashR<sup>A</sup>i Ngaishcha vishiShTaM sindUravarNaM pashumupaviShTA yoShidekA  
 mayA dR<sup>A</sup>iShTA| 4 sA nArI kR<sup>A</sup>iShNalohitavarNaM sindUravarNa ncha parichChadaM  
 dhArayati svarNamaNimuktAbhishcha vibhUShitAsti tasyAH kare ghR<sup>A</sup>iNArhadravyaiH  
 svavyabhichArajAtamalaishcha paripUrNa ekaH suvarNamayah kaMso vidyate| 5 tasyA bhAle  
 nigUDhavAkyamidaM pR<sup>A</sup>ithivIsthaveshyAnAM ghR<sup>A</sup>iNyakriyANA ncha mAtA mahAbAbiliti  
 nAma likhitam Aste| 6 mama dR<sup>A</sup>iShTigocharasthA sA nArI pavitraIokAnAM rudhireNa yIshoH  
 sAkShiNAM rudhireNa cha mattAsIt tasyA darshanAt mamAtishayam Ashcharyyaj nAnaM jAtaM|  
 7 tataH sa dUto mAm avadat kutastavAshcharyyaj nAnaM jAyate? asyA yoShitastadvAhanasya  
 saptashirobhi rdashashR<sup>A</sup>i Ngaishcha yuktasya pashoshcha nigUDhabhAvam aham tvAM  
 j nApAyAmi| 8 tvayA dR<sup>A</sup>iShTo. asau pashurAsIt nedAniM varttate kintu rasAtalAt  
 tenodetavyaM viAshashcha gantavyaH| tato yeShAM nAmAni jagataH sR<sup>A</sup>iShTikAlam Arabhya  
 jIvanapustake likhitAni na vidyante te pR<sup>A</sup>ithivInivAsino bhUtAm avarttamAnamupasthAsyanta

ncha taM pashuM dR^iShTvAshcharyyaM maMsyante| (Abysos g12) 9 atra j nAnayuktayA buddhyA prakAshitavyaM| tAni saptashirAMsi tasyA yoShita upaveshanasthAnasvarUpAH saptagirayaH sapta rAjAnashcha santi| 10 teShAM pa ncha patitA ekashcha varttamAnaH sheShashchAdyApyanupasthitaH sa yadopasthAsyati tadApi tenAlpakAlaM sthAtavyaM| 11 yaH pashurAsIt kintvidAniM na varttate sa evAShTamaH, sa saptAnAm eko. asti vinAsham gamiShyati cha| 12 tvayA dR^iShTA ni dashashR^i NgANyapi dasha rAjAnaH santiH, adyApi tai rAjyaM na prAptaM kintu muhUrttamekaM yAvat pashunA sArddhaM te rAjAna iva prabhuvaM prApsyanti| 13 ta ekamantraNA bhaviShyanti svakIyashaktiprabhAvau pashave dAsyanti cha| 14 te meShashAvakena sArddhaM yotsyanti, kintu meShashAvakastAn jeShyati yataH sa prabhUnAM prabhU rAj nAM rAjA chAsti tasya sa Ngino. apyAhUTa abhiruchitA vishvAsyAshcha| 15 aparaM sa mAm avadat sA veshyA yatropavishati tAni toyAni loka janatA jAtayo nAnAbhAshAvAdinashcha santi| 16 tvayA dR^iShTA ni dasha shR^i NgANi pashushcheme tAM veshyAm R^itIyIshyante dInAM nagnA ncha kariShyanti tasyA mAMsAni bhokShyante vahninA tAM dAhayIshyanti cha| 17 yata Ishvarasya vAkyAni yAvat siddhiM na gamiShyanti tAvad Ishvarasya manogataM sAdhayitum ekAM mantraNAM kR^itvA tasmai pashave sveShAM rAjyaM dAtu ncha teShAM manAMsIshvareNa pravarttitAni| 18 aparaM tvayA dR^iShTA yoShit sA mahAnagarI ya pR^ithivyA rAj nAm upari rAjatvaM kurute|

**18** tadanantaraM svargaAd avarohan apara eko dUto mayA dR^iShTaH sa mahAparAkramavishiShTastasya tejasA cha pR^ithivi dIptA| 2 sa balavatA svareNa vAChamimAm aghoShayat patitA patitA mahAbAbil, sA bhUtaNAM vasatiH sarvveShAm ashuchyAtmanAM kArA sarvveShAm ashuchInAM ghR^iNyAnA ncha pakShiNAM pi njarashchAbhavat| 3 yataH sarvvajAtIyAstasyA vyabhichAraJAtAM kopamadirAM pItavantaH pR^ithivyA rAjAnashcha tayA saha vyabhichAraM kR^itavantaH pR^ithivyA vaNijashcha tasyAH sukhabhogabAhulyAd dhanADhyatAM gatavantaH| 4 tataH paraM svargAt mayApara eSha ravaH shrutaH, he mama prajAH, yUyaM yat tasyAH pApAnAm aMshino na bhavata tasyA daNDAishcha daNDayuktA na bhavata tadarthaM tato nirgachChata| 5 yatastasyAH pApAni gaganasparshAnyabhavan tasyA adharmmakriyAshcheshvareNa saMsmR^itAH| 6 parAn prati tayA yadvad vyavahR^itaM tadvat tAM prati vyavaharata, tasyAH karmmaNAM dviguNaphalAni tasyai datta, yasmin kaMse sA parAn madyam apAyayat tameva tasyAH pAnArthaM dviguNamadyena pUravata| 7 tayA yAtmashlAghA yashcha sukhabhogA kR^itastayo rdviguNau yAtanAshokau tasyai datta, yataH sA svakIyAntaHkaraNe vadati, rAj nIvd upaviShTAhaM nAnAthA na cha shokavit| 8 tasmAd divasa ekasmin mArIdurbhikShashochanaiH, sA samApoloShyate nArI dhyakShyate vahninA cha sA; yad vichArAdhipastasyA balavAn prabhurIshvaraH, 9 vyabhichArastayA sArddhaM sukhabhogashcha yaiH kR^itaH, te sarvva eva rAjAnastaddAhadhUmadarshanAt, prarodiShyanti vakShAMsi chAhaniShyanti bAhubhiH| 10 tasyAstai ryAtanAbhIte rdUre sthitivedamuchyate, hA hA bAbil mahAsthAna hA prabhAvAnvite puri, ekasmin AgatA daNDe vichArAj nA tvadIyakA| 11 medinyA vaNijashcha tasyAH kR^ite rudanti shochanti cha yatasteshAM paNyadravyANI kenApi na krllyante| 12 phalataH suvarNaraupyamaNimuktAH sUkShmavastrANI kR^iShNalohitavAsAMsi paTTavastrANI sindUravarNavAsAMsi chandanAdikASHThAni gajadantena mahArghakASHThena pittalaluhAbhyAM marmmarapraprastareNa vA nirmmitAni sarvvavidhapAtrANI 13 tvagelA dhUpaH sugandhidravyaM gandharaso drAkShArasastailaM shasyachUrNaM godhUmo gAvo meShA ashvA rathA dAseyA manuShyaprANASHchaitAni paNyadravyANI kenApi na krllyante| 14 tava mano. abhilASHasya phalAnAM samayo gataH, tvatto dUrikR^itaM yadyat shobhanaM bhUshaNaM tava, kadAchana taduddesho na puna rlapsyate tvayA| 15 tadvikretAro ye vaNijastayA dhanino jAtAste tasyA yAtanAyA bhayAd dUre tiShThanato

rodiShyanti shochantashchedaM gadiShyanti 16 hA hA mahApuri, tvaM sUkShmavastraiH  
 kr^iShNalohitavastraiH sindUravarNavAsobhishchAchChAditA svarNamaNmuktAbhirala  
 Nkr^itA chAsiH, 17 kintvekasmin daNDe sA mahAsampad luptA] aparaM potAnAM karNadhArAH  
 samUhalokA nAvikAH samudravyavasAyinashcha sarvve 18 dUre tiShThantastasyA dAhasya  
 dhUmaM nirIkShamANA uchchaiHsvaraNa vadanti tasyA mahAnagaryyAH kiM tulyaM? 19  
 aparaM svashiraHsu mR^ittikAM nikShipya te rudantaH shochantashchochchaiHsvaraNedaM  
 vadanti hA hA yasyA mahApuryyA bAhulyadhanakAraNA, sampattiH sa nchitA sarvvaiH  
 sAmudrapotanAyakaiH, ekasminneva daNDe sA sampUrNochChinnatAM gatA] 20 he  
 svargavAsinaH sarvve pavitRH preritAshcha he] he bhAvivAdino yUyaM kr^ite tasyAH  
 praharShata] yuShmAkaM yat tayA sArddhaM yo vivAdaH purAbhavat] daNDaM samuchitaM  
 tasya tasyai vyatadarIshvaraH|| 21 anantaram eko balavAn dUto bR^ihatpeShaNIprastaratulyaM  
 pASHANamekaM gr^ihItvA samudre nikShipya kathitavAn, IdR^igbalaprkAshena bAbil  
 mahAnagarI nipAtayiShyate tatasya uddeshaH puna rna lapsyate] 22 vallakiVAdinAM  
 shabdaM puna rna shroShyate tvayi] gAthAkAnA ncha shabdo vA vaMshItUryyAdivAdinAM|  
 shilpakarmmakaraH ko. api puna rna drakShyate tvayi] peShaNIprastaradhvAnaH puna rna  
 shroShyate tvayi] 23 dIpasyApi prabhA tadvat puna rna drakShyate tvayi] na kanyAvarayoH  
 shabdaH punaH saMshroShyate tvayi] yasmAnmukhyAH pr^ithivyA ye vaNijaste. abhavan tava|  
 yasmAchcha jAtayaH sarvVA mohitAstava mAyyA] 24 bhAvivAdipavitrANAM yAvantashcha  
 hatA bhuvi] sarvveShAM shoNitaM teShAM prAptAM sarvvaM tavAntare||

**19** tataH paraM svargasthAnAM mahAjanatAyA mahAshabdo. ayaM mayA shrUtaH,  
 brUta pareshvaraM dhanyam asmadlyo ya IshvaraH] tasyAbhavat paritrANAM  
 prabhAvashcha parAkramah] 2 vichArAj nAshcha tasyaiva satyA nyAyyA bhavanti cha] yA  
 svaveshyAkriyAbhishcha vyakarot kr^itsnamedinIM] tAM sa daNDitavAn veshyAM tasyAshcha  
 karatastathA] shoNitasya svadAsAnAM saMshodhaM sa gr^ihItavAn|| 3 punarapi tairidamuktaM  
 yathA, brUta pareshvaraM dhanyaM yannityaM nityameva cha] tasyA dAhasya dhUmo. asau  
 dishamUrddhvamudeShyati] (aiōn g165) 4 tataH paraM chaturvviMshatiprAchInAshchatvAraH  
 prANinashcha praNipatya siMhAsanopaviShTam IshvaraM praNamyAvadan, tathAstu  
 parameshashcha sarvvaireva prashasyatAM|| 5 anantaraM siMhAsanamadhyAd eSha ravo  
 nirgato, yathA, he Ishvarasya dAseyAstadbhaktAH sakalA narAH] yUyaM kShudrA mahAntashcha  
 prashaMsata va IshvaraM|| 6 tataH paraM mahAjanatAyAH shabda iva bahutoyAnA ncha shabda  
 iva gr^irutarastanitAnA ncha shabda iva shabdo. ayaM mayA shrutaH, brUta pareshvaraM  
 dhanyaM rAjatvaM prAptavAn yataH] sa parameshvaro. asmAkaM yaH sarvvashaktimAn  
 prabhUH] 7 kirrtayAmaH stavaM tasya hR^iShTAshchollAsitA vayaM] yanmeShashAvakasyaiva  
 vivAhasamayo. abhavat] vAgdattA chAbhavat tasmai yA kanyA sA susajjita] 8 paridhAnAya  
 tasyai cha dattaH shubhraH suchelakaH|| 9 sa suchelakaH pavitralokAnAM puNyAni] tataH  
 sa mAma uktavAn tvamidaM likha meShashAvakasya vivAhabhojyAya ye nimantritAste  
 dhanyaA iti] punarapi mAma avadat, imAnIshvarasya satyAni vAkyAni] 10 anantaraM  
 ahaM tasya charaNaylorantike nipatya taM praNantumudyataH] tataH sa mAma uktavAn  
 sAvadhAnastiShTha maivaM kuru yIshoH sAkShyavishiShTaistava bhrAtR^ibhistvayA cha  
 sahadAso. ahaM] Ishvarameva praNama yasmAd yIshoH sAkShyaM bhaviShyadvAkyasya  
 sAraM] 11 anantaraM mayA muktaH svargo dR^iShTaH, ekaH shvetavarNo. ashvo. api  
 dR^iShTastadArUDho janO vishvAsyaH satyamayashcheti nAmnA khyAtaH sa yAthArthyena  
 vichAraM yuddha ncha karoti] 12 tasya netre. agnishikhAtulye shirasi cha bahukirITA  
 vidyante tatra tasya nAma likhitamasti tameva vinA nAparaH ko. api tannAma jAnAti] 13  
 sa rudhiramagnena parichChadenAchChAdita IshvaravAda iti nAmnAbhidhIyate cha] 14  
 aparaM svargasthasainyAni shvetAshvArUDhAni parihitanirmmalashvetasUkShmavastrAni

cha bhUtvA tamanugachChanti| 15 tasya vaktrAd ekastIkShaNah kha Ngo nirgachChati tena kha Ngena sarvvajAtlyAstenAghAtitavyAH sa cha lauhadaNDena tAn chArayiShyati sarvvashaktimata Ishvarasya prachaNDakoparasotpAdakadrAkShAkuNDe yadyat tiShThati tat sarvvaM sa eva padAbhyAM pinashTi| 16 aparaM tasya parichChada urasi cha rAj nAM rAjA prabhUnAM prabhushcheti nAma nikhitamasti| 17 anantaraM sUryye tiShThan eko dUto mayA dR^iShTaH, AkAshamadhyu uDDiyamAnAn sarvvAn pakShiNaH prati sa uchchaiHsvareNedaM ghoShayati, atrAgachChata| 18 Ishvarasya mahAbhojye milata, rAj nAM kravyAni senApatInAM kravyAni vIrANAM kravyAnYashvAnAM tadArUDhAnA ncha kravyAni dAsamuktAnAM kShudramahatAM sarvveShAmeva kravyAni cha yuShmAbhi rbhakShitavyAni| 19 tataH paraM tenAshvArUDhajanena tadlyasainyaishcha sArddhaM yuddhaM karttuM sa pashuH pR^ithivya rAjAnasteShAM sainyAni cha samAgachChantIti mayA dR^iShTaM| 20 tataH sa pashu rdhR^ito yashcha mithyAbhaviShyadvaktA tasyAntike chirakarmmAni kurvvan taireva pashva NkadhdhAriNastatpratimApUjakAMshcha bhrmitavAn so. api tena sArddhaM dR^itaH| tau cha vahnigandhakajvalitahrade jIvantau nikShiptau| (Limnē Pyr g3041 g4442) 21 avashiShTashcha tasyAshvArUDhasya vaktranirgatakha Ngena hatAH, teShAM kravyaishcha pakShiNaH sarvve tR^iptiM gatAH|

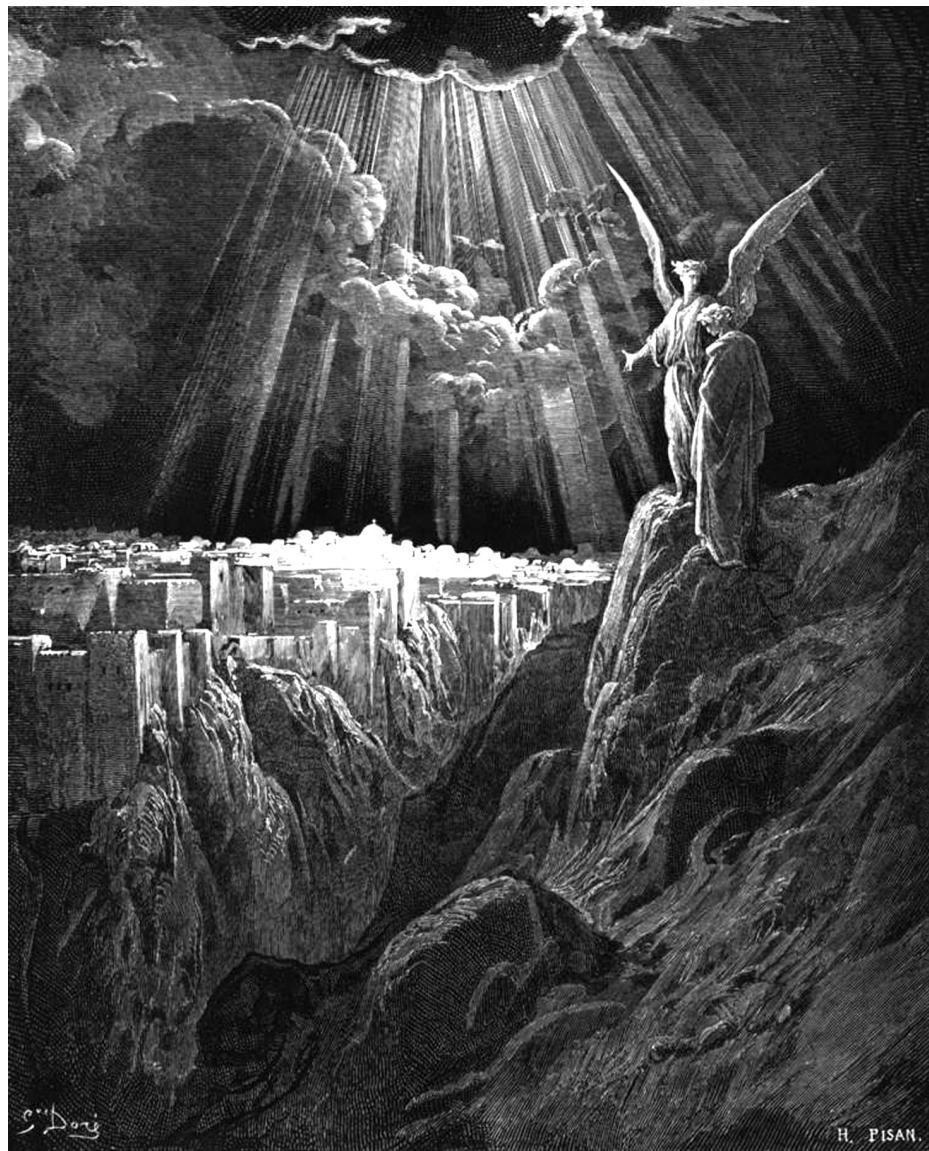
**20** tataH paraM svargAd avarohan eko dUto mayA dR^iShTastasya kare ramatalasya ku njikA mahAshR^i Nkhala nchaikaM tiShThataH| (Abyssos g12) 2 aparaM nAgo. arthataH yo vR^iddhaH sarpo. apavAdakaH shayatAnashchAsti tameva dhr^itvA varShasahasraM yAvad baddhavAn| 3 aparaM rasAtale taM nikShipya tadupari dvAraM ruddhvA mudrA NkitavAn yasmAt tad varShasahasraM yAvat sampUrNaM na bhavet tAvad bhinnajAtlyAstena puna rna bhrmitavyAH| tataH param alpakAlArthaM tasya mochanena bhavitavyaM| (Abyssos g12) 4 anantaraM mayA siMhAsanAni dR^iShTA ni tatra ye janA upAvishan tebhyo vichArabhAro. adlyata; anantaraM ylshoH sAkShyasya kAraNAAd IshvaravAkyasya kAraNAchcha yeShAM shirashChedanaM kR^itaM pashostadlyapratimAyA vA pUjA yai rna kR^ita bhAle kare vA kala Nko. api na dR^itasteShAm AtmAno. api mayA dR^iShTAH, te prAptajIvanAstadvarShasahasraM yAvat khrIShTena sArddhaM rAjatvamakurvvAn| 5 kintvavashiShTA mR^itajanAstasya varShasahasrasya samApteH pUrvvaM jIvanaM na prApan| 6 eShA prathamothitiH| yaH kashchit prathamAyA utthiteraMshI sa dhanyaH pavittrashcha teShu dvitIyamR^ityoH ko. apyadhidhikAro nAsti ta Ishvarasya khrIShTasya cha yAjakA bhaviShyanti varShasahasraM yAvat tena saha rAjatvaM kariShyanti cha| 7 varShasahasre samApte shayatAnaH svakArAto mokShyate| 8 tataH sa pR^ithivyaShchaturdikShu sthitAn sarvvajAtlyAn visheShato jUjAkhyAn mAjUjAkhyAMshcha sAmudrasikatAvad bahusaMkhyakAn janAn bhramayitvA yuddhArthaM saMgraHItuM nirmgamiShyati| 9 tataste medinyAH prasthenAgatya pavitralokAnAM durgaM priyatamAM nagarI ncha veShTitavantaH kintvIshvareNa nikShipto. agnirAkAshAt patitva tAn khAditavAn| 10 teShAM bhrmayitA cha shayatAno vahnigandhakayo rhrade. arthataH pashu rmithyAbhaviShyadvAdI cha yatra tiShThatastatraiva nikShiptaH, tatrAnantakAlaM yAvat te divAnishaM yAtanAM bhokShyante| (aiōn g165, Limnē Pyr g3041 g4442) 11 tataH shuklam ekaM mahAsiMhAsanaM mayA dR^iShTaM tadupaviShTo. api dR^iShTastasya vadanAntikAd bhUnabhomaNDale palAyetAM punastAbhyAM sthAnaM na labdhaM| 12 aparaM kShudraM mahAntashcha sarvve mR^itaM mayA dR^iShTAH, te siMhAsanasyAntike. atiShThan granthAshcha vyastiIrryyanta jivanapustakAkhym aparam ekaM pustakamapi vistIrNaM| tatra grantheShu yadyat likhitaM tasmAt mR^itAnAm ekaikasya svakriyAnuyAyi vichAraH kR^itaH| 13 tadAnIM samudreNa svAntarasthA mR^itajanAH samarpitAH, mR^ityuparalokAbhyAmapi svAntarasthA mR^itajanAH sarmipatAH, teShA nchaikaikasya svakriyAnuyAyi vichAraH kR^itaH| (Hadēs g86) 14 aparaM mR^ityuparalokau vahnihrade nikShiptau, eShA eva dvitIyo mR^ityuH| (Hadēs g86, Limnē Pyr

**21** anantaraM navInam AkAshamaNDalaM navInA pR^ithivI cha mayA dR^iShTe yataH prathamam AkAshamaNDalaM prathamA pR^ithivI cha lopaM gate samudro. api tataH paraM na vidyate| 2 aparaM svargAd avarohantI pavitra nagarI, arthato navInA yirUshAlamapuri mayA dR^iShTA, sA varAya vibhUshitA kanyeva susajjItAsIt| 3 anantaraM svargAd eSha mahAravo mayA shrutaH pashyAyaM mAnavaiH sArddham IshvarasyAvAsaH, sa taiH sArddhaM vatsyati te cha tasya prajA bhaviShyanti, Ishvarashcha svayaM teShAm Ishvaro bhUtvA taiH sArddhaM sthAsyati| 4 teShAM netrebhayashchAshrUNi sarvVANishvareNa pramArkShyante mR^ityurapi puna rna bhaviShyati shokavilApakleshA api puna rna bhaviShyanti, yataH prathamAni sarvvAni vyatItini| 5 aparaM siMhAsanopavishTo jano. avadat pashyAhaM sarvvAni nUtanikaromi| punaravadat likha yata imAni vAkyAni satyAni vishvAsyAni cha santi| 6 pana rmAm avadat samAptaM, ahaM kaH kShashcha, aham Adirantashcha yaH pipAsati tasmA ahaM jIvanadAyiprasravaNasya toyAM vinAMulyaM dAsyAmi| 7 yo jayati sa sarvveShAm adhikAri bhaviShyati, aha ncha tasyeshvaro bhaviShyAmi sa cha mama putro bhaviShyati| 8 kintu bhItAnAM avishvAsinAM ghR^iNyAnAM narahantR^iNAM veshyAgAminAM mohakAnAM devapUjakAnAM sarvveShAm anR^itavAdinA nchAMsho vahnigandhakajvalitahrade bhaviShyati, eSha eva dvitIyo mR^ityuH| (Limnē Pyr g3041 g4442)

9 anantaraM sheShasaptadaNDaiH paripUrNAH sapta kaMsA yeShAM saptadUtanAM kareShvAsan teShAmeka Agatya mAM sambhAShyAvadat, AgachChAhaM tAM kanyAM arthato meShashAvakasya bhAvibhAryyAM tvAM darshayAmi| 10 tataH sa AtmAviShTaM mAm atyuchchAM mahAparvvatameMka nItveshvaraSyA sannidhitaH svargAd avarohantIM yirUshAlamAkhyAM pavitraM nagarIM darshitavAn| 11 sA IshvarlyapratApavishiShTA tasyAstejo mahArgharatnavad arthataH sUryyakAntamaNitejastulyaM| 12 tasyAH prAchiRaM bR^ihad uchcha ncha tatra dvAdasha gopurAni santi tadgopuropari dvAdasha svargadUtaM vidyante tatra cha dvAdasha nAmAnyarthata isrAyelliAnAM dvAdashavaMshAnAM nAmAni likhitAni| 13 pUrvvadishi trINi gopurAni uttaradishi trINi gopurAni dakShiNadiShi trINi gopurAni paschImadishi cha trINi gopurAni santi| 14 nagaryyAH prAchiRasya dvAdasha mUlAni santi tatra meShAshAvAkasya dvAdashapreritAnAM dvAdasha nAmAni likhitAni| 15 anaraM nagaryyAstadiyagopurANAM tatprAchiRasya cha mApanArthaM mayA sambhAShamANasya dUTasya kare svarNamaya ekaH parimANadaNDa AsIt| 16 nagaryyA AkR^itishchaturrasA tasyA dairghyaprasThe same| tataH paraM sa tega parimANadaNDena tAM nagarIM parimitavAn tasyAH parimANaM dvAdashahasranalvAH| tasyA dairghyAM prastham uchchatva ncha samAnAni| 17 aparaM sa tasyAH prAchiRaM parimitavAn tasyA mAnavAsyArthato dUTasya parimANanusAratastat chatushchatvAriMshadadhikAshatahastaparimitaM| 18 tasyA prAchiRasya nirmmitiH sUryyakAntamaNibhi rnagarI cha nirmmalakAchatulyena shuddhasuvarNena nirmmitA| 19 nagaryyAH prAchiRasya mUlAni cha sarvvavidhamahArghamaNibhi rbhUshitAni| teShAM prathamaM bhittimUlaM sUryyakAntasya, dvitIyaM nIlasya, tR^itIyaM tAmramaNeH, chaturthaM marakatasya, 20 pa nchamaM vaidUryyasya, ShaShThaM shoNaratnasya, saptamaM chandrakAntasya, aShTamaM gomedasya, navamaM padmarAgasya, dashamaM lashUnIlyasya, ekAdashaM Sherojasya, dvAdashaM marTISHmaNeshchAsti| 21 dvAdashagopurAni dvAdashamuktAbhi rnirmmitAni, ekaikAM gopuram ekaikayA muktayA kR^itaM nagaryyA mahAmArgashchAchChakAchavat nirmmalasuvarNena nirmmitaM| 22 tasyA antara ekamapi mandiraM mayA na dR^iShTaM sataH sarvvashaktimAn prabhuH parameshvaro meShashAvakashcha svayaM tasyA mandiraM| 23 tasyai nagaryyai diptidAnArthaM sUryyAchandramasoH prayojanaM nAsti yata Ishvarasya pratApastAM

dipayati meShashAvakashcha tasyA jyotirasti| 24 paritrANaprAptalokanivahAshcha tasyA Aloe gamanAgamane kurvvanti pR^ithivyA rAjAnashcha svakIyaM pratApaM gaurava ncha tanmadhyam Anayanti| 25 tasyA dvArANi divA kadApi na rotsyante nishApi tatra na bhaviShyati| 26 sarvvajAtInAM gauravapratApau tanmadhyam AneShyete| 27 parantvapavitraM ghR^iNyakR^id anR^itakR^id vA kimapi tanmadhyaM na pravekShyati meShashAvakasya jIvanapustake yeShAM nAmAni likhitAni kevalaM ta eva pravekShyanti|

**22** anantaraM sa sphaTikavat nirmmalam amR^itato�asya sroto mAm aurshayat tad Ishvarasya meShashAvakasya cha siMhAsanAt nirgachChati| 2 nagaryyA mArgamadhye tasyA nadYAH pArshvayoramR^itavR^ikShA vidyante teShAM dvAdashaphalAni bhavanti, ekaiko vR^ikShAH pratimAsaM svaphalaM phalati tadvR^ikShapatrANi chAnyajAtlyAnAm ArogyajanakAni| 3 aparaM kimapi shApagrastaM puna rna bhaviShyati tasyA madhya Ishvarasya meShashAvakasya cha siMhAsanaM sthAsyati tasya dAsAshcha taM seviShyante| 4 tasya vadanadarshanaM prApsyanti bhAleShu cha tasya nAma likhitaM bhaviShyati| 5 tadAniM rAtriH puna rna bhaviShyati yataH prabhuh parameshvarastAn dipayiShyati te chAnantakAlaM yAvad rAjatvaM kariShyante| (aion g165) 6 anantaraM sa mAm avadat, vAkyAnImAni vishvAsyAni satyAni cha, achirAd yai rbhavitavyaM tAni svadAsaM j nApayituM pavitrabhaviShyadvAdinAM prabhuh parameshvaraH svadUtaM preShitavAn| 7 pashyAhaM tUrNam AgachChAmi, etadgranthasya bhaviShyadvAkyAni yaH pAlayati sa eva dhanyaH| 8 yohanaham etAni shrutavAn dR^iShTavAMshchAsmi shrutvA dR^iShTvA cha taddarshakadUtasya praNAMArthaM tachcharaNaylorantike. apataM| 9 tataH sa mAm avadat sAvadhAno bhava maivaM kR^iru, tvayA tava bhrAtR^ibhi rbhaviShyadvAdibhiretadgranthasthavAkyapAlanakAribhishcha sahadAso. ahaM| tvam IshvaraM praNama| 10 sa puna rmAm avadat, etadgranthasthabhaviShyadvAkyAni tvayA na mudra NkayitavyAni yataH samayo nikaTavartti| 11 adharmmAchAra itaH paramapyadharmaM Acharatu, amedhyAchAra itaH paramapyamedhyam Acharatu dharmmAchAra itaH paramapi dharmmam Acharatu pavitrAchArashchetaH paramapi pavitram Acharatu| 12 pashyAhaM tUrNam AgachChAmi, ekaikasmai svakriyAnuyAyiphaladAnArthaM maddAtavyaphalaM mama samavarti| 13 ahaM kaH kShashcha prathamaH sheShashchAdirantashcha| 14 amutavR^ikShasyAdhikAraprAptyarthaM dvArai rnagaraprvashArtha ncha ye tasyA j nAHA pAlayanti ta eva dhanyaH| 15 kukkurai rmAyAvibhiH pu NgAmibhi rnarahantR^ibhi rdevArchchakaiH sarvvairanR^ite prIyamANairanR^itAchAribhishcha bahiH sthAtavyaM| 16 maNDaliShu yuShmabhymeteShAM sAkShyadAnArthaM yIshurahaM svadUtaM preShitavAn, ahameva dAyUdo mUlaM vaMshashcha, ahaM tejomayaprabhAtIyatArAsvarUpaH| 17 Atma kanyA cha kathayataH, tvayAgamyatAM| shrotApi vadatu, AgamyatAmiti| yashcha tR^iShArttaH sa AgachChatu yashchechChati sa vinA mUlyaM jIvanadAyi jalaM gR^ihlAtu| 18 yaH kashchid etadgranthasthabhaviShyadvAkyAni shR^iNoti tasmA ahaM sAkShyamidaM dadAmi, kashchid yadyaparaM kimapyeteShu yojayati tarhIshvarogranthe. asmin likhitAn daNDAn tasminneva yojayiShyati| 19 yadi cha kashchid etadgranthasthabhaviShyadvAkyebhyaH kimapyapaharati tarhIshvaro granthe. asmin likhitAt jIvanavR^ikShAt pavitranagarAchcha tasyAMshamapahariShyati| 20 etat sAkShyaM yo dadAti sa eva vakti satyam ahaM tUrNam AgachChAmi| tathAstu| prabho yIsho, AgamyatAM bhavatA| 21 asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasyAnugrahaH sarvveShu yuShmAsu varttatAM|Amen|



aparaM svargAd avarohanti pavitrA nagarI, arthato navInA yirUshAlamapuri mayA  
dR^iShTA, sA varAya vibhUShitA kanyeva susajitAsIt anantaram svargAd eSha mahAravo  
mayA shrutaH pashyAyaM mAnavaiH sArddham IshvarasyAvAsaH, sa taiH sArddhaM  
vatsyati te cha tasya prajA bhaviShyanti, Ishvarashcha svayaM teShAm  
Ishvaro bhUtvA taiH sArddhaM sthAsyati  
prakAshitaM 21:2-3

# Reader's Guide

ITRANS at [AionianBible.org/Readers-Guide](http://AionianBible.org/Readers-Guide)

The Aionian Bible republishes public domain and Creative Common Bible texts that are 100% free to copy and print. The original translation is unaltered and notes are added to help your study. The notes show the location of eleven special Greek and Hebrew Aionian Glossary words to help us better understand God's love for individuals and for all mankind, and the nature of afterlife destinies.

Who has the authority to interpret the Bible and examine the underlying Hebrew and Greek words? That is a good question! We read in 1 John 2:27, "*As for you, the anointing which you received from him remains in you, and you do not need for anyone to teach you. But as his anointing teaches you concerning all things, and is true, and is no lie, and even as it taught you, you remain in him.*" Every Christian is qualified to interpret the Bible! Now that does not mean we will all agree. Each of us is still growing in our understanding of the truth. However, it does mean that there is no infallible human or tradition to answer all our questions. Instead the Holy Spirit helps each of us to know the truth and grow closer to God and each other.

The Bible is a library with 66 books in the Protestant Canon. The best way to learn God's word is to read entire books. Read the book of Genesis. Read the book of John. Read the entire Bible library. Topical studies and cross-referencing can be good. However, the safest way to understand context and meaning is to read whole Bible books. Chapter and verse numbers were added for convenience in the 16th century, but unfortunately they can cause the Bible to seem like an encyclopedia. The Aionian Bible is formatted with simple verse numbering, minimal notes, and no cross-referencing in order to encourage the reading of Bible books.

Bible reading must also begin with prayer. Any Christian is qualified to interpret the Bible with God's help. However, this freedom is also a responsibility because without the Holy Spirit we cannot interpret accurately. We read in 1 Corinthians 2:13-14, "*And we speak of these things, not with words taught by human wisdom, but with those taught by the Spirit, comparing spiritual things with spiritual things. Now the natural person does not receive the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness to him, and he cannot understand them, because they are spiritually discerned.*" So we cannot understand in our natural self, but we can with God's help through prayer.

The Holy Spirit is the best writer and he uses literary devices such as introductions, conclusions, paragraphs, and metaphors. He also writes various genres including historical narrative, prose, and poetry. So Bible study must spiritually discern and understand literature. Pray, read, observe, interpret, and apply. Finally, "*Do your best to present yourself approved by God, a worker who does not need to be ashamed, properly handling the word of truth.*" 2 Timothy 2:15. "*God has granted to us his precious and exceedingly great promises; that through these you may become partakers of the divine nature, having escaped from the corruption that is in the world by lust. Yes, and for this very cause adding on your part all diligence, in your faith supply moral excellence; and in moral excellence, knowledge; and in knowledge, self-control; and in self-control patience; and in patience godliness; and in godliness brotherly affection; and in brotherly affection, love. For if these things are yours and abound, they make you to be not idle nor unfruitful to the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ,*" 2 Peter 1:4-8.

# Glossary

ITRANS at [AionianBible.org/Glossary](http://AionianBible.org/Glossary)

The Aionian Bible un-translates and instead transliterates eleven special words to help us better understand the extent of God's love for individuals and all mankind, and the nature of afterlife destinies. The original translation is unaltered and a note is added to 64 Old Testament and 200 New Testament verses. Compare the meanings below to the Strong's Concordance and Glossary definitions.

## **Abyssos** g12

*Greek:* proper noun, place

*Usage:* 9 times in 3 books, 6 chapters, and 9 verses

*Meaning:*

Temporary prison for special fallen angels such as Apollyon, the Beast, and Satan.

## **aīdios** g126

*Greek:* adjective

*Usage:* 2 times in Romans 1:20 and Jude 6

*Meaning:*

Lasting, enduring forever, eternal.

## **aiōn** g165

*Greek:* noun

*Usage:* 127 times in 22 books, 75 chapters, and 102 verses

*Meaning:*

A lifetime or time period with a beginning and end, an era, an age, the completion of which is beyond human perception, but known only to God the creator of the aiōns, Hebrews 1:2. Never meaning simple endless or infinite chronological time in Greek usage. Read Dr. Heleen Keizer and Ramelli and Konstan for proofs.

## **aiōnios** g166

*Greek:* adjective

*Usage:* 71 times in 19 books, 44 chapters, and 69 verses

*Meaning:*

From start to finish, pertaining to the age, lifetime, entirety, complete, or even consummate. Never meaning simple endless or infinite chronological time in Koine Greek usage. Read Dr. Heleen Keizer and Ramelli and Konstan for proofs.

## **eleēsē** g1653

*Greek:* verb, aorist tense, active voice, subjunctive mood, 3rd person singular

*Usage:* 1 time in this conjugation, Romans 11:32

*Meaning:*

To have pity on, to show mercy. Typically, the subjunctive mood indicates possibility, not certainty. However, a subjunctive in a purpose clause is a resulting action as certain as the causal action. The subjunctive in a purpose clause functions as an indicative, not an optative. Thus, the grand conclusion of grace theology in Romans 11:32 must be clarified. God's mercy on all is not a possibility, but a certainty. See [ntgreek.org](http://ntgreek.org).

**Geenna** g1067

Greek: proper noun, place

Usage: 12 times in 4 books, 7 chapters, and 12 verses

Meaning:

Valley of Hinnom, Jerusalem's trash dump, a place of ruin, destruction, and judgment in this life, or the next, though not eternal to Jesus' audience.

**Hades** g86

Greek: proper noun, place

Usage: 11 times in 5 books, 9 chapters, and 11 verses

Meaning:

Synonomous with Sheol, though in New Testament usage Hades is the temporal place of punishment for deceased unbelieving mankind, distinct from Paradise for deceased believers.

**Limnē Pyr** g3041 g4442

Greek: proper noun, place

Usage: Phrase 5 times in the New Testament

Meaning:

Lake of Fire, final punishment for those not named in the Book of Life, prepared for the Devil and his angels, Matthew 25:41.

**Sheol** h7585

Hebrew: proper noun, place

Usage: 66 times in 17 books, 50 chapters, and 64 verses

Meaning:

The grave or temporal afterlife world of both the righteous and unrighteous, believing and unbelieving, until the general resurrection.

**Tartaroō** g5020

Greek: proper noun, place

Usage: 1 time in 2 Peter 2:4

Meaning:

Temporary prison for particular fallen angels awaiting final judgment.

# Glossary +

[AionianBible.org/Bibles/Sanskrit---ITRANS-Script/Noted](http://AionianBible.org/Bibles/Sanskrit---ITRANS-Script/Noted)

Glossary references are below. Strong's Hebrew and Greek number notes are added to 64 Old Testament and 200 New Testament verses. Questioned verse translations do not contain Aionian Glossary words and may wrongly imply *eternal* or *Hell*. \* The note placement is skipped or adjusted for verses with non-standard numbering.

## **Abyssos**

lUkaH 8:31  
romiNaH 10:7  
prakAshitaM 9:1  
prakAshitaM 9:2  
prakAshitaM 9:11  
prakAshitaM 11:7  
prakAshitaM 17:8  
prakAshitaM 20:1  
prakAshitaM 20:3

preritAH 3:21  
preritAH 15:18  
romiNaH 1:25\*  
romiNaH 9:5  
romiNaH 11:36  
romiNaH 12:2  
romiNaH 16:27  
1 karinthinaH 1:20  
1 karinthinaH 2:6  
1 karinthinaH 2:7  
1 karinthinaH 2:8  
1 karinthinaH 3:18  
1 karinthinaH 8:13  
1 karinthinaH 10:11  
2 karinthinaH 4:4  
2 karinthinaH 9:9  
2 karinthinaH 11:31  
gAlAtinaH 1:4  
gAlAtinaH 1:5  
iphiShiNaH 1:21  
iphiShiNaH 2:2\*  
iphiShiNaH 2:7  
iphiShiNaH 3:9  
iphiShiNaH 3:11\*  
iphiShiNaH 3:21  
iphiShiNaH 6:12  
philipinaH 4:20  
kalasinaH 1:26  
1 t̄imathiyaH 1:17  
1 t̄imathiyaH 6:17  
2 t̄imathiyaH 4:10  
2 t̄imathiyaH 4:18  
t̄itaH 2:12  
ibriNaH 1:2  
ibriNaH 1:8  
ibriNaH 5:6  
ibriNaH 6:5  
ibriNaH 6:20  
ibriNaH 7:17  
ibriNaH 7:21\*  
ibriNaH 7:24  
ibriNaH 7:28  
ibriNaH 9:26  
ibriNaH 11:3  
ibriNaH 13:8  
ibriNaH 13:21  
1 pitaraH 1:23

1 pitaraH 1:25  
1 pitaraH 4:11  
1 pitaraH 5:11  
2 pitaraH 3:18  
1 yohanaH 2:17  
2 yohanaH 1:2  
yihUdAH 1:13  
yihUdAH 1:25  
prakAshitaM 1:6  
prakAshitaM 1:18  
prakAshitaM 4:9  
prakAshitaM 4:10  
prakAshitaM 5:13  
prakAshitaM 7:12  
prakAshitaM 10:6  
prakAshitaM 11:15  
prakAshitaM 14:11  
prakAshitaM 15:7  
prakAshitaM 19:3  
prakAshitaM 20:10  
prakAshitaM 22:5

## **aïdios**

romiNaH 1:20  
yihUdAH 1:6

## **aiōn**

mathiH 12:32  
mathiH 13:22  
mathiH 13:39  
mathiH 13:40  
mathiH 13:49  
mathiH 21:19  
mathiH 24:3  
mathiH 28:20  
mArkaH 3:29  
mArkaH 4:19\*  
mArkaH 10:30  
mArkaH 11:14  
lUkaH 1:33  
lUkaH 1:55\*  
lUkaH 1:70\*  
lUkaH 16:8  
lUkaH 18:30  
lUkaH 20:34  
lUkaH 20:35  
yohanaH 4:14  
yohanaH 6:51  
yohanaH 6:58  
yohanaH 8:35  
yohanaH 8:51  
yohanaH 8:52  
yohanaH 9:32  
yohanaH 10:28  
yohanaH 11:26  
yohanaH 12:34  
yohanaH 13:8  
yohanaH 14:16

## **aiōnios**

mathiH 18:8  
mathiH 19:16  
mathiH 19:29  
mathiH 25:41  
mathiH 25:46  
mArkaH 3:29  
mArkaH 10:17  
mArkaH 10:30  
lUkaH 10:25  
lUkaH 16:9  
lUkaH 18:18  
lUkaH 18:30  
yohanaH 3:15  
yohanaH 3:16  
yohanaH 3:36  
yohanaH 4:14  
yohanaH 4:36  
yohanaH 5:24  
yohanaH 5:39  
yohanaH 6:27  
yohanaH 6:40  
yohanaH 6:47  
yohanaH 6:54  
yohanaH 6:68

yohanaH 10:28

yohanaH 12:25

yohanaH 12:50

yohanaH 17:2

yohanaH 17:3

preritAH 13:46

preritAH 13:48

romiNaH 2:7

romiNaH 5:21

romiNaH 6:22

romiNaH 6:23

romiNaH 16:25

romiNaH 16:26

2 karinthinaH 4:17

2 karinthinaH 4:18

2 karinthinaH 5:1

gAlAtinaH 6:8

2 thiShalanIkinaH 1:9

2 thiShalanIkinaH 2:16

1 tlmathiyaH 1:16

1 tlmathiyaH 6:12

1 tlmathiyaH 6:16

2 tlmathiyaH 1:9

2 tlmathiyaH 2:10

tltaH 1:2\*

tltaH 3:7

philomonaH 1:15

ibriNaH 5:9

ibriNaH 6:2

ibriNaH 9:12

ibriNaH 9:14

ibriNaH 9:15

ibriNaH 13:20

1 pitaraH 5:10

2 pitaraH 1:11

1 yohanaH 1:2

1 yohanaH 2:25

1 yohanaH 3:15

1 yohanaH 5:11

1 yohanaH 5:13

1 yohanaH 5:20

yihUdAH 1:7

yihUdAH 1:21

prakAshitaM 14:6

## **eleēsē**

romiNaH 11:32

## **Geenna**

mathiiH 5:22

mathiiH 5:29

mathiiH 5:30

mathiiH 10:28

mathiiH 18:9

mathiiH 23:15

mathiiH 23:33

mArkaH 9:43\*

mArkaH 9:45\*

mArkaH 9:47\*

lUkaH 12:5

yAkUbaH 3:6

## **Hadēs**

mathiiH 11:23

mathiiH 16:18

lUkaH 10:15

lUkaH 16:23

preritAH 2:27

preritAH 2:31

1 karinthinaH 15:55

prakAshitaM 1:18

prakAshitaM 6:8

prakAshitaM 20:13

prakAshitaM 20:14

## **Limnē Pyr**

prakAshitaM 19:20

prakAshitaM 20:10

prakAshitaM 20:14

prakAshitaM 20:15

prakAshitaM 21:8

## **Sheol**

Genesis 37:35

Genesis 42:38

Genesis 44:29

Genesis 44:31

Numbers 16:30

Numbers 16:33

Deuteronomy 32:22

1 Samuel 2:6

2 Samuel 22:6

1 Kings 2:6

1 Kings 2:9

Job 7:9

Job 11:8

Job 14:13

Job 17:13

Job 17:16

Job 21:13

Job 24:19

Job 26:6

Psalm 6:5

Psalm 9:17

Psalm 16:10

Psalm 18:5

Psalm 30:3

Psalm 31:17

Psalm 49:14

Psalm 49:15

Psalm 55:15

Psalm 86:13

Psalm 88:3

Psalm 89:48

Psalm 116:3

Psalm 139:8

Psalm 141:7

Proverbs 1:12

Proverbs 5:5

Proverbs 7:27

Proverbs 9:18

Proverbs 15:11

Proverbs 15:24

Proverbs 23:14

Proverbs 27:20

Proverbs 30:16

Ecclesiastes 9:10

Song of Solomon 8:6

Isaiah 5:14

Isaiah 7:11

Isaiah 14:9

Isaiah 14:11

Isaiah 14:15

Isaiah 28:15

Isaiah 28:18

Isaiah 38:10

Isaiah 38:18

Isaiah 57:9

Ezekiel 31:15

Ezekiel 31:16

Ezekiel 31:17

Ezekiel 32:21

Ezekiel 32:27

Hosea 13:14

Amos 9:2

Jonah 2:2

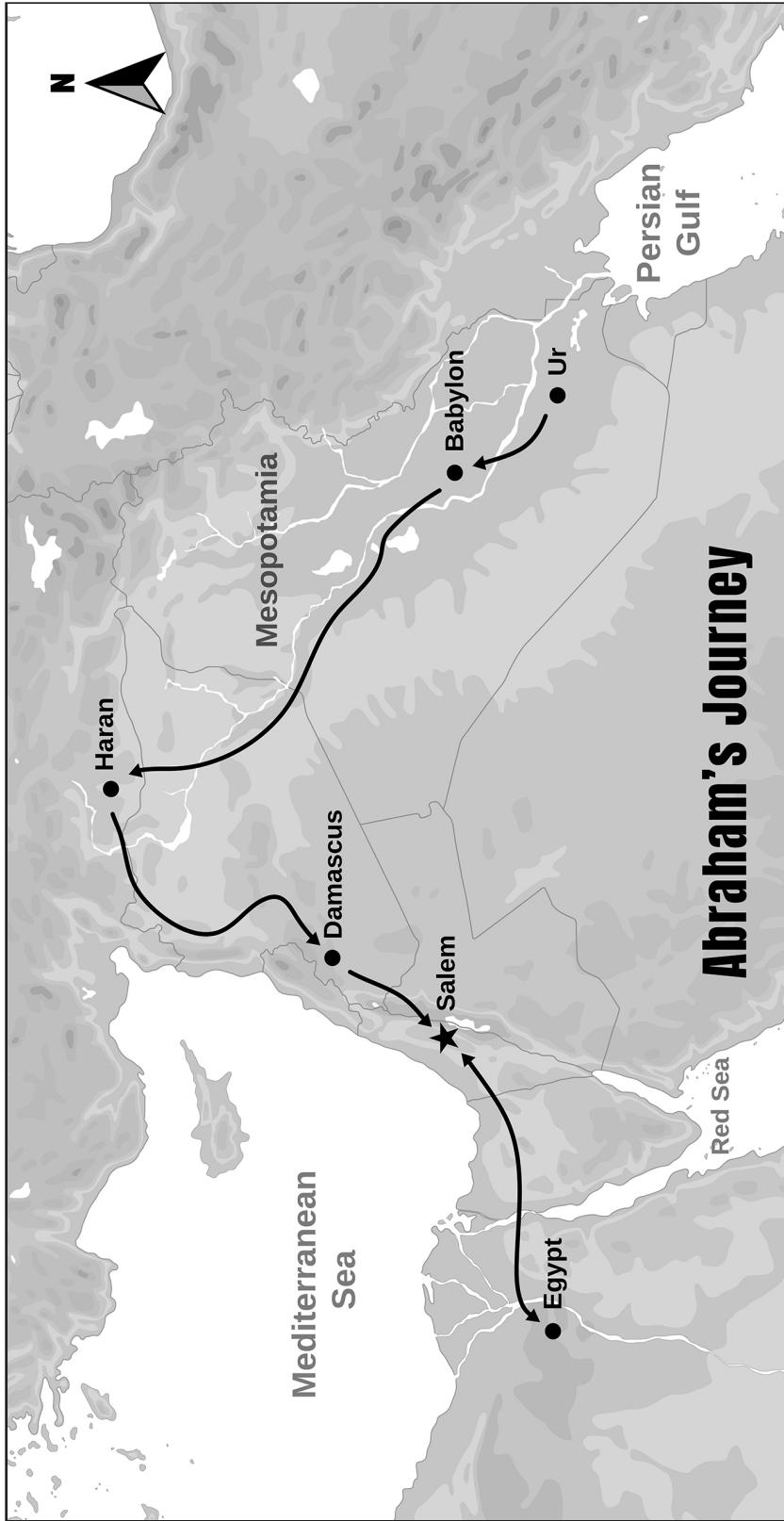
Habakkuk 2:5

## **Tartaroō**

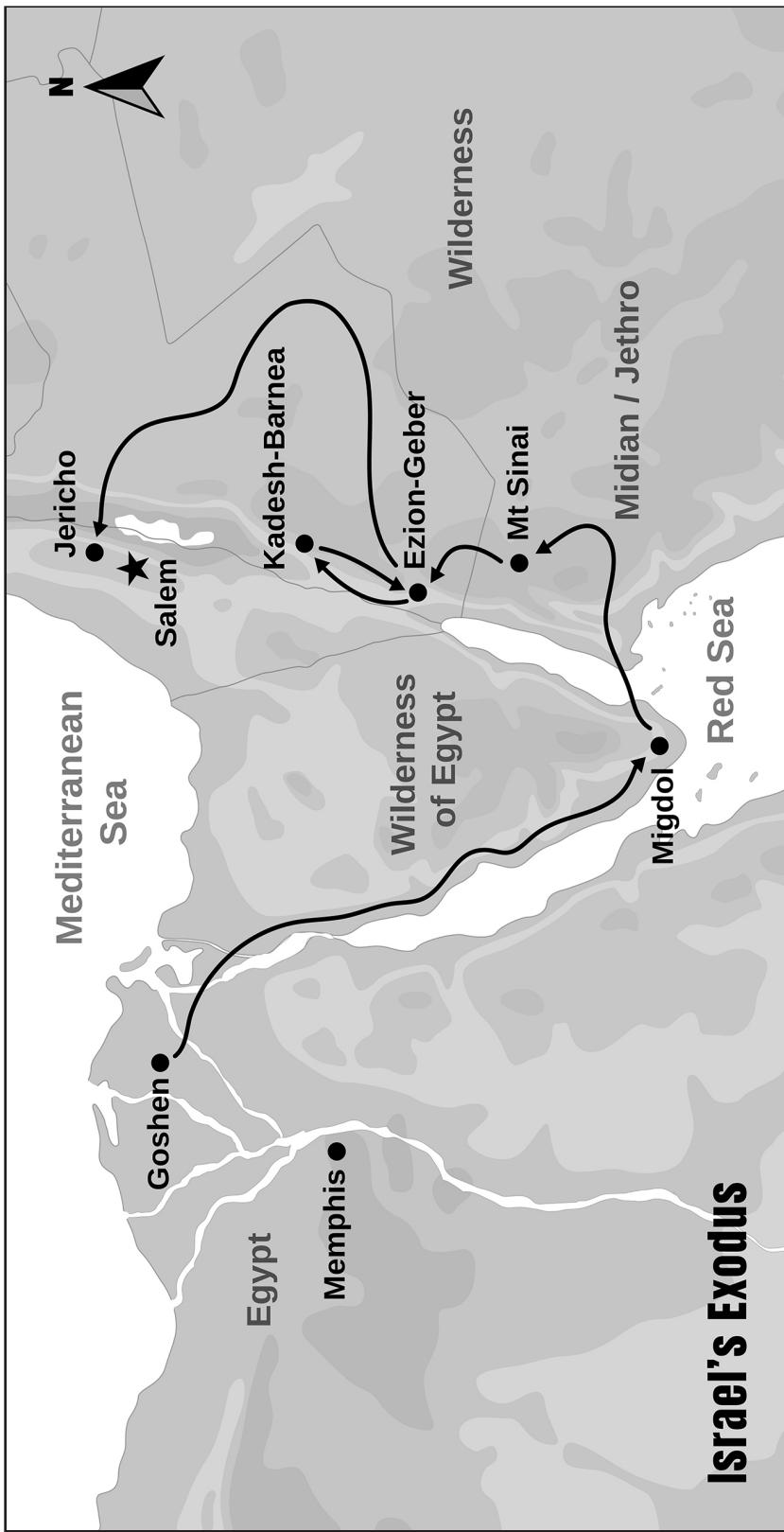
2 pitaraH 2:4

## **Questioned**

2 pitaraH 2:17



vishvAsenebrAhlm AhUtah san Aj nAM gr'ihiityA yasya sthAnasyAdhikArastena prAptavyastat sthAnam prasthitavAn kintu prasthitavAn kayaAmIti nAjAnAt - ibriNaH 11:8



"When Pharaoh had let the people go, God didn't lead them by the way of the land of the Philistines, although that was near; for God said, 'Lest perhaps the people change their minds when they see war, and they return to Egypt'" Exodus 13:17



Mediterranean  
Sea

Sidon  
Tyre  
Caesarea-  
Philippi

Galilee  
Capernaum  
Bethsaida

Cana  
Nazareth

Sychar

Samaria

Ephraim

Jerusalem

Bethany

Bethlehem

Judea

► Egypt

Decapolis

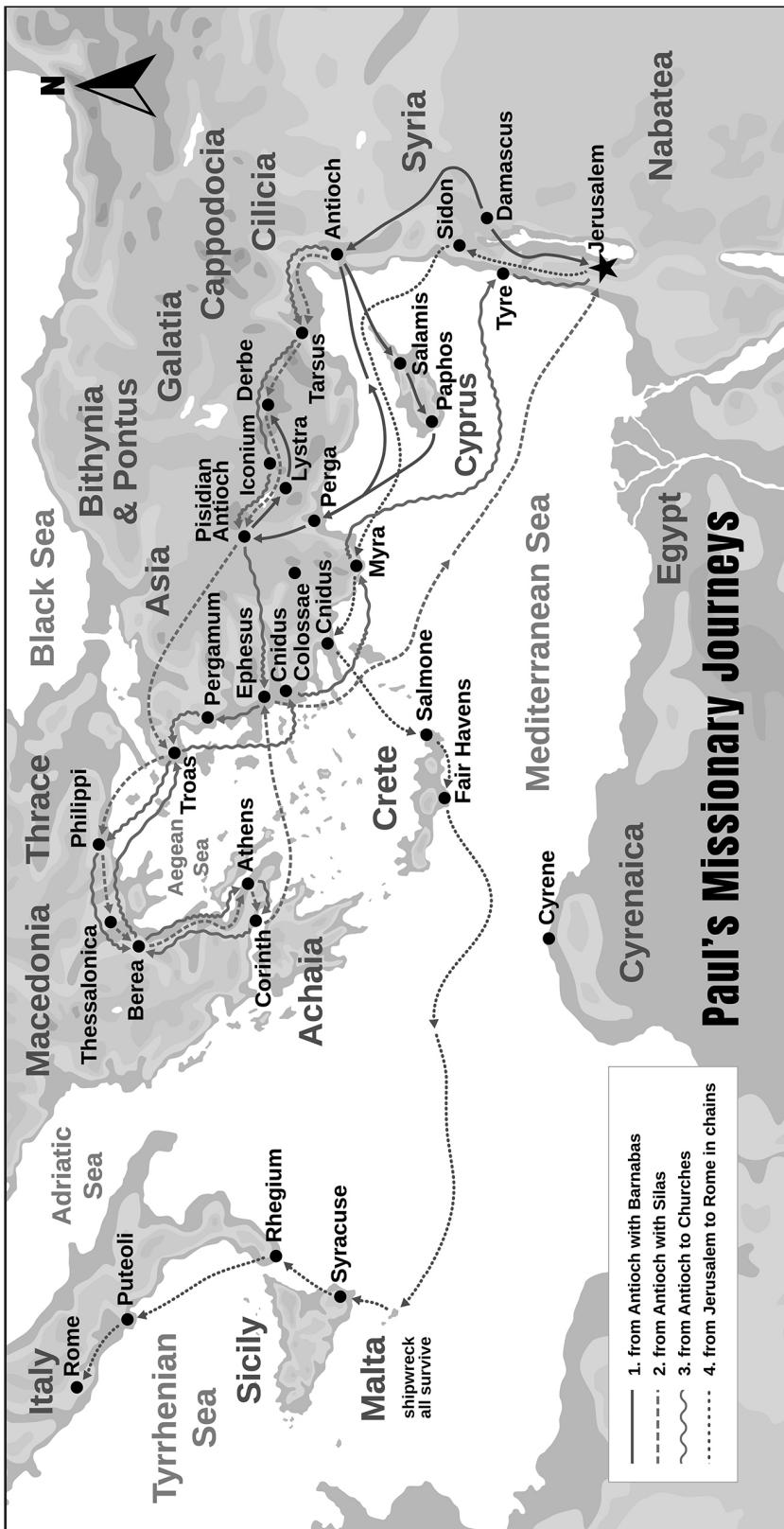
Peraea

Jericho

**Jesus' Journeys**

yato manusHayaputraH seyyo bhavitum nAgataM sevAM kartAM tathAnekeSHAM paritramAsya mUlyarUpasvapNaM dAtu nchAgataH - mArkaH 10:45

# Paul's Missionary Journeys



Ishvaro nijaputra madhi yam susaMvAdAM bhaviShyaadvAdibhi rdhammagranthe pratishrutavaN tam susaMvAdAM  
prachAtayitum pR^ithakkR^ita AhUtaH prentashcha prabho ryishukhriShiTasya sevako yaH paulaH - romiNaH 1.1

# **Creation 4004 B.C.**

<b>Adam and Eve created</b>	<b>4004</b>
<b>Tubal-cain forges metal</b>	<b>3300</b>
<b>Enoch walks with God</b>	<b>3017</b>
<b>Methuselah dies at age 969</b>	<b>2349</b>
<b>God floods the Earth</b>	<b>2349</b>
<b>Tower of Babel thwarted</b>	<b>2247</b>
<b>Abraham sojourns to Canaan</b>	<b>1922</b>
<b>Jacob moves to Egypt</b>	<b>1706</b>
<b>Moses leads Exodus from Egypt</b>	<b>1491</b>
<b>Gideon judges Israel</b>	<b>1245</b>
<b>Ruth embraces the God of Israel</b>	<b>1168</b>
<b>David installed as King</b>	<b>1055</b>
<b>King Solomon builds the Temple</b>	<b>1018</b>
<b>Elijah defeats Baal's prophets</b>	<b>896</b>
<b>Jonah preaches to Nineveh</b>	<b>800</b>
<b>Assyrians conquer Israelites</b>	<b>721</b>
<b>King Josiah reforms Judah</b>	<b>630</b>
<b>Babylonians capture Judah</b>	<b>605</b>
<b>Persians conquer Babylonians</b>	<b>539</b>
<b>Cyrus frees Jews, rebuilds Temple</b>	<b>537</b>
<b>Nehemiah rebuilds the wall</b>	<b>454</b>
<b>Malachi prophesies the Messiah</b>	<b>416</b>
<b>Greeks conquer Persians</b>	<b>331</b>
<b>Seleucids conquer Greeks</b>	<b>312</b>
<b>Hebrew Bible translated to Greek</b>	<b>250</b>
<b>Maccabees defeat Seleucids</b>	<b>165</b>
<b>Romans subject Judea</b>	<b>63</b>
<b>Herod the Great rules Judea</b>	<b>37</b>

(The Annals of the World, James Usher)



# **Jesus Christ born 4 B.C.**

# New Heavens and Earth



- Christ returns for his people
- 1956 Jim Elliot martyred in Ecuador
- 1830 John Williams reaches Polynesia
- 1731 Zinzendorf leads Moravian mission
- 1614 Japanese kill 40,000 Christians
- 1572 Jesuits reach Mexico
- 1517 Martin Luther leads Reformation
- 1455 Gutenberg prints first Bible
- 1323 Franciscans reach Sumatra
- 1276 Ramon Llull trains missionaries
- 1100 Crusades tarnish the church
- 1054 The Great Schism
- 997 Adalbert martyred in Prussia
- 864 Bulgarian Prince Boris converts
- 716 Boniface reaches Germany
- 635 Alopen reaches China
- 569 Longinus reaches Alodia / Sudan
- 432 Saint Patrick reaches Ireland
- 397 Carthage ratifies Bible Canon
- 341 Ulfilas reaches Goth / Romania
- 325 Niceae proclaims God is Trinity
- 250 Denis reaches Paris, France
- 197 Tertullian writes Christian literature
- 70 Titus destroys the Jewish Temple
- 61 Paul imprisoned in Rome, Italy
- 52 Thomas reaches Malabar, India
- 39 Peter reaches Gentile Cornelius
- 33 Holy Spirit empowers the Church

(Wikipedia, Timeline of Christian missions)

## Resurrected 33 A.D.

What are we? ►			Genesis 1:26 - 2:3	
How are we sinful? ►			Romans 5:12-19	
Where are we?			Innocence	
			Eternity Past	Creation 4004 B.C.
► Who are we?	God	Father	John 10:30  God's perfect fellowship	Genesis 1:31  God's perfect fellowship with Adam in The Garden of Eden
		Son		
		Holy Spirit		
	Mankind	Living	Genesis 1:1  No Creation No people	Genesis 1:31  No Fall No unholy Angels
		Deceased believing		
		Deceased unbelieving		
	Angels	Holy		
		Imprisoned		
		Fugitive		
		First Beast		
		False Prophet		
		Satan		
Why are we? ►			Romans 11:25-36, Ephesian 2:7	

Mankind is created in God's image, male and female He created us

Sin entered the world through Adam and then death through sin

## When are we?



Fallen				Glory
Fall to sin No Law	Moses' Law 1500 B.C.	Christ 33 A.D.	Church Age Kingdom Age	New Heavens and Earth
1 Timothy 6:16 Living in unapproachable light				Acts 3:21 Philippians 2:11 Revelation 20:3
John 8:58 Pre-incarnate	John 1:14 Incarnate	Luke 23:43 Paradise		
Psalm 139:7 Everywhere	John 14:17 Living in believers			
Ephesians 2:1-5 Serving the Savior or Satan on Earth				God's perfectly restored fellowship with all Mankind praising Christ as Lord in the Holy City
Luke 16:22 Blessed in Paradise				
Luke 16:23, Revelation 20:5,13 Punished in Hades until the final judgment				
Hebrews 1:14 Serving mankind at God's command				
2 Peter 2:4, Jude 6 Imprisoned in Tartarus				Matthew 25:41 Revelation 20:10
1 Peter 5:8, Revelation 12:10 Rebelling against Christ Accusing mankind				Lake of Fire prepared for the Devil and his Angels
		Revelation 20:13 Thalaasa		
		Revelation 19:20 Lake of Fire		
		Revelation 20:2 Abyss		

For God has bound all over to disobedience in order to show mercy to all

# Destiny

ITRANS at [AionianBible.org/Destiny](http://AionianBible.org/Destiny)

The Aionian Bible shows the location of eleven special Greek and Hebrew Aionian Glossary words to help us better understand God's love for individuals and for all mankind, and the nature of after-life destinies. The underlying Hebrew and Greek words typically translated as *Hell* show us that there are not just two after-life destinies, Heaven or Hell. Instead, there are a number of different locations, each with different purposes, different durations, and different inhabitants. Locations include 1) Old Testament *Sheol* and New Testament *Hadēs*, 2) *Geenna*, 3) *Tartaroō*, 4) *Abyssos*, 5) *Limnē Pyr*, 6) *Paradise*, 7) *The New Heaven*, and 8) *The New Earth*. So there is reason to review our conclusions about the destinies of redeemed mankind and fallen angels.

The key observation is that fallen angels will be present at the final judgment, 2 Peter 2:4 and Jude 6. Traditionally, we understand the separation of the Sheep and the Goats at the final judgment to divide believing from unbelieving mankind, Matthew 25:31-46 and Revelation 20:11-15. However, the presence of fallen angels alternatively suggests that Jesus is separating redeemed mankind from the fallen angels. We do know that Jesus is the helper of mankind and not the helper of the Devil, Hebrews 2. We also know that Jesus has atoned for the sins of all mankind, both believer and unbeliever alike, 1 John 2:1-2. Deceased believers are rewarded in Paradise, Luke 23:43, while unbelievers are punished in Hades as the story of Lazarus makes plain, Luke 16:19-31. Yet less commonly known, the punishment of this selfish man and all unbelievers is before the final judgment, is temporal, and is punctuated when Hades is evacuated, Revelation 20:13. So is there hope beyond Hades for unbelieving mankind? Jesus promised, "*the gates of Hades will not prevail*," Matthew 16:18. Paul asks, "*Hades where is your victory?*" 1 Corinthians 15:55. John wrote, "*Hades gives up*," Revelation 20:13.

Jesus comforts us saying, "*Do not be afraid*," because he holds the keys to *unlock* death and Hades, Revelation 1:18. Yet too often our Good News sounds like a warning to "*be afraid*" because Jesus holds the keys to *lock* Hades! Wow, we have it backwards! Hades will be evacuated! And to guarantee hope, once emptied, Hades is thrown into the Lake of Fire, never needed again, Revelation 20:14.

Finally, we read that anyone whose name is not written in the Book of Life is thrown into the Lake of Fire, the second death, with no exit ever mentioned or promised, Revelation 21:1-8. So are those evacuated from Hades then, "*out of the frying pan, into the fire?*" Certainly, the Lake of Fire is the destiny of the Goats. But, do not be afraid. Instead, read the Bible's explicit mention of the purpose of the Lake of Fire and the identity of the Goats, "*Then he will say also to those on the left hand, 'Depart from me, you cursed, into the consummate fire which is prepared for... the devil and his angels,'*" Matthew 25:41. Bad news for the Devil. Good news for all mankind!

Faith is not a pen to write your own name in the Book of Life. Instead, faith is the glasses to see that the love of Christ for all mankind has already written our names in Heaven. "*If the first fruit is holy, so is the lump*," Romans 11:16. Though unbelievers will suffer regrettable punishment in Hades, redeemed mankind will never enter the Lake of Fire, prepared for the devil and his angels. And as God promised, all mankind will worship Christ together forever, Philippians 2:9-11.

# Disciple All Nations

ato yUyam prayAya sarvadeShiyAn shiShyAn kR^itvA pituH putrasya pavitraSyAtmanashcha nAMnA tAravagAhayatai;  
ahaM yuShmAn yadyadAdisham tadapi pAlayitum tAnupAdishata - mathiH 28.19



